This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

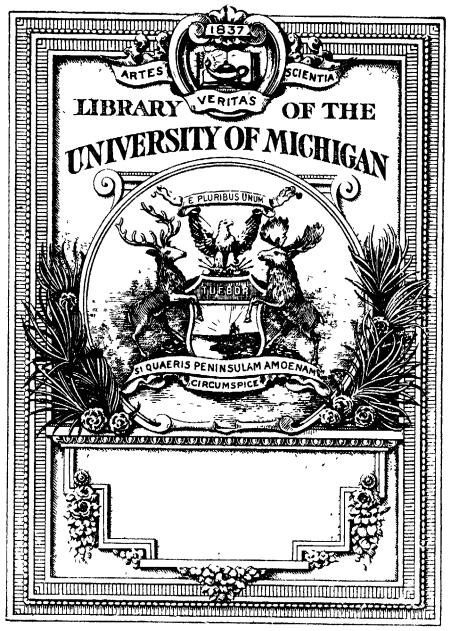
**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 918,714

F
61
.M4

Hosted by Google




Hosted by Google

F
61
.M4
Ser. 6
v. 10

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

# COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Hosted by Google

Committee of Publication.

CHARLES C. SMITH.
SAMUEL A. GREEN.
GEORGE B. CHASE.
EDWARD G. PORTER.

Hosted by Google

# COLLECTIONS

OF THE

83987

# MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SIXTH SERIES. — VOL. X.

Published at the Charge of the William Amory Fund.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
M.DCCC.XCIX.

Hosted by Google

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

Hosted by Google

# CONTENTS.


| | PAGE |
|---|---|
| Officers of the Society, elected April 13, 1899 | vii |
| Resident Members | viii |
| Honorary and Corresponding Members | x |
| Members Deceased | xii |
| Preface | xiii |
| The Pepperrell Papers | 3 |
| Index to the Sixth Series | 565 |


# ILLUSTRATIONS.


| | |
|---|---|
| Siege of Louisbourg | 3 |
| Plan of Louisbourg, 1745. From a Plan of R. Gridley | 67 |


Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

# OFFICERS

OF THE

# MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED APRIL 13, 1899.

---

### President.

CHARLES FRANCIS ADAMS, LL.D. . . . . LINCOLN.

### Vice-Presidents.

SAMUEL A. GREEN, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.
THOMAS JEFFERSON COOLIDGE, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

### Recording Secretary.

EDWARD J. YOUNG, D.D. . . . . WALTHAM.

### Corresponding Secretary.

HENRY W. HAYNES, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

### Treasurer.

CHARLES C. SMITH, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.

### Librarian.

SAMUEL A. GREEN, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

### Cabinet-Keeper.

HENRY F. JENKS, A.M. . . . . CANTON.

### Members at Large of the Council.

WINSLOW WARREN, LL.B. . . . . DEDHAM.
BARRETT WENDELL, A.B. . . . . BOSTON.
MORTON DEXTER, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
GEORGE BIGELOW CHASE, A.M. . . . . DEDHAM.
JAMES SCHOULER, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

*Additional Member of the Council:*

JAMES FORD RHODES, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.



Hosted by Google

## RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PRINTING OF THIS BOOK, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

1860.

Hon. Samuel Abbott Green, LL.D.
Charles Eliot Norton, LL.D.

1861.

Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D.D.
Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D.
Rev. Edwards Amasa Park, LL.D.

1863.

William Henry Whitmore, A.M.

1864.

Hon. William Crowninshield Endicott LL.D.

1865.

Josiah Phillips Quincy, A.M.

1866.

Henry Gardner Denny, A.M.

1867.

Charles Card Smith, A.M.

1869.

William Sumner Appleton, A.M.

1871.

Abner Cheney Goodell, A.M.
Edward Doubleday Harris, Esq.

1873.

Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.D
Winslow Warren, LL.B.
Charles William Eliot, LL.D

1875.

Charles Franklin Dunbar, LL.D.
Charles Francis Adams, LL.D.
William Phineas Upham, A.B.

1876.

Hon. William Everett, LL.D.
George Bigelow Chase, A.M.
Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, LL.D.

1877.

John Torrey Morse, Jr., A.B.
James Elliot Cabot, LL.D.

1878.

Gamaliel Bradford, A.B.
Rev. Edward James Young, D.D.

1879.

William Whitwell Greenough, A.B.
Robert Charles Winthrop, Jr., A.M.
Henry Williamson Haynes, A.M.

1880.

Thomas Wentworth Higginson, LL.D.
Rev. Edward Griffin Porter, A.M.
John Codman Ropes, LL.D.

1881.

Rev. Henry Fitch Jenks, A.M.
Horace Elisha Scudder, Litt. D.
Rev. Edmund Farwell Slafter, D.D.
Hon. Stephen Salisbury, A.M.
John Tyler Hassam, A.M.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D.

1882.

Arthur Lord, A.B.
Arthur Blake Ellis, LL.B.
Frederick Ward Putnam, A.M.
James McKellar Bugbee, Esq.
Hon. John Davis Washburn, LL.B.
Rev. Egbert Coffin Smyth, D.D.



Hosted by Google

1883.

Rev. Arthur Latham Perry, LL.D.

1884.

Hon. John Elliot Sanford, LL.D
Uriel Haskell Crocker, LL.B.
Hon. Roger Wolcott, LL.D.
Edward Channing, Ph.D.

1886.

Samuel Foster McCleary, A.M.
William Watson Goodwin, D.C.L.
Hon. George Frisbie Hoar, LL.D.
Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold Allen, D.D.

1887.

Charles Greely Loring, A.M.
Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Edwin Pliny Seaver, A.M.

1889.

Albert Bushnell Hart, Ph.D.
Thornton Kirkland Lothrop, LL.B.
James Bradley Thayer, LL.D.
Hon. Henry Stedman Nourse, A.M.

1890.

Henry Fitz-Gilbert Waters, A.M.
Abbott Lawrence Lowell, LL.B.

1891.

Rev. Samuel Edward Herrick, D.D.
Hon. Oliver Wendell Holmes, LL.D.
Henry Pickering Walcott, M.D.

1892.

John Fiske, LL.D.
George Spring Merriam, A.M.

1893.

Hon. Charles Russell Codman, LL.B.
Barrett Wendell, A.B.
James Ford Rhodes, LL.D.

1894.

Hon. Edward Francis Johnson, LL.B.
Hon. Walbridge Abner Field, LL.D.
Henry Walbridge Taft, A.M.
Rt. Rev. William Lawrence, D.D.
William Roscoe Thayer, A.M.

1895.

Rev. Morton Dexter, A.M.
Hon. Thomas Jefferson Coolidge, A.M.
Hon. William Wallace Crapo, LL.D.

1896.

Francis Cabot Lowell, A.B.
Granville Stanley Hall, LL.D.
Alexander Agassiz, LL.D.
Hon. James Madison Barker, LL.D
Col. Theodore Ayrault Dodge.

1897.

Thomas Corwin Mendenhall, LL.D.
Rev. Leverett Wilson Spring, D.D.
Major William Roscoe Livermore.
Hon. Richard Olney, LL.D.
Lucien Carr, A.M.
James Schouler, LL.D.

1898.

Hon. John Summerfield Brayton, LL.D.
Rev. George Angier Gordon, D.
John Chipman Gray, LL.D.
Hon. George Harris Monroe.
Rev. James De Normandie, D.D.
Andrew McFarland Davis, A. M.

1899.

Archibald Cary Coolidge, Ph.D.
John Noble, LL.B.
Robert Noxon Toppan, LL.B.

Hosted by Google

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

1871.
David Masson, LL.D.

1876.
Rt. Rev. William Stubbs, D.D.
Hon. William Maxwell Evarts, LL.D.

1880.
Theodor Mommsen.

1882.
Rt. Hon. William Edward Hartpole Lecky, LL.D.

1887.
Hon. Carl Schurz, LL.D.

1896.
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D.
Rt. Hon. James Bryce, D.C.L.

1897.
Rt. Rev. Mandell Creighton, D.D.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

1854.
Rev. William Scott Southgate, D.D.

1864.
Goldwin Smith, D.C.L.

1866.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.

1869.
Charles Janeway Stillé, LL.D.

1870.
Charles Jeremy Hoadly, LL.D.
John Foster Kirk, LL.D.

1875.
Hon. John Bigelow, LL.D.
Henry Charles Lea, LL.D.
Hubert Howe Bancroft, A.M.

1876.
Rev. Richard Salter Storrs, LL.D.

1877.
M. Gustave Vapereau.

1878.
John Austin Stevens, A.B.
Joseph Florimond Loubat, LL.D.
Charles Henry Hart, LL.B.

1879.
Rev. Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D.
Hermann von Holst, Ph.D.
Franklin Bowditch Dexter, A.M.
John Marshall Brown, A.M.
Hon. Andrew Dickson White, LL.D.
George Washington Ranck, Esq.

1880.
James McPherson Le Moine, Esq.
Rt. Hon. Sir George Otto Trevelyan, Bart., D.C.L.
Henry Adams, A.B.

1881.
Rev. Henry Martyn Baird, D.D.
Hon. William Wirt Henry.
Vicomte d'Haussonville.



Hosted by Google

1883.

Rev. Charles Richmond Weld, LL.D.
Herbert Baxter Adams, LL.D.
Signor Cornelio Desimoni.

1885.

Hon. Jabez Lamar Monroe Curry, LL.D.
Amos Perry, LL.D.

1886.

Hon. William Ashmead Courtenay.

1887.

John Andrew Doyle, M.A.

1891.

Abbé Henry Raymond Casgrain, Litt. D.
Alexander Brown, D.C.L.

1894.

John Nicholas Brown, A.M.
Capt. Alfred Thayer Mahan, D.C.L.
Hon. Jacob Dolson Cox, LL.D.

1896.

Leslie Stephen, LL.D.
Hon. James Burrill Angell, LL.D.
William Babcock Weeden, A.M.
Richard Garnett, LL.D.

1897.

Rev. George Park Fisher, D.D.
Woodrow Wilson, LL.D.
Joseph Williamson, Litt. D.
Joseph Hodges Choate, LL.D.

1898.

Frederick William Maitland, LL.D.
John Franklin Jameson, LL.D.

1899.

Rev. William Cunningham, LL.D.

Hosted by Google

## MEMBERS DECEASED.

*Members who have died since the last volume of Collections was issued, March 15, 1897 arranged in the order of their election, and with date of death*

*Resident.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Samuel Eliot, LL.D. | Sept. 14, 1898. |
| Hon. George Silsbee Hale, A.M. | July 27, 1897. |
| Hon. Theodore Lyman, LL.D. | Sept. 9, 1897. |
| Justin Winsor, LL.D. | Oct. 22, 1897. |
| Henry Lee, A.M. | Nov. 24, 1898. |
| Hon. John Lowell, LL.D. | May 14, 1897. |
| Clement Hugh Hill, A.M. | Dec. 12, 1898. |
| Edward Lillie Pierce, LL.D. | Sept. 6, 1897. |

*Honorary.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Marquis de Rochambeau | Sept. 4, 1897. |

*Corresponding.*

| | |
|---|---|
| James Hammond Trumbull, LL.D. | Aug. 5, 1897. |
| Hon. William Henry Trescot | May 4, 1898. |
| M. Jules Marcou | April 17, 1898. |
| Hon. Manning Ferguson Force, LL.D. | May 8, 1899. |
| Julius Dexter, LL.B. | Oct. 21, 1898. |



Hosted by Google

# PREFACE.

THE documents and letters printed in this volume have been selected from a great mass of papers belonging to Sir William Pepperrell which came into the possession of Rev. Dr. Belknap while engaged in writing the "History of New Hampshire." He made careful and diligent use of them in the preparation of that work; and in October, 1791, he gave the greater part of them to this Society, of which he was the chief founder. A few, which were probably overlooked in the original gift, were afterward given by his representatives; and a few have been added from other sources. They furnish a mass of materials connected with the military and naval operations at Louisbourg, the most important military enterprise ever undertaken by the English Colonies in America, which leaves almost nothing to be desired.

In the first volume of the Collections, the Publishing Committee, of which Dr. Belknap was chairman, printed some of the official documents which had thus come into their hands; but they did not print any of the private letters. Many of the letters bear abundant marks of having been written under very unfavorable circumstances and in great haste; and many of the writers were persons of little school education, who spelled in a most erratic manner, especially when writing proper

Hosted by Google

names. It is not easy to recognize that the same person is probably meant under such diverse forms of phonetic spelling. The letters have all, however, historical value for the light they throw on the difficulties under which the siege was conducted, and on the personal characters of the officers and soldiers who were engaged in it, as well as on the aims and motives of the men who afterward sought to gain pecuniary advantage from the conquest. Our ancestors who fought or traded at Louisbourg differed in nothing from their descendants at the time of the Revolution, the Civil War, or the War with Spain.

These letters were used by Dr. Usher Parsons in the preparation of his "Life of Sir William Pepperrell," by Mr. Parkman, in his "Half-Century of Conflict," and by other writers, with the permission of the Society; but they have never before been printed in full.

Sir William Pepperrell was of English descent, and was born in Kittery, Maine, June 27, 1696. His father, who was a native of Devonshire, had been settled here for about twenty years, — first on the Isles of Shoals and afterward at Kittery, where he carried on an extensive mercantile business, and laid the foundations of the family fortune. At an early age the son was admitted as a partner in his father's business; and at the age of twenty-seven was married to Mary Hirst, a granddaughter of Judge Samuel Sewall. He had already, at the age of twenty-one, been appointed captain of a cavalry company, from which he was speedily advanced to the rank of major and lieutenant-colonel. At the age of thirty he was made colonel of the regiment, a position which carried with it the command of all the militia in Maine. About the same time he was elected representative for Kittery in the Massachusetts Legislature; and in 1727 he was elected one of the Council. In 1730, though

Hosted by Google

he had had no training in the law, he was appointed Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of York, which office he held until his death. When Governor Shirley planned the expedition against Louisbourg, the chief command was offered to Pepperrell, who was then in the full vigor of manhood, with an ample fortune, and a home which might be called luxurious for those days. After much hesitation he was induced to accept the command, and sailed from Boston with the Massachusetts troops March 24, 1744–5, and reached Canso, after a rough passage, April 4. A landing near Louisbourg was effected on the last day of the month. From that time the siege was pressed, with as much energy and promptness as were practicable under very adverse conditions, until the 16th of June, when the city capitulated to the combined military and naval forces. For his services Pepperrell was made a baronet, and was appointed colonel of one of two regiments which it was proposed to raise in America on the English establishment. He remained at Louisbourg through the following winter, and returned to Boston at the end of May, 1746. Not long after the peace he retired from business, with the reputation of being the richest man in the Colonies, but he continued to take an important share in public affairs nearly down to the time of his death. In September, 1749, he sailed for England, returning home in the following summer. He died at Kittery, July 6, 1759. He had had four children, of whom the youngest two died in infancy. The eldest child, Elizabeth, married Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk, and was the mother of William Pepperrell Sparhawk, the second baronet, who, in conformity with the conditions of his grandfather's will, dropped the name of Sparhawk. At the time of the Revolution the second baronet espoused the side of the mother country; and on the evacuation of

Hosted by Google

Boston, he went to England, where he died in December, 1816. On his death, without male issue, the baronetcy became extinct. The first Sir William's only son who survived childhood, Andrew, died unmarried March 1, 1750-51.

For the use of the two very satisfactory plans of Louisbourg and the country immediately around it, the Society is indebted to the representatives of our late associate, Francis Parkman.

For the Committee,

CHARLES C. SMITH.

BOSTON, May 20, 1899.

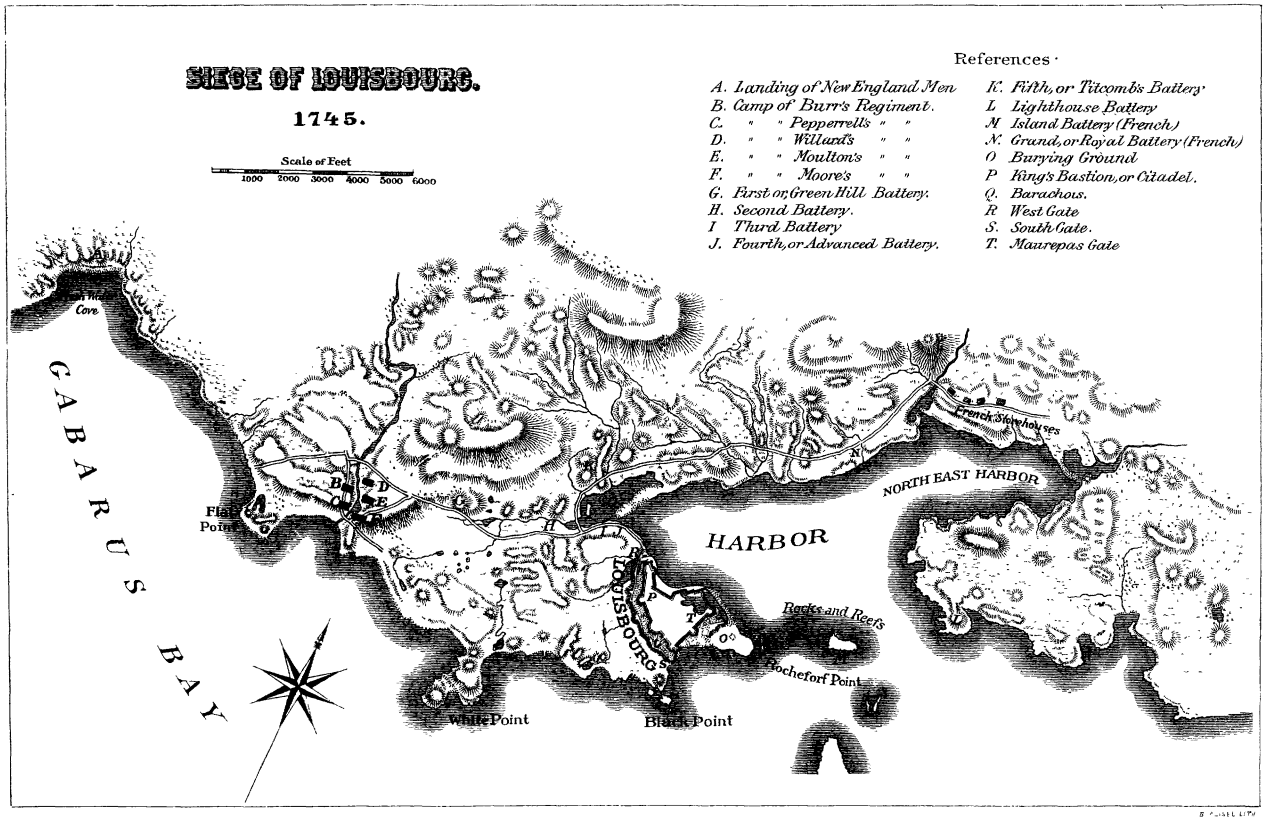
Hosted by Google

# THE PEPPERRELL PAPERS.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google




Hosted by Google

# THE PEPPERRELL PAPERS.

## RECORDS OF THE COUNCILS OF WAR, &c.*

At a Council of War held at Canso Aprill 5th, 1745.

Present: The Hon^ble^ Will^m^ Pepperrell, Esq^r^, *President.*
Sam^l^ Waldo, Esq^r^
Jo^s^ Dwight, Esq^r^
Jer. Moulton, Esq^r^
Sam^l^ Willard, Esq^r^
Shubael Gorham, Esq^r^
Jn^o^ Bradstreet, Esq^r^
Sam^l^ Moore, Esq^r^
Jn^o^ Storer, Esq^r^
Arthur Noble, Esq^r^
Nath. Donnell, Esq^r^
Tho^s^ Chandler, Esq^r^
Edward Eveleigh, Esq^r^
Jn^o^ Gorham, Esq^r^
Nath^l^ Mesharvey, Esq^r^ †
Ric^d^ Gridley, Esq^r^
M^r^ W^m^ Vaughan.

His Honour the President communicated to the Council his instructions from his Excell^y^ Governour Shirley, and

* These Records are printed from a folio volume, of about a hundred pages with stiff paper covers, given to the Society by Rev. Dr. Belknap in October, 1791, and marked on the cover "Register of the Councils of War," and on the fly-leaf "This Book contains Records of the proceedings of the Councils of War [and Courts Martial] held from time to time in the Expedition against Cape Breton, 1745." The words enclosed in brackets were erased with a pen drawn twice over them. The volume is no doubt the original record book, and with the possible exception of a part of the record of one meeting of the Council it is wholly in the handwriting of Benjamin Green, Secretary to the Expedition. — Eds.

† In the early records this name is uniformly written "Mesharvey," which clearly indicates the manner in which it was then pronounced. After May 9 it appears as "Mesharve." It is now commonly written "Meserve." The bearer of the name was a native of Portsmouth, N. H., and Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Moore's regiment. See *post*, p. 391 *n.* — Eds.

Hosted by Google

acquainted them that he had convened them to consider of the most suitable measures for putting the same in execution. Upon which it was unanimously Advized, that, whereas the island of Canso is a convenient place for a retreat of the army in case of need and the reception of the sick and wounded, the blockhouse provided for y^e^ expedition be erected on the hill of Canso, and inclosed with picketts, and eight (nine pounders) cannon be planted there, and a sod battery rais'd, and necessary ammunition, w^th^ workmen and tools, and two companies of forty men each be left for the security of s^d^ place, and that during the time the army may be obliged to tarry at Canso, they be encouraged to assist in preparing the ground and erecting the said blockhouse.

Advized unanimously, that notwithstanding the train of artillery and some part of the troops are not yet arrived at Canso, those now there proceed with the first favourable wind and weather to Chappeaurouge Bay, and endeavour to take possession of the field; at least after their having been review'd and compleatly furnish'd w^th^ y^e^ necessary accoutrements, provided that upon examination it shall appear that a sufficiency of ammunition and other stores for them be also arrived.

At a Council of War held at Canso on board the Shirley Galley Apr^l^ 14^th^, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble^ W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Esq^r^, *President.*
SAM^L^ WALDO, Esq^r^
JO^s^ DWIGHT, Esq^r^
JER. MOULTON, Esq^r^
SAM^L^ WILLARD, Esq^r^
ROBERT HALE, Esq^r^
SYLVESTER RICHMOND, Esq^r^
SHUBAEL GORHAM, Esq^r^
SAM^L^ MOORE, Esq^r^
JN^O^ BRADSTREET, Esq^r^
JN^O^ STORER, Esq^r^

Hosted by Google

ARTHUR NOBLE, Esq$^{r}$
NATH$^{L}$ DONNEL, Esq$^{r}$
THO$^{s}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$
EDW$^{D}$ EVELITH, Esq$^{r}$
JN$^{O}$ GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$
NATH$^{L}$ MESHARVEY, Esq$^{r}$
M$^{r}$ WILL$^{M}$ VAUGHAN.

His Honour the President reminded the Council of his Excell$^{y's}$ instructions relating to S$^{t}$ Peters, and that he had just obtain'd information by some Indian prisoners brought in by Cap$^{t}$ Donahew that the inhabitants at S$^{t}$ Peters were retir'd into the woods, excepting a small number of soldiers w$^{th}$ an officer (as they said, but ten or twelve men), and desired the opinion of the Council whether it be adviseable to omitt sending the proposed detachment to S$^{t}$ Peters in consequence of this information. Whereupon it was

Advized unanimously, that as the information appear'd worthy of credit, and that the circumstances of that place were thereby set in a very different light from what they appear'd in when his Excell$^{y}$ proposed the detachment to that place, and that thereby such an unforeseen emergency had arisen as his Excell$^{y}$ had been pleas'd to leave to the discression of y$^{e}$ L$^{t}$ General, that therefore the prosecution of the proposed design against S$^{t}$ Peters be omitted, and that the detachment allotted for that purpose proceed with the rest of the fleet to Chappeaurouge Bay.

Advized, that Cap$^{ts}$ Donahew and Beckett with their sloops be order'd to put out some few hours before the body of the fleet in order to take or drive into port any small vessels they may meet with in their way.

The Council desired the President, that inasmuch as some topsail vessels had been seen off this day, if he should have reason to think they were enemies, or should have no intelligence of our cruising vessels before the departure of the fleet for Chappeaurouge Bay, that he

Hosted by Google

would be pleas'd to order that Capts Donahew & Beckett before they proceed to ye Bay Vert join the fleet and proceed wth it, the better to secure the landing of the forces.

At a Council of War held at Canso Aprill 18th, 1745.

Present The Honble WILLM PEPPERRELL, Esqr, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| JNO STORER, Esqr | SAML WALDO, Esqr |
| ARTHUR NOBLE, Esqr | JOS. DWIGHT, Esqr |
| NATH. DONNELL, Esqr | JER. MOULTON, Esqr |
| THOS CHANDLER, Esqr | SAML WILLARD, Esqr |
| EDWD EVELITH, Esqr | ROBERT HALE, Esqr |
| SAML PITTS, Esqr | SYLR RICHMOND, Esqr |
| JNO GORHAM, Esqr | SHUBAEL GORHAM, Esqr |
| NATH. MESHARVEY, Esqr | SAML MOORE, Esqr |
| RICD GRIDLEY, Esqr | JNO BRADSTREET, Esqr |

The President acquainted the Council that he had been inform'd that there was not above a fortnight's allowance of rum and molosses remaining in the fleet, and desired their opinion whether the cargo of rum and molosses lately brought into this port in the brigt Victory, taken from the French enemy by Capts Snelling and Fletcher, shall be retain'd for the use of the army.

Upon which the several commissaries were order'd to attend, who reported that by calculation made there was not more than a week's allowance of either of those species, and that if the full allowance of molosses had been given out the whole would have been expended. Upon which it was

Advized, that all the rum and molosses on board the said vessel be taken out for the use of the army, if good, and two casks of coffee; the commissarys to draw on the Commissary Genl in Boston for the same.

Complaint being made of some bad provisions in ye army, Capt Sole, Capt Butler, Capt Dodge, & Capt Waldo were desired to inspect the same.

Hosted by Google

At a Council of War held at Canso Aprill 19th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^m Pepperrell, Esq^r, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Jn^o Storer, Esq^r | Sam^l Waldo, Esq^r |
| Arthur Noble, Esq^r | Jos. Dwight, Esq^r |
| Nath^l Donnell, Esq^r | Jer. Moulton, Esq^r |
| Tho^s Chandler, Esq^r | Sam^l Willard, Esq^r |
| Edw^d Evelith, Esq^r | Rob^t Hale, Esq^r |
| Sam^l Pitts, Esq^r | Sy^r Richmond, Esq^r |
| Nath. Mesharvey, Esq^r | Shubael Gorham, Esq^r |
| Ric^d Gridley, Esq^r | Sam^l Moore, Esq^r |
| | Jn^o Bradstreet, Esq^r |

Whereas a second brig^t prize is bro^t into this port by Cap^ts Donahew and Swan, laden w^th rum & molosses, which is a good sailor, and may be serviceable in the expedition, it was proposed by the President, Whether the advice of y^e Council of yesterday be reconsidered and the cargo last bro^t in be taken instead of the other; upon which it was

Advized, that the cargo of the brig^t last brought into this port called the S^t Jean be taken for the use of the army, and the molosses belonging to the cargo of y^e brig^t Victory be taken and forty hogsheads of her rum and her cannon excepting two, w^ch cannon are to be put into the brig^t S^t Jean, and that the cloathing on board y^e S^t Jean be apprized and taken for y^e use of the soldiers, if suitable, also a parcell of soap and tobacco, and that s^d vessell attend the fleet to Chappeaurouge Bay.

Advized, that what English prisoners are or may be retaken, be employ'd in the service of the expedition.

At a Council of War held at Canso Aprill 20th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^m Pepperrell, Esq^r, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Jn^o Bradstreet, Esq^r | Sam^l Waldo, Esq^r |
| Jn^o Storer, Esq^r | Jo^s Dwight, Esq^r |
| Arthur Noble, Esq^r | Jer. Moulton, Esq^r |
| Nath. Donnell, Esq^r | Sam^l Willard, Esq^r |
| Tho^s Chandler, Esq^r | Robert Hale, Esq^r |

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| EDW^D EVELITH, Esq^r | SYL^R RICHMOND, Esq^r |
| NATH. MESHARVEY, Esq^r | SHUBAEL GORHAM, Esq^r |
| RIC^D GRIDLEY, Esq^r | SAM^L MOORE, Esq^r |

Whereas it was proposed that Cap^t Donahew and Beckett should not go up the Bay Vert till after the execution of the design against S^t Peters and y^e land^g y^e forces at Chappeaurouge Bay, yet as the delay of the army so long at Canso, nor the present circumstances of S^t Peters, could be known at the time of projecting that enterprise,

Advized, that said sloops proceed directly to the Bay Vert to intercept and take the provision vessels there, and that thirty soldiers with an officer be put on board Donahew for that occasion.

Advized, that half the number of swivel guns on board the several transports be put into the brig^t S^t Jean, and a party of twenty men w^th an officer, and that she proceed to cruize in quest of the schooner taken from Cap^t W. Adams.

Advized, that one box of partridge shott be left at Canso.

At a Council of War held at Canso Aprill 22^nd, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^M PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| JN^O STORER, Esq^r | SAM^L WALDO, Esq^r |
| ARTHUR NOBLE, Esq^r | JO^S DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| NATH. DONNELL, Esq^r | JER. MOULTON, Esq^r |
| THO^S CHANDLER, Esq^r | SAM^L WILLARD, Esq^r |
| JN^O GORHAM, Esq^r | ROB^T HALE, Esq^r |
| NATH. MESHARVEY, Esq^r | SYL^R RICHMOND, Esq^r |
| RIC^D GRIDLEY, Esq^r | SHUBAEL GORHAM, Esq^r |
| M^r W^M VAUGHAN | SAM^L MOORE, Esq^r |
| | JN^O BRADSTREET, Esq^r |

Advized, that what vessels and goods be taken and improved for the service of the exped^n be apprized by suitable persons upon oath.

Hosted by Google

Advized, that Cap$^{t}$ Jn$^{o}$ Corney
Cap$^{t}$ Mic$^{l}$ Hodge
Cap$^{t}$ Jo$^{s}$ Goldthwait
Cap$^{t}$ Eph$^{m}$ Baker
M$^{r}$ Tho$^{s}$ Waldo

be the persons to apprize all such vessels and goods, who were accordingly sworn by his Honour the President.

Advized, that the persons for that purpose appointed repair on board the brig$^{t}$ S$^{t}$ Jean and apprize s$^{d}$ vessel, appurtenances & stores, and also her cargo, in order to s$^{d}$ vessel's being employ'd as a cruizer in the expedition; and that the small arms on board the brig$^{t}$ Victory be apprized and taken for y$^{e}$ use of the army, if good, excepting one for each man left to navigate s$^{d}$ vessell and guard the prisoners.

Advized, that the cargo on board the schooner S$^{t}$ Peter brought into this port by Cap$^{t}$ Furnell, of w$^{ch}$ Cap$^{t}$ Adams was lately master, be apprized in order to be taken for the use of the army, if needed, to be received by the commissaries who are to account for the same.

Advized, that what vessels are or may be retaken, be laid up at Canso till further orders, and that the men retaken in said vessels shall have their own cloathing and bedding delivered them without charge by the captors of the same.

Adjourned to four o'clock in y$^{e}$ afternoon.

At an adjournment of a Council of War, Aprill 22$^{nd}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| JN$^{O}$ STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| ARTHUR NOBLE, Esq$^{r}$ | JOS. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| NATH. DONNEL, Esq$^{r}$ | JER. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| THO$^{S}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| JN$^{O}$ GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | SHUBAEL GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ |
| NATH. MESHARVEY, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ W$^{M}$ VAUGHAN | JN$^{O}$ BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ |

Hosted by Google

Whereas since the adjournment of the Council there is news of Commodore Warren's being arrived with a squadron of men of war, which renders the service of y^e brig^t S^t Jean as a cruizer unnecessary,

Advized, that the design of fitting s^d vessel for a cruizer be laid aside, and that she be sent out w^th wood, water, & provisions to y^e cruizers & then return here for further orders.

At a Council of War held at Canso Aprill 23^rd, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^m Pepperrell, Esq., *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Arthur Noble, Esq^r | Sam^l Waldo, Esq^r |
| Nath. Donnell, Esq^r | Jo^s Dwight, Esq^r |
| Tho^s Chandler, Esq^r | Jer. Moulton, Esq^r |
| Edw^d Evelith, Esq^r | Sam^l Willard, Esq^r |
| Sam^l Pitts, Esq^r | Robert Hale, Esq^r |
| Jn^o Gorham, Esq^r | Syl^R Richmond, Esq^r |
| Nath. Mesharvey, Esq^r | Shubael Gorham, Esq^r |
| Ric^d Gridley, Esq^r | Sam^l Moore, Esq^r |
| M^r W^m Vaughan | Jn^o Bradstreet, Esq^r |
| | Jn^o Storer, Esq^r |

Whereas there was an affray happened last night on board the brig^t Victory, and the parties having been examined and the some of them put under an arrest on account thereof,

Advized, that Cap^t John Freind, who was lately put into s^d vessell by Cap^t Snelling to take charge of her, was guilty of a heinous misdemeanour in the affray that happened last night on board s^d vessel by discharging a loaded pistol at the sentry of a guard posted there for the security of the French and Indian prisoners and by other enormities, and that he [be] sent back on board Cap^t Snelling in irons, there to remain till further orders; and that M^r Hunter, who was put into s^d vessell by Cap^t Fletcher, be reprimanded, and that Cap^t William Adams be directed to take the charge of master of s^d vessell till further orders, and that she be man'd w^th sixteen hands when

Hosted by Google

she sails for Boston, and that during her stay in this harbour, Cap$^{t}$ Cutter be directed to keep a guard of ten men on board her.

Advized, that the other persons under arrest on aco$^{t}$ of the affray last night may, upon making their humble submission in writing to the satisfaction of the General, and reparation to the persons aggreived, be reprimanded and dismissed upon their parole of honour.

Whereas a party detach'd 21$^{st}$ ins$^{t}$ to S$^{t}$ Peters are return'd, with an aco$^{t}$ that a greater number of French and Indians are gather'd together there than we had reason to expect by the intelligence given by y$^{e}$ prisoners taken,

Advized, that there be a detachment agreable to the first projection sent to S$^{t}$ Peters the day the fleet sails from Canso, and that Cap$^{t}$ Furnel be immediately order'd down off that harbour to keep in the vessels laying there.

Complaint having been made of the condition of y$^{e}$ transport y$^{e}$ Humming Bird, Cap$^{t}$ Honiwell master, Col. Donnel, Col. Jn$^{o}$ Gorham, and Col. Mesharvey were desired to make inquiry into the state of s$^{d}$ sloop, who reported that she was sufficient for the service upon having her mainsail mended.

Advized, that one man belonging to each of the vessels retaken be left at Canso to take care of them.

It being represented that some of the company of carpenters are insufficient for that service,

Advized, that any such be dismissed from that service and sent back to Boston.

At a Council of War held at the camp before Louisbourg, on the island of Cape Breton, May 3$^{rd}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ Will$^{m}$ Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Jn$^{o}$ Storer, Esq$^{r}$ | Roger Wolcott, Esq$^{r}$ |
| Tho$^{s}$ Chandler, Esq$^{r}$ | Jo$^{s}$ Dwight, Esq$^{r}$ |
| Jn$^{o}$ Gorham, Esq$^{r}$ | Sam$^{l}$ Willard, Esq$^{r}$ |

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| SIMON LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | ROB$^{T}$ HALE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| RIC$^{D}$ GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | SYL$^{R}$ RICHMOND, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | AND$^{W}$ BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |

The General proposed to the consideration of the Councill whether there should be sent to the commanding officer at Louisbourg a summons to surrender up that place, &c.

The determination whereon was adjourn'd till to-morrow.

Advized, that three or four transport schooners be sent to Com. Warren to receive & follow his orders.

Advized, that a suitable vessel be immediately dispatcht to Newfoundland w$^{th}$ an aco$^{t}$ to the commanders of his Maj$^{'s}$ ships there of the scituation of the army and his Excell$^{y's}$ packetts, &c.

Advized, that two or three schooners be sent out to catch fish for the army.

Adjourned till to-morrow at 9 o'clock, A. M.

At a Council of War held by adjournment at the camp, &c., May 4$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ WILL$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*

| | |
|---|---|
| AND$^{W}$ BURR, Esq$^{r}$ | ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| JN$^{O}$ STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | JO$^{S}$ DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| THO$^{S}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| EDW$^{D}$ EVELITH, Esq$^{r}$ | ROB$^{T}$ HALE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| NATH$^{L}$ MESHARVEY, Esq$^{r}$ | SYL$^{R}$ RICHMOND, Esq$^{r}$ |
| RIC$^{D}$ GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | SHU. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ |
| JN$^{O}$ GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |

Advised, that the two nine pounders cannon and two of y$^{e}$ gallopping peices be landed and transported to y$^{e}$ battery where the mortars are placed, and the other gallopping pieces to the camp.

The question was again put whether a summons should be sent to y$^{e}$ command$^{g}$ officer at Louisbourg as soon as y$^{e}$ two nine pounders cannon & gallopping peices be got to y$^{e}$ bomb battery, and the mortars & cohorns be in a

Hosted by Google

readiness to play on the town, which after some debate was carried in the affirmative by a majority of y^e members, but upon some new matter of debate arising was by consent reconsidered, and

Advized, that when y^e s^d cannon, &c., are in a readyness, the mortars and cohorns be play'd upon the town immediately.

Adjourned to three of y^e clock, P. M.

Adjourned further to 8 o'clock to-morrow morn^g.

At a Council of War held by adjournment at the camp, &c., May 5^th, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon^ble WILL^M PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *Presid^t* |
| JN^O STORER, Esq^r | ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq^r |
| THO^S CHANDLER, Esq^r | JO^S DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| EDW^D EVELITH, Esq^r | SAM^L WILLARD, Esq^r |
| JN^O GORHAM, Esq^r | ROB^T HALE, Esq^r |
| NATH^L MESHARVEY, Esq^r | SYL^R RICHMOND, Esq^r |
| SIMON LOTHROP, Esq^r | SHUB^L GORHAM, Esq^r |
| | AND^W BURR, Esq^r |

The General communicated to the Council a plan of operation proposed by Commodore Warren, &c. The determination whereon was adjourned till y^e afternoon.

Advized, that a battery be thrown up near the West Gate as soon as may be.

Adjourned till two o'clock, P. M.

At a Council of War held by adjournm^t at the camp, &c., May 5^th, P. M.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon^ble WILL^M PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *Presid^t* |
| JN^O BRADSTREET, Esq^r | ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq^r |
| AND^W BURR, Esq^r | SAM^L WALDO, Esq^r |
| JN^O STORER, Esq^r | JO^S DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| THO^S CHANDLER, Esq^r | SAM^L WILLARD, Esq^r |
| EDW^D EVELITH, Esq^r | ROB^T HALE, Esq^r |
| NATH. MESHARVEY, Esq^r | SYL^R RICHMOND, Esq^r |
| SIMON LOTHROP, Esq^r | SHU. GORHAM, Esq^r |
| RIC^D GRIDLEY, Esq^r | SAM^L MOORE, Esq^r |

Hosted by Google

Advized, that the mortars, coehorns, and cannon at Green Hill be advanced to a hill between that and the town, and a battery be raised there and eight 22 pounder cannon be planted therein, and play'd upon the town as soon as possible.

Advized, that the two eighteen pounders cannon in the Grand Battery and two of the forty-two pounders there be removed and placed in the battery proposed to be made against the West Gate.

Advized, that Cap$^{t}$ Bosch's sloop attempt to get into the harbour of Louisbourg w$^{th}$ the train of artillery on board, if Com. Warren approves of it, & that the conducting that affair be wholly left to him.

The determination on Com$^{re}$ Warren's plan of operation was deferred till another opportunity.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 6$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ WILL$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*

| | |
|---|---|
| SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ | ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| JN$^{O}$ STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | JOS. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| NATH. DONNELL, Esq$^{r}$ | JER. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| THO$^{S}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| EDW$^{D}$ EVELITH, Esq$^{r}$ | SYL$^{R}$ RICHMOND, Esq$^{r}$ |
| SAM$^{L}$ PITTS, Esq$^{r}$ | SHU. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ |
| RIC$^{D}$ GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | JN$^{O}$ BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | AND$^{W}$ BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |

(The Hon$^{ble}$ Com$^{re}$ Warren being also present.)

Advized, that the following summons be sent into Louisbourg, and in case the terms thereof shall not be comply'd with the town be attack'd by storm as soon as possible.

The Summons.

THE CAMP BEFORE LOUISBOURG, May 7$^{th}$, 1745.

Whereas there is now encamped upon the island of Cape Breton near the city of Louisbourg a number of his Brittanic Majesty's troops under the command of the

Hosted by Google

Hon$^{ble}$ Lieu$^{t}$-General Pepperrell, and also a squadron of his said Majesty's ships of war under the command of the Hon$^{ble}$ Peter Warren, Esq$^{r}$, is now lying before the harbour of said City, for the reduction thereof to the obedience of the Crown of Great Brittain, we the said William Pepperrell and Peter Warren, to prevent the effusion of Christian blood, do in the name of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, of Great Brittain, France, and Ireland, King, &c., summons you to surrender to his obedience the said city, fortresses, and territories, together with the artillery, arms, and stores of war thereunto belonging. In consequence of which surrender, we the said William Pepperrell and Peter Warren in the name of our said Sovereign do assure you, that all the subjects of the French King now in said city and territories shall be treated with the utmost humanity, have their personal estates secured to them, and have leave to transport themselves and said effects to any part of the French King's dominions in Europe. Your answer hereto is demanded at or before five o' the clock this afternoon.

Signed by W. PEPPERRELL
P. WARREN.

To the Commander in Chief of the French King's troops in Louisbourg on the island of Cape Breton.

At a Council held at the camp, &c., May 7$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| JN$^{o}$ BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ | ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| THO$^{s}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | JO$^{s}$ DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| JN$^{o}$ GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | JER. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ W$^{M}$ VAUGHAN | SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |

(The Hon$^{ble}$ Com$^{re}$ Warren being also present.)

Advized, that an attack be made this night on the Island Battery with a suitable number of men in boats, and that a number of Commodore Warren's seamen assist in y$^{e}$ s$^{d}$ attack.

Hosted by Google

At a Council held at the camp, &c., May 8th, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt*

| | |
|---|---|
| Jno Storer, Esqr | Roger Wolcott, Esqr |
| Thos Chandler, Esqr | Jos Dwight, Esqr |
| Edwd Evelith, Esqr | Jer. Moulton, Esqr |
| Jno Gorham, Esqr | Robt Hale, Esqr |
| Nath. Mesharvey, Esqr | Syl. Richmond, Esqr |
| Simon Lothrop, Esqr | Saml Moore, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | Jno Bradstreet, Esqr |
| | Andw Burr, Esqr |

(The Honble Comre Warren being also present.)

Advized, that whereas the design'd attack on the Island Battery could not be put in execution last night it be attempted again to-night or the first favourable opportunity, and that in the mean time preparation be made for a vigorous attack of the town as soon as possible.

Advized, that the men belonging to the transports assist in the attack of the Island Battery, excepting two to take care of each vessel, and that those who shall assist be intitled to an equal share of ye plunder with the other soldiers employ'd therein.

Advized, that the party that attack the Island Battery shall be intitled to all plunder found there, except King's stores.

At a Council held at the camp, &c., May 9th, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt*

| | |
|---|---|
| Jno Storer, Esqr | Roger Wolcott, Esqr |
| Thos Chandler, Esqr | Saml Waldo, Esqr |
| Edwd Evelith, Esqr | Jos. Dwight, Esqr |
| Jno Gorham, Esqr | Jer. Moulton, Esqr |
| Nat. Mesharvey, Esqr | Shu. Gorham, Esqr |
| Simon Lothrop, Esqr | Saml Moore, Esqr |
| Ricd Gridley, Esqr | Jno Bradstreet, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | Andw Burr, Esqr |

(The Honble Comre Warren being also present.)

Advized unanimously, that the town of Louisbourg be attack'd by storm this night with all the force and vigour possible.

Hosted by Google

At a Council held at the camp, &c., May 9th, 1745. Post Meri$^{m}$.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*
THO$^{S}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$
JN$^{O}$ STORER, Esq$^{r}$ JER. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$
AND$^{W}$ BURR, Esq$^{r}$

(The Hon$^{ble}$ Com$^{re}$ Warren being also present.)

Advized, that inasmuch as there appears a great dissatisfaction in many of the officers & soldiers at the design'd attack of the town by storm this night, and as it may be attended with very ill consequences if it should not be executed with the utmost vigour whenever attempted, the said attack of the town be deferr'd for the present.

At a Council held at the camp, &c., May 11th, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*
AND$^{W}$ BURR, Esq$^{r}$ P. WARREN, Esq$^{r}$
JN$^{O}$ STORER, Esq$^{r}$ JO$^{S}$ DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$
EDW$^{D}$ EVELITH, Esq$^{r}$ ROB$^{T}$ HALE, Esq$^{r}$
SIMON LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ SHU. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$
RIC$^{D}$ GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, Esq$^{r}$
JN$^{O}$ BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$

Advized, that the battery begun at the west part of the town be compleated with all possible expedition, and the eight 22$^{lb}$ cannon be mounted there.

Advis'd, that two regiments be posted on the west part of the town to guard the batteries there, and to intercept succours that may attempt to get into the town that way.

That one regim$^{t}$ be posted at the Grand Battery.

That a battery be thrown up, and the New York train of artillery and some cannon from the Grand Battery be mounted between the light house and careening place, and that the remaind$^{r}$ of the army with the stores encamp in some proper place ab$^{t}$ the North East Harbour, & intrench there and place the field pieces round the camp, that so they may be able to keep possession of



Hosted by Google

the harbour till measures can be taken for the effectual reduction of the town.

That some guard boats be prepared & kept in readiness in the North East Harbour to intercept small vessells from getting to the town with succours.

That as there is mortar, stone, and other necessarys at the Grand Battery, workmen be employ'd to repair & perfect it, so as to make it defensible against an attack.

That the women & children prisoners be sent to New Eng$^{d}$ ꝑ Cap$^{t}$ Bennet.

That Commodore Warren be desired to give orders to Cap$^{t}$ Snelling to release Cap$^{t}$ Friend from the confinem$^{t}$ to which he was committed by the Council at Canso.

That his Excellency Governour Shirley be addressed to that a reinforcement of one thousand men be sent down to the army; allso another large mortar, and a spare bed for it.

Advis'd that fourteen of the Massachusetts transports be sent to Boston under convoy of Cap$^{t}$ Smithurst to bring down a reinforcem$^{t}$ of men, and that four of the New Hampshire transports be sent home to bring down what men may be sent from thence.

Advis'd, that one man of the prisoners be sent up in each transport going to New England, and the remainder of them in Cap$^{t}$ Smithurst.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 11$^{th}$, 1745. Post Meri$^{m}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$* | |
| JN$^{o}$ STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| THO$^{s}$ CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | JO$^{s}$ DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| NATH. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | SHU. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ |
| SIMON LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| RIC$^{D}$ GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | AND$^{W}$ BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | JN$^{o}$ BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ |

Hosted by Google

The President acquainted the Council that he had been inform'd some persons in the army had entertain'd and spread a report of Col. Bradstreet that they were apprehensive he was not hearty in the success of the expedition, &c., and as such surmizes would be of very bad consequence to the army, as well as disadvantageous to his character, & which he ought by no means to lay under the imputation of, unless some good reasons did appear therefor, that therefore he had conven'd them to know if they apprehended there was any ground for such a report, and if there was not, that the persons should be found out, reprimanded severely, and ask Col. Bradstreet's pardon. Upon examination it appear'd that L^t Col. Chandler had been guilty of great imprudence in entertain^g and reporting such surmizes without the least reasonable foundation therefor; and it was the opinion of the Council that he ought to acknowledge his fault & ask Col. Bradstreet's pardon, which he did. And the Council took this opportunity to testifie their approbation of Col. Bradstreet's behaviour in the army, and that his zeal for the success of the expedition was undoubtedly manifest by his active and prudent behaviour on all occasions.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 17^th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble WILL^M PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. BURR, Esq^r | S. WALDO, Esq^r |
| J. STORER, Esq^r | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| J. GORHAM, Esq^r | J. MOULTON, Esq^r |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq^r | S. RICHMOND, Esq^r |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r | S. GORHAM, Esq^r |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r | S. MOORE, Esq^r |
| M^r W^M VAUGHAN | J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r |

The General communicated to the Council a plan of operation for the reduction of Louisbourg, &c., sign'd by

Hosted by Google

Com^re Warren & several Cap^ts of his Maj. ships & of the cruizers under his command, dated 16^th May, 1745.

Advized, that the circumstances of the army not allowing of an immediate determination thereon, the consideration of it be defer'd to a further opportunity.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 18^th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^m PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *Presid^t*

| | |
|---|---|
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| M^r W^m VAUGHAN | S. MOORE, Esq^r |
| | N. MESHARVE, Esq^r |

Adviz'd, that the main body of the army be not removed to the North East Harbour at present by reason of several inconveniencies that would attend such a removal.

That one regiment be posted there to erect the battery proposed in that place, as soon as the battery at the West Gate is compleated.

At a Council at the camp, &c., May 22^nd, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^m PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *Presid^t*

| | |
|---|---|
| T. CHANDLER, Esq^r | R. WOLCOTT, Esq^r |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq^r | J. MOULTON, Esq^r |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r | S. GORHAM, Esq^r |
| J. GORHAM, Esq^r | S. MOORE, Esq^r |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r | A. BURR, Esq^r |
| M^r W^m VAUGHAN | J. STORER, Esq^r |

Adviz'd, that Brig^r Dwight and Col. Moore go off to confer w^th the Commodore as soon as opportunity will permitt.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 24^th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^m PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *Presid^t*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. NOBLE, Esq^r | R. WOLCOTT, Esq^r |
| N. DONNELL, Esq^r | S. WALDO, Esq^r |

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| T. CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | J. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | J. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | S. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | S. MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | A. BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | J. STORER, Esq$^{r}$ |

Whereas an attack on the Island Battery was order'd last night under the command of Col. Noble and Col. Jn$^{o}$ Gorham which fail'd of being put in execution, the President moved that inquiry should be made into the reasons thereof.

Upon examination made, and a number of the officers and others who were order'd on that attack being heard, the Council were of opinion that it did not appear that Col. Noble or Col. Gorham were chargeable with misbehaviour in the affair.

Adviz'd, that the camp be continued at or near the place where it now is.

That if a number of men to the amount of three or four hundred appear as voluntiers for the attack of the Island Battery they be allowed to choose their own officers and be entitled to the plunder found there.

That one hundred barrels of powder be borrowed of Com$^{re}$ Warren for the use of the army.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 25$^{th}$, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$* |
| A. BURR, Esq$^{r}$ | R. WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | J. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| A. NOBLE, Esq$^{r}$ | J. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | S. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | S. MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |

A plan of operation for the reduction of Louisbourg sign'd by P. Warren and several others, com$^{rs}$ of the ships & vessels cruiz$^{g}$ off the port, dated May 24$^{th}$, 1745,

Hosted by Google

being communicated to the Council, and taken into mature consideration, it was advized, that the following plan of operation be communicated to Com^re^ Warren and the Council of Sea Officers for their approbation, viz^t^.

At a Council of War held at the camp before Louisbourg, May 25^th^, 1745.

The Council having maturely weighed the plan of operation for the reduction of Louisbourg signed by the Hon^ble^ Com^re^ Warren and several of his Council of Officers, dated on board the Superbe, May 24^th^, 1745, are of opinion,

That as it will be of considerable consequence in the attack of the town that the Island Battery be taken, and the Circular Battery reduced or disabled, we shall endeavour it whilst the Vigilant is fitting for service.

That as the difficulties of communication between the army and shipping are often so great that boats cannot put off nor reland for several days together; there being a considerable degree of sickness in the army; there being reason to apprehend that a number of French and Indians may be dayly expected on the back of our camp; also that our men being unused to the sea would be soon unfitted for service by being on shipboard; it is by no means advizeable to send off any number of the land forces to go into the harbour in the ships, lest if by any accident the ships should not go in at the time proposed, the land men might not be able immediately to repair on shoar, which might be attended with the worst consequences to the army.

That a general attack be made on the town by the army and naval force as soon, and in such manner, as shall be determined upon by their united Councils.

That the following plan of operation for that purpose be communicated to Com^re^ Warren, and his Council for their opinion upon it.

Viz^t^. That five hundred men be taken out of the

Hosted by Google

cruizers and transports, and distributed in the ships of war, in order to facilitate the manning the Vigilant.

That the ships and other vessels proceed into the harbour at the time agreed upon in such manner as Com^re^ Warren shall direct.

That five hundred land men and what men can be spared from the cruizers be in readiness at the Grand Battery to put off in boats upon a signal, and to land and scalade the wall on the front of the town, under the fire of the ships' cannon. The marines and what seamen Com^re^ Warren thinks proper to attack at the same time and place.

That five hundred men, or more if to be had, scalade the wall at the southeast part of the town at the same time.

That five hundred men make an attack at the breach at the West Gate, and endeavour to possess themselves of the Circular Battery.

That five hundred men be posted at a suitable place to sustain the party attacking at the West Gate.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 27^th^, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble^ WILL^M^ PEPPERRELL, Esq^r^, *Presid^t^*

| | |
|---|---|
| J. STORER, Esq^r^ | R. WOLCOTT, Esq^r^ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r^ | S. WALDO, Esq^r^ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq^r^ | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r^ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq^r^ | J. MOULTON, Esq^r^ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r^ | S. GORHAM, Esq^r^ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r^ | S. MOORE, Esq^r^ |
| M^r^ W^M^ VAUGHAN | A. BURR, Esq^r^ |
| | J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r^ |

The Council having taken into consideration the answer made by Com^re^ Warren to the plan of operation proposed by them yesterday.

Adviz'd, that the General embrace the first opportunity to go on board Com^re^ Warren's ship with such of his

Hosted by Google

Council as he shall think proper to take with him, and endeavour to determine upon some measures to be taken for the reduction of Louisbourg, to be put in execution accordingly without further debate.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., May 28th, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. Burr, Esqr | R. Wolcott, Esqr |
| J. Storer, Esqr | S. Waldo, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| J. Gorham, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| N. Mesharve, Esqr | S. Gorham, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | J. Bradstreet, Esqr |

Adviz'd, that, in consideration of the hard labour the army is obliged to perform, together with the almost continual fogs and unwholsomeness of this climate, &c., &c., the commissaries be directed to continue to the soldiers the allowance of a gill and half of rum per day.

That a vessel be dispatch'd to Annapolis for a 13 inch mortar & a brass mortar, with a number of shells for each, and any other warlike stores and assistance can be spared from thence.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., June 1st, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. Burr, Esqr | R. Wolcott, Esqr |
| J. Storer, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| J. Gorham, Esqr | R. Hale, Esqr |
| N. Mesharve, Esqr | S. Gorham, Esqr |
| S. Lothrop, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | J. Bradstreet, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | |

Hosted by Google

The General communicated to the Council a letter from Com^re^ Warren, dated May 31^st^, 1745, and desired their opinion of his plan of 25^th^, since the fogs hindered a conference. Whereupon it was

Advized, that the Vigilant be mann'd for his Maj. service in the proposed attack on Louisbourg out of the N. E. forces, viz., from the army and transports; that all the men on board the transports, except two to be left in each of those that shall remain in Chappeauroug Bay, be improved for manning the Vigilant; the remain^g^ number to compleat six hund^d^ to be taken out of the land forces.

That five hundred men be sent on board the ships the morning they propose to go into the harbour, in order to land with Com^re^ Warren's men.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., June 5^th^, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon^ble^ W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Esq^r^, *Presid^t^* |
| J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r^ | S. WALDO, Esq^r^ |
| J. STORER, Esq^r^ | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r^ |
| N. DONNELL, Esq^r^ | J. MOULTON, Esq^r^ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r^ | R. HALE, Esq^r^ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq^r^ | S. RICHMOND, Esq^r^ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r^ | S. GORHAM, Esq^r^ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r^ | S. MOORE, Esq^r^ |
| M^r^ W^m^ VAUGHAN | A. BURR, Esq^r^ |

Adviz'd, that the Piscataqua guard sloop, Cap^t^ Furnell master, with some boats anchor near the lighthouse, with Cap^t^ Mason's Comp^a^ and part of Cap^t^ Furnel's comp^a^ on board, in order to intercept the enemy's small vessels from going into the harbour, and that Cap^t^ Mason's comp^a^ assist on shoar in the daytime in erecting the battery near the lighthouse, and repair on board the sloop at night.

That a number of the prisoners be put on board Cap^t^ Bosch and sent to Boston.

Hosted by Google

That one Englishman be appointed for the guard of each 10 prisoners sent to Boston.

That a vessel be dispatch'd to the Duke of Newcastle w$^{th}$ advice of the scituation of the forces, if Com$^{re}$ Warren thinks it adviseable & will join therein.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., June 9$^{th}$, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | R. WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. DONNELL, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| T. CHANDLER, Esq$^{r}$ | J. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | J. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | R. HALE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | S. MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ VAUGHAN | J. BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | A. BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |

Adviz'd, that the large mortar be removed to the new battery near the lighthouse.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., June 9$^{th}$, 1745, in the evening.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$ |
| A. BURR, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. STORER, Esq$^{r}$ | J. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. DONNELL, Esq$^{r}$ | J. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | R. HALE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ VAUGHAN | S. MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | J. BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ |

The General acquainted the Council that a deserter from Louisbourg had inform'd that a number of small arms, ammunition and provisions were sent a few days since from Louisbourg to Mera to supply some of the French & Indians which are gathering together, and de-

Hosted by Google

sired their opinion whether a party should be sent out to endeavour to take the same.

Adviz'd, that a detachment be sent out for that purpose to consist of about 200 men.

At a Council of War held at the camp, &c., June 15th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. BURR, Esq^r | ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq^r |
| J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r | S. WALDO, Esq^r |
| J. STORER, Esq^r | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| N. DONNELL, Esq^r | J. MOULTON, Esq^r |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r | S. WILLARD, Esq^r |
| J. GORHAM, Esq^r | R. HALE, Esq^r |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r | S. MOORE, Esq^r |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r | |

(The Hon^ble Com^re Warren being also present.)

Commodore Warren having inform'd the Council that he was ready to attempt going into the harbour of Louisbourg with his ships, if the Council should think it prudent for the army to make an attack on the town by land at the same time,

Advized, that when the Commodore shall make the signal for going into the harbour the land forces be ready, & that they make a vigorous attack on the town when the ships are got into the harbour and the signal is given for attacking.

That if the enemy offer to surrender, they shall have such terms granted them as the General & Commodore shall agree upon and consent to.

At a Council of War held at the citadel in the city of Louisbourg, June 22nd, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^M PEPPERRELL, Esq^r, *Presid^t*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. NOBLE, Esq^r | P. WARREN, Esq^r |
| N. DONNELL, Esq^r | R. WOLCOTT, Esq^r |
| T. CHANDLER, Esq^r | S. WALDO, Esq^r |

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| E. Evelith, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Dwight, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. Gorham, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Moulton, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. Mesharve, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Willard, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. Lothrop, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Moore, Esq$^{r}$ |
| R. Gridley, Esq$^{r}$ | A. Burr, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ Vaughan | J. Storer, Esq$^{r}$ |

Advized, that the following vessels be improved to transport to France as many of the prisoners as they can conveniently carry, and that they be got ready as soon as possible, viz.

Two brig$^{ts}$ & a schooner belonging to Connecticut.

" } Masters.
" }
" }

Two sloops belonging to Boston.

Branham } Masters.
Clark }

A schooner belonging to York, Adams, Master.

A sloop belonging to Portsm$^{o}$, Jn$^{o}$ Furnell, Master.

Two belonging to Rob$^{t}$ White } Masters
Sam$^{l}$ Barnes }

Advized, that some of the vessels in the harbour may be sold to the French prisoners to transport their effects, if they incline to purchase the same.

At a Council of War held at the citadel in the city of Louisbourg, June 24$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ Will$^{m}$ Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. Noble, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Waldo, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. Donnell, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Dwight, Esq$^{r}$ |
| T. Chandler, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Moulton, Esq$^{r}$ |
| E. Evelith, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Willard, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. Gorham, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Gorham, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. Mesharve, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Moore, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. Lothrop, Esq$^{r}$ | A. Burr, Esq$^{r}$ |
| R. Gridley, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Bradstreet, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ Will$^{m}$ Vaughan | J. Storer, Esq$^{r}$ |

Hosted by Google

Advized, that the Hon$^{ble}$ Sam$^{l}$ Waldo, Esq$^{r}$, Sam$^{l}$ Moore, Esq$^{r}$, & Simon Lothrop, Esq$^{r}$, be a committee to apprize and make an agreement for the ransom of any of the vessels in the harbour w$^{ch}$ are the property of the army with any of the French inhabitants who are desirous to purchase the same, for transporting themselves or their effects.

Advized, that whereas many breaches are made in the walls & buildings of the town and batteries of Louisbourg by our artillery, and the Circular Battery, which did very much command the harbour, is render'd intirely useless without repair, and as the summer is the only season that such works can be effected here, the walls, citadell, hospital, magazines, king's storehouses, and all other the king's buildings, also the batteries of the town, and the Grand & Island Batteries be repaired.

That the said works and repairs be forthwith begun by the army.

That the artificers employed for this purpose be allowed and paid seven shillings & six pence p$^{r}$ day N. E. currency, old tenor, for their labour.

That common labourers be allowed and paid five shillings p$^{r}$ diem, said currency, for their labour.

That the governments of the Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and New Hampshire be inform'd as soon as may be of this resolution, and application be made to them at the same time to pay the aforesaid labourers their quota in proportion to their number of troops in the army, also to signifie their pleasure relating to their going on with said repairs.

Advized, that as many transports as may be necessary be sent with a proper guard to fetch in all the wood cut at S$^{t}$ Peters, Mera, & other places near, as soon as possible, for the use of this garrison & town.

Hosted by Google

At a Council held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, June 26th, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt* |
| J. Bradstreet, Esqr | S. Waldo, Esqr |
| A. Noble, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| S. Lothrop, Esqr | S. Gorham, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | A. Burr, Esqr |

Advized, that the mortars, coehornes, & shells which came from Boston be returned by first opportunity.

That any persons who are under contracts for masts, and those who by reason of lameness or sickness are not likely to be capable of duty here, be allowed to return home.

That the General write to his Excelly Govr Shirley earnestly to request of him to come to Louisbourg as soon as possible.

At a Council held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, June 28th, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *President.* |
| N. Donnell, Esqr | S. Waldo, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| S. Pitts, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| T. Chandler, Esqr | S. Gorham, Esqr |
| J. Gorham, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| N. Mesharve, Esqr | A. Burr, Esqr |
| S. Lothrop, Esqr | J. Bradstreet, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | J. Storer, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | A. Noble, Esqr |

Advized, that it being apprehended necessary, in order to having a just & full representation of the services of the army made to his Majesty & the ministry, some suitable person or persons repair to London for that purpose as soon as possible, and that the General be accordingly earnestly requested to go in Rous and to

Hosted by Google

take w^th^ him Sam^l^ Moore, Esq^r^, Col. of y^e^ N. H. reg^t^, and Elisha Williams, Esq^r^, chaplain of y^e^ Connetticut regim^t^.

At a Council at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, June 29^th^, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble^ W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Esq^r^, *Presid^t^*

| | |
|---|---|
| N. DONNELL, Esq^r^ | S. WALDO, Esq^r^ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r^ | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r^ |
| S. PITTS, Esq^r^ | J. MOULTON, Esq^r^ |
| T. CHANDLER, Esq^r^ | S. WILLARD, Esq^r^ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq^r^ | S. MOORE, Esq^r^ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r^ | A. BURR, Esq^r^ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r^ | J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r^ |
| M^r^ W^m^ VAUGHAN | J. STORER, Esq^r^ |
| S. GORHAM, Esq^r^ | A. NOBLE, Esq^r^ |

Advized, that the commissaries be directed to deliver to the army from this time garrison allowance of rum & molosses, being one gill of rum p^r^ diem to each man and one gallon of molosses p^r^ week to six men.

That the Hon^ble^ Jo^s^ Dwight, Esq^r^, Andrew Burr, Esq^r^, & Nath^l^ Donnell, Esq^r^, be a com^tee^ to make a proper allowance to the persons employ'd as gunners, agreeable to the General's promise.

At a Council held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, July 1^st^, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble^ W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Esq^r^, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| T. CHANDLER, Esq^r^ | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r^ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r^ | J. MOULTON, Esq^r^ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq^r^ | S. GORHAM, Esq^r^ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq^r^ | S. MOORE, Esq^r^ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r^ | A. BURR, Esq^r^ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r^ | J. STORER, Esq^r^ |
| M^r^ W^m^ VAUGHAN | A. NOBLE, Esq^r^ |
| | N. DONNELL, Esq^r^ |

(The Hon^ble^ Com^re^ Warren being also present.)

Hosted by Google

Advized, that the Hon$^{ble}$ Sam$^{l}$ Waldo & Jo$^{s}$ Dwight, Esq$^{rs}$, Nath. Donnell, John Gorham, N. Mesharve, S. Lothrop, & Ric$^{d}$ Gridley, Esq$^{rs}$, be a committee to make search after plunder that may be concealed by any in the army or transports, and to cause every person to declare upon oath that they have not concealed nor will conceal any such plunder. — Three of said committee to be a quorum to act therein.

That Major Titcomb, Cap$^{t}$ Hodges, Cap$^{t}$ King, Cap$^{t}$ Furnell, & Cap$^{t}$ Batson be appointed to get the vessels w$^{ch}$ are sunk in the harbour weighed.

That although the necessity of some repairs being immediately made in the walls and buildings of this city and batteries have influenced the Council to advise that said repairs be forthwith begun by the army, and that the several governments who sent troops in the expedition should be applied to for payment of the same, in expectation that they would be pleased to allow the exigency to be a sufficient reason therefor, yet as Commodore Warren has been pleased to offer to join with the General in representing the necessity of those repairs to his Majesty, and in drawing bills on his Majesty's treasury for paying the artificers and labourers employed in effecting the same. It is therefore most expedient that the General do accordingly join with Commodore Warren in such a representation to his Majesty, and in drawing bills for the payment of the workmen in making what repairs are absolutely necessary till his Majesty's pleasure can be known.

Advised and voted, that the Hon$^{ble}$ Jeremiah Moulton, Esq$^{r}$, & Benjamin Green, Esq$^{r}$, be joint treasurers to receive & pay the money for the repairs to be forthwith made at Louisbourg, and that they be each allowed two and an half p$^{r}$ cent for the same.

Hosted by Google

At a Council of War held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, July 6th, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt*

| | |
|---|---|
| T. Chandler, Esqr | S. Waldo, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| S. Pitts, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| J. Gorham, Esqr | S. Willard, Esqr |
| N. Mesharve, Esqr | S. Gorham, Esqr |
| S. Lothrop, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | A. Burr, Esqr |
| Mr Wm Vaughan | J. Storer, Esqr |
| J. Choate, Esqr | A. Noble, Esqr |
| Wm Williams, Esqr | N. Donnell, Esqr |

Advized, that, as the Comtees appointed to weigh the vessells & search for and secure the plunder cannot attend that service, the following genl be chosen to weigh the vessels sunk in this harbour, and to search for and secure all the plunder belonging to the army, taking to their assistance herein a suitable number of men belonging to their respective regiments who are to [be] exempted from doing other duty in the mean time, and to make report of their proceedings as soon as may be.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Of the General's regt | — | Cap. Pearson. |
| Brigr Waldo's | — | Cap. Richardson. |
| Col. Burr's | — | Cap. H. King. |
| Col. Moulton's | — | Lieut Black. |
| Col. Willard's | — | Cap. Jno Warner. |
| Col. Moore's | — | Cap. Furnell. |
| Col. Richmond's | — | Ct Eastman. |
| Col. Hale's | — | Cap. Byles. |
| Col. Gorham's | — | Cap. Cobb. |

At a Council of War held at the citadel in the city of Louisbourg, July 9th, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt*

| | |
|---|---|
| N. Donnell, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |



Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| T. Chandler, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Willard, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. Gorham, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Gorham, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. Mesharve, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Choate, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. Lothrop, Esq$^{r}$ | S. Moore, Esq$^{r}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Williams, Esq$^{r}$ | J. Bradstreet, Esq$^{r}$ |
| M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ Vaughan | J. Storer, Esq$^{r}$ |

Advized, that a committee be appointed to make provision for quartering the officers and other soldiers of the army in the houses of Louisbourg till further order.

That said committee consist of the Majors of the several regiments, and in case of the Major's being absent the eldest captain of that regiment to act in his stead.

That said committee be directed to allot two convenient houses for the commanders of his Majesty's ships and their officers, and one other convenient house for the commanders of the Colony cruizers and their officers.

That the Biscay ship and snow in the harbour be libelled, in order to their regular condemnation in the Court of Admiralty for the benefit of y$^{e}$ army.

That in case of an alarum by the appearance of ships, eighty men out of each regiment, w$^{th}$ suitable officers; be put on board his Majesty's ships in the harbour, for their assistance in resisting any attack from the enemy on the sea side, in case no attack be apprehended by land.

Upon the following petition of Col. John Choate, L$^{t}$ Colo. Will$^{m}$ Williams, & Major Nath. Thwing, it was resolved that the expedition is not to be deemed at an end, and that Col. Choat's reg$^{t}$ are to be esteem'd part of the army.

Adjourned to 8 o'clock to-morrow morning.

The petition:

To the Hon$^{ble}$ William Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, Lieu$^{t}$ General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's land forces from New England, in the expedition against the French settlements at Cape Breton and islands adjacent:

Hosted by Google

The representation and memorial of John Choat, William Williams, and Nath. Thwing, field officers of the eighth regiment raised for said service, humbly sheweth: That on earnest application for that purpose made by your Honour in concert with the Hon$^{ble}$ Peter Warren, Esq$^{r}$, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's ships of war, to the government of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, for raising a number of additional troops to join the said army and assist in the reduction of said settlements and islands, the s$^{d}$ government passed an order for the raising of four hundred men for the s$^{d}$ purpose, for the commanding and ordering of w$^{ch}$ in one regiment the subscribers received commissions from his Excellency W$^{m}$ Shirley, Esq$^{r}$, Cap$^{t}$ General and Commander in Chief of said province, on or about the first day of June last, and accordingly, under the command of ten captains, raised ab$^{t}$ that number of effective voluntiers, and with them were actually proceeding on said expedition before the reduction of the town, city & castles of Louisbourg, and on & about the fifth instant arrived at the harbour of Louisbourg with eight of said companies, and the other two are hourly expected. But so it is, may it please your Honour, to our inexpressible joy, on our arrival we found the s$^{d}$ town, city, & castles of Louisbourg had surrendered to his Majesty's arms, and so the said expedition may be supposed or construed to be over, and of consequence the business of said eighth regiment and the commanding power of said officers, which by their commissions is confined to the expedition, to subside and discontinue, together with the terms and conditions on which said men inlisted, and they deemed no part of said army. Wherefore your memoriallists, in behalf of themselves, their officers and men, pray y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ to determine in your Council of War whether said expedition is over and whether the said eighth regiment are to be considered as no part of the army in the reduction of

Hosted by Google

said places, that so by y^r Honour's leave they may return home, to which they are truly willing, or if it is not over, and they are to be considered a part of the army as aforesaid, they may according to their hearty desire, in obedience to such orders as they shall receive from y^r Honour, discharge the duty of their trust with the utmost vigour, and as in duty bound shall pray.

JN^o CHOATE.
W^M WILLIAMS.
NATH^L THWING.

LOUISBOURG, July 8th, 1745.

At a Council of War, held by adjournment, at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, July 10th, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble W^M PEPPERRELL, Esq^r *Presid^t*

| | |
|---|---|
| J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r | S. WALDO, Esq^r |
| J. STORER, Esq^r | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| A. NOBLE, Esq^r | J. MOULTON, Esq^r |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r | S. WILLARD, Esq^r |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r | S. GORHAM, Esq^r |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r | S. MOORE, Esq^r |
| W. WILLIAMS, Esq^r | A. BURR, Esq^r |
| | J. CHOATE, Esq^r |

Advized, that whereas the committee appointed yesterday to make disposition for quartering the army decline that service, the members of the Council, exclusive of the general officers, forthwith proceed to make such disposition.

Advized, that the commissaries be ordered forthwith to purchase rum here, if to be had, or for want thereof brandy sufficient for the army for one month from this time, and draw on the commissary general for the same, also what molosses and provisions of any kind they can purchase here at reasonable rate for bills on the commissary general.

Advized, that the commission officers of each regiment be directed to make choice of some person to be an agent for their respective regiments, and that those

Hosted by Google

agents choose a Treasurer and Clerk in order to take care of the plunder belonging to the army.

Advized unanimously, that the Biscay ship & snow, after being condemned in the Court of Admiralty, be forthwith sent to France on the acc$^{t}$ of the army, with as many of the French here as they can conveniently carry.

At a Council of War held at the citadel in the city of Louisbourg, July 15$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*

| | |
|---|---|
| N. DONNELL, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq$^{r}$ | J. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. PITTS, Esq$^{r}$ | J. MOULTON, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | S. MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq$^{r}$ | A. BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | J. BRADSTREET, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. CHOATE, Esq$^{r}$ | J. STORER, Esq$^{r}$ |
| W. WILLIAMS, Esq$^{r}$ | A. NOBLE, Esq$^{r}$ |

(The Hon$^{ble}$ Com$^{re}$ Warren being also present.)

Advized, that notes or bills under the hands and seals of Gen$^{l}$ Pepperrell and Com$^{re}$ Warren be made to the value of ten thousand pounds, New England currency of the old tenor, to pay off the workmen employed on the repairs till money can be had here to exchange them.

That said notes or bills be of the denomination of 5/, 10/, 15/, 30/, & £3, — two thousand pounds of each, and of the foll$^{g}$ tenor.

(No. ) Louisbourg. 1745 (Denomination.)

The possessor of this bill issued for service done on the repairs and for contingent charges of this garrison is intitled to New England currency of the old tenor, from us.

SEAL. Name. SEAL. Name.

Hosted by Google

That all the bills of each denomination be written by the same hand.

That Jos. Dwight
And. Burr
Wm Williams } Esqrs
Ricd Gridley
Jno Storer

be a committee to prepare said bills.

That a proclamation be issued, notifying that the possessors of said bills shall have them exchanged at the Treasury here, and prohibiting the altering, counterfeitg, or forging any of them, or passing them knowg them to be altered, counterfeited or forged, on penalty of the person or persons so offending having one of their ears cut off and paying treble damages upon due conviction.

Advized, that the soldiers employed in loading and in landing wood for the use of this garrison be paid five shillgs N. E. currency, old tenor, pr day for their service upon proper certificate from the overseers.

That the commissaries be order'd to purchase fresh provisions for the sick in the army in lieu of their allowance of salt provisions.

At a Council held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, July 20th, 1755.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *Presidt*

| | |
|---|---|
| J. Storer, Esqr | S. Waldo, Esqr |
| N. Donnell, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| Jno Gorham, Esqr | S. Willard, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | A. Burr, Esqr |
| S. Lothrop, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| W. Williams, Esqr | J. Choate, Esqr |
| N. Thomas, Esqr | J. Bradstreet, Esqr |

Advized, that the members of the Council of War and the Secretary be hereby appointed and authorized to administer all oaths necessary to be taken by any per-

Hosted by Google

sons in this place in the same manner as his Maj. Justices of y^e^ Peace in civil govern^ts^, which advice was approved of by the General.

Advized, that the following oath be taken by the masters of all vessels before they be permitted to sail out of this port, viz^t^.

You, *A. B.*, do solemnly swear by the name of the Everliving God, the Searcher of all Hearts, that there is not, to the best of your knowledge, on board the (*the vessel's name*) whereof you are master, now bound out of this port any plunder belonging to the army or fleet in this place, and that you will not knowingly carry away any such plunder nor any person or persons belonging to the said army, or to any vessell in this port, who are not lawfully licenced to depart, and that you will faithfully and without any reserve discover and make known to the chief commanding officer here, before you depart out of this port, any such plunder or persons on board your own or any other vessell, or in any other place conceal'd, designed or intended to be transported or carried off as aforesaid. So Help You, God.

That all masters of vessells coming into this port shall pay four shillings sterling each voyage towards defraying the charges of the lighthouse and one shilling sterl^g^ to the commanding officer at the Island Battery.

That the commissaries be ordered to contract w^th^ some baker or bakers to bake up the flour into bread for the army.

Advized unanimously, that as the barracks in this place are not sufficient for the accommodation of the soldiers, a new barrack be built under the direction of his Maj. engineers sufficient for accommodating seven hund^d^ men with their officers.

N. B. By the General's order, the troops lately arrived from Rhode Island & Connetticutt are received into the army.

Hosted by Google

At a Council of War held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, July 24th, 1745.

Present The Honble Wm Pepperrell, Esqr, *President.*

| | |
|---|---|
| A. Noble, Esqr | S. Waldo, Esqr |
| N. Donnell, Esqr | J. Dwight, Esqr |
| E. Evelith, Esqr | J. Moulton, Esqr |
| S. Pitts, Esqr | S. Willard, Esqr |
| J. Gorham, Esqr | S. Richmond, Esqr |
| S. Lothrop, Esqr | S. Gorham, Esqr |
| N. Mesharve, Esqr | A. Burr, Esqr |
| N. Thomas, Esqr | S. Moore, Esqr |
| R. Gridley, Esqr | J. Choate, Esqr |
| W. Williams, Esqr | J. Bradstreet, Esqr |
| | J. Storer, Esqr |

Advized, that the agents chosen by the several regiments of this army to take care of the plunder be further impowered to act in respect of said plunder.

That the said agents be accordingly impowered to divide said plunder to and among the persons intitled thereto in such method as the major part of said agents shall agree, or to sell the same at public vendue and cause the produce thereof to be divided in the abovesaid manner, and that said agents be notified that it is the opinion of this Council that it will be most convenient to make a division of said plunder by lot, rather than to make public sale of it.

The Honble S. Waldo, Esqr, enter'd his dissent as follows, vizt.

In behalf of my regiment I dissent to the power proposed to be given the agents for selling the vessels, or any part of the plunder that can be divided, according to the memorial & petition of my regiment.

Louisbourg, July 24th, 1745. S. Waldo.

Advized, that whereas Capt Fletcher has offered to sell for the use of the army the cargo of the schooner lately taken by him, the commissaries be directed to purchase

Hosted by Google

said cargo at the Boston market price and draw on the commissary general in Boston for the same.

Adjourned to 3 of the clock, P. M.

At a Council held by adjournment as above.

Advized, that the fee appointed to be paid by all masters of vessels towards the support of the lighthouse be received by the Secretary when the permit to pass the Island Battery is given.

That all masters of vessells pay one shilling sterling to the Secretary for each permit given to pass the Island Battery.

That the Island Battery fee be paid at the Island Battery.

At a Council of War held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, July 31st, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon^ble^ W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Esq^r^, *Presid^t^* |
| J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r^ | S. WALDO, Esq^r^ |
| A. NOBLE, Esq^r^ | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r^ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq^r^ | J. MOULTON, Esq^r^ |
| S. PITTS, Esq^r^ | S. WILLARD, Esq^r^ |
| W^m^ WILLIAMS, Esq^r^ | S. RICHMOND, Esq^r^ |
| N. THOMAS, Esq^r^ | J. CHOATE, Esq^r^ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq^r^ | S. MOORE, Esq^r^ |
| R. GRIDLEY, Esq^r^ | A. BURR, Esq^r^ |

Whereas several complaints of Cap^t^ Cutter's misconduct at Canso have been made to the General,

Advized, that the General forthwith send him express orders to repair to Louisbourg that the grounds of s^d^ complaints may be duly examined into.

Advized, that the commissaries be directed forthwith to purchase one month's further allowance of rum out of any vessells in this harbour (allowing 15/ old t^r^ N. E. curr^y^ p^r^ gall^n^ for N. E. rum) and draw on the commissary general in Boston for the same.

Hosted by Google

That the commissaries be accordingly directed to repair on board the several vessels in the harbour that have rum on board and secure and land the same for the use of the army, and that the Col. of each regiment supply them with men sufficient to enable them to put this order in execution.

At a Council of War held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg Aug$^{t}$ 5$^{th}$, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, *Presid$^{t}$*. |
| S. PITTS, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WALDO, Esq$^{r}$ |
| J. GORHAM, Esq$^{r}$ | J. DWIGHT, Esq$^{r}$ |
| E. EVELITH, Esq$^{r}$ | S. WILLARD, Esq$^{r}$ |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq$^{r}$ | S. RICHMOND, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. MESHARVE, Esq$^{r}$ | A. BURR, Esq$^{r}$ |
| N. THOMAS, Esq$^{r}$ | S. MOORE, Esq$^{r}$ |
| W. WILLIAMS, Esq$^{r}$ | J. STORER, Esq$^{r}$ |
| | A. NOBLE, Esq$^{r}$ |

Upon the following memorial, viz$^{t}$.

To the Hon$^{ble}$ William Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, Lieu$^{t}$ General, and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's forces in Louisbourg, and the Hon$^{ble}$ Council of War now in Louisbourg, sheweth that whereas there is in the storehouses here a great quantity of flour, butter, pease, tallow, candlewick, bed jacks, blanketts, belonging to the captors which is apprehended by us will be serviceable to and wanting for the army, and if your Honours think proper to take them, or any part of them, for their use, and order the commissaries here, they taking an account thereof, after being valued by some proper persons whom your Honour shall appoint, to draw upon the commissary general at Boston for pay therefor, that so an equal division may be made among the captors, or order payment for the same some other way as your Honours shall agree upon; this is to inform your Honour that we apprehend that it will be the shortest and best way to make a general satisfaction to

Hosted by Google

the captors, and most serviceable to the Crown and provinces to whom we belong, and are, gentlemen, your Honours' most obedient and dutiful servants.

By order of the Agents,

JON^A BAGLY, *Clerk.*

LOUISBOURG, Aug^t 5^th, 1745.

Advized, that the above proposal be accepted, and the commissaries be order'd to receive the abovementioned goods, after being first apprized by Mess^rs W^m Winslow, Jeremiah Miller, and Melatiah Bourne, who are to make return into the Secretary's office and take further orders for the payment thereof.

At a Council of War held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, Aug^t 9^th, 1745.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present | The Hon^ble W^M PEPPERRELL, *Presid^t* |
| J. BRADSTREET, Esq^r | S. WALDO, Esq^r |
| J. STORER, Esq^r | J. DWIGHT, Esq^r |
| A. NOBLE, Esq^r | J. MOULTON, Esq^r |
| N. DONNELL, Esq^r | S. WILLARD, Esq^r |
| S. PITTS, Esq^r | S. RICHMOND, Esq^r |
| W. WILLIAMS, Esq^r | S. GORHAM, Esq^r |
| N. THOMAS, Esq^r | A. BURR, Esq^r |
| S. LOTHROP, Esq^r | S. MOORE, Esq^r |
| | J. CHOATE, Esq^r |

Advized, that no persons be allowed to keep sutling houses or houses of public entertainment in this place without licence from the General, and that at present not more than six such houses be allowed in the city, & one at the Grand & another at y^e Island Battery.

That Brig^r Dwight, Col. Storer & Col. Williams be a com^tee to examine the acc^ts of the persons employ'd in gett^g & land^g the wood, who are to swear the overseers and certifie to the General & Commodore accordingly.

Hosted by Google

At a Council of War held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, Sept$^{r}$ 10$^{th}$, 1745.

Present: His Excellency W$^{m}$ SHIRLEY, Esq$^{r}$, The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$,

SAM$^{L}$ WALDO, JER. MOULTON, SAM$^{L}$ WILLARD, SHUBAEL GORHAM, SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, JOHN CHOATE, JOHN BRADSTREET, JOHN STORER, NATH$^{L}$ DONNELL, JOHN GORHAM, SIMON LOTHROP, NATH. MESHARVE, W$^{M}$ WILLIAMS, NATH$^{L}$ THOMAS, Esq$^{rs}$.

His Excellency acquainted the Council with the intelligence given upon oath this day of a number of ships seen last Wednesday off Cape Sables and a letter from Com$^{re}$ Warren to his Excell$^{y}$, inclosing the result of a consultation held thereon by the Commodore and his council of officers, and desired their opinion thereon; which being considered and the question put: Whether it would be consistent with the safety of this garrison and the batteries that his Majesty's ships of war now in this harbour under the command of Com$^{re}$ Warren should leave this place whilst they proceed to Annapolis Royal in quest of the said French squadron?

The Council gave their opinion (unanimously) in the affirmative.

The question being also put: Whether it was consistent w$^{th}$ the safety of this place that a number of the troops in this garrison not exceeding six hundred should be permitted to inlist to go on board his Majesty's ships here as marines, to proceed w$^{th}$ them to Annapolis on this occasion and to return to his Maj$^{ty's}$ service here as soon as possible afterwards?

The Council unanimously gave their opinion in the affirmative, and agreed that such a number of men, or as many of them as would go voluntarily upon that service, should be forthwith raised and put on board his Majesty's ships.

Hosted by Google

At a Council held at the citadell in the city of Louisbourg, Sept$^{r}$ 17$^{th}$, 1745.

Present: His Excellency W$^{m}$ SHIRLEY, Esq$^{r}$. The Hon$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$:

SAM$^{L}$ WALDO, JER. MOULTON, SAM$^{L}$ WILLARD, SYLVESTER RICHMOND, SAM$^{L}$ MOORE, JOHN CHOATE, JN$^{o}$ BRADSTREET, JOHN STORER, NATH$^{L}$ DONNELL, SAM$^{L}$ PITTS, SIMON LOTHROP, NATH. MESHARVE, R. GRIDLEY, Esq$^{rs}$.

His Excellency having acquainted the Council that he had this day been inform'd that a great number of the soldiers in his Majesty's service in this garrison had combined to lay down their arms the day following, under pretence of some grievances, and it appearing upon inquiry that there is a spirit of discontent very much prevailing in the army, and which there is reason to fear may be immediately attended with very ill consequences without speedy application of some suitable measures for prevention thereof, and it appearing further that the cause of their discontent, besides their being detain'd here so long already, contrary to their expectations when they engaged in the expedition, their prospect of being detain'd a considerable time longer; their being unprovided with cloathing and other necessaries; and their not being paid any part of their wages due, — is their being obliged to continue in the service on the very low pay of 25/ p$^{r}$ month, especially as they have been disappointed of the chief part of the plunder to which they were intituled by his Excellency's proclamation; and the troops here in the pay of the Colony of Connecticutt receive 40/ p$^{r}$ month, new tenour, and those of Rhode Island 50/.

Advized unanimously, that as a necessary means to remove the uneasiness in the army on that account which may otherwise be probably attended with the worst consequences to his Majesty's service and the interest of New England and all the British Northern Colonies, his Excellency would be pleased to declare to the army that the

Hosted by Google

wages of such of the soldiers in the pay of the province of the Massachusetts Bay as it shall be found necessary to retain in his Majesty's service in this garrison till the next spring shall be after the rate of 40/ new tenour, of the N. E. currency, p$^{r}$ month, from this day till the time of their dismission. And further that his Excellency would be pleased to recommend it in the strongest manner to the government of New Hampshire to raise the wages of the troops here in the pay of that government to the same rate.

At a Council, &c., Sept$^{r}$ 24$^{th}$.

Present: His Excell$^{y}$ W$^{m}$ SHIRLEY, Esq$^{r}$. Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$,

S. WALDO, J. MOULTON, S. WILLARD, S. RICHMOND, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, J. STORER, A. NOBLE, W$^{m}$ WILLIAMS, S. LOTHROP, R. GRIDLEY, N. MESHARVE, S. GORHAM, J. GORHAM, J. CHOATE, Esq$^{rs}$.

His Excellency desired the opinion of the Council whether it may be prudent and adviseable for his Majesty's service to send a detachment of 300 or 400 of the troops now here (with a number of vessells) to the island of S$^{t}$ Johns to destroy the settlements there and remove the inhabitants to New England.

Advized, that Brig$^{r}$ Waldo, Col. Gorham, and Col. Moore be desired to make inquiry into the practicableness of such a proceeding, and what vessells suitable therefor are in this harbour, and, if it appears to them prudent to be attempted, to make the necessary preparations therefor with all possible dispatch.

At a Council, &c., Oct$^{r}$ 2$^{nd}$, 1745.

Present: His Excellency WILL$^{m}$ SHIRLEY, Esq$^{r}$. Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$,

S. WALDO, J. MOULTON, S. WILLARD, S. RICHMOND, S. GORHAM, J. CHOATE, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, J. STORER, A. NOBLE, S. PITTS, J. GORHAM, W. WILLIAMS, S. LOTHROP, R. GRIDLEY, N. MESHARVE.

Hosted by Google

His Excellency desired the opinion and advice of the Council relating to the number of soldiers necessary to be retained here for the security of this place from the last of October to the beginning of March next.

Upon which after a debate and consideration of the matter the Council gave their opinion as follows, viz$^{t}$.

Fourteen of the members, viz$^{t}$., Sir W$^{m}$ Pepperrell, Brig$^{r}$ Waldo, Col$^{s}$ Moulton, Willard, Richmond, Gorham, Choate, L$^{t}$ Col$^{s}$ Storer, Noble, Pitts, Gorham, Williams, Gridley, Mesharve, were of opinion that 2000 men are sufficient and necessary for that purpose.

| | |
|---|---|
| Col. Moore | 1500 men |
| Col. Bradstreet | 3000 |
| L$^{t}$ Col. Lothrop | 2500 |

His Excellency then inquired of the members of the Council what the present temper and disposition of their respective regiments was, and whether they were of opinion that the last declaration he had made to them and the measures which he had taken for appeasing the spirit of discontent, which he had been informed had lately led great numbers of them into combinations to lay down their arms upon the open parade and refuse doing duty any longer and to insist upon their being immediately dismiss'd from the service, had sufficiently appeased it, or whether it was adviseable for him to take any other, and what, means for that purpose.

Whereupon the Council unanimously declared, that it was their opinion that his Excellency's said declaration and measures had quite appeased the late spirit of discontent, and that the soldiers appeared well satisfied since his declaration to them, saving that many of them were uneasy at their prospect of being detain'd here from their families till spring, and some of them for want of cloaths.

Hosted by Google

At a Council, &c., Oct$^{r}$ 11$^{th}$, 1745.

Present: His Excellency W$^{m}$ SHIRLEY, Esq$^{r}$ & Rear Admiral WARREN.

S$^{r}$ WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$, S. WALDO, J. MOULTON, S. MOORE, J. CHOATE, J. BRADSTREET, J. STORER, A. NOBLE, S. PITTS, J. GORHAM, S. LOTHROP, W. WILLIAMS, N. MESHARVE, R. GRIDLEY, Esq$^{rs}$.

His Excellency desired the opinion of the Council, Whether it is for his Majesty's interest to continue the garrison at Canso, or have the troops, cannon, and stores there removed this winter?

Whereupon it was unanimously Advized, that the said troops, cannon, and stores be forthwith removed.

The Council further Advized,

That the 42$^{nd}$ rs cannon and their carriages be removed from the Grand Battery into this city so soon as the season shall be past that any shipping of the enemy can be expected, and they be replaced in the said battery early in the spring. (Mem$^{o}$. Col. Gridley desired his dissent might be noted.)

That there be ten wood vessells retain'd in the service for the wooding this garrison so long as the season will admit.

That there be two small vessells kept as tenders to cruise round this island and carry dispatches as occasion may require, besides those two w$^{ch}$ Admiral Warren has taken into the service.

Col. Moore, Col. Bradstreet, and Col. Gorham were appointed to consider of some proper regulation with regard to the consumption of the wood in this garrison, also to prevent the soldiers needless consumption of their ammunition.

Brig$^{r}$ Waldo, Col. Choate, and Col. Bradstreet were also appointed to consider what quantity of each species of provision will be suitable to allow each soldier in this garrison, and make report.

Hosted by Google

Advised further, that 4000 palisadoes be provided in the best manner, and as soon as may be, for the use of this garrison, and 8000 fascines.

That one man in each comp$^{a}$ be allow'd forthwith to go home on furlo, in order to bring supplies for their fellow soldiers, and return as soon as possible.

W. WILLIAMS, *Secry pro hac vice.*

At a Council held at Louisbourg, November 28$^{th}$, 1745.

Present: Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$

S. WALDO, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, J. GORHAM, W. WILLIAMS, S. LOTHROP.

The Hon$^{ble}$ Peter Warren, Esq$^{r}$, being also present, read to the Council the Duke of Newcastle's late letter to him, and acquainted them that as his commission for the government of this place, mentioned in the said letter, was not yet arrived, he should act in conjunction with General Pepperrell in everything for y$^{e}$ security and good regulation of this place.

Advised, that inasmuch as for want of a proper regulation some persons in this place have demanded an extravagant price for fresh meat, an order be issued out that all fresh meat exposed to sale in this place shall for the future be sold by the pound w$^{t}$, and that no person shall presume to demand, nor receive, for any fresh beef, mutton, lamb, or porke by them exposed to sale in this place more than at the rate of six pence sterl$^{g}$ p$^{r}$ pound, upon penalty of forfieting the said meat for the use of the sick and ten shillings sterl$^{g}$ for the informer.*

And any member of the Council may try and pass sentence upon any breach of this order upon information given him, and if any of the parties think themselves agreived by his judgm$^{t}$ they may appeal to the next General Council.

This regulation to continue in force till the 1$^{st}$ day of

* See order *post*, p. 73. — EDS.



Hosted by Google

May next, or till further orders, and publick notice to be given hereof.

Advised further, that for the regulation of such persons as shall be allowed to keep sutling houses or to retail spirituous liquors in this place, they be enjoined on forfieture of their licence, and suffering such other penalty as shall be thought proper, not to demand or receive for the following liquors more than the rates thereto annexed, viz$^{t}$.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Rum by retail from ½ a gill to 1 gall$^{n}$ | | 5/ sterl$^{g}$ p$^{r}$ gall$^{n}$ |
| Madeira Wine | do | 8/ |
| Claret Wine | do | 4/ |
| Syder | do | 3$^{d}$ p$^{r}$ quart |

Half a pint of rum w$^{th}$ beer & sugar (*flip*) 6$^{d}$ p$^{r}$ quart
Half a pint of do w$^{th}$ water & sugar (punch) 6$^{d}$ p$^{r}$ quart

At a Council, &c., Dec$^{r}$ 6$^{th}$, 1745.

Present S$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$

S. WALDO, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, J. GORHAM, S. LOTHROP, W. WILLIAMS.

The Hon$^{ble}$ Rear Admiral Warren being also present.

It appearing that Catharine Farrell, alias M$^{c}$Mahone, alias Sweet, at present residing in this place is a person of a notorious bad character, and in particular it appear$^{g}$ to y$^{e}$ Council that she has been guilty of y$^{e}$ crime of adultery by being married to two men in this garrison, both here at this time,

Advised, that she be whipt 20 lashes at the cart-tail to-morrow at one of y$^{e}$ clock at y$^{e}$ parade & water side, and then be put out of y$^{e}$ garrison.

Mem$^{o}$, she plead$^{g}$ her belly the whipping was omitted.

At a Council, &c., December 11$^{th}$, 1745.

Present Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$.

S. WALDO, S. MOORE, S. GORHAM, J. BRADSTREET, S. LOTHROP, W. WILLIAMS.

The Hon$^{ble}$ P. Warren, Esq$^{r}$, being also present.

Hosted by Google

Advised, that in consideration of our constant dependence upon the favour and blessing of Almighty God for the continuance of all our mercies, both of a publick and private nature, and for the averting those judgments w^ch^ our sins have most righteously deserved (and especially on acc^t^ of y^e^ great sickness and mortality prevailing in this garrison) Wednesday, the 18^th^ ins^t^, be observed as a day of publick fasting and prayer in this place.*

Advised, that in consideration of ruinous condition of the houses in this city and the inconvenience of the soldiers' being quartered therein, barracks be built as soon as may be for 2000 men more w^th^ their officers.

At a Council, &c., Dec^r^ 28^th^, 1745.

Present Sir W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Bar^t^.

S. WALDO, S. GORHAM, S. MOORE, W. WILLIAMS, and E. GOODRICH, Esq^rs^.

The General having communicated to the Council a certain scandalous writing or libell tending to sedition and mutiny in this garrison, directed to the Hon^ble^ Sir P. Warren, Esq^r^., &c., and to Sir W^m^ Pepperrell, K^t^ Baronett, &c., and stiled the submissive address of all the Irish soldiers and inferiour officers in the city of Louisbourg, not signed by any person but owned (before the aforesaid gentlemen) by one John Ryan to have been written by him, and the said Ryan being a person strongly suspected to be of Popish principles, and he not being in his Majesty's service in this garrison, and lately belonged to the sea service on board the Shirley Galley, John Rous, commander,

Advised, that the Hon^ble^ Admiral Warren be desired to give orders that he may be received on board of one of his Majesty's ships in this port till there shall be opportunity to send him from hence.

* See the proclamation *post*, p. 74. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

At a Council, &c., December 30th, 1745.

Present Sir WILLM PEPPERRELL, Bart.

S. WALDO, S. GORHAM, S. MOORE, S. LOTHROP, W. WILLIAMS, & E. GOODRICH, Esqrs.

The General laid before the Council an acct of sundries amountg to £2280. 8. 8 sterlg delivered by the agents for the army to the commissary & storekeeper of ye warlike stores for the use of this garrison, and desired their opinion whether all the articles therein specified were necessary to be purchased for his Majesty's service here.

Which the Council were of opinion were necessary to be purchased for that purpose.

At a Council, &c., Janry 8th, 1745.

Present Sr WM PEPPERRELL, Bart.

S. WALDO, S. GORHAM, S. MOORE, S. LOTHROP, W. WILLIAMS, & E. GOODRICH, Esqrs.

Advised that Admiral Warren and ye General be desired to send a vessell express to England forthwith to inform of ye sickly state of this garrison, &c., and to write to ye several Governours in ye Colonies on the same affair.

Memo. Appointed to take care of ye wreck'd goods: Mr Winslow, Mr Shipton, Mr Mumford, Capt Bourne, Mr Whiting.*

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Janry 20th, 1745.

Present Sir WM PEPPERRELL, Bart, *President.*

Brigr WALDO, Col. GORHAM, Col. MOORE, Col. BRADSTREET, Col. LOTHROP, Col. WILLIAMS, Col. GOODRICH.

Advised, that the goods saved from ye wreck of the ship Rousby be apprized upon oath by three persons of skill & reputation, and that they be then sold by publick vendue by the persons before appointed to take care of them.

---

* See the order to them *post*, p. 81 — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Cap$^{t}$ Tidmarsh, Cap$^{t}$ Seager, & M$^{r}$ Isaacs to apprize said goods.

Advised, that all persons who have been upon the wreck of y$^{e}$ Rousby be sworn concerning y$^{e}$ goods saved.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Feb$^{ry}$ 8$^{th}$, 1745.

Present S$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$.
S. WALDO, S. MOORE, S. LOTHROP, J. GORHAM, W. WILLIAMS, E. GOODRICH.

Advised, that the Captains of y$^{e}$ several companies in this garrison take from the commissaries their men's allowance weekly, and distribute the same to their men as their circumstances require, viz$^{t}$., *either their well or sick allowance.*

Advised, that W$^{m}$ Piggot be allowed to keep a house of public entertainment in this city.

Advised, that a burying ground be laid out without the West Gate, and no persons be suffered to bury the dead elsewhere, and that all graves be dug at least 3 feet deep below y$^{e}$ surface of y$^{e}$ ground.

Advised, that the persons appointed to take care of the wreck goods of y$^{e}$ Rousby be directed to give an acc$^{t}$ of what the goods saved sold for, also an acc$^{t}$ of how many men were employed in saving them, and what time they were on that service, in order to settle y$^{e}$ salvage.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Feb$^{ry}$ 10$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ Lieu$^{t}$ General PEPPERRELL.
L$^{t}$ Col. GORHAM Brigadier WALDO
L$^{t}$ Colo. WILLIAMS. Colonel MOORE
Colonel LOTHROP

The General communicated to the Council a vote of the Hon$^{ble}$ General Court of the Province of the Mass$^{ts}$ Bay relating to a quantity of fresh provisions, &c., sent for the sick officers and soldiers here in y$^{e}$ pay of that

Hosted by Google

province, and desired their advice as to the best method of distributing the same in an *equal and exact* manner, agreable to the intention of y^e^ said vote.

Whereupon it was unanimously Advised, that the General comitt the care of y^e^ said fresh provisions to the commissaries to be by them delivered out to the Captains (or other chief command^g^ officers) of the several companies (of y^e^ forces in y^e^ pay of the s^d^ province in this garrison) in proportion to y^e^ numbers of y^e^ sick in their respective companies, giving a rec^t^ to y^e^ commissaries therefor, and that the s^d^ Captains and other officers who shall receive the same be strictly enjoined to make distribution thereof among their sick in an equal & exact manner according to y^e^ intention of the aforementioned vote.

At a Council at Louisbourg, Feb^ry^ 18^th^, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble^ S^r^ W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Bar^t^.
S. WALDO, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, S. LOTHROP, J. GORHAM, W. WILLIAMS, Esq^rs^.

Advised, that orders be given to the commanding officer at y^e^ West Gate guard to take one foot, cord measure, of wood from every *horse* sled load bro^t^ into y^e^ city, and that the same be equally distributed to y^e^ several guards and the hospital every evening, and that every regiment get wood for themselves.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Feb^ry^ 28^th^, 1745.

Present The Hon^ble^ Sir W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Bar^t^.
S. WALDO, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, S. LOTHROP, W^m^ WILLIAMS, Esq^rs^.

Upon a representation made by John Franklin that a certain parcel of money was some time past committed to his care by Thomas Redwood, lately belonging to his Majesty's ship Superbe, who died in this place the 5^th^

Hosted by Google

day of Nov$^{r}$ last, and that he the said Franklin, being some time after taken sick, gave the key of his room and chest where said money was to one John Evans, one of the soldiers from New England, and that when said Evans return'd him the key of his chest he found that part of said money was taken away, and the said Evans being also since dead such a parcel of money was found in his chest, which he presumed could be made to appear to be undoubtedly the beforementioned money, & desired to have a hearing on y$^{e}$ affair, and sundry evidences on both sides appear$^{g}$ before y$^{e}$ Council, & being sworn and examined on the affair, the Council were of opinion that it appeared by y$^{e}$ evidence given that the money found in the chest of the afores$^{d}$ Evans, being 4 dou, dou, loons, 3 36 shill$^{g}$ pieces, 2 guineas, 5 pistoles, and 9 half pistoles, was the aboves$^{d}$ money belonging to y$^{e}$ aforementioned Tho$^{s}$ Redwood, and ought to be delivered to y$^{e}$ proper officer of the ship to w$^{ch}$ he lately belong'd, for y$^{e}$ use of his widow & children or other lawfull heirs.

The General communicated to the Council a letter from Cap$^{t}$ Bastide, desiring leave to inlist men for Col. Shirley's reg$^{t}$ out of the troops here.

The Council advised, that all such inlistments be deferr'd for the present, in order first to receive Gov$^{r}$ Shirley's letter to y$^{e}$ General relating y$^{e}$ same, mention'd in Col. Ellison's letter to M$^{r}$ Bastide.

At a Council at Louisbourg, March 5$^{th}$, 1745.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$
S. WALDO, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, J. GORHAM, S. LOTHROP.
The Hon$^{ble}$ Adm$^{l}$ Warren being also present.

Advised, that the men be removed out of the barracks into the houses in order to have y$^{e}$ barracks cleans'd and repair'd for y$^{e}$ reception of the troops expected.

That an officer from each regim$^{t}$ be appointed to

Hosted by Google

attend y^e barrack master, to visit the houses, and provide room for y^e reception of the men now in the barracks.*

Maj^r Titcomb, Maj^r Gardner, Cap^t Hale, Cap^t Smithson, Cap^t Cobb, & Cap^t Cheney were appointed for that service.

At a Council at Louisbourg, March 6^th, 1745.

Present: The Hon^ble S^r W^m PEPPERRELL, Bar^t.
S. WALDO, S. MOORE, J. BRADSTREET, & S. LOTHROP, Esq^rs.
The Hon^ble Admiral Warren being also present.

Advised, that the vessells in this port that are suitable to fetch wood from y^e adjacent ports of this island be taken up and employ'd in that service. That three dollars p^r cord be given for all wood brought by any such vessells as are not in the pay of the government, and one dollar p^r cord for all wood brought by vessells in y^e pay of the government, said dollar p^r cord to be divided among all the men on board, the master to have 4 shares.

Mem^o added below.

Mem^o. To allow y^e masters of vessells for carrying French persons to New Engl^d, viz., for vessells in y^e pay of y^e govern^t one dollar for each; for vessels not in y^e pay of y^e govern^t two dollars for each.

Mem^o added to y^e above relating wood

Besides w^ch, the Admiral promis'd to give one dollar p^r cord the first trip for encouragement, and it was agreed that one dollar p^r cord should be divided among all the persons on board for y^e wood brought by such vessels [as] are not in the pay of the province (the master having four shares as in those in y^e pay of y^e province.)

* See the order *post*, p. 85. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

At a Council held at Louisbourg, March 10th, 1745.

Present Sr Wm Pepperrell, Bart.
S. Waldo, S. Moore, J. Bradstreet, J. Gorham, & S. Lothrop, Esqrs.
The Honble Admiral Warren being also present.

Advised, that the cannon at the Grand Battery be remounted as soon as may be, and said battery be put in fighting order.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, March 11th, 1745.

Present Sir William Pepperrell, Bart.
S. Waldo, S. Moore, J. Bradstreet, J. Gorham, & S. Lothrop, Esqrs.
The Honble Admiral Warren being also present.

Complaint being made to the Council by Jona Oak, Wm Coy, and Wm Piggot against Capt Peircey, representing that on ye 10th day of March, 1745, at ye house of Thos Poor, inholder in this city, they heard the said Peircey drink an *health to the Pretender*, &c. The parties were summon'd before the Council, and several evidences on both sides being sworn and examined, it appear'd that sd complaint was founded on a misapprehension of sd Peircy's words and that the health drank by him was *Long life to the Potatoes.*

At a Council held at Louisbourg, March 26th, 1746.

Present The Honble Sir Wm Pepperrell, Bart.
S. Moore, J. Bradstreet, J. Gorham, S. Lothrop, & Wm Williams, Esqrs.
(The Honble Admiral Warren being also present.)

Advised, that one half of the value of the goods saved from the wreck of the Rousby be allowed for salvage.

That a general court martial be called for ye tryal of John Irving for striking Docr Robt Keath, who was found soon after dead in his bed.

Hosted by Google

That the houses and streets of this city be forthwith cleansed, and that the inhabitants of each house clean round the same, and that the dirt be carryed out of the city, and that y^e^ Colonel of each reg^t^ appoint one or more suitable persons to do the same, and also to cut canals round y^e^ houses to drain off the melted snow water &c.*

That no acc^ts^ for work done in this place be allowed & paid by y^e^ Gen^l^ & Adm^l^ but where s^d^ work was done by their order; and that no corporal punishm^t^ be inflicted on any in y^e^ army w^th^out their knowledge.†

At a Council held at Louisbourg, April 10^th^, 1746.

Present The Hon^ble^ Sir W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Bar^t^.

Brig^r^ WALDO, Col's MOORE, LOTHROP, BRADSTREET, GORHAM, WILLIAMS.

(The Hon^ble^ Adm^r^ Warren being also present.)

Advised, that in consideration of the necessity of some good houses of public entertainment within this city for y^e^ accommodation of the gen^l^ officers expected here, the large house at the northeast corner of the parade be repair'd for that purpose, and that M^r^ Withered be allowed to improve it as a tavern during pleasure, and that the com^tee^ appointed to quarter y^e^ soldiers remove the men now in said house.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, April 12^th^, 1746.

Present The Hon^ble^ Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Baronet.

Brig^r^ WALDO, Col^s^ MOORE, LOTHROP, BRADSTREET, WILLIAMS, GORHAM, GOODRICH.

(The Hon^ble^ Admiral Warren being also present.)

In order to prevent uneasiness and disputes about the houses and lands within this city.

Advised, that inasmuch as application has been made to his Majesty by the Hon^ble^ Peter Warren & Sir W^m^

* See the order *post*, p. 85. — EDS.

† See the order *post*, p. 86. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Pepperrell that he would be graciously pleas'd to signifie his royal pleasure relating to the distribution of the houses and lands of this acquisition, to w$^{ch}$ they have not yet rec$^{d}$ his Majesty's answer, the s$^{d}$ houses & land remain to the captors of the acquisition and that no other persons possess or occupy the same but by leave from the commanders in chief & the Council.

And whereas the present barracks are not sufficient for y$^{e}$ reception of y$^{e}$ troops expected,

Advised, that suitable houses be improved for their accommodation till y$^{e}$ new barracks are built. But that none of the officers who were on the expedition shall be obliged to remove out of any part of houses now in their own occupation without the further determination of the commanders in chief & the Council, untill his Majesty's pleasure is known.

Upon a petition of the agents of the several regiments of y$^{e}$ army setting forth

[*Large blank.*]

Advised that each regiment choose a suitable person to be a committee to examine y$^{e}$ acco$^{ts}$ of y$^{e}$ s$^{d}$ agents and to make report to y$^{e}$ Council.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, April 13$^{th}$, 1746.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ Sir W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$.

Brig$^{r}$ WALDO, Col$^{s}$ MOORE, LOTHROP, BRADSTREET, GORHAM, WILLIAMS and GOODRICH.

(The Hon$^{ble}$ Adm$^{l}$ Warren being also present.)

John Crawley, a private centinel in Brig$^{r}$ Waldo's regiment having been committed to the guard by Lieu$^{t}$ John Shaw for (as the committment says) drinking the Pretender's health. The said Crawley was brought before the Council and several witnesses being sworn and examined, it appear'd to the Council, that upon King George's health being drank Crawley ask'd in Irish, Whether that

Hosted by Google

was the health of Philip y^e Fifth & the forlorn child? or said, It was not, &c.

Advised, that s^d Crawley be sent back to the guard to be put in irons, and be try'd by a General Court Martial.

And that Welch be try'd by a Court Martial for cutting loose y^e s^d Crawley when bound at the guard.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Aprill 23^rd, 1746.

Present The Hon^ble Sir W^m Pepperrell, Bar^t.
Brig^r Gen^l Waldo, Colonels Moore, Lothrop, Bradstreet, Williams and Goodrich.
(The Hon^ble Adm^l Warren being also present.)

Advised, that the Council inform themselves what officers the barracks at the citadell and the Grand and Island Batterys will accommodate, and appoint suitable houses for the reception of the others, and in order thereto that they remove any persons now in possession that they judge needfull.

Advised, that Col. Moore, Col. Lothrop, and Col. Goodrich be a com^tee to examine into the complaint of Abr^m Isaac against W^m Rogers, &c.

Adjourned to Monday, 10 o'clock, A. M.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Aprill 28^th, 1746.

Present: The Hon^ble Sir W^m Pepperrell, Bar^t.
Brig^r Waldo, Col. Moore, Col. Bradstreet, Col. Williams, Col. Goodrich.
(The Hon^ble Admiral Warren being also present.)

Advised, that the following prices be allowed and paid here for the following articles, for four months from the date hereof, viz^t.

For good merch^a pine boards three pounds ten shill^gs sterl^g p^r thous^d. and for ranging timber in proportion.

Hosted by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| for good merch$^{a}$ | clapboards | £4 p$^{r}$ M. |
| for do | shingles | 16/ p$^{r}$ M. |
| for do | bricks | 40/ pr M. |

Adjourn'd 'till to-morrow 10 o'clock, A. M.

At a Councill held at Louisbourg, Aprill 29$^{th}$, 1746.

Present: The Hon$^{ble}$ Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$.
Brig$^{r}$ WALDO, Col$^{s}$ MOORE, BRADSTREET, LOTHROP, WILLIAMS, and GOODRICH.
(The Hon$^{ble}$ Adm$^{l}$ WARREN being also present.)

Advised, that two or three vessells be sent as soon as possible to S$^{t}$ Johns, to order the inhabitants to hold themselves in a readiness to evacuate the s$^{d}$ island, agreable to y$^{e}$ terms of the capitulation, and to bring away as many of the chief of them as they can.

Advised, that as a number of small arms that are expected from England are not arrived, the storekeeper be order'd to receive from y$^{e}$ command$^{g}$ officers of the several comp$^{as}$ all the serviceable small arms belonging to any of the Colonies that they shall bring in, he giving them a rec$^{t}$ for the same, to be redelivered to y$^{e}$ order of y$^{e}$ respective governments to which they belong when this place is otherways sufficiently supplied.

Advised, that a General Court Martial be called for the tryal of Jedediah Curtland and Jn$^{o}$ Buckley now under arrest on suspicion of hav$^{g}$ counterfeited dollars.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, Aprill 30$^{th}$, 1746.

Present The Hon$^{ble}$ Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$.
Brig$^{r}$ WALDO, Col$^{s}$ MOORE, BRADSTREET & WILLIAMS.
(The Hon$^{ble}$ Adm$^{l}$ Warren being also present.)

Advised, that as no establishment is yet come to hand for the victualling the troops arrived from Gibraltar they be victualled as they were on board y$^{e}$ transports till his Maj. directions shall be known or till further orders.

Hosted by Google

Advised, that two discreet persons out of each regiment be appointed dayly to inspect into disorders and abuses concerning the selling and drinking of spirituous liquors in this garrison, who are to be under oath to do their endeavours to discover the same, for which they are to be paid half the reward promised by the notification of y^e^ Admiral and General, and to be exempted from duty.

Advised, that in order to prevent the soldiers gett^g^ drunk with their allowance of rum, it be delivered to them dayly.

Advised, that twelve pence sterl^g^ p^r^ day be allow'd for work done on y^e^ King's works here to common labourers who are in his Maj. service, and one shill^g^ & six pence p^r^ day to artificers.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, May 2^nd^, 1746.

Present The Hon^ble^ Sir W^m^ PEPPERRELL, Bar^t^.
Brig^r^ WALDO, Colonels MOORE, BRADSTREET, LOTHROP, and WILLIAMS.
(The Hon^ble^ Adm^l^ Warren being also present.)

Advised, that the Council provide quarters in the best manner the shatter'd condition of the houses will admit for y^e^ officers of Gov^r^ Shirley's & Sir W^m^ Pepperrell's as well as for y^e^ officers of y^e^ Gibraltar regiments.

— Fillis, — Pierpoint, and — Sweet having been put under arrest for breach of public orders relat^g^ to y^e^ selling spirituous liquors were bro^t^ before the Council, and it appearing that they were guilty,

Advised, that they be order'd to pay the fine, viz. £5 sterl^g^ each, and to [be] committed to the guard again till paid.

Mem^o^ Fillis p^d^ £5 all^d^ 1/2 to Phineas Smith & Oliver Warner
Pierpoint p^d^ 5 p^d^ 1/2 to do
Sweet p^d^ 5 p^d^ 1/2 to do

Hosted by Google

At a Council held at Louisbourg, May 5th, 1746.

Present: The Honble Sir Wm Pepperrell, Bart.
Brigadier Waldo, Col. Bradstreet, & Col. Williams.

Benj. Shores, — Mackenly, Darby Crawley, & Dr Cahill were found guilty of the breach of orders in regard to selling spirituous liquors, and the Council advised that they pay the fine.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Benj. Shores | | 1/2 to | *Phelps.* |
| Mackenly | pd £ 5 | 1/2 to Phelps | |
| Crawley | pd £ 5 | 1/2 to Darrow | |
| Cahill | pd £ 5 | 1/2 to Robt Hooper & Pat. | |

Cavanagh; and further advised that Darby Crawley appearing to have kept a disorderly house within this garrison, he be order'd out of the house where he now dwells into ye barracks.

Present besides ye above, Col. Moore & Col. Lothrop.

Advised, that for the future any three members of the Council (wth the Secretary) be sufficient to examine and fine all persons for the breach of the orders relating to selling spirituous liquors.

It appearg to ye Council that Mr Hunstable and Edwd Sweet had used threatning language towards some of the inspectors appointed to examine into ye breaches of ye orders relatg to spirituous liquors,

Advised, that they be sent to the main guard till further orders.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, May 8th, 1746.

Present: The Honble Sir Wm Pepperrell, Baronet.
Col. Moore, Col. Bradstreet, Col. Williams, Col. Goodrich.
(The Honble Admiral Warren being also present.)

Advised, that the row of pickets standing by the dead wall, being of no service there, be improved for fencing in the gardens belonging to the houses appointed for ye reception of Col. Ellison and Col. Hosmar, and any other

Hosted by Google

gardens that may be tho$^{t}$ necessary by the commanders in chief to have inclosed.

Advised, that all fines arising from the breach of the public orders of this garrison (excepting such part of them as belongs to y$^{e}$ informer) be appropriated for the settling such poor people in this garrison as shall be thought proper by the commander in chief and the Council, in w$^{ch}$ the preference is to be given to such persons as were on the expedition, and are inlisted into either of the new American regiments and have families here.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, May 10$^{th}$, 1746.

Present: The Hon$^{ble}$ Sir W$^{m}$ PEPPERRELL, Bar$^{t}$.

Brig$^{r}$ WALDO, Colonels MOORE, CHOATE, BRADSTREET, WILLIAMS, and GOODRICH.

(The Hon$^{ble}$ Adm$^{l}$ Warren being also present.)

The affair of evacuating the island of S$^{t}$ Johns being taken under consideration,

Advised, that the two vessels lately advis'd to be sent to S$^{t}$ Johns to summon the inhabitants to hold themselves in a readiness to evacuate it agreable to the capitulation, and to bring off as many of y$^{e}$ chief of them as they could, be sent accordingly, as soon as possible, and that a number of other vessels sufficient to bring off all the inhabitants be got ready to follow them, and that it be recommended to the Hon$^{ble}$ Admiral Townsend to send a ship of force to convoy them, and that all the American troops here that are fit for duty, and that are not inlisted in the new regiments, be sent in the aforesaid vessels to destroy the settlements on said island, and from thence to return home to New England.

Hosted by Google

Minutes of some Councils held at Louisbourg after the arrival of Mr Warren's commission for the government.

At a Council held at Louisbourg, May 16th, 1746.

| | |
|---|---|
| Present: | His Excellency PETER WARREN, Esqr |
| Admiral TOWNSEND | Sir Wm PEPPERRELL |
| Col. WARBURTON | Brigr WALDO |
| Lt Col. HOSMAR | Col. MOORE |
| Lt Col. HOBSON | Col. BRADSTREET |
| Majr MERCER | Col. LOTHROP |
| | Lt Col. NOBLE |
| | Lt Col. WILLIAMS |
| | Lt Col. GOODRICH |

His Excellency acquainted the Council that the reason of his having desired them to convene at this time was, that whereas the public faith of the several American Colonies who have troops within this garrison is engaged for the said troops, their relief and discharge by the first day of the present month, or as soon as the garrison should be otherwise sufficiently secured; and as the Gibraltar troops are now arrived here, and there are also above four hundred men of the new levies for the two American regiments now on the spot, and a considerable number more dayly expected, and a squadron of his Majesty's ships under command of the Honble Admiral Townsend being also in this port, and as many of the New Engd troops are inhabitants of the frontier parts there which are in danger from the Indian enemy, they would be pleas'd to give their opinion, whether it is consistent with his Majesty's service in the security of this acquisition and adviseable that the said troops should be discharg'd, and sent home as soon as vessels can be got ready for their transportation.

Upon which the Council gave their opinion unanimously, that it is consistent with his Majesty's service in

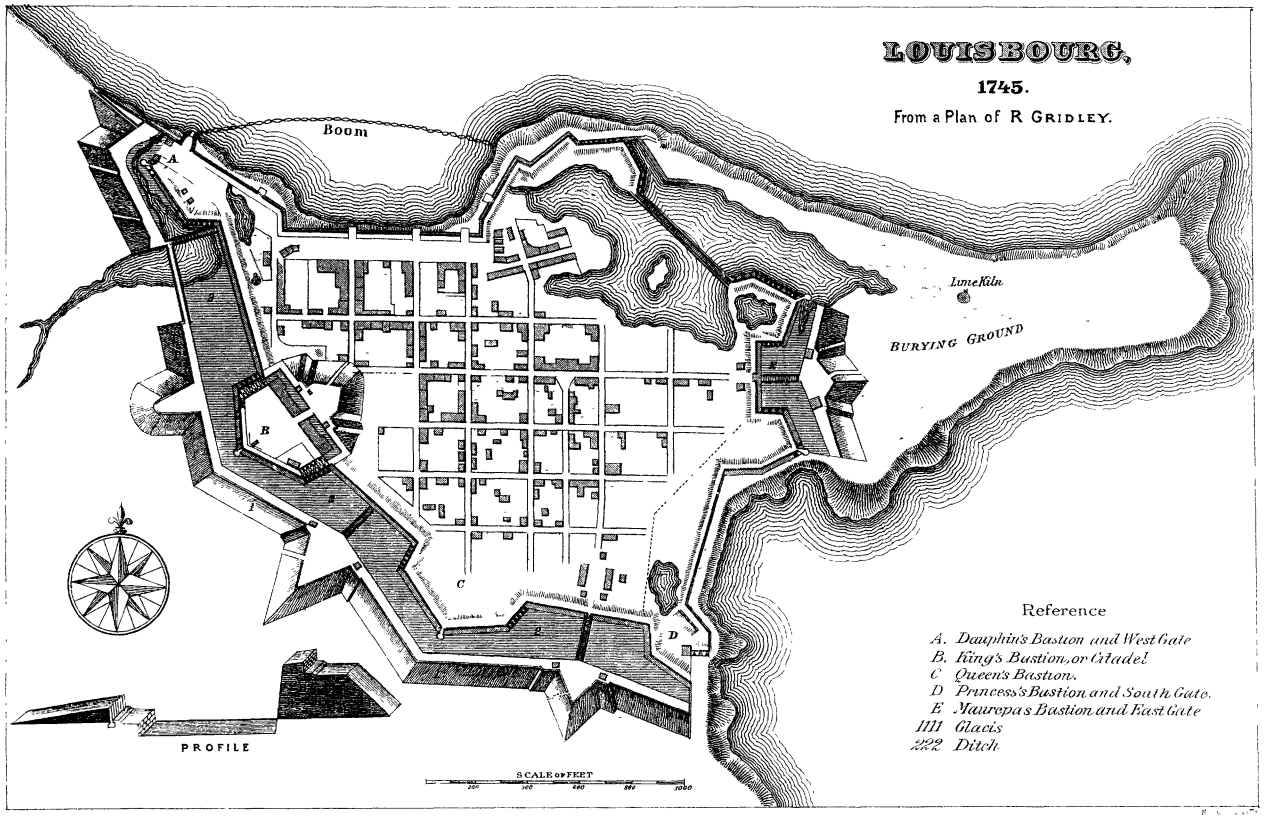


Hosted by Google

the security of this acquisition and adviseable that the New England troops now in this place (who have not inlisted into his Majesty's service) be discharg'd & sent home as soon as vessels can be got ready for their transportation.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google




Hosted by Google

# COPIES OF ORDERS

## GIVEN OUT AT LOUISBOURG BY THE HON^BLE GENERAL PEPPERRELL AND ADMIRAL WARREN FOR THE DEFENCE AND GOOD REGULATION OF THE ACQUISITION OF CAPE BRETON.*

---

### COPY OF THE RATIFICATION OF THE CAPITULATION MADE FOR THE SURRENDER OF LOUISBOURG AND ITS DEPENDENCIES, &C.

Ratification of the terms of Capitulation made & concluded on for the surrender of Lewisbourg & territories adjacent to the obedience of his Brittanick Majesty, June 16th, 1745, O. S.

On the part of his Most Christian Majesty it is agreed & consented that the city of Lewisbourg on the island of Cape Breton, with the fortifications & batteries thereof, also the fortifications, batteries & territories adjacent, together with all the artillery, arms, & stores of war thereunto belonging be forthwith surrendered & delivered up to y^e obedience of the Crown of Great Britain, & that all the subjects of his Brittanick Majesty who are prisoners in Lewisbourg shall be immediately deliv^d up, & that none of the officers, soldiers, nor inhabitants in Lewisbourg who are subjects of the French King shall take up arms against his Brittanick Majesty, nor any of his allies untill after the expiration of the full term of twelve months from this time.

---

* These orders are printed from an unbound manuscript in the handwriting of Benjamin Green, given to the Society by Rev. Dr. Belknap at the same time with the Records of the Councils of War. On the first page of the manuscript are the words "Copy Book of Orders, &c." The second page is blank; and on the third page is the title as here printed, which is followed on page five by "Copy of the Ratification," etc. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

On the part of his Brittanick Majesty it is agreed & consented that upon s^d^ surrender & due performance of every article of the afores^d^ premises to be made & compleated as soon as possible, the following articles shall be allowed & granted, viz.

That all the subjects of the French King now in s^d^ city & territory shall be treated with the utmost humanity & have their personal estates secured to them & have liberty to transport themselves & s^d^ effects to any part of the French King's dominions in Europe.

That if the vessells in the harbour of Lewisbourg belonging to the French there shall be found insufficient for the transportation of their persons & proposed effects to France, such a further number shall be provided on his Britannick Majesty's acco^t^ as may be sufficient for that purpose, also any provisions necessary for the voiage that they cannot furnish themselves with.

That all the commission officers belonging to the garrison & the inhabitants of the town may remain in their houses with their familys & enjoy the free exercise of their religion, & no person shall be suffer'd to misuse or molest any of them, till such time as they can conveniently be transported to France.

That the non-commission officers & soldiers shall immediately upon the surrender of the town & fortresses be put on board some of his Brittanick Majesty's ships till they can also be transported to France.

That all the sick & wounded now in Lewisbourg, subjects of the French King shall be taken care of in the same manner with those of his Britanick Majesty.

That the commander-in-chief now in the garrison shall have leave to send off two cover'd waggons, to be inspected only by one officer of his Brittanick Majesty's that no warlike stores be contain'd therein.

That if there are any persons in the town or garrison who shall desire not to be seen by the English they shall be permitted to go off mask'd.

Hosted by Google

That the troops of the French King now in Lewisbourg may march out of the garrison with their arms & colours, and be then deliver'd to the English till said troops arrive in France, at which time to have them returned to them.

In witness whereof we the subscribers have hereunto interchangeably set our hands & seals in the city of Lewisbourg upon the island of Cape Breton, this 20th day of June, 1745, O. S.

SEAL. P. WARREN. SEAL. DU CHAMBON.

SEAL. W. PEPPERRELL.

---

ORDERS TO MR DUPONG, COMMANDING OFFICER AT ST JOHN'S.

LOUISBOURG July 20th, 1745.

SR, — Pursuant to the Capitulation made with Monsr Du Chambon for the surrender of Louisbourg & the territories thereunto belonging the 16th June last, whereby we have agreed to transport him, the troops & inhabitants of the sd island & territories to France. It is therefore our express orders to you to repair forthwith to this harbour, bringing with you Goutain, the priests, & all the troops under your command, to be transported to France as above. We are, Sr,

Your humle servts

W. P. P. W.

To Mr DUPONG, Comandg Officer at St John's.

---

PERMISSION FOR THE INHABITANTS OF ST JOHNS TO REMAIN THERE.

To all whom it may concern: We having taken into consideration the humble memorial and representation of the inhabitants of the island of St Johns desiring per-

Hosted by Google

mission to remain on that island, &c., we do hereby consent & grant leave that the s^d^ inhabitants of the island of S^t^ Johns may remain there in possession of their land & estates until further orders, upon condition that in the mean time the s^d^ inhabitants shall behave themselves in all respects as loyall & faithfull subjects of the Crown of Great Britain (except only that they shall not be obliged to take up arms against the French) & that they shall accordingly at all times give faithfull & early notice to his Majesty's Governour or other commander in chief here of any hostile designs or attempts of the French, or any other of his Majesty's enemies, against his crown & dignity or the peace & welfare of any of his subjects, & perticularly against this place, so far as shall come to their knowledge; and that they shall not erect nor suffer to be erected any fortification nor place of arms on s^d^ island; and that they shall not supply any of his Majesty's enemies with any provisions, stores, nor assistance of any kind whatsoever; & that upon the appearance of any of his Majesty's enemies among them or notice of any attempt design'd against this place or Nove Scotia by any of his Majesty's enemies, the s^d^ inhabitants shall immediately send their arms & warlike stores & six of their principal inhabitants as hostages to this place, to be kept here so long as the commander-in-chief here shall think it necessary, & further that they use their best endeavours to bring the Indians now in the interest of the French to behave in a peacable & frindly manner towards the English, & to trade with them, taking all opportunitys to assure them that they will be kindly treated by the English, & further that they shall forthwith send to this city all the live stock & other provisions, stores, & refreshment that are on s^d^ island more than are necessary for their own comfortable subsistance for which they shall be paid at a reasonable rate, and that one of the principal inhabitants of the s^d^ island shall

Hosted by Google

remain here as an hostage for the performance of the above mentioned conditions. And further that whereas by the terms of the Capitulation made 16th day of June last for the surrender of Louisbourg & its dependancies to the obedience of his Brittanick Majesty, it was agreed that none of the inhabitants of sd city or territories depending thereon should take up arms against his sd Majesty during the term of twelve months from the date of the sd Capitulation, the aforesd inhabitants of the island of St Johns shall strictly observe the same on penalty of the utmost rigour of war.

Given under our hands at Louisbourg, the 30th day of Septr, 1745.

WM PEPPERRELL. P. WARREN. W. SHIRLEY.

We the subscribers in behalf of ourselves & the rest of the inhabitants of the island of St Johns do hereby testify our free & thankfull acceptance of the before written permission granted to the inhabitants of the sd island to remain there till further orders on the conditions therein expressed.

Witness our hands at Louisbourg, Octor 3rd, 1745.

J. B. VECOR.

LOUIS his + mark. BOQUIT.

MICHIL his + mark. DE LAYALL.

BAPTISTE his + mark. GALLAN

DAVID his + mark. DESPOIR.

BERNARD.

Hosted by Google

## Proposals to the Indians of St Johns.

*To the Chief of the Indians residing on the island of St Johns*

Whereas the island of St Johns, being part of the territory depending on the late government of Cape Breton or Isle Royale, is now subjected to the obedience of his Britannic Majesty; we being willing out of a friendly disposition towards you to accept of your submission to such pacific measures as may consist with the honour of his Majesty & the safety of his subjects, & to prevent the effusion of blood & the repetition of such acts of cruelty as may probably ensue in the course of the war. We do therefore now send this declaration to you by Mr [*blank*] to let you know that if you or any number of you think fit to come to us or one of us at Louisbourg as soon as may be, we will receive you in a friendly manner & will consider of such terms of accommodation as you shall lay before us, & shall act thereon as shall be for his Majesty's service. And if your offers of peace shall not be agreeable, you shall have liberty to return in safety to your home again.

Louisbourg, Octor 31st, 1745.

P. W. W. P.

---

## Orders not to take off Ballast from the Beach, &c.

Louisbourg, July 13th, 1745.

By P. Warren, &c., &
Wm Pepperrell, &c.

All masters of ships & vessells & all other persons are hereby strictly forbidden to take off any ballast from any part of the beach between the east part of the town wall & the northwest gate on that side next the harbour, or to throw over any shingle ballast, stones, dirt, or any rubbish that will sink in any part of the harbour on penalty of being severely punished therefor.

P. Warren.
W. Pepperrell.

Hosted by Google

### Order for Plan of a Shead Barrack.

Louisbourg, July 20th, 1745.

Sr, — We finding it absolutely necessary to build for the present a barrack shed to lodge part of our troops that are now in this garrison, to preserve them from the inclemency of the ensuing winter; we therefore desire you will give a plan for one capable of lodging seven hundred men, & we will direct your being furnished with workmen, tools & all proper materials for carrying on the sd work with the utmost dispatch. We are, Sr,

Yr humb servts.

W. P. P. W.

To J. H. Bastide, Esqr, his Majty's Chief Enginr.

---

### Order to draw on B. Green for Payment for the Repairs.

Louisbourg, Novemr 1st, 1745.

Sir, — His Grace the Duke of Newcastle having directed us to proceed in making the payments for the necessary repairs & other charges of this garrison, in the manner we had begun to do, you will be pleased to draw on Benja Green, Esqr (being by us appointed for that service) for the payment of such bills & accots as belong to your branch to pass upon, such drafts to be approvd by us before payment is made. We are, Sr,

Your humb servts.

W. P. P. W.

To J. H. Bastide, Esqr, &c.

---

### Order for regulating the Price of Fresh Provisions.

Louisbourg, Decemr 2d, 1745.

Public Notice is hereby given, that inasmuch as some persons in this place do demand an extravagant & unreasonable price for fresh meat by them expos'd to sale, we

Hosted by Google

have tho't it proper & necessary for the good of his Majesty's subjects here to order, & it is accordingly hereby ordered, that all fresh meat exposed to sale in this place shall be sold by weight (poultry excepted) & that no person shall from this time until the 1st of May next demand or receive for any fresh meat, mutton, lamb, or pork more than at the rate of 6d sterlg ℔ pound, on penalty of forfeiting sd meat for the use of the sick & ten shilling sterlg to the informer.

W. P. P. W.

---

## Proclamation for a Fast.

By the Honourable Peter Warren, Esqr, &c.,
and Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, &c.

*A Proclamation for a Public Fast.*

In consideration of our constant dependance upon the favour and blessing of Almighty God, for the continuance of all our mercies, both of a public & private nature, and for the averting those judgments which our sins have most righteously deserved at his hands, we have tho't fit to order & appoint Wednesday, the eighteenth of this instt Decemr, to be religiously observed as a day of publick prayer & fasting throughout the army & navy in this place, humbly to beseech of Almighty God that he would be graciously pleasd to preserve the life & health of our rightfull & most gracious sovereign, King George, together with the lives & health of their Royall Highnesses, Frederick, Prince of Wales, the Princess of Wales, the Duke, the Princesses, the issue of the Prince & Princess of Wales, & all the Royal Family, & that there never may be wanting one of that illustrious family to sway the British scepter. That he would be pleased to defeat all secret & open designs & attempts of a Popish Pretender and all other enemies to his Majesty's crown & dignity & to the Protestant cause & interest. That he

Hosted by Google

would be pleas[d] to prosper & succeed his Majesty's arms both by land & sea. That he would be pleased to bless all his Majesty's dominions & in perticular that he would be pleased to bless & prosper all endeavours for the effectual support & happy settlement of this great & valuable acquisition so happily made by the peculiar blessing of God on his Majesty's arms. That he would be pleased to preserve & bring to this place in safety the troops & stores expected from Europe. That he would be pleased mercifully to restore health to the sick in this garrison, & to spare those that are in the enjoyment thereof, & not suffer any mortal sickness to prevail further amongst us. That he would especially be pleased to grant us all true repentance & the assistance of his Holy Spirit, that we may amend our lives according to his Holy Word, & that he would make his way known upon earth, his saving health among all nations. And all servile labour & recreations are forbidden on s[d] day.

Given under our hands at Louisbourg the 11[th] day, Dec., 1745.

P. WARREN W[M] PEPPERRELL

By command of their Honours, with the advice of y[e] Council of War.

B. GREEN, *Sec[ry]*.

God save the King.

---

INSERTED IN THE NEW ENGLAND NEWSPAPERS.

LOUISBOURG, Decem[r] 14[th], 1745.

Publick Notice is hereby given, that all persons who are willing to repair to this place to carry on the fishery next spring shall have the utmost encouragement given them by us, & strict care shall be taken that their property & interest shall be secured to them & no persons

Hosted by Google

employ'd in that business here shall be impressed into his Majesty's service, nor be any ways molested in the prosecution of their s^d business.

W. P. P. W.

---

ORDER FOR ALL MASTERS OF VESSELLS TO MAKE REPORT OF THE CONTENTS OF THEIR CARGOES.

LOUISBOURG, Dec^r 15^th, 1745.

Notice is hereby given to all masters of vessells coming into this port that immediately on their arrival they are to make report at the Secretary's office of the contents of their cargoes & the names of all passengers brought by them into this garrison.

P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER TO THE BARRACK MASTER TO QUARTER THE TROOPS IN A COMPACT MANNER.

LOUISBOURG, Dec^r 15^th, 1745.

SIR, — You are hereby directed & required with the assistance of the commanding officer of each regiment forthwith to quarter the troops in this garrison in the several barracks & houses in the most compact manner that may be conveniently done, having special regard to their being so disposed as to prevent the unnessary consumption of fuel, & that the soldiers of each regiment be placed as near together as possible, & so as to be under the ready inspection of their officers.

W. P. P. W.

---

ORDER FOR A DETACHMENT OUT OF EACH REGIMENT TO CUTT WOOD & FOR A SCOUT.

LOUISBOURG, December 19^th, 1745.

SIR, — You are hereby required to furnish [*blank*] men out of your regiment with an officer, all well provided with their arms & ammunition, & each man a wood ax,

Hosted by Google

to go under the command of Col° Moore into the neighbouring parts of the island to cutt & bring in cord wood for this garrison, & for the encouragem^t of the men so employed they shall be paid for every cord of wood deliver'd to our order in this garrison between this time & the first of Jan^y at the rate of three dollars ℔ cord for oak & other hard wood. You are also to furnish [*blank*] men to go on a scout under the command of Cap^t John Card to seek after cattle, & for their encouragement they shall have half of the cattle they bring into the garrison & the other half shall be given to the sick.

W. P. P. W.

---

ORDER TO COL° MOORE TO COMMAND THE DETACHM^T TO GET WOOD.

LOUISBOURG, Decem^r 20th, 1745.

SIR, — You are to take under your command one hundred & twenty men who are order'd out of your own & the other regiments, who are hereby strictly commanded to obey your orders, & see that they be furnish'd with their arms & ammunition, & each man a wood ax, & proceed with them to the nearest good woodland, & direct them in cutting & getting into the garrison in the best manner as much hard cord wood as they can, from this time to the first day of Jan^y, & you must order a strict look out to be constantly kept to prevent a surprize from the enemy & suffer no guns to be fired at game nor on any other acco^t but at an enemy, & the men are to return into the garrison as often as you think it best, & if at any time they hear three cannon discharged at about a minute's distance from each other they are immediately to return.

W. P. P. W.

To Col° MOORE.

Hosted by Google

### Order to Capt John Card to command a Scout.

Louisbourg, Decemr 20th, 1746.*

Sir, — You are to take under your command fifty men who are order'd out of the several regiments to attend you & see that they be furnished with arms, ammunition, snow shoes & a week's provisions, & proceed with them on a scout into the neighbouring parts of the island & send in two men every night with an accot of what discoverys you make, & keep a constant strict watch that you be not surprised by an enemy, and suffer no guns to be fired at any game nor on any accot, except against an enemy (within hearing of the garrison). And if you meet with any French you are to order them into the garrison, & at the end of six days you are to return with your men, or sooner if you hear three cannon discharged at about a minute's distance from each other, & what cattle you meet with you are to drive into the garrison, & for the encouragement of your men they shall have one half of all such cattle, & the other half shall be given to the sick.

P. W. W. P.

To Capt Jno Card.

---

### Declaration for the Encouragemt of a Good Agreemt & Suppression of Vice.

Inasmuch as the harmony & good agreement which has so happily subsisted between all his Majesty's subjects who had the honour to be instrumental in the reduction of this important fortress has been greatly to the honour of all concern'd therein, & as nothing can be more commendable & beneficial to his Majesty's service & the good of his subjects here than the continuance of the same among those who have the honour to be employ'd in the defence thereof; We do hereby declare that noth-

* An obvious mistake for 1745. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

ing will more recommend to our favour both officers & private men of the land army & navy in this place than their maintaining & promoting an universal good agreement & friendly correspondance, without any distinction in respect of the different parts of his Majesty's dominions to which they belong, or to their being in the land or sea service, but all treating each other as loyal & brave subjects of his Sacred Majesty King George, & hearty well wishers to the prosperity & happy settlement of this place, & we do further declare that we shall esteem as disturbers of the welfare & good order of this his Majesty's garrison any person that shall cast any national reflections on any of his Majesty's subjects here, or use any other reproachful or abusive language tending to stir up disputes or quarrells & they shall be punished with the utmost severity of the martial law, & further we do hereby declare that the s^d law against prophaness & immorality shall be strictly put in execution, & in perticuler that any persons who shall presume to take the name of God in vain, or to use any prophane swearing or cursing, shall be punished in the severest manner that law will admit of, & all his Majesty's officers in this place are hereby required to give notice of any persons they shall know so offending, & also to use their utmost endeavours to suppress all kinds of vice & immorality in this place.

Given under our hands at Louisbourg the 30^th day of Decem^r, 1745.

P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER TO BRING IN THE NUMBER & NAMES OF THE SICK.

LOUISBOURG, Jan^y 3^rd, 1745.

S^R,—You are hereby required forthwith to order the surgeons to take an exact list to be taken [*sic*] of the number & names of all the sick belonging to the land

army in this garrison & send in the same to the Secretary's office for our inspection. Y^r ob^t serv^ts.

W. P. P. W.

To Edw^d Ellis.

---

Coppy of the Order to the Officer sent to the Wreck of y^e Ship Roseby.

Sir, — You are hereby directed & required to remain with the men under your command (if there can be any sufficient shelter made for them) at the place where the storeship is wrec't until you are releived or receive our further orders, & keep a constant guard & look out, & use your utmost endeavours to save every think [thing ?] you possibly can belonging to the ship or cargo, & take the perticular mark & n^o of all bales & other parcells of goods which you can save, & suffer no persons to embezzle or plunder any part thereof, & for the encouragement of your men they shall be handsomely rewarded by us for their services therein, & as a number of seamen with an officer are also sent by Ad. Warren on the same service, you are mutually to aid & assist each other in every thing for the good of his Majesty's service or the interest of any of his subjects who are concern'd in the s^d ship or her cargo. We are

Y^r hh^l serv^ts.

To —— P. W. W. P.

Jan^y.

---

Order to prevent the Goods saved from the Wreck of the Roseby's being embezzeled.

Whereas the ship Roseby, Jos. Lock, command^r, from London, bound to this port with naval & other stores, was lately wreck'd on this island about 2 or 3 leag^s to the eastward of this harbour, all persons are hereby strictly forbidden to embezzle or plunder any part of the

Hosted by Google

cargo of the s^d^ ship wherever the same shall be found, but on the contrary are hereby required to secure the same & give notice thereof to us, for which they shall have allowed them the salvage by law & custom due, & all persons are likewise forbidden to work upon s^d^ wreck without our special order or license therefor, & any persons who shall give notice of others that shall plunder or embezzle any part of the afores^d^ cargo or shipwreck shall be rewarded by us, & the persons so offending shall be punished with the utmost severity of the law provided in that case. Given under our hands at Louisbourg, Jan^y^ 7^th^, 1745.

W. P. P. W.

---

### Order to take Care of the Goods saved from the Wreck of the Ship Roseby.

Louisbourg, Jan^y^ 8^th^, 1745.

To Mess^rs^ W^m^ Winslow, Sam^l^ Shipton, Melatiah Bourne, Nath^l^ Mumford, & Nath^l^ Whiting.

You are hereby authorized & directed to demand & receive of all persons all the goods & effects that may be saved from the wreck of the ship Roseby, lately cast away on this island, wheresoever they may be found, in order to their being disposed of in such manner as shall be most for the interest of the persons concern'd therein, agreeable to such further directions as you shall receive from us therefor.

W. P. P. W.

---

### Order to Cap^t^ Rhodes to go on a Scout.

Louisbourg, Jan^y^ 14^th^, 1745.

To Cap^t^ Sam^l^ Rhodes, Sir, — You are hereby directed to take under your command twenty men, who are hereby order'd to attend & obey you, & see that they be well



Hosted by Google

supply'd with arms, ammunition, snow shoes & six days' provisions, & proceed with them on a scoutt into the neighbouring parts of this island to the westward of this place, not exceeding 18 or 20 miles, & use your best endeavours to discover whither there be any parties of the enemy on the island, & for encouragement, if you make discovery of any body of the enemy & get intelligence of their designs, you & your men shall be handsomly rewarded, and you are to send in here two of your men with what intelligance you can get in two days, or sooner if you meet with any thing remarkable, & to return with the remainder in six days, & if you meet with any of the French inhabitants you are to send them into this garrison.

P. W. W. P.

---

### Order to Mr Cavenaugh to go on a Scoutt.

Louisbourg, Jany 23rd, 1745/6.

Sr, — You are hereby order'd & directed to take a serjeant & twelve men under your command & proceed on a scout to the westward, not to exceed 20 miles distance from this garrison, to make what discoverys you can & to return in seven days. Make a report to us of the same at your return; for so doing this shall be your warrant.

W. P. P. W.

To Mr Chas Cavenaugh, Ensn in the Honble Sr Wm Pepperrell's Regiment.

---

### Order to make Report relating to the Barracks.

Louisbourg, Jany 25th, 1745.

Brigadr Waldo, Colo Moore, Colo Lothrop, Colo Williams, Captn Pearson. Gentn. — As the troops from Gibralter, which will consist of fourteen hundred men at

least with their officers, may be very soon expected, as well as recruits from the colonys, we therefore desire, as we apprehend there is not convenience for their lodging, that you will consider & give us your opinion as soon as possible what numbers the publick barracks of this town will conveniently lodge, & what materials of all kinds will be proper for us to procure for the erecting new barracks for such numbers as the old ones won't accommodate, & to compleat the repairs that are absolutely necessary for the security of this garrison. We are, Gent$^{n}$

Your hum$^{l}$ serv$^{ts}$.

P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER TO CAP$^{T}$ RHODES TO GO ON A SCOUT.

LOUISBOURG, Jan$^{y}$ 25$^{th}$, 1745.

To Cap$^{t}$ SAMUEL RHODES, — You are hereby directed & required to take under your command forty men who are order'd to attend you, & are hereby required to attend you, & see that they be all well provided with arms, ammunition, snow shoes & six days' provisions, & proceed with them on a scout into the neighbouring parts of this island, not exceeding 20 miles from this garrison, & endeavour to make discovery whither there be any of the French or Indian enemy upon the island, & if you discover any party of them which you shall judge inferiour to yours in strength you are to engage them as your prudence may direct you & endeavour to take or destroy them, but if you discover any large party of them you are immediately to repair with your men to this garrison; & if you make no such discovery you are to return with them in six days.

W. P. P. W.

Hosted by Google

### Order to Mr Pettybone to go on a Scout.

Louisbourg, Feby 12th, 1745.

To Capt Saml Pettybone, — You are hereby required to take under your command thirteen men, & proceed with them to the neighbouring parts of this island to the northeast near the seaside, not exceeding 20 miles from this garrison, in order to make discovery whither any vessells be cast away on that shoar, or whither there be any tracts of French or Indians to be seen, & you are to return in three days if you meet with nothing remarkable sooner. You are to take care that your men be well provided with arms, ammunition & snow shoes, & that they carry their blanketts with them.

P. Warren Wm Pepperrell.

---

### Orders not to pull down Picketts nor Houses.

Publick notice is hereby given to all persons within this garrison that any person who shall presume to pull down or cut up any of the picketts belonging to this fortification, either within or without the walls, or any other picketts within the walls, or to pull down or deface any part of any of the houses or other buildings of the fortification, shall be severly punished, & all persons who know of any others so doing, & do not inform us thereof within 24 hours, shall be also punished, & any persons who shall inform of any others who shall make a breach of this order, so that they be convicted thereof, shall have five dollars reward paid them by us.

W. P. P. W.

Hosted by Google

### Order to make Room for the Troops expected.

Louisbourg, March 5th, 1745.

To Majr Titcomb, Majr Gardner, Capt Hale, Capt Smithson, Capt Cobb, & Capt Cheney, — In pursuance of the advice of the Council of War you are hereby authorized & required together with the barrack master to visit the houses in this garrison & provide room in them for the reception of the men at present in the barracks, according to the best of your discretion.

P. Warren W. Pepperrell.

---

### Order to clean the Garrison.

Garrison of Louisbourg, March 26th, 1746.

Our orders are that the Colonels of the several regiments be directed to appoint suitable persons to take care that the streets & houses be cleansed as soon as possible & canals be cutt to drain of the snow water, & that the filth be carried out of ye city at ye west gate or at the gate near the main guard, & laid so that the tide may flow over it.

P. W. W. P.

---

### Order to Artificers to enter their Names.

Louisbourg, March 28th, 1746.

These are to notify all carpenters, joyners, masons, glaziers, blacksmiths, & other such artificers residing within this garrison, whither they be soldiers in his Majesty's service or inhabitants only, that are desirous to be employ'd on his Majesty's works the ensuing season, that they enter their names & proffessions at the Secretary's office in order to their being called upon when

Hosted by Google

wanted, & no other artificer but such whose names shall be so entered will be employ'd on s$^{d}$ works.

And all persons are also hereby notified that no bills or acco$^{ts}$ for work done in this place after the last day of this month will be paid by us unless the s$^{d}$ work be done by our order in writing, or the order of some officer or overseer authorized by us. P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER TO PREVENT THE SMALL POX GETTING INTO THE GARRISON.

LOUISBOURG, March 30$^{th}$, 1746.

Whereas we are informed that the small pox prevails at New York, Connecticut, &c$^{a}$, the preventing of which's coming into this place is of the utmost consequence, all persons are hereby notified that orders are given by us for all vessells coming into this port to hoist a jack at the main topmast head, & not to suffer any persons to come on board, nor to leave the vessell until it has been visited by a physician appointed for that purpose & received a bill of health from him, & all persons within this garrison or belong$^{g}$ to any vessell in this port are hereby required to observe the same & not to presume to go on board any such vessell, nor knowingly suffer any person to come from the same, whilst the afores$^{d}$ signal is flying on board, on penalty of being punished in the severest manner according to the quarentine law. P. W. W. P.

---

ORDERS TO THE COM̃AND$^{G}$ OFF$^{R}$ AT Y$^{E}$ ISLAND BATTERY TO PREVENT THE SMALL POX GETTING INTO THE GARRISON.

TO THE COMMANDING OFFICER OF Y$^{E}$ ISLAND BATTERY, — Whereas we are informed that the small pox prevails at New York, Connecticut, &c$^{a}$, the preventing of which

Hosted by Google

coming into this garrison is of the utmost consequence, you are hereby required to inform all commanders of vessells, whither ships of war or others, coming into this port that they are immediately to hoist a jack at their main topmast head, & not to suffer any person whatsoever to come on board nor to leave the vessell until it has been visited by a physician appointed for that purpose, & receive a bill of health from him on the penalty of being prosecuted & punished in the severest manner according to the quarentine laws.

LOUISBOURG, March 30th, 1746. P. W. W. P.

---

TO THE COUNCIL TO REPORT WHAT PROVISIONS, &C., WILL BE NECESSARY FOR THE TROOPS.

To Brigadier General WALDO, Colonels MOORE, BRADSTREET, GORHAM, LOTHROP, WILLIAMS, & GOODRICH, GENT, — We desire you (being the members of the Council of War remaining on the spott) to consider of & give us your opinion what provisions, spirituous liqour, fuel & cloathing you judge, from the experience of the winter past, will be necessary to be allowed, annually besides their pay, to the troops that shall be posted here by his Majesty. We are, Gent

Yr obt hl servts

LOUISBOURG, April 1st, 1746. P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER TO THE STOREKEEPER OF ORDNANCE STORES & PROVISIONS.

SR, — Whereas a large quantity of ordnance stores & provisions for this garrison may be daily expected from England, you are hereby directed & required to store away those now under your care in the most compact

Hosted by Google

manner possible in order to make room for the reception of the afores[d] stores as soon as they arrive here in order to prevent to his Majesty the charge of demurrage.

P. WARREN W. PEPPERRELL

To the COMMISSARY of, &c.

---

ORDER TO PREVENT A SURPRIZE FROM THE ENEMY.

Our orders are that when the weather is foggy & thick the same number of centrys be placed on the wall in the day as in the night, & that no gate except the wicket at the west gate & the water gates be open'd without an order, except for the admittance of slays or other carriages, in which case care is to be taken to see that no stranger be admitted with any such carriages.

W. P. P. W.

April 5th, 1746.

---

ORDER FOR Y[E] SURGEONS TO GIVE IN A LIST OF INVALIDS.

LOUISBOURG, April 6th, 1746.

SIR, — You are hereby required to direct the surgeons of the several regiments in this garrison to give into us forthwith a list of such persons as are in their judgment in a decaying state of health & not likely to recover here, & no persons will be dismissed on any of their certificates till such a list is produced & is to our satisfaction.

W. P. P. W.

---

ORDER NOT TO STRAGGLE FROM THE GARRISON.

LOUISBOURG, April 8th, 1746.

Whereas we have certain intelligance that the French & Indians are in motion at & about the Bay Verte & parties of them may probably come upon this island to

Hosted by Google

make discoverys, our orders are that no persons presume to straggle from this garrison on pain of being severely punished, & for the more effectually preventing thereof the officers of the several guards at the land gates are to caution all persons that pass out.

P. W. W. P.

---

### Order for Persons indebted to the Agents of the Army to make Payment.

Louisbourg, Ap$^{l}$ 14$^{th}$, 1746.

Whereas complaint has been made to us by the agents of the several regiments concern'd in the reduction of this place that sundry persons who have purchased of them part of the plunder belonging to the army neglect to make payment for the same, by which they are disabled from closing their acco$^{ts}$, all such persons are hereby order'd forthwith to make payment of the same to the s$^{d}$ agents.

P. W. W. P.

---

### Order against Selling Strong Drink.

Louisbourg, April 28$^{th}$, 1746.

Whereas several quarrells & disorders have been lately committed within this garrison by persons intoxicated with strong drink, in order effectually to prevent the same for the future all tavern keepers, retailers, suttlers, & other persons whatsoever within this garrison or any part of this island or harbour are hereby strictly forbidden to sell or retail any kind of spirituous liquors, either seperate or mixt, to any of the private soldiers or seamen within this place until our further orders, on penalty of their forfeiting five pounds sterling for each offence upon their being convicted thereof, one half to the informer & the other half to the use of the garrison.

W. P. P. W.

Hosted by Google

ADVERTISEMENT INSERTED IN THE NEW ENGLAND NEWSPAPERS TO ENCOURAGE TRADE & THE FISHERY HERE.

LOUISBOURG, April 30th, 1746.

Notice is hereby given to all persons that may incline to send any vessells to this place the ensuing summer with any kinds of provisions or refreshments that none of the sd vessells, nor any persons belonging to them, shall be impressed into his Majesty's service or be detained here contrary to their desire by us or either of us or our orders.

And whereas we are informed that it has been reported in New Engd that the flakes & conveniencys for curing fish round this harbour are destroy'd, all persons who may be disposed to carry on the fishery here are hereby notified that there are remaining sufficient of them for the making large quantitys of fish.

P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER FOR VICTUALING THE GIBRALTAR TROOPS.

GARRISON OF LOUISBOURG, Apr 29th, 1746.

Whereas there is no establishment yet come to hand for the victualling the troops which are arrived here from Gibraltar, you are to victual them from the time of their landing in the same manner as they were on board the transports till his Majesty's directions on that head shall be known, or you shall receive further orders.

P. W. W. P.

To Mr Comsy Genl Winslow.

---

ORDER TO THE STOREKEEPER TO DELIVER SMALL ARMS.

LOUISBOURG, May 10th, 1746.

You are hereby directed to deliver out of the store all the small arms belonging to the American troops (except

Hosted by Google

such as were before taken out of the arsenal) & you are to receive into the store all the small arms that have been taken out for the use of s^d^ troops which have been bought of the agents of the army by the government.

P. W. W. P.

To Cap^t^ Jo^s^ SHERBURN, Storekeeper of the Ordnance Stores.

---

TO THE INHABITANTS OF S^T^ PETERS.

As there are five Indians which have deserted from hence, & as it [is] impossable that they can pass without your seeing them, our orders are that you assist M^r^ Shaw to take them, & inform him of the proper places to wait for them if they have not passed you, & also to furnish him with pilots to go to the proper places to find them. As this vessell has occasion for a birch canoe you must deliver them one for which you shall be paid.

P. WARREN.

W. PEPPERRELL

LOUISBOURG, May 14th, 1746.

---

ORDER TO PREVENT THE WASTE OF LUMBER, &c.

LOUISBOURG, May 17th, 1746.

Whereas some persons have presumed to take away & make use of boards & other such stores landed in this city for his Majesty's service, this is strictly to forbid all persons for the future to take any such stores from the place where they are laid without our orders or leave for the same on pain of being punished for their offence.

P. W. W. P.

Hosted by Google

ORDER TO EXAMINE THE FRENCH COMPLAINT RELATING TO THE EXECUTION OF THE CAPITULATION.

To Brigadier Gen[l] SAM[L] WALDO, Colonels SAMUEL MOORE, JOHN BRADSTREET, SIMON LOTHROP, WILLIAM WILLIAMS, & ELEAZER GOODRICH, Esq[rs], & BENJ[A] GREEN, Esq[r], — Whereas we have received from England a coppy of a memorial presented to M[r] Abra[m] Hume, Commissary General of his Brittanic Majesty's provisions, &c[a], at Bruxelles, to be transmitted by him to the Court of London, sign[d] Seigneur, Commissary of War, &c[a], setting forth that Mons[r] Du Chambon, the late L[t] Gov[r] of Cape Breton, complains that we have not duly complyed with the capitulation made by us with him for the surrender of the s[d] island & its dependancies to the obedience of his Brittanick Majesty, — You are hereby desired (being the members of the Council of War now remaining here & the Secretary of the expedition), having had oppertunity to be thoroughly knowing to all the proceedings relating to the execution of the terms of the s[d] capitulation, to take into your consideration the several articles of complaint contained in the s[d] memorial, & make report to us what just grounds you apprehend have been given for the s[d] complaint or any part thereof in order to our making due answer to the same.

LOUISBOURG, May 16[th], 1746. P. W. W. P.

---

ORDER TO ALL PERSONS TO BRING IN THEIR ACCO[TS].

LOUISBOURG, May 23[rd], 1746.

All persons that have any acco[ts] unpaid for materials supply'd or service done for this his Majesty's garrison are hereby notified to bring them in forthwith, and no such acco[ts] will be passed by us after next Wednesday.

P. WARREN.

W[M] PEPPERRELL

Hosted by Google

### Order to Jn° Henʳ Bastide, Esqʳ.

Louisbourg, May 24th, 1746.

Sʳ, — As we expect to leave this place soon, we desire you would make up the accoᵗˢ for this garrison relative to your branch to this day, in order to their being passed upon & paid, & you are not to draw for any payments on us after this time.

J. H. Bastide, Esq P. W. W. P.

---

### Proclamation for the Suppression of Vice.

By the Honᵇˡᵉ Peter Warren, Esqʳ, &cᵃ, and
Sir William Pepperrell, Barᵗ, &cᵃ.

*A Proclamation.*

Whereas, notwithstanding our late Proclamation for the suppression of immorality & profaness within this place (wherein we have declared that the martial law against the same shall be strictly put in execution), yet, in contempt of the laws of God and our sᵈ Proclamation, many instances thereof are still found among us, & in perticular vain swearing & cursing with horrid oaths & imprecations & impious profanation of the name of God are daringly practiced by some to the great scandal of the Christian religion, & by which we may justly fear Almighty God will be provoked further to send his destroying judgments upon this place, — We have therefore thought fit to issue this Proclamation, hereby exhorting & requiring all officers under us to use their utmost endeavours for the suppression of all vice and immorality, not only by their own good example and exerciseing their influence & authority over those under their immediate command, but also by taking notice of all such offences committed within their knowledge, that the offenders may receive due punishment therefor, & all

Hosted by Google

s^d officers may be assured of our utmost encouragem^t & protection in the prosecution of their s^d endeavours, & all persons residing in this place will greatly recommend themselves to our favour by their virtuous & discreet lives & conversations.

Given under our hands at Louisbourg, the 29th day of March, in the nineteenth year of his Majesty's reign, Annoque Domini, 1746.

P. WARREN.

W^M PEPPERRELL

By their Honours' Command.

B. GREEN, *Secry.*

God save the King.

---

ORDER FOR BRINGING IN THE TOOLS.

LOUISBOURG, May 26th, 1746.

All artificers & other persons within this garrison who have in their possession any workmen's tools or other utensills belonging to any of the New England Colonies are hereby notified that they must deliver them at eleven o'clock to-morrow to M^r Brown, at the ordnance store, who will give them a receipt for the same. And any persons who have any such tools or utensills of their own that are desirous to dispose of them are also hereby notified that if they will deliver them to the s^d M^r Brown, taking his receipt for the same, they shall be paid for them the value which they shall be apprized at upon making oath that they were their own property.

P. W. W. P.

Hosted by Google

### Order to the Commanders of Companys to take Care of the Arms, &c.

Louisbourg, May 26th, 1746.

The commanding officers of the several companys of the New England troops in this garrison are hereby directed to collect & take care of all the small arms, drums, & colours belongg to their respective companys in order to their being returned to the several governments to which they belong.

P. W. W. P.

---

### Order to deliver Cannon, &c., to Brigr Waldo.

Louisbourg, May 26, 1746.

To Capt Jos Sherburne, — You are hereby directed to deliver the followg articles to Brigr General Waldo, or his order, viz., 5 travelling pieces with their rammers, &c., that belong to the Province of the Massa Bay; 4 small guns with their carriages, &c., that did belong to the Louisbourg fireship, with ten rounds of shot, & for want thereof partridge equivalent for the same; two New England cohorn mortars, & 100 shells; six barrels of pistol powder, and two barrels of cannon powder; 20 hund. wt of musket bullets & buck or swan shot; 1200 flints; 50 spare rammers; 56 lb. match; 20 pick axes; 20 shovels; 20 spades; 20 wood axes.

P. W. W. P.

---

### Order to ye Officers to give in the Names of Servants & Apprentices in their Companies.

Louisbourg, May 27th, 1746.

The commanding officers of the several compas of the New England troops in this garrison are hereby directed to give in forthwith to Brigr General Waldo a list of the

names of any servants or apprentices in their respective companies (which are not inlisted into either of the new regiments) and to deliver them to him; and also their arms and accoutrements, taking a rec$^{t}$ for the same.

P. W. W. P.

---

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMANDING OFFICERS SENT TO S$^{T}$ JOHNS.

GEN$^{T}$, — Upon your arrival in the harbour of Port Le Joy in the island of S$^{t}$ Johns, in this government, (in the Bay Verte on y$^{e}$ south side) you are to dispatch Baptiste Young, &c., in an Indian canoe which you have for that purpose with the inclosed letter for the inhabitants of said island, w$^{ch}$ letter is to be sign'd by you and dated. You have also inclosed a letter for said inhabitants signed by us, which you are to communicate to such of those as shall come on board, whereby you find it is our express order that they prepare with all possible dispatch for to be transported to France. You are to keep as many of the chief inhabitants on board your ships as you think will be sufficient security for their due performance of the capitulation, and let them take turns to go and prepare their effects to be shipt on board the vessels we shall send you for that purpose.

On Baptiste De Young's return with some of the inhabitants, or an answer from them, or let the case be what it will, you are to dispatch the sloop [*blank*] with the soldiers on board to us with an account of the same, for our better information how to proceed, sending one or more of the deputies in her, if they can be obtain'd, in order to know what number of vessels will be needful for their transportation. Inasmuch as some things may happen w$^{ch}$ we cannot foresee in the more particular conduct of this affair, we intirely leave it to you to act in the best

Hosted by Google

manner you can for his Maj$^{y's}$ service during this transaction. You will endeavour to get the best intelligence of the motion of the enemy at Canada, the state of the garrison of Annapolis Royal, and where the Indians of Nova Scotia now are, or any other for his Majesty's service.

If upon the strictest inquiry you shall find the French have deserted the island of Saint Johns, you are in that case to use your endeavour, without exposing your men too much to the hazards of ambush, to burn and destroy as many of their houses, vessels, & settlements as you possibly can, using your utmost diligence and dispatch in the execution of this service, after which you are to return to this port with the Albany brig.

We are, Gen$^{t}$,

Y$^{r}$ most hum. serv$^{ts}$.

Is$^{A}$ TOWNSEND.
P. WARREN.
W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL.

To Cap$^{t}$ HARMAN, Col. CHOATE, & Cap$^{t}$ COLBY, appointed to execute the above Instructions.

---

LETTER TO THE INHABITANTS OF S$^{T}$ JOHNS.

GEN$^{T}$, — Having had your two memorials of last fall under consideration, find it inconsistent with his Brittanic Majesty's interest to permit you to remain on the island of S$^{t}$ John of this government, neuter; therefore we have, agreeable to the capitulation, in w$^{ch}$ you are all expressly comprehended, sent vessels to transport you and your effects to France. We doubt not of your being sensible of the ill consequences of your endeavouring to evade any part of the capitulation, but will with all possible dispatch repair on board s$^{d}$ vessels for that purpose, your-



Hosted by Google

selves, families and effects, where you may be persuaded all possible care shall be had of you all. Mr Duboy died here last winter, and his little effects remain in our hands, wch shall be paid to his proper heirs. We are

Yr friends.

P. WARREN.

WM PEPPERRELL.

LOUISBOURG, May 14, 1746.

To the inhabitants of St. Johns, &c.

Hosted by Google

# LETTERS.

## ALEXANDER BULMAN * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Coll^l Will. Pepperrell, Esq^r, in Boston. P^r M^r Jon. Sayweard.*

YORK, Feb^ry 4, 174$\frac{4}{5}$.

HON^D S^R,— Having a favourable opportunity by my neighb^r, J. Sayweard, I tho't it might not be disagreeable to let you know that agreeable to the late proclamation, this day the several companies of the town were called together (except one), and there was a considerable readiness in many to enlist; and as I am informed 17 of Cap^t Harmon's snowshoe men have already entred their names enlisted. Ab^t ten or 12 have enlisted at large under any Cap^t whom y^e Gov^r shall appoint. Ab^t ten more under M^r James Donnell. And twelve of Cap^t Sewall's comp. have signed a paper signifieing their intention of enlisting, tho' desirous of 1^st knowing who is like to be their Cap^t. Among these twelve the Lieut. of the comp. was one. Here I cannot but observe (& indeed it was no small part of y^e end of my writing to let you hear off what I doubt not but your Hon^r will be pleased with) that the s^d Cap^t Sewall called his men to his own house & generously entertained them all with a dinner & much encouraged them to engage in the present expedition, promising to as many of his men as would go

* He was a physician, and in that capacity accompanied the expedition against Louisbourg. From a letter to Pepperrell, dated at Louisbourg, Sept. 2, 1745, we learn that Bulman had received permission to return to New England, "either upon furlo or a release, & to take under my care the whole of the sick that belong to the ten companies raised in the upper part of the County of York." He died at Louisbourg not long afterward. (See letter from Benjamin and Mary Colman, dated at Boston Sept. 21, 1745, *post*, p. 373). — EDS.

U of M

Hosted by Google

that he w$^{d}$ give them out off his own pocket so much as with the Province pay they sh$^{d}$ have 8£ p$^{r}$ month. And that if any of their familys were in want he would supply them so that they sh$^{d}$ not suffer. An example (I think, & I doubt not y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will think) worth speaking of, & worthy of imitation. Some decline enlisting till they know who shall be the general officers, as also who shall be their particul$^{r}$ Cap$^{t}$. I have some reason to conclude from what I have heard that y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ has declined, so that I look upon my[self?] free from any special obligation to attend the present service. But yet if their be a blank warrant for a surgeon's mate, if it might be filled up with the name of John Swett of York, he is willing & I hope would be able to serve his King & country in that capacity. I w$^{d}$ before I conclude this scrip inf. that this day I waited on y$^{r}$ lady & found her health something bettered. That y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, with y$^{e}$ hon$^{ble}$ brethren, may have council from above to direct in the important affairs you are from day to day engaged in is the hearty desire of y$^{r}$ Hon$^{rs}$ most humble & obliged servant.

A. Bulman.

P. S. I have reason to apologize for my freedom, but I must omitt it till I shall have the pleasure of seeing y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ face to face.

A. B.

---

BENJAMIN POLLARD * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To William Pepperill, Esq$^{r}$, General of his Majesty's forces intended to, &c., &c.*

Boston, Feb$^{y}$ 6, 1744.

Dear Sir, — I have no design to detain you above three minnits from your more important affairs; therefore

* Col. Benjamin Pollard, born June 6, 1696, died Dec. 26, 1756. From October, 1743, to his death he was sheriff of Suffolk County. His portrait by Blackburn is in the Cabinet of this Society. See Proceedings, vol. i. p. 498, vol. xvi. p. 390; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, p. 79. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

shall be short. I am well assured that an intrest is makeing for the valiant Josiah Quincy to be what you were so kind to say that our fr$^{d}$ Benj$^{a}$ Green shall be, viz., *your secretary*. Now, as you had the right of appoint$^{g}$ y$^{t}$ officer, and as the Gov$^{r}$ had promised Secretary Willard the same for Green before, so I hope you won't adhear to any sollicitations even from *our* Colonel himself, who I expect will write you in fav$^{r}$ of s$^{d}$ Quincy. I hope you got safe to M$^{rs}$ Pepperil and found her and the family well. I am, with due regard, Sir,

Your most ob$^{t}$ serv$^{t}$.

BENJ$^{A}$. POLLARD.

P. S. Green is getting ready, as you directed him.

---

WILLIAM VAUGHAN * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon$^{ble}$ W. Pepperrell, Esq., at Kittrey.*

PORTSM$^{O}$, Feb. 8, 1744.

HON$^{D}$ SIR, — Give me leave to salute y$^{u}$ on y$^{r}$ being appointed Gen$^{ll}$. I doubt not but you will use y$^{r}$ best endeavor, and I hartily wish you successe. I am doing all y$^{t}$ I can to forward y$^{e}$ buisnesse. I was latly at York, and find y$^{e}$ people exceeding ready to go, but are in confusion on acc$^{t}$ of officers. I hope Cap$^{t}$ Donnell will be appointed a Lieu$^{t}$ Coll., and Elder Harmon a Major, as he was y$^{e}$ first man y$^{t}$ engaged with me in y$^{e}$ affair, even before Cap$^{t}$ Donnell came. I pray y$^{t}$ if these gent$^{l}$ are appointed above Captains y$^{t}$ they may have an allowance to nominate y$^{e}$ officers of these compas. I have desired y$^{e}$ gent$^{l}$ at York to march one comp$^{a}$ next Mondy to Boston,

---

* Col. William Vaughan was born in Portsmouth, N. H., Sept. 12, 1703, graduated at Harvard College in 1722, and died in London Dec. 11, 1746. He played an important part in the operations against Louisbourg. See Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, vol. vi. p. 246; Coll. of Maine Hist. Soc., vol. viii. pp. 293-313. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

to give life & spring to y^e affair. I hope you'l encourage y^e same. I have written to Doctor Hale to desire y^e Gov^r to ord^r all y^e men to march in next week. I pray you to make ready to be at Boston next week, for dispatch is y^e life of businesse. I have proposed y^t 2000 men, if no more, be ready to sail by y^e twentyeth day of y^e month. I hear y^t you intend to be at this town Mondy next; shall endeavor to wait on you, should do it sooner but y^t I expect you 'l be full of comp^a.

I am your hum^b sert.

W. VAUGHAN.

Hon^ble W. PEPPERRELL, Esq^r.

---

ANDREW LE MERCIER * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SIR, — I give myself the honour to write you to acquaint your Honour that the Honourable Samuel Waldo hath been appointed by the comitee of our General Court to speak to my son Andrew (now at Falmouth) and to encourage him to go with you and your army against Cape Breton, in quality and in the character of a linguister. Tho' I want him very much about some other busines, yet if he can be serviceable in the intended expedition, I would consent to his going upon a suitable encouragement. It is uncertain yet how much the General Court will allow him. It is not likely that they will grant what I call a sufficient encouragement, except you are pleased to give him a lieutenancy in your own regiment or some other. Indeed, Sir, what makes people fond of commissions in your army is a hope, well or ill grounded, that if the place be taken they may have their commissions confirmed at home, and so have either a full sterling pay, if they are imployed, and if they are dismissed a half-pay.

* Minister of the French Protestant Church in Boston. He died Mar. 31, 1764, in his seventy-second year. See Memorial History of Boston, vol. ii. pp. 254-258. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

For that reason I would have him receive a lieutenant's commission, and be left in garrison there. However, I would desire it upon these terms, that during the expedition he would only act as a linguister, and after the taking of the place as both a Lieutenant and a linguister. My son hath by him a plan of Louisbourg and the fortifications of the town, drawn by himself, which (as Captain Loring saith) is truer than any extant, and might be of some use in this expedition. Pray, Sir, honour me with one word of answer. I pray the God of Hosts to be your shield against all your ennemies, to crown your undertaking with succes and your person with His best blessings, and I pray you to believe me, most respectfully, Sir,

Your Honour's most humble and obedient servant.

ANDREW LE MERCIER.

To the Honourable Brigadier PEPPEREL, Esq$^{r}$, &c., &c., &c.

BOSTON, the 8$^{th}$ of February, 174$\frac{4}{5}$

---

JOHNSON HARMAN * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon. William Pepperrel, Esq$^{t}$, Brig. General, at Kittrey.*
*ꝑ Cap$^{t}$ Beal.*

YORK, Feb$^{r}$ 16$^{th}$, 1744.

HON$^{D}$ SIR, — This waits on you with my duty, wishing you all the success and comfort that prosperity can afford you in the great trust repos'd in you. May the conduct of Heavn always atend you in evere scene of life. The Providence of God blessing me with so good a measure of health, and my inclinations being strong to wait on you to Lewisburgh, I am perswaded their is something yet for me to do their before I leave the world. And as your smiles is all I crave in order to my going with you, I shall

* Col. Johnson Harmon had been in earlier life one of the most noted Indian fighters of the time, and was associated with Col. Moulton in many of his expeditions. At the date of this letter he must have been well advanced in years. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

look for my reward either in the coming world (if I am cal'd of in the cause of my King and country) or as you see I deserve if ever I return to New England. If you'l favour me with a line in answer, I shall look upon it as a token of your regard. I beg leave, Hon$^{d}$ S$^{r}$, to subscribe myself,

Y$^{r}$ dutifull hb$^{le}$ ser$^{t}$.

JOHNSON HARMAN.

---

AMMI RUHAMAH CUTTER * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL

*For the Hon. William Pepperrell, Esq., Brigadier Gen$^{l}$ for y$^{e}$ Expedition to Cape Breton, in Kittery or elsewhere, by M$^{r}$ Young.*

SACO FALLS, Febr$^{y}$ 20, 1744.

HON$^{D}$ SIR, — Understanding by Col$^{o}$ Waldo that my proposal of being a surgeon in the intended expedition was rejected by the Hon$^{r}$ Committee, & being desirous to go in some shape or other, & hearing nothing in answer to my request in writing to y$^{o}$ Hon$^{r}$ for an enlisting order, I took a warrant from Col$^{o}$ Waldo to beat in his & y$^{r}$ regiments, & have with such as I had secured before compleated the number of forty-six men, whose names I have sent to the Governour by M$^{r}$ Young, & do believe I can make them up sixty. If what I have done be agreeable to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, & shall be content with a command that will not degrade me. Dennis Downing tells me he has enlisted with y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, notwithstanding he had

* Ammi Ruhamah Cutter was a son of William and Elizabeth Cutter, of Cambridge, Mass., and was baptized May 6, 1705. He graduated at Harvard College in 1725, and began to preach at North Yarmouth, Maine, in 1729. He was ordained minister of the church there Nov. 18, 1730, and was dismissed Dec. 12, 1735, on account "of the unhappy difference which had arisen between him and the church." He afterward practised as a physician, and in Dec., 1742, removed to Saco, where he commanded a fort and had charge of an Indian trading-house. In the expedition against Louisbourg he was a captain in Col. Moulton's regiment, and for a considerable time was in command at Canso. After the capture of Louisbourg he remained in that place as chief surgeon, and died there in March, 1746. There are numerous letters, many of them of very little importance, among the Pepperrell Papers. See Paige's Hist. of Cambridge, p. 522; Coll. of Maine Hist. Soc. vol. ii. p. 186. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

before entered with me, which he was induced to do for want of money, & I hear y^t^ Nathan^l^ Crocker, another of my men, has since enlisted with Cap^t^ James Noble, which I mention that they may not be enter'd twice. Sir, as Biddiford (wherein are about twelve of my men) is nearer to Falmouth than to York, & as my family & a number of my men are at North Yarmouth, I must beg the favour that I may appear with my men at Falmouth rendezvous. I shall wait at Biddiford for y^r^ Hon^r's^ further order, & am

Y^r^ humble serv^t^.

AMI RUH. CUTTER.

I expect by Saturday to make up sixty men, having already secur'd five or six y^t^ are not in the list.

---

JOHN GRAY* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble^ William Pepperell, Esq., Brigadeer General and Comander in Chief of the intended Expedition, &c., att Kitterey.*

BIDDEFORD, February y^e^ 25, 1744.

SR., — Though I may be y^e^ last that may congratulate you upon your exalted station that y^e^ Almighty God and y^e^ people of this province have entrusted you with, which, indeed, is of y^e^ greatest, and in my small capacity of discerning y^e^ most wisely concerted for y^e^ best interest of y^e^ whole continent, yet I may with sincerrity own to you my heart and affections are with you; and had I had time to have appeared, I should have been proud to have waited on you in this expedition tho' without sustaning any comission or proffitt. It being enough for me as a gentleman of this county to have accompanied General Pepperel. I am fully knowing that in y^e^ midst

* The will of John Gray, of Biddeford, dated Sept. 1, 1752, and probated April 1, 1755, is printed in Sargent's Maine Wills, pp. 749, 750. In it he names Elizabeth, his wife, an unmarried daughter, Mary, and two married daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Ezekiel Cushing, and Olive, wife of Nathan Woodman. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of y^e hurrey of bussiness you are now in long epistles are unseasonable. Yet permit me to add a few words which you may peruse at your leisure. Goe on, Great S^r, in y^e strength and under y^e banner of the Lord of Host. Tis not by numbers that I hope you think to conquer. But to them to whom y^e arm of the Lord shall be revealed. I beleive no expedition ever will be ine [any?] more accompanied with more ardent & fervent prays (to God) then this, y^t you S^r, may be directed to such measures as may be to y^e honour and glory of God. For tis he that giveth wisdom and ubraideth not. Tis strongly imprest on my mind y^t you will have y^e hon^r of taking that strong cididale. And how sweet and pleasant will it be to you to be the person under God that shall reduce and pull down that stronghold of Satan, and sett up the kingdome of our exalded Saviour. O, that I could be with you and dear M^r Moodey in that single church to destroy y^e images their sett up, and y^e true Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ their preached. My wife who is loe and under confinement, yet is so spirrited in y^e affair on y^r taking of y^e com̃and that she is very willing all her sons shall wait on you, tho' it is outwardly much to our dam̃age, one is already enlisted, and know not but their may be more. She sends her duty to you, and tells me as long as she has life she shall impotunatly pray for you. I have attended y^e enlisments by your officers here, but am surprised att y^e conduct of Cp^t Cutter. I am, Hon^d S^r,

Your most obedient freind and very humble ser^t.

JOHN GRAY.

Hosted by Google

JOHN OSBORNE* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesties Service. To the Hon^ble William Pepperrell, Esq^r, Brigadier General, &c., in Kittery.*

HON^BLE SIR, — Your favour of 18^th currant we received. The sloop mentioned as come round to Boston the Com^tee have taken up for a transport. We are much pleased to hear of the prospect your Honour has of so many brave soldiers from your regiment, and as every thing is in a great forwardness, and almost ready for departure, as we imagine your Honour will be particularly informed by his Excellency, we presume we shall very soon have the pleasure of seeing you here. The ship and snow mentioned in our former letter, w^ch are at Rhode Island, are engaged and coming round to Cape Ann to join the other force. The new ship (the Massachusetts, Cap^t Tyng) is in great forwardness, and will be ready in season, as will also Cap^t Snelling's ship, and we imagine every part of the expedition may be compleat for departing by the beginning of next week at furthest. We are continually exerting yourselves [*sic*] in the affair, and are, Hon^ble S^r,

Y^r very hum. serv^t.
In the name of the Com^tee.
JOHN OSBORNE.

BOSTON, Feb^ry 26^th, 1744.

---

MOSES PEARSON† TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

FALMOUTH, February 27^th, 1744.

HON^D SIR, — In obediance to y^r Honor's command I take this, being the first, opertunity to let you know I

* Hon. John Osborne was a prominent merchant and citizen of Boston, serving in various civil capacities, and for thirty-two years was a member of the Council. At this time he was chairman of the Committee of War. He died Aug. 27, 1768, aged eighty years. See Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, pp. 54-61; Reports of Record Commissioners, *passim;* Roberts's Hist. of Anc. and Hon. Artil. Co., vol. ii. p. 122. — EDS.

† Moses Pearson was born in Newburyport in 1697, and settled in Falmouth in 1728 or

Hosted by Google

got home the 25th instant; since which I have inlisted twelve able-bodyed men. My being from home, Cpt Noble, Cpt Moody, and Cpt Cuter with some others teling people I had got a full company at Newbury and did not intend to return to Falmouth, but proceed to Boston, induced a nomber on whome I most depended to list with the sd Captens, so that men are not plenty; but I hope within 4 or five days to make up the nomber thurty or more, and take the first opertunity to Boston. I am

Yr Honour's most obedant humble sert.

MOSES PEARSON.

Pos. Scrip. Colonal Waldow at Bideford informed me Cpt Cuter wold have no commition and incuerdge me I had opertunity to take the men he inlisted at Falmouth. If so I shall be able to make up a company in a short time. I am, Hond. Sir,

Yours;

Ms PEARSON.

---

JOTHAM ODIORNE, JR.,* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honerable Brigadeer General Wm Pepperell in Kittry.*

PORTSMo, Feby 27th, 1744.

SIR, — Itt is with great reluctancy that I take pen in hand on this great and most important subject, well knowing my own inabilitys, and nothing butt ye obedience I owe to your commands could tempt me to thus expose myselfe, butt must att ye same time beg itt may not be seen by any butt yourselfe. In confidence of which I goe

1729. He was a carpenter by trade, and became one of the most prominent citizens in Falmouth, being sheriff of the county and one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas. See Ridlon's Saco Valley, p. 122; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, pp. 121, 122. — EDS.

* Jotham Odiorne, Jr., was a son of the Hon. Jotham Odiorne, of Newcastle, for many years one of the Council of New Hampshire. He married a sister of Col. Meserve, and died May 19, 1751, aged 48. See Wentworth Genealogy; Brewster's Rambles about Portsmouth. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

on to say that in my opinion, under God and your undoubted conduct and courage, nothing more likely to contribute to y^e desired success than despatch from New England and early arrival att a proper landing att or near Lewisbrug, and that itt is most probable that small vessells, viz^t from 50 to 120 tons, att this season of y^e year, will be y^e most safe & expeditious. As to a proper place for first and generall randevous, I judge that Country Harbour is y^e most sutable, being about fourteen leagues to y^e westward of Cansoe, and tho there is sundry harbours between that and Cansoe, yett none so comodious and easey outlett. As to Cansoe Harbour, which some have talkt of for randevous, itt will certainly be more likely to give y^e enemie intelligence of your coming, for as that harbour is made with a number of islands laying to y^e eastward of y^e main land, y^e French often resort there in boats for guning and other occations, they may on your arrival there verry easeyly gett away undiscoured, and so carry y^e news to Lewisbrug. I much approve of what you were pleased to inform me of, your intention of taking St Peters Harbour by part of your fleet in your way to Lewisbrug, which will be of good service in cutting of any intelligence from that place going any way, and att y^e same time informing you of y^e state of Lewisbrug, att which place on your happy arrival I cant butt think that a suden surprize to them and a bold push on our side will undoubtedly carry the point, in which under your command (would y^e circumstances of my family which are verry peculiar to my disadvantage herein admit of itt) would willingly run y^e risque of my life. I well know some are of quite difernt thoughts on the affair; they are for waiting for ships from abroad and troops to our assistance. Indeed, I think them of singular use and absolute necessity in case y^e place is not taken in y^e afores^d attempt. Butt as far as I can deserne, with submission to better judgments, itt would be runing a verry great risque for us

Hosted by Google

to lay still there waiting for greater strength; for as that must come from West Indies or England, or both of them, itt is easy to conceive of y^e^ many missfortunes that may happen in such long passages with such large ships, y^e^ danger of storms, fowl winds, loss of masts, engagements with enimies, loosing company with one or other, falling into bodys of ice, and many other unforeseen or even unthought of accidents that may hapen that may even give time enough in y^e^ season of y^e^ year for the place to have recrutes and succours from France; for no doubt y^e^ French well know y^e^ consequences of, and have their hearts much sett on, this place, and in what bad circumstances itt was left in last fall. They will send them out releife so early as they may be there as soon as ever y^e^ season of y^e^ year will admit of itt, and if theire ships should hapen to arive theire before ours, what a forever lamented thing would this be to us.

Sir, what occations my saying even too much on this part is from last evning's conversation with sundry gentlemen, that I presume are going on y^e^ expedition, seemed fully inclined to a regular seige, and waiting as before. A seige in that manner is a thing I must confess is what I am a stranger to, and doubt not butt many of our countrymen are likewise, and would act very awkerdly therein, who in y^e^ former way would be as bold and good men as y^e^ world can produce, and I belive and trust will venture theire all in y^e^ cause, notwithstanding if itt can't be taken in y^e^ former way I conceive itt much to y^e^ advantage and honour of our nation and this country in perticular to keep y^e^ ground untill ships and men shall come from England, West Indies, and New England with all the power and force possable so as not to faile, on y^e^ whole, if itt should cost us halfe our substances; butt a more short and easy conquest would no doubt be most acceptable to us, as well as more glorious to yourselfe; and now, dear Sir, I beg leave to recomend you and y^e^

Hosted by Google

whole affair to y^e Almighty God, in whose power and strength I doubt not you putt your trust and confidence, trusting that in a few weeks wee shall hear of y^e desired effect of this grand undertaking and shall have y^e honour of congratulating you and your good famaly on your safe and happy return, of which many of your friends can more fully express their joy & gratitude, butt none more sincere than, Sir,

Your most obedient hum^le servant.

J. ODIORNE, JU^R.

Brigadeer General W^M PEPPERELL.

---

BENNING WENTWORTH* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To Brigadier General Pepperell, att Kittery*

PORTSMOUTH, 28^th Feb^y, 1744.

SIR, — I have sent you my tent by M^r Robert Savery, which I hope will be very serviceable, but you will be pleased to observe that it is on your credit, & not on the credit of your Com^tee, who I have a great regard for, but as this tent is belonging to a number of gent^n in this town equally interested in it with myself, I shall be obliged to produce this, or another of equal value, and I can with more certainty depend on you for it than a Com^tee whose power may be dissolved in a few weeks. Therefore on your arrivall at Boston please to settle the matter with them on the footing I have mention'd.

I must desire you to reserve the arms you have 'till to-morrow, when I shall order a person to view them, and if they will do for our men that want arms I shall give orders to bring them up, & you may have a war^t on the treasury for the amount thereof. I am with great truth, S^r, Your most hum^l ser^t.

B. WENTWORTH.

Brigadier Gen^l PEPPERILL.

---

* Benning Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire from 1734 to 1767, was the eldest son of Lieut. Gov. John Wentworth, was born at Portsmouth July 24, 1696, graduated at Harvard College in 1715, and died in Portsmouth Oct. 14, 1770. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM FROST* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*For the Hon^ble Colon^l W^m Pepperrell, Esq^r, in Boston.* ☞ *M^r Gerrish.*

NEWCASTLE, March 6^th, 1744/5.

HON^D S^R, — After yo^r departure y^t day from Portsm^o the Assembly met, and I made a mot^n y^t thare might be something allow^d by this governm^t for the Gener^l's table y^t our field officers might appear w^th you as those from the other govern^mts, and after some debate thereon (not to ment^n pertickulars att present) thare was voted thirty pounds, new tenor, to be paid you out of y^e treasury and sent up, and dout not was concur^d w^th and assented to, because thare was a parragraph of Gov^r Shirley's letter to Gov^r Wentworth layd before us on some points wherein something of y^t nature was ment^d about an allowance for our field officers, butt wee was immediately adjourn^d to Thursday, 10 clock; and I made a mot^n to the Assembly for leave to go with you, and thay ware all against it, and would not give me leave without sending a precept out for a new one, and w^ch they said might be a damage to the governm^t and in pertickular to the town w^ch I represent, and I find y^t Rye and Newcastle are very oneasy y^t I sh^d go, so cannot w^th hono^r and justice to those places proceed on the expedition. Butt sho^d have bin glad to have done myself the hono^r and pleasure of goeing w^th you had not I bin pree ingag^d on the publick affairs and thare insisting so much on my staying. I sho^d have informed you before, butt could not git an oppertunity, so hope you will excuse me. I pray God y^t you may be und^r His divine protect^n in yo^r undertakings and return^d in safety to the enjoym^t of yo^r family and friends, and am, Hon^d S^r

Yo^r most obed^t kinsman and hum^ble serv^t.

W^M FROST.

* William Frost, born May 20, 1705, was the eldest son of Hon. John Frost of Newcastle, N. H., who married the eldest sister of Sir William Pepperrell. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. v. p. 165. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

P. S. I putt on board yo$^{r}$ schon$^{r}$ a coop with fifteen fat fowles y$^{t}$ has bin fatning all winter, likewise a bbl. of choyce perry pack$^{t}$, of w$^{ch}$ I pray yo$^{r}$ acceptance of as a small token from yo$^{r}$ obed$^{t}$ kinsman.

W. F.

W$^{m}$ Pepp$^{ll}$ Esq$^{r}$.

---

RICHARD WALDRON* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Dear Sir, — Your visit last Monday was so unexpected, your stay so short, and your departure (as it were) with your life in your hand, it made me a little discomposed, and I hardly knew what to say; therefore now take the freedom to send my good wishes after you, with heartiest prayers to the God of Armies that you may have wisdom and courage equall to the great charge you have accepted, and as a true *Christian* hero may have your relyance intirely on the Captain of our Salvation for success, that the Lord of Hosts may make you a conqueror, that you may return in triumph and laden with lawrels. These, dear Sir, are the most sincere and ardent wishes and prayers of a most affectionate and obliged friend. Two country companys came to town yesterday, and 'tis said all are to be in to-day, and that they are to sail a Monday, thô there is not one comission yet granted, either for field officers or others. Our Don Diego † has acted such a part that he is quite entangled and hardly knows what to do *about commissions*, and besides is embarrass'd by the Assembly, and moreover much plagued in his mind about Huske's voyage; he said lately it was better to be a porter than a Governor. Give me leave once more to rec-

* Richard Waldron was born in Dover, N. H., Feb. 21, 1694, graduated at Harvard College in 1712, and died Aug. 23, 1753. He was Secretary of New Hampshire from 1730 until Benning Wentworth superseded Belcher as Governor, when he was removed from office. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. vi. p. 4 *n.* — Eds.

† This was one of the nicknames which Gov. Belcher applied to Lieut. Gov. Dunbar. Waldron applies it to Wentworth. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol vii. *passim.* — Eds.



Hosted by Google

ommend the son of a friend to your patronage and favour, according to the degrees of his merit. If your leisure will permit it, I shall esteem it a singular favour to have a line by the post. I purpose to write you again by our transports, and am, Hon^ble Sir,

Your most obedient, obliged, and affectionate humble servant.

RICH^D WALDRON.
PORT., March 8^th, 1744/5

Hon^ble General PEPPERRELL

---

NATHANIEL WALTER * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Coll^ll Pepperell, Esq^r, in Boston.* ❦ *M^r Odiorne.*

HON^D SIR, — Tis with inexpressible pleasure I inform you that I shall wait upon you as a chaplain in the Expedition. My heart has ever been in it, and I have secretly hoped that I might go to be a blessing among my brave countrymen. Providence permitting I will wait upon you, Sir, next Monday to receive your further orders.

With the greatest respect, I am, Hon^d Sir,

Your very humble serv^t.

NATH^LL WALTER.

ROXBURY, March 10^th, 1744/5.

---

JOHN BARNARD † TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*For the Hon^ble General William Pepperel, Esq^r in Boston.*

HON^BLE SIR, — I cannot help bearing you & the noble design you are upon continually in my heart, which is

---

* Rev. Nathaniel Walter, minister of the second church in Roxbury, was a son of Rev. Nehemiah Walter of the first church, and was born in Roxbury, Aug. 15, 1711. He graduated at Harvard College, in 1729, was ordained July 10, 1734, and died March 11, 1776. See Memorial History of Boston, vol ii., p. 346. — EDS.

† Rev. John Barnard was born in Boston Nov. 6, 1681, and graduated at Harvard College in 1700. In 1707 he accompanied the expedition against Annapolis in the capacity of a chaplain. "While he was attempting to take a plan of the fort, a cannon ball was

Hosted by Google

entirely with you, and am desirous, since I cannot attend you in the service, to contribute my mite, as I am able, to the advancement of the great undertaking, and therefore hope you will please to forgive me the freedom of sending you a plan of such a manner of encampment as appears to me at present best suited to the security of y^r^ army, and the annoiance of the enemy. Something like this, if the ground will admitt of it, or such variations from it as the circumstances of the ground necessitates, seemeth requisite if a regular camp be formed. The wings of the bastions must be distroyed, which the two batteries C C are designed for, that the men may not be cutt off in scaling or storming the town. But I hope you will have better plans from abler hands, and then this will be of no use but to shew my good will, nor need it ever be known from whence it came.

If you will give me leave, I will go on to say, that it seemeth to me an attack upon the Royal Battery so much talked of will be needless, because when that is taken, the town, which is fortifyed, will be still to take; but when once the town is taken all batteries will fall of course, and therefore I should think the whole force should be bent against the town. The heavy artillery will doubtless soon deface their wall, & the bombs distress the inhabitants encumbered with their women & children. And if when you are ready for storming the place the ships of war upon a signal agreed upon should make a feint, as if they designed to attack the batteryes, by appearing before them, it will draw many of the enemy down to them, & leave the fewer to encounter with, & so the town will be the easyer carryed, and probably with the loss of fewer men, if they do not see cause to surrender without storming.

---

fired at him, which, however, did him no other injury than to cover him with dirt." In July, 1716, he was ordained colleague pastor of the church in Marblehead; and he died there Jan. 24, 1770, in the fifty-fourth year of his ministry. See Mass. Hist. Coll., vol viii. pp. 66–69; Sprague's Annals of the Amer. Pulpit, vol. i. pp. 252–255. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

May the God of Armyes, who has raised you up for this day, be with you; the Eternal God be your refuge, & underneath may be His everlasting arms; may He teach your hands to war and your fingers to fight, & cause you to tread down the enemy. I doubt not but the cause is God's so far as we can well say any cause of this nature can be; for all that is dear to us in our country, our flourishing, yea, our very subsistence in it, yea, our religion, all lyes at stake. They have first began with us at Canco & Anapolis, as well as their King unjustly proclaimed war against our nation, and it should be our constant cry, *Delenda est Carthago,* Cape Breton must be destroyed, or we must expect to be destroyed by them. May your army do valiantly and encourage themselves in the Lord, our God; may they be of good courage, & play the men for our people and the cityes of our God, & the Lord do that which seemeth Him good

I am, with my best wishes & most fervent pray$^{rs}$, Hon$^{ble}$ S$^{r}$,

Your most obedient, humble serv$^{t}$.

JOHN BARNARD.

MARBLEHEAD, March 11, 1744.

---

ROBERT AUCHMUTY * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

D$^{R}$ S$^{R}$, — The sincere desire I have that the publick spirit y$^{t}$ animates a gen$^{n}$ of yo$^{r}$ fortune sh$^{d}$ meet with equal sucess in an enterprize so worthy of yo$^{r}$ services & y$^{e}$ attention of this Province induces me to hint to y$^{u}$ y$^{e}$ merritt of Cap$^{t}$ Rhodes who com̃ands a comp$^{a}$ under y$^{u}$. My knowledge of him has been for many y$^{rs}$ and I

* Judge Auchmuty was of Scottish descent, was educated in Ireland and England, and came over to Massachusetts in early life. Here he obtained distinction as a lawyer, and in 1733 was made Judge of the Court of Admiralty. He died in April, 1750. Gov. Belcher, who disliked him personally, nicknames him "the Irish Judge." See Drake's Biographical Dictionary, p. 42; 6 Mass. Hist. Coll. Vols. vi., vii. *passim.* — EDS.

Hosted by Google

assure y$^{u}$ y$^{t}$ by his natural & acquired abilitys y$^{u}$ will discover him strong in judgm$^{t}$ & active in execution. And in this distinguishing light I recom̃end him to yo$^{r}$ countenance, knowing none under y$^{u}$ will (in my opinion) contribute more to yo$^{r}$ laurels, with which y$^{t}$ y$^{u}$ may be crownd in this expedition is y$^{e}$ unfeigned wishes of, d$^{r}$ brõ,

Y$^{r}$ ever obliged friend & most obed$^{t}$ hum. serv$^{t}$.

ROB$^{T}$ AUCHMUTY.

BOSTON, 12$^{th}$ March, 1744.

To y$^{e}$ Hon$^{ble}$ Brig$^{r}$ PEPERILL.

---

RICHARD WALDRON TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — I wrote you a line or two last week, hardly expecting an answer by reason of your hurry, and I hoped I should have no opportunity to write you again at Boston; but as I fear you'l hardly get away till Monday (by what I hear of the backwardness of affairs there) I take the freedom of testifying my respect once more, and of tendering you my most ardent wishes for your prosperity, while at the same time I can't but fear the slowness of the preparations will make the expedition considerably out of season, which may bring on inconveniencies not at first expected. As I am not concerned at Court, nor have any hand in the Ministry, I know not whether you have any com̃issions from our Governor, which I apprehend ought to have bên, nor do I know what correspondents you have here to inform you of our proceedings, and therefore a hint or two of them from me I presume won't be unacceptable. On Tuesday evening sundry officers had their com̃issions, M$^{r}$ More is Colonel, M$^{r}$ Meserve is L$^{t}$ Colonel, and M$^{r}$ Gilman Maj$^{r}$, Tufton is a Captain, and my son is Captain-Lieutenant to L$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ Meserve. Captain John Fernald com̃ands our

Hosted by Google

guard sloop, armed with carriage guns & swivels. The other officers I don't know, nor are all yet commissionated. The guard sloop and several of the transports are this day gone to the island, and 'tis said all will be ready to sail to-morrow or a Lord's day. The Lord grant you seasonable weather and propitious gales, and may it please Him who overrules all things to crown the enterprize with success. Amen & amen. I am, dear Sir,

Your most affectionate, obliged and obed^t humble servant.

RICHARD WALDRON.

PORTSM^o, March 15^th, 1744/5.

Hon Gen^l PEPPERRELL.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

KITTERY, 18^th March, 1744.

HON^D SIR, — I wrote you the last post but one, w^ch went under cover to my partner, and he doubtless dld. it to you. I wonder not that I have no answer, since you were engaged greatly in matters of infinitely greater consequence. As I expect this will be delivered you at sea, you may possibly have leisure enough to read it, and will excuse me, should it give you any interruption, nothing further being proposed by it then to give you a fresh (& the best I am able to present) token of my filial regards and affection towards a parent to whom I can neither express my obligations, much less requite them, nor give more then a shadow of the firm attachment I have to yo^r person and interest. I do assure you, Sir, that I constantly bear you on mind with all the duty, love, & respect that the best father can desire or

* Col. Nathaniel Sparhawk was a son of Rev. John Sparhawk, of Bristol, R. I., and was born March 4, 1715. He became a merchant in Boston, and married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir William Pepperrell, June 10, 1742. He died at Kittery, Dec. 21, 1776. See Savage's Gen. Dict., vol. iv. p. 144; Coll. Maine Hist. Soc., vol. ix. p. 252. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

claim from an affectionate and most obedient son; nor am I more sollicitous for the prosperity of my own family (wch I know is closely connected & depends greatly on yor prosperity, favour & patronage) then for the happiness of yours; and I am more especially concerned in regard of yor present great undertaking, that the Almighty God may preserve you in & quallify you for every thing that may be required from you; that He would give you health, wisdom & courage equal to your enterprises; that you may gain an honourable victory, and be returned in safety, according to yor wishes, & may have the just applause of all good men for yor love of vertue, magnanimity, and inviolable attachment to our nation & particularly to New England; and may not only your works praise you, but may yor countrymen, inspired with a sense of yor value universally rise & call you blessed. This letter, I trust, will be the more agreeable as it covers one from yor good lady, my mother Pepperrell. Bettsy begs her father to accept her in joyning wth me in every wish, peice of respect, & duty. Each of our familys (God be thanked) are pretty well. Mr Waldron, the bearer, has in a very complaisant manner taken leave of each of them, wch is a peice of civility that he is singular in, and therefore if his behaviour intitles him likewise, he will have some marks of yor favour to distinguish him. Pray, Sir, favour me with a line, if an express comes from you, wch will highly honour and particularly gratifye me. I would not presume to add any more. Allow me to finish with my compliments to Collo Waldo & any genn that may enquire after me, & to assure you that I am sincerely & with all possible defference, Sir,

Yr most obt son & devoted humble servant.

N. Sparhawk.

Brigadier General Pepperrell.

Hosted by Google

BENNING WENTWORTH TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.*

PORTSMOUTH, March 21st, 1744.

SIR, — I was at Newcastle 'till nine last night in order to get our fleet under sail, but the wind failing it could not be effected. I shall go down at high water, & should the wind offer I shall have them under sail in half an hour. I have order'd the rendezvous at White Head, but lest the wind should take them short it will be proper for one of your sailing vessells to call in at Island Harbour or Country Harbour. Mr Bollum desired that you may be informed that I have ordered frames & boards of 25 feet long & 16 feet wide for our men. I am in great haste, preparing for Capt Durell.

Your Excellency's most hml servt.

B. WENTWORTH.

His Exy Govr SHIRLEY.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, March 23, 1744.

SIR, — Inclos'd is a list of the several companies form'd into regiments, a copy of wch I desire you would be pleased to order your Secretary to deliver to every Colonel so far as it concerns his particular regiment. You will observe yt I have been oblig'd to assign a company for Colonel Bradstreet after it was form'd wth three commission officers, so yt I could not without hardship destroy any of their commissions, and it is the same case wth Major Ellis's company, wch last commission I was oblig'd

* William Shirley was born in Sussex, England, in 1694, and died in Boston March 24, 1771. In 1731 he came to Boston under the patronage of the Duke of Newcastle; and when Belcher was superseded as Governor of Massachusetts, he was appointed Governor. He was removed in 1757, and was partially compensated by appointment as Governor of the Bahamas. He returned to Massachusetts about a year before his death. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. lii. pp. 142, 143; 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vols. vi., vii. *passim*. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

to give in order to procure him to go Surgeon General, in w$^{ch}$ capacity I look upon him to be as necessary an officer as any among the forces, yourself excepted. It is certainly w$^{th}$ me to appoint what officers I think fit in each company. If a different construction as to paying 'em should be put upon the establishment by the General Court y$^{n}$ is consistent w$^{th}$ the appointment of a Captain, Lieuten$^{t}$ and Ensign in the three field officers' companies in each regim$^{t}$, they must submit to that. But I much question whether the intent of the Assembly was not to have a Captain in those three companies, besides the field officers themselves, and shall try 'em upon it when I meet 'em. In the mean time I must recommend to you the adjusting all little differences that may arise among the officers upon these or other acc$^{ts}$, and to prevent 'em indeed as much as is possible. A good harmony will be absolutely necessary for procuring success ag$^{t}$ the enemy.

I have sent to the Committee for the particulars mentioned in Captain Kingsleah's list, so far as it concerns them, and shall send you more shells and powder w$^{th}$ the forge and provisions. Inclos'd is the order for the match.

Inclos'd are two commissions for one Cowley Knight, if he should appear among you, and blank commissions for two of M$^{r}$ Aldrich's two nephews and the late Colonel Cosby's son, to be fill'd up as you shall think proper and have an opportunity of doing it, and I must recommend those young gentlemen to your protection in case they should come to you from Annapolis.

I look upon Serg$^{t}$ Shaw to be a dangerous fellow. If he is found among your soldiers, pray order him to be put on board of Rouse without fail, and take care of your three Frenchmen.

The safe guarding of Canso will be of the utmost importance. Be pleas'd to take care y$^{t}$ sufficient workmen and two gunners w$^{th}$ one assistant of the train of artillery be left there, also stores, provisions, etc., in proportion,

Hosted by Google

and to direct a fascine & sod battery to be rais'd in the most advantageous manner as soon as may be, and forget pens, ink, and stationary ware for the commandant there.

Having appointed a seventh regiment so lately, I have in my hurry omitted procuring colours to be made for it, but shall send 'em after you. Inclos'd is a letter of Gov$^{r}$ Wentworth's, whereby you will perceive he desires you would order a small vessell on head of you, just to look into Island Harbour or Country Harbour for the New Hampshire transports, least the wind should cut 'em off short before they reach'd White Head Harbour. Some broken thoughts of M$^{r}$ Bollan's also are inclosed for your perusal at leisure.

I desire you would let M$^{r}$ Vaughan, who goes a volunteer to Cape Breton in this expedition and has been very instrumental in promoting it, both within this and the neighbouring province, and has the success of it much at heart, assist in your Councils, and I do hereby appoint him to be one of it. Your countenance and protection of him also, as far as is proper, I shall esteem a favour

There being according to the acc$^{t}$ of the Committee, exclusive of the train of artillery, carpenters and officers, 3177 men rais'd, in order to save the 177 men to the forces I was oblig'd to come to this agreem$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ 'em, viz$^{t}$, y$^{t}$ I would impress no more for the sea service and y$^{t}$ you should mann Rowse's ship out of the seamen to be found in the land forces, upon w$^{ch}$ occasion I expect y$^{t}$ every Captain should find one or two willing men in his company w$^{ch}$ may be easily done with a few good words. You know Kingsleah's company may all stay on board if they are fit, and Prescott's would be glad of it. I hope this will lay you under no difficulty. I could not avoid it.

I am pushing w$^{th}$ much fatigue and perplexity to get all the companies down to-day, either to sail w$^{th}$ you or follow you instantly, and must referr you to M$^{r}$ Waldo and

Hosted by Google

Bradstreet for whatever I may have omitted here. And w$^{th}$ the most sincere and cordial wishes for your success and prosperity, am, Sir,

Your most assured friend and faithfull servant.

W. SHIRLEY,

Be pleased to keep a constant correspondence w$^{th}$ me, and particularly take exact muster rolls of all the companies as soon as possible. I suppose it may be done at Canso, and transmit 'em to me by the first opportunity. There are near 100 men rais'd w$^{ch}$ can't be provided for at present over & above the 3177. I will endeavour to save 'em and send 'em to you, but can't prevail for it now.

Lieuten$^{t}$ General PEPPERILL.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SIR, — I am sorry to find by yours of yesterday, w$^{ch}$ I have but this moment receiv'd, y$^{t}$ the transports loiter so. I sent strict orders by the Adjutant Gen$^{l}$ and four drums all yesterday and the day before y$^{t}$ all the Captains and companies sh$^{d}$ repair on board their respective transports forthwith and fall down to you as they would answer the contrary at their peril, and I am satisfy'd we have not above 150 men at most now on shoar, and M$^{r}$ Hutchinson is gone to see as many of them as can possibly go imbark immediately. I hope you will not lose one moment of this fair wind after this reaches you; the other troops and officers will certainly reach you before you sail from Canso. Not a man of 'em shall stay on shoar after tomorrow. I will take care of the Frenchmen mention'd in yours. You will find I have given Col. Bradstreet Ephraim Baker's company. I sent the little book w$^{ch}$ Col. Bradstreet wanted yesterday by the bearer. I hope

Hosted by Google

Col. Waldo and he join'd you last night in good time. Once more, with the warmest wishes for your success and happiness, I bid you adieu, and am, Sir,

Your most faithfull friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

BOSTON, March 24, 1744.

Lieuten$^{t}$ Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERILL.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SIR, — I have but a moment's time to desire y$^{t}$ as soon as Cap$^{t}$ Gorham can be spar'd you would send him to Annapolis Royal, under convoy of Sanders, or some other vessell of like force, w$^{ch}$ may bring from thence M$^{r}$ Cowley the ingineer, and whatever else can be spar'd from thence for your assistance. Once more wishing you all imaginable success, I am, w$^{th}$ very great esteem,

Your faithfull friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

BOSTON, March 25, 1745.

Lieuten$^{t}$ Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERILL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO JOHN OSBORNE.*

CANSO, April 10, 1745. On board the Shirley Galley.

To JOHN OSBORNE, Esq$^{r}$, Chairman of the Com$^{tee}$ of War of y$^{e}$ Mass$^{a}$ Bay, Aprill 10$^{th}$, 1745 p$^{r}$ Cap$^{t}$ Fletcher's prize. Copy by y$^{e}$ Brig$^{t}$.

S$^{R}$, — After a rough and something tedious passage I arrived safe in this harbour on Thursday last, with about twenty sail under convoy; found here several others that set sail with us, all the Piscataqua transports, and Cap$^{t}$

* There are two copies of this letter in the Pepperrell Papers, one in the handwriting of Rev. Dr. Belknap, who made copies of many of Pepperrell's letters, and the other in the handwriting of Benjamin Green, Secretary to the Expedition, contained in a thick folio book, marked on the fly-leaf, "This Book contains Copies of the Letters wrote on his Majesty's Service in the Expedition against Cape Breton, 1745." — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Saunders with six that sail'd under his convoy, which all arrived the Tuesday before us. We have no reason to conclude the French are appriz'd of our design. The army in general are in good health and spirits, and we should so have proceeded from hence towards Louisbourg before this, had not the main part of our warlike stores, &c., been yet behind (wch we now hear arrived at Country Harbour, about fifteen leagues west of this) and they and we detained by contrary winds which may protract the time, (the east and northeast winds at this season of the year often holding here for a fortnight or three weeks together) so as to put us in greater danger of famine than sword. In which case, gent, we must depend, under God, on your care, vigilance, & dispatch. Captts Tyng and Rouse declare to me that they cannot cruize above ten days for want of provisions without putting away for supply, and I don't think any can be spared from the army, but we are in danger of want, as we may have bad weather, and the transports also which you may send. However, we are not discouraged; but as we venture our lives and all that's dear to us in this world, you must allow us to press and expect your care for us. By computation we have not provisions for more than thirty days at most, and shd our guard vessels and cruizers be obliged to put away, & we fail in our attempt, for want of the necessaries of life with which our country is so richly supplied, God knows who must bare the blame. I think in this case we ought to be provided for the utmost event; better have some to spare than to want. If we are supplied we trust nothing will be wanting on our part, and that first or last, under God, we shall succeed, and return with an account to your satisfaction.

Yrs, &c. Wm Pepperrell.

To the Honble Jno Osborne, Esqr, Chairman of ye Comtee of War, &c.

Hosted by Google

EDWARD TYNG * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

On Board the Massachusetts Frigate
off Louisbourg Harbour.

SIR, — We just now got off here as near as the ice wou'd let us. With the whole fleet we hoisted French colours, & fired a gun, which was return'd from the shore by showing their colours & firing a gun. The ship which we chaced we came up with very fast till within gunshot. Twice he struck his colours. Cap^t Griffiths in the Cæsar came across him, & they exchanged a broadside with each other. Then Cap^t Smethurst came across him & did the same. Cap^t Fletcher also; & if Cap^t Snelling had tack'd in time, as the chace was running down towards him we should have taken him. I believe the chace flung something overboard which gave him the start off us again. We were not much more than a gunshot from him till it was quite dark, & then had chaced him so far that was afraid of running ashore, & in tacking lost sight of him. For the rest refer your Honour to Cap^t Rouse. I expected he wou'd kept in with the shore so that I kept in close by the ice the whole night. The Rhoad Island men behave extraordinary well, tho' their vessells sail very bad, they are quite out of wood & water, & we have spared them all we can; don't doubt but your Honour will send us an immediate supply, otherwise we must be obliged to put in somewhere for it. We have not above a fortnight's provision on board. If you cou'd send me three or four hhds. rum & two barrels sugar, I will give my bills to pay for them on Boston at Boston price. I shall endeavour to keep myself & all the ships under my care till your arrival, & am, Sir,

Y^r Hon^rs most hum. serv^t.

EDW^D TYNG.

Indorsed: "From Cap^t Tyng; recd 21^st Aprill."

* Captain Edward Tyng acquired considerable reputation during the expedition against Louisbourg, his chief success being the capture of a French man-of-war, the "Vigilante," of 64 guns. He died in Boston, Sept, 8, 1775, at the age of seventy-two. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, April 26, 1745.

SIR, — The bearer John Stinson, master of the sloop Philadelphia, carries another load of provisions to the commandant at Canso for the use of the forces under your command, concerning w^ch^ I have sent orders to the commandant at Canso y^t^ he should forward it to you at Cape Breton by the first safe conveyance, unless he should have receiv'd other orders from you, in which case I have directed him to follow them. I hope you will take particular care to keep up a most frequent correspondence between yourself and Commodore Warren and me. Since my last I have appriz'd the Committee of War y^t^ they must compute the number of men in the army and on board the fleet at 4400 at least; and have obtain'd from the Assembly before their dissolution yesterday a vote impowering the Committee to purchase and send you provisions for one month more over and above the four months they were impowered to purchase provisions for before; so y^t^ now you are secure of having five months provisions reckoning from the beginning of the expedition. This is the third sloop's load of provisions w^ch^ will have been sent to Canso since the news of your arrival there.

I have put 50 more barrells of powder for you on board Cap^t^ Gayton who is equipp'd and full mann'd after infinite trouble in getting it done, & will, I hope, sail by Sunday morning at furthest. He brings you also 15 more of the large shells w^ch^ is all I have left. I spoke of those shells to the Committee a month ago, who twenty times assur'd me that Scott had near 100 more ready made; but at last it turn'd out y^t^ he had receiv'd no orders concerning 'em. I spoke for more match likewise at the same time and had assurance y^t^ some should be made here. But how that will turn out I know not. I believe some

Hosted by Google

is made, and what is you shall have and every thing else necessary for your support in my power, who am with the most ardent wishes for your success and prosperity, Sir,

Your faithfull friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

A fourth sloop is loading w^th^ provisions, and I will call upon the Committee every day for an acc^t^ of their proceedings.

Lieutenant General PEPPERILL.

---

THEODORE ATKINSON * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble^ William Pepperrell, Esq., Lieu^t^ General & Commander in Chieff of the forces ag^t^ Louisbourg.*

PORTSM^o^, N. HAMP^R^, April 27^th^, 1745.

WORTHY S^R^, — Permit me, S^r^, amongst the abundance of your voterys to pay my complyments. I don't ask this because tis the fashion, but for that we are friends. As for news I shan't attempt what would be only a repetition of that you'l have from many abler & more authentick hands. I have often wished myself in the expedition with you & thô I was denyd my inclination in that, yet I have ever since the comencement of affair with pleasure viewd the seeming smiles of Providence in a long succession. The weather in the begining so suitable for raiseing the voluntiers, obtaining provisions, fixing vessells, contrary to what we might have expected at that season, was remarkable; the chearfulness of the people to goe & to send them no less remarkable. The health of the army & navy in their voyage; the unexpected & timely assistance of Comodore Warrin & his ships; his timely orders

* Theodore Atkinson was born at Newcastle, N. H., Dec. 20, 1697, graduated at Harvard College in 1718, and died Sept. 22, 1779. At this time he was Secretary of New Hampshire. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. iv. pp. 49, 50 *n.* — EDS.

Hosted by Google

to Cap$^{t}$ Durrell which were delivered him while under sail for Great Brittain, the ships under his convoy being all out of the harbour before the boat that carryd the express got on board, that 5 minits delay would have put him out of our reach. I hope these prospects continued, & that you are now in possession of Louisbourg, but if your first projection proved abortive & a surprize was impracticable, I hope you'l have force enough to reduce the town by a more hon$^{ble}$ thô perhaps a more expencive way.

That you may enjoy health, happyness & hon$^{r}$ there & a safe return to your friends here is the constant desire of, S$^{r}$,

Your most obleidged friend & very humble serv$^{t}$.

THEODORE ATKINSON.

---

RICHARD WALDRON TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — You obliged me very much by your favour of the 9$^{th}$ curr$^{t}$ from Canso, and I return you ten thousand thanks for it. Cap$^{t}$ Fletcher's prize, which brôt it, arrived in our harbour on Saturday, the 20$^{th}$ instant, and sail'd the next morn for Boston. I presume you'l have the Boston prints of the 22$^{d}$ curr$^{t}$ before this reaches you, giving an account of six or seven large French men of war arrived at Martineco, with three thousand land forces in twenty-five transports. Some hardly believe the news; some think they are destined for the West Indies onely; others fear they will visit Cape Breton and New England; and all are greatly amused with the story. Doubtless Comodore Warren has the most certain intelligence, and by that means you'l have it also. Some French Indians were hunting near *Number Four* * on Connecticut River about a fortnight agoe, and an Indian was seen at Pennycook last week. Our Assembly has not yet resolved whether they will support Fort Dummer or not, they

* Now Charlestown, N. H. — EDS.



Hosted by Google

being adjourn'd from the 11th to the 30th instant, just when they had got warm upon the affair. Massachusetts Assembly has voted a further support of it till June next. How wise soever the projectors of the expedition have bên, and how wisely soever they have laid the scheme it must be forever acknowledged that Providence has remarkably favoured us by the intervention of some extraordinary circumstances, without which we could not (in my opinion) rationally have hoped for success, especially the junction of five men of war to our forces, which tho expected (in part), the grounds of that expectation were false, and the orders to Commodore Warren to come this way were not sollicited for, nor so much as thought of by us. Permit me once more to recommend my son to your patronage, and you to the divine protection. I wish you health, prosperity, success and a triumphant return, and am, dear Sir,

Your very much obliged and most obedient humble servant.

RICHD WALDRON.

PORTSMO, April 27, 1745.

Please to favour me wth another line or two when your liesure will allow it, because a letter from a General does me great honour.

---

PETER WARREN* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, 1st of May, 1745.

SIR, — Captain Flecher gives me an acct that some of the troops landed yesterday, and of your intention to do so to-day. I heartily wish you success, and will use my utmost endeavours to intercept the brig you mention;

* Captain, afterward Admiral, Peter Warren, was born in 1703, and died in Ireland July 29, 1752. He distinguished himself in the naval service, and was placed in command of the squadron sent from England to coöperate in the attack on Louisbourg. His successful efforts on that occasion were rewarded by his being knighted and raised to the rank of Admiral; and he was also made Governor of the place, an honor which Pepperrell and his friends thought should have been conferred on the commander of the land forces. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

for if she shou'd escape us, it might be a great means to prevent any of the French ships bound hither from France falling into our hands. Yesterday morning our cruizers chas'd a French ship into a bay on the other side of the island. Snelling and two men of war went in after her, and I am persuaded they have either taken or destroy'd her, and hope as Cap$^{t}$ Snelling was close to her and engaged, that even the men had not time to get ashore. The moment any of those cruizers joyn me I will inform you of what intelligence I can procure. As your men are landed, three or four of the best sailing schooners to send on messages to you and to the squadron wou'd be of the greatest service, and if you can spare Bush's sloop I wou'd man her out of the ships, in order to keep her close in of nights with Lewisbourg harbour. I think the bay to the eastward of the island, where the ship went into yesterday, shou'd be guarded. You may be assured I will use my utmost endeavours to prevent any succors getting into Lewisbourg, and to be in every shape as serviceable to the present expedition as possible. If you have taken any prisoners of consequence, after you have got such intelligence as you want from them, I believe it wou'd be best to send them on board of me, or some of the ships, for fear they shou'd make their escape from you ashore. I am, Sir, with great respect and esteam,

Your most humble serv$^{t}$.

P. Warren.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Sir, — I am extreamly pleasd with this fine bay, the schooners and small craft can lie so safe, that I wish you had sooner known the convenience of it, then I believe you wou'd have thought it preferable to Cancoa for a rendezvous. A battery on shore on the point that covers the vessells, with a ship or two to guard them, wou'd do

Hosted by Google

it from a very considerable sea force, while you are master of the land, and there is fresh water enough to be got, & my French pylote tells me there is two hundred chord of wood ready cut in this bay for the King's use, I presume he means the garrison. I cant help wishing wee had all our force and stores here from Cancoa, and if you are of that opinion, it might soon be brought. Had wee once possession of the Grand Battery, to prevent the enemy's ships getting in, wee cou'd assist you greatly from our ships with men, and lie safe for the time of year in this bay. I hope you have men enough; if one hundred marines can be of service you shant want them, and as they have granadiers caps, they will look regular, and I dare say will behave well. I wish I cou'd have three good schooners to attend me as I propose to be as much as possible about this bay 'till I hear how you go on, and if you cou'd spare some to go a fishing for the troops, it wou'd be a great refreshment for them, for my greatest fear, both for you and the ships, is want of proper supplys of provisions thô I have sent timely for two months, which I hope is by this time at Cancoa. I wish I cou'd send for it here, for I have borrow'd bread from Tyng to-day; the letter I sent you this morning is for that purpose. By the number of ships in sight there is one more than the cruizers, which I hope is the French ship I mentioned this morning. If the weather permits you shall know to-morrow. Can't wee settle a communication by boats nearer the town then this bay? I wish you cou'd always send me one of your Aid de Camps, for in the hurry wee are sometimes put in, I cou'd tell him my mind. If you wou'd order a fire in the night where you or the troops are, or near them, if proper, it wou'd be a great guide to me to be near you in the morning. Upon hearing so many guns fired last night at the town, I stood close in with an intent to alarm the batterys, but as the fire ceas'd I was apprehensive it wou'd disturb you. Pray what was

Hosted by Google

the occasion of the great explosion of powder in the town to-day? I hope 'tis all of our side. If you please to appoint me a good sailing schooner or vessell, I will dispatch her immediately to Newfoundland for such of his Majesty's ships that may come there. I just finish'd the above when I had the favour of yours which I have not time to answer particularly, being oblig'd to stand off a little. I wish you all manner of success, to which I will with pleasure contribute every thing in my power. My regards to all friends about you, and believe me with great esteem, Sir,

Y^r most obedient hum^l servant.

P. WARREN.

SUPERBE, OFF GABAROUS BAY, the 1st May, 1745.
Lieut. General PEPEREL.

S^R, — If you want any wine, or any other necessarys that I have, pray lett me know it. I see some of the cruizers that went after the French ship turning up to Lewisbourg, and I hope they have her with them.*

Yours. P. W.

---

COLMAN & SPARHAWK† TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Lieut^t Gen^l Pepperell, at Cape Breton. ℘ fav^r of Cap^t Grayton of his Majesties ship Bienaime.*

BOSTON, May 1st, 1745.

HON^BLE SIR, — We have for some time past been in expectation of y^e advise of your arrival at Cape Breton, &

* This short note is on a separate piece of paper, but is filed with the preceding letter, and is indorsed "May 1st." Nearly all of Warren's letters to Pepperrell are in the handwriting of a clerk or secretary. — EDS.

† The firm of Colman & Sparhawk was composed of Benjamin Colman and Nathaniel Sparhawk, Pepperrell's son-in-law, merchants in Boston. Their business adventures were not prosperous, and Pepperrell lost heavily by them. By his will dated in Jan., 1759, he gave to his son-in-law only "all the debt he oweth me, that is the dividend which shall be allowed me for my demand on him & his late partner Benjamin Colman." After the death of his wife and daughter the bulk of his property was to go to his grandson William Pepperrell Sparhawk, "provided & on condition that after he arrives to the age of twenty-one years he shall procure an Act of the Great & General Court of this Province of the Massachusetts Bay that his name shall from thence forward be call'd William Pepperrell and to leave the name of Sparhawk." Colman was born in Boston Oct. 28, 1710, graduated at Harvard College in 1727, and died in Boston April 20, 1765. See Sargent's Maine Wills, pp. 845, 851. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

are not a little chagrin'd at y$^{e}$ want of it. As the winds have for a week past hung northerly, we hope we shall soon be reliev'd by y$^{e}$ good news of your land$^{g}$ there safely & hav$^{g}$ made y$^{e}$ expected progress in reducing the city of Luisburgh. For your good success in this important affair you have our best wishes in particular. We hope y$^{s}$ letter will seasonably convey to you our sentiments on y$^{e}$ affair we discours'd before your departure; we mean relat$^{g}$ to y$^{e}$ purchase of any prize goods y$^{t}$ may be offer'd for sale at Luisburgh or Canso. What we would at present propose to take a concern in is in y$^{e}$ purchase of such goods as would turn to good acco$^{t}$ at Great Britain, provided they could be had at such prices as would leave some profit after pay$^{g}$ the extravagant prem$^{o}$ of insurance, freight & other charges attend$^{g}$ y$^{e}$ sale of goods, now in y$^{s}$ case we would be glad to take a third in any purchase w$^{th}$ you & M$^{r}$ Waldo (to whom we have wrote on y$^{s}$ head by y$^{s}$ opportunity) & would negotiate the affair between y$^{s}$ place & London, if you agree to it. Now y$^{e}$ great difficulty y$^{t}$ immediately occurs to us is y$^{t}$ if any prizes are taken they cannot be dispos'd of w$^{th}$ you, as you have no person invested w$^{th}$ proper authority to condemn them & convey the property to the captors. The goods must therefore be sent here, when there will appear so many buyers y$^{t}$ a purchase of any consequence can't be made to advantage. As to rum & moll$^{s}$ we don't incline at present to a concern in either of them, as there can be little got by it. We fear those goods will finally pay y$^{e}$ port duty; in such case nigh half y$^{e}$ value is lost to y$^{e}$ captors. Indigo, sugar, cochineal are commoditys y$^{t}$ will answer well if good in quality & bo't cheap. We shall be better able to advise you in our next what you may venture to give (in case a purchase could be safely made before condemnation) for any of those commodities, for we have for near six months been without a prise curr$^{t}$ from London, which y$^{e}$ ships hourly expected from thence

Hosted by Google

will bring us. Its thought our Judge of Admiralty will take bond for y^e port dutys, as is done at New York & some other of y^e plantations, but unless they are remitted finally by the Crown y^e evil is only postponed for a while & must be submitted to at last. Indigo & cochineal pay no duty here or at home. Sugar pays 12/ st^g duty at Great Britain, but as it draws back 8/ ℔ ₵ what foreign sugars are carried there are reentered for exportation. No contraband goods pay any duty here, as brandys, claret, or other wine, or goods of y^e manufactury of France, Spain, &c^a. Y^e 2^d sort of French sugars sell best at home in proportion; y^e price they bore last fall was 26/ @ 28/ ℔ ₵ at London. We are sorry for y^e loss of your brig^n Andrew & Elizabeth; Cap^t Cram has return'd home, as you have been doubtless advis'd ere now. We heartily wish you health & success in y^e great affair under your conduct, & are with great respect, Hon^ble Sir,

Yo^r most obl^d hum. serv^ts.

COLMAN & SPARHAWK.

Gen^ll PEPPERELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAPE BRETON ISLAND, May 1^st, 1745.

S^r, — I have just receiv'd yours of this morning's date; observe with pleasure what you write of a French ship's being chas'd by some of your ships into one of the eastern harbours, and that you have so much reason to expect she has fallen into their hands. I find it very difficult landing here by reason of the great surf. Landed ab^t 2000 men yesterday, hope to get on shore the remainder w^th the stores and some of the artillery this day; as soon as the vessells are unloaded I will take care to appoint some of the most suitable to cruize between you and the camp. Bosch has the heavy cannon on board, but shall endeavour that some vessell of force attend

Hosted by Google

the small vessells that shall cruize near Louisbourg harbour. Shall allso order a suitable detachm$^{t}$ to destroy the settlem$^{ts}$ at the harbours to the eastward of Louisbourg. The brig$^{t}$ w$^{ch}$ has on board the cloath$^{g}$ for y$^{r}$ men have ord$^{d}$ to you immediately, w$^{ch}$ was vallued at Canso at £1910 O. T. If you incline to purchase one half or a third of her Brig$^{a}$ Waldo & myself will take the other part, to be employ'd as a cruizer if you can fitt her out & man her. She will need a cable, having slipt one at Canso. As to a battery at Chappeau Rouge Bay, I think we cannot spare cannon nor men for that purpose at present, but shall order a sloop of force to protect the transports that may lay there. I design in a few days to dispatch a vessell to Boston to inform his Excellency of our situation and to urge a speedy supply of provisions, of whose sailing you shall have timely notice. Shall take care to give you information when we design any attack, that you may favour the same. Yesterday a party of ab$^{t}$ 150 of the enemy made a salley from the garrison to annoy our landing who were well receiv'd by those of our party who first landed. Of the enemy seven or eight were killed, and as many taken prisoners, without loss of any of our men, only one or two slightly wounded. Yesterday & last night the enemy burnt their houses between the city and Royall Battery, which I wish they had omitted. Our people are all in spirits & hope shall soon assign them a time for a general push. I esteem myself much obliged for your offer of wine; for the present we are tolerably well stockt. I wish you & your squadron all possible success. Brig$^{a}$ Waldo sends his hearty service to you, allso the other gentlemen. We are now marching thro' the woods in order to encamp, where I received and answer yours; must therefore beg excuse and refer being more particular till another opportunity.

Y$^{rs}$, &c. W. P.

Hosted by Google

P. S. Shall forward your inclos'd to Canso, and give the needfull directions as to the signals. I have given orders that the prisoners taken be sent out to you; viz$^{t}$, 3 by the Conn$^{t}$ guard sloop, one by the brig$^{t}$ w$^{ch}$ has the cloathing, & one by M$^{r}$ Dodd.

W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAPE BRETON ISL$^{D}$, May 2$^{d}$, 1745.

S$^{R}$, — I have just rec$^{d}$ yours of yesterday's date. The bearer Cap$^{t}$ Prentice in the Connecticut guard sloop waits on you for your orders, and shall with all possible dispatch send you some schooners for the purposes you mention. They are this day landing the stores, the weather not permitting before. Am now to give you the agreeable news that we have this morning taken possession of the Royall Battery, w$^{ch}$ the enemy had deserted. As soon as I am settled in my camp, shall give you my thoughts upon what you mention'd relating to Chappeau Rouge Bay & Canso. Allso of settling a communication the nearest way, and giving you a signal in the night; shall allso observe your request of sending an aide de camp w$^{th}$ my letters. I hope the agreeable prospect you have of your ships' having taken the French ship you mention will soon be confirm'd. Am much oblig'd to you for the offer of some marines, shall soon be able to answer you on that head, &c. Cannot learn what the explosion of powder yesterday was. A woman taken from the Grand Battery says it was a number of swivel guns fired into the air from thence. Pray excuse my not being more perticular, being in the open air, destitute of all conveniencys. You shall soon hear from me again. In the mean time, I am

Y$^{rs}$, &c. W. P.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM VAUGHAN * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To y^e Hon^ble W. Pepperrell, Esq^r, Generall, &c.*

ROYALL BATTERY AT LEWISBOURG, May 2^d, 1745.

May it please your Honour, to be informed y^t with y^e grace of God and y^e courage of about thirteen men I entred this place about nine a clock and am waiting here for a reinforcem^t and flag. Be pleased further to be informed y^t there are about 100 men now landed on y^e light house side, proceeding up y^e northeast part of y^e harbour, as I supose to destroy about 50 sail of vessells, &c. If y^r Honour think it proper to send y^e whale boatts imediately round two miles without y^e Island Battery to land & cut them off, I beleive it will be of service. Y^r

W. VAUGHAN.

---

JOHN BRADSTREET † TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^l Lieu^t General Pepperall, Esq^r.*

SIR, — I find the Grand Baterey in but a bad condition, but notwithstanding we can soon repair it as well as ever. I beg you'l send the smiths & armerores as soon as possible to drill open the vents of the cannon. We shall want hanspicks, ramers & spunges & a quantity of powder; ball we have a great quantity, & shells of all sorts. The mortours are carred off. We may have four 42 pounder ready to play on the town by to-morrow by 12 o'clock, if the above things are sent express hast. D^r Sir, I remain

Your most obed^t hum. serv^t.

2 May, 1745. JN^o BRADSTREET.

---

* It was Vaughan who first suggested to Gov. Shirley the expedition against Louisbourg. The battery taken by him was sometimes called the Royal Battery and sometimes the Grand Battery. The interesting despatch here printed is on a scrap of soiled paper about three inches wide and seven and a half inches long, and the handwriting shows the disadvantages under which it must have been written. — EDS.

† John Bradstreet had a varied and distinguished military experience. He was born in England in 1711, and died in New York Sept. 25, 1774. He was at this time Lieutenant Colonel of Pepperrell's own regiment. See Appleton's Cyclopædia of Amer. Biog., vol. i. p. 353. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

EDWARD TYNG TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CAPE BARONCE BAY, on bo^d the Massachusetts Frigate, 3^d May, 1745.

SIR, — I was on board Commodore Warren at a Councill of War, when he wrote you to know your opinion on the ships' boats & whale boats making an attack upon the Island Battery. We are not well acquainted with the scituation of it, as you must be, but we are full in opinion that we might succed. I put in here for wood, water, rum, & provisions to get out of the brig^t you sent me, because I cou'd not get him to bring it out to us. M^r Warren wou'd be glad of a quarter of beef; for my part I have no fresh provisions on board. I heartily congratulate you on the great success you have allready met with. Yesterday I sent Fletcher after a sloop and scooner that was to the eastward of the harbour, but they ran into some of them bays, & got clear of him for the want of the scooners M^r Warren wrote you about. I am glad to hear your people are in such high spirits & long to see you in Louisbourg harbour, & am, Sir,

Y^r Hon^r's most hum^le serv^t.

EDW^D TYNG.

P. S., Sir, you'd do me a great deal of pleasure if you'd let Cap^t Bennet be the first packet, as he quited his vessell for the service.

---

SAMUEL WALDO * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

ROYALL BATTERY, 3^d May, 1745.
Fryday noon, 12 Cl^o, 15 m̃.

SIR, — We are without return fr^o the town for the last three guns within 20 minutes fired into the citydell. We

* Samuel Waldo was the second in command under Pepperrell at the siege of Louisbourg. He was born in Boston in 1696, and became a wealthy merchant and a large land-owner. He died suddenly on his own land in Maine, May 23, 1759. See Drake's Dict. of Amer. Biog., p. 947; N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. xviii. p. 177. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

are in y^e most extrem want of liquor; all the brandy & wine gone, even to a drop; begg you'll send the quantity of a hogshead in keggs for this purpose, some of w^ch, some I send for this purpose. Pray favour us with one of the union flaggs; we make a mean appearance under two fishermen's old ensigns. Yo^r Honour mistook Col^o Broadstreet, he says, on this head. Our people are most of them in good spirrets; a supply of y^e two articles above will animate them yet further & are absolutely necessary, as the bread they want to eat. What was sent last night extended no further than half a biskett cake a man. I send two baggs to help bring the keggs in. I am, Hon^ble Sir,

Yo^r obed^t & obliged humb. serv^t.

S. WALDO.

To the Hon^ble Generall PEPPERRELL, att the camp, Louisbourg.

---

*To the Hon^ble Generall Pepperrell att the camp before Louisburg.*

P. S. to 3^d May, 1745, 15 m̃. after 12.

HON^BLE SIR, — Since the foregoing I find the Captain of Comodore Warren's marines, who is experienced in action & has doubtless a proper comand over his men, is willing to be on this post; he says 150 or 200 may be spared. Your good offices, hope will be effectual for this good purpose without giveing men in exchange. The reason I took the liberty by Col^o Broadstreet's advice as well as my motion to propose to your Honour my regiment being sent hither was owing to my having three companys of mine here. As the first part sent here is a tour of honour, I begg pardon for proposing men when it was undoubtedly out of order. I am, with much respect & esteem, Hon^ble Sir,

Yo^r most dutyfull serv^t.

S. WALDO.

Hosted by Google

You'll please to send if you think proper, either your own or y^e Major Gen^ll's, & if you have any comands for me at the camp, I will attend you this evening.

Y^rs S. W.

To the Hon^ble Gen^l PEPPERRELL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Generall Pepperrell, att the camp before Louisburg.*

ROYALL BATTERY, 3^d May, 1745,
half after 7 o'clock in y^e even^g.

HON^BLE SIR, — I have received by two men a bagg of bread & another of pork; by M^r Greenleaf I have your Excell^y's fav^r. I hope the rest of y^e provisions, rum, &c^a, for the forces, also the gunpowder, have not by ignorance of the party fallen into the town. About half an hour ago we opend another of the cannon & gave the town a salvo of both near together. They have not tho't proper as yet to take notice of it, but as the proper season is now approaching for night work it's more than probable we shall hear from them soon, but by their late performances they have either gott upon a vein of Parson Pain's hollow ware or their powder is badd, many of their bombs not having splitt, one of which is taken up by a soldier & contains very badd powder, two oth^rs y^t were taken up are filld with sand & dirt, that I hope tho they have been very lavish of the powder, &c^a, all this day, they haveing by the most mean computation burnt above thirty barrells of powder; ours is all expended save one round for the two cannon, & I am sure it would have been a great pleasure to y^r Honour to have seen y^e application yourself.

Col^o Broadstreet & myself are firmly of opinion that the Gov^r of Louisburg would give a very ready answer to a sumons for surrender by hanging up the messenger thereof, unless we had made a more formidable gen^l

Hosted by Google

appearance than we have been yet able to make. My absence from hence can be much better dispensed with than Col° Broadstreet's. We apprehd we can either of us do most service here. You'll therefore, Sir, as you finally have left ye affair to us wethr to attend the Council or not, excuse us.

The Island Battery has been not a little troublesome to us by the fire from their cannon & mortars; we propose not to molest them, but bend what little force we can make against the town, which may probably favour your design against that fortress.

Your Honr will, Col° Broadstreet & myself trust, excuse our forwardness in giveing sentiment about the operations of the grand camp. Your mortars, we are informed, will be ready to play to-morrow, but unless you have your battering pieces all of them ready before any attack is comenced you'll in all likelyhood, in case the enemy's ammunition holds out, be so annoyed that you'll be unable to effect your works. On hearing your motion we were, to divert a discovery, the more intent in our attack, & in case we have a supply of powder the business of to-morrow from this quarter will intirely take up their attention. I take the liberty to refer yr Honr to the bearer for an account of the shatterd condition of the buildings of this fortress owing to this day's work, but were they worse the hold is well worth keeping, this part of the island being capable of good improvement.

I was for want of paper under necessity of making use of very unfitt paper, & that in scanty portions, that if yr Honr is pleased to continue me here from an apprehention that I can be serviceable, I begg yr Secry may be directed to send me some, also wafers or wax.

The flagg I wrote yr Honr for be pleased to send & I will be answerable for it, if the enemy takes it after it reaches my hands, provided the proper supply of men under good officers can be afforded. Three fourths of

Hosted by Google

the forces which you apprehend (by some intelligence I have received) are here are partly employed in speculation on the neighbouring hills & partly in ravageing the country. Severall good houses were burnt by them the last night, & a considerable loss will be the consequence, as well as disgrace; one store with a large quantity of fish & salt in it, another of sea coal, in which after the fire was out, a scout I sent brought me account he saw remains of cordage & sails, 36 barrs Spanish iron, 25 anchors, & a large number of grapnolds. What the morrod$^{rs}$, who are unknown to us, carryed of is uncertain; but doubtless they obtaind some booty. I fear y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will be under necessity of appointing a morroding officer with y$^{e}$ proper powers, & without it, should an obstinate siege be our portion, a train of ill consequences must ensue which I doubt not you'll be pleased to consider of. I have not had two hundred men in service in any part of this day, & as the works are here open, & the soldiery of the enemy numerous, I can't think we are safe here with less than 500 men. I submit to y$^{r}$ pleasure, & am with respect, Sir,

Y$^{r}$ Hon$^{rs}$ most obed$^{t}$ s$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

P. S. to 3$^{d}$ May, 1745,
45 m̃. after 9 in y$^{e}$ even$^{g}$.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — Since y$^{e}$ inclosed we have had no fire from the enemy, who I hope are as well tired with the fatigue of the day as our garrison is. I omitted to inform y$^{r}$ Honour in the morning of my sending by Col$^{o}$ Chandler five prisoners taken by a scout I sent from hence.

* This letter and the one immediately following are written on the two sides of a half-sheet of paper. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

By Cap$^{t}$ Pearson I have two barr$^{ls}$ of gunpowder. I can assure y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ that our two cannon that are fitt for service will expend it in less than an hour. The blank indent for rum given him extends no further than fifteen gallons. Give me leave to inform you as to the former that the weight of our ordnance requires 16$^{l}$ for each charge, & the latter at the Province allowance will not serve 300 men one day, but in time of action & from frequent fly$^{g}$ partys from yo$^{r}$ camp to this garrison more must be expended. A commissary will be necessary here on many acco$^{ts}$, but notwithstanding such an officer being here, y$^{r}$ orders for necessary & prudentiall distribution beyond the establishment on emergencys will be necessary.

You [will] please to order one of them accordingly. I am, Hon$^{ble}$ S$^{r}$,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

---

Col$^{o}$ Broadstreet desires me to tell y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ that it will be of the utmost ill consequence to y$^{e}$ expedition to take the least step towards a parly with the enemy untill we have gott our whole artillery in the best order to play on them, and as near as possible to their stronghold, and not to fire a bomb or lett the enemy know the places we intend for our severall batterys, but make our approaches by night & as silent as possible. Otherwise it may appear to the enemy we are doubtfull of our strength to effect our design, & will encourage them to hold out the longer. This is also my humble opinion, and we also joyn in sentiments that an attack against the Island Battery w$^{ch}$ we see daily reinforced, on account, it's probable, of Commodore Warren's frequent appearance near the same, had best to deferrd, by which the enemy will be free from jealousy of any design against that battery, & the acquisi-

Hosted by Google

tion of it rendred hereby easy, if you still think of a surprize. I am, S^r^,

Y^r^ s^vt^.

S. WALDO.

Pray let M^r^ Green order French rum instead of N. England.

Gen^l^ PEPPERRELL.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 4^th^ May, 1745.

SIR, — Tis reasonable to believe the enemy have sent out some vessells to meet their fleet and tell them their situation; if they find them, & that they are not superior to us, they will go into some other port to the northward, from whence they may supply Lewisbourg both with men and provisions in shallops, and as wee meet no ships, I am the more apprehensive this may be the case. I wou'd have sent one or two of the small country cruizers to look out to the northward, and to have destroy'd all the fishing houses, and bring as many shallops as they cou'd get, which wou'd likely be of great use to us. This may not be too late; if it meets your approbation please to let me know, for I imagined from receiving no answer from you on that head you might intend to save the houses for our own subjects. I think it wont be amiss to give the officer that commands at the Grand Battery orders to show English colours, and fire at a good distance at any French ships going in that may escape us, and at the same time if wee are near wee will hoist French coulers, which may prove a good deceit. I have not one schooner to tend on me, and none but your Collony cruizers and Captain Thompson trouble their heads about me. Pray, Sir, is my letter gone to Cancoa, and when do you send to Boston? Several of the sloops and schooners hoist flags at their mastheads, which often puzles me, as it is the signal setled



Hosted by Google

between you & me. Please to direct none to hoist it but such as you send and want to speak with me. I have since writing the above receiv'd intelligence that two ships are now lying in a port fourteen leagues to the eastward, and am going to send the Eltham, Captain Tyng, the Road Island ship, who draws but little water, and the Connecticut sloop in quest of them or any others they may meet with in their way. I shou'd be glad to have a more frequent intercourse with you, and as I know you have little time to spare, one of your aid de camps, or any other officer, cou'd write me all the news ashore, and if you have a blew flagg or ensign, I beg upon my appearance, or any of the squardron, you will hoist it on a pole near your tent as a signal when all is well, and will answer it by a Dutch flagg at my main topgallant masthead. This will be deliver'd to you by M^r^ Agnue, who will explain my intention to you, which I beg leave to assure you is with all the vigour in my power to contribute to your success. You'l please to communicate anything to him verbally that you have not time to write. After I had finish'd my letters I had the favour of yours of this date by M^r^ Agnue, which I am glad to find is in a great measure answer'd by this before I receiv'd it. It gives me satisfaction to find wee agree in opinion. I think with you, when the attack is made on the Island Battery one ship off the harbour will be enough. The sooner the schooner goes to Newfoundland the better. I shall be ready whenever you please to send her. I send you two dozen of lemons & a carboy of clarett. If you want wine or any West India rum for your own or my friends' use, pray let me know. The French prisoners are very troublesome, both to us and the Collony cruizers. Shou'd be glad to know what you intend to do with them. I am, with the greatest respect & esteem, S^r^,

Y^r^ most obed^t^ humb. serv^t^.

P. Warren.

Hosted by Google

P. S. If you cou'd send two or three good sailing schooners to fish upon the banks of Quero, they will both resush your troops & bring us intelligence of any French ships upon the banks. Four schooners are come to attend me, one of which I send with the Eltham, &c.

L^t General PEPEREL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP NEAR LOUISBOURG, May 4th, 1745.

SIR, — Yours of this date have just receiv'd by M^r Agnue; am entirely of opinion that it will be very convenient and necessary to send some vessells to visit the northern harbours, and am much pleas'd with your determination of sending the Eltham, &c., that way. One of the largest union flags we have is hoisted at the Grand Battery, & shall take care to give orders to the commanding officer there to fire upon any French ships that may escape you. I have not a blue flag to improve as a signal to you of all being well, but shall upon that occasion hoist a union flag, w^ch you will be pleas'd to answer with a Dutch flag at y^r main top gall^t masthead. I have given express orders to the masters of the transports, except them sent to you, not to hoist any flags. The unaccountable irregular behaviour of these fellows & of some maroders is the greatest fatigue I meet with; hope to reduce them to a better discipline soon. I now send you out a fifth schooner to attend you, the master of which, Newmarch, is acquainted w^th the harbours round the island; have allso ordered out three schooners to fish. I propose in a day or two to dispatch a vessell to Canso and Boston, of w^ch you shall have notice, by which shall forward the letter, & shall take that opportunity to send up the prisoners. Am vastly obliged to you for your favour of the claret & lemons and repeated kind offers. You shall hear from me as often as possible. We have

Hosted by Google

had considerable success hitherto, having clear'd three of the 42 pounders at the Grand Battery w^ch play smartly on the town, and have done considerable execution, the 3^d, 4^th & 5^th shott fell into the roof of the citidall, & the most into the town. We have begun to play the mortars & some cohorns on the town; the first bomb & most since have fell into the town; hope very soon to be able to inform you of our having a good battery of heavy cannon compleated for use. We have not yet had one man wounded by all the bombs & shott that the enemy have thrown, very few of them have fell within the Grand Battery. I propose to lay your plan of operation before my Council of War to-morrow morning, am perswaded it will meet with universal approbation. We have had no deserters from the enemy, unless some of the prisoners may be esteem'd such that came out in the first sally, who appear'd to be as well pleas'd w^th being taken, as they would have been to have returned. Some of the French prisoners say the Swiss soldiers are in irons for fear of their deserting. They have no deserters from us, and believe there is little danger on that head. The other particulars you desired to be inform'd of, shall let you know to-morrow as near as am able.

Y^rs &c.

W. P.

To the Hon^ble PETER WARREN, Esq^r, &c., &c., &c.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP NEAR LOUISBOURG, May 4^th, 1745.

S^R, — Your favour by M^r Agnue I rec^d. Am entirely of opinion with you that it will be of the utmost consequence to get possession of the Island Battery, which I propose to attempt the first favourable opportunity after the battering cannon and mortars are ready to play on the town; shall be glad of the assistance of w^t boats w^th men

Hosted by Google

you can spare, and think it will be best for your ships to draw off from the mouth of the harbour, leaving the boats & men to join ours. I immagine they will be under no apprehensions of being attacked by boats, and will draw their force chiefly into the town to repulse the attack on the back of it, w^ch^ we at the same time shall make a feint of, as they can soon reinforce the Island Battery from the town w^n^ they perceive the approach of the ships. I congratulate you on your capture of a ship, the want of which must be very disadvantageous to the enemy. I think it may be of service to order some of the guns from her into the schooners employ'd by you. Am much oblig'd for your kind offer of stores on board. I observe the news by your French prize; hope we shall be able to give their men o' war a welcome if they come this way. I now send you out one schooner, and shall send you two others as soon as they are unladen; shall also dispatch one to Newfoundland, who shall call on you for your orders. It is agreeable to my instructions from his Excellency, the Cap^t^ General, to destroy the houses, &c., w^ch^ cannot be of service to us, w^ch^, I think, none can be at more than two leagues from Louisbourg. In further particulars must refer to M^r^ Agnue whom I observe you have appointed your aide de camp. I am much pleased with the gentleman, and shall improve him one of my aide de camps likewise. My best wishes of health and prosperity attend you, and am

Y^rs^, &c.

W. P.

To the Hon^ble^ PETER WARREN, Esq^r^, &c.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Lieu^t Generall Pepperrell, Com^dr in Chief of the Forces, &c., att the camp before Louisburg.*

HON^BLE SIR, — My last was by Cap^t Pearson, who went from hence for the camp late last night. The enemy afforded us last night only three bombs; this day we have received from them eleven shells & two shott, none of which have done us any damage. We have returnd them eight shott only, owing to a defect in our platform, which will soon be repaird. We have not yet any addition to the serviceable cannon. The armourers make very tedious work att their drills. I question whether shall be able to play any further number untill tomorrow. You'll perceive, Sir, the enemy are pritty cool; what they are projecting we know not, but its most certain had they in either of the two nights past attack't us, even with a party of 200 men, we should have sufferd greatly, but when my regiment, or any other to be posted here by y^r orders, is with their officers compleat, duty will be much better done, & with the least prudence there will be no hazard of a sally from the town to our prejudice. It is necessary for this garrison to be furnished with a doctor, & as D^r Cast is here & very active, if y^r Hon^r is pleased to continue him, be pleased to allow a guard to his chest which he has sent for. You must be sensible, Sir, that the four barrells of powder sent us yesterday & the last night will make out but 24 charges, that unless a further supply, it will be to little purpose for us to show the proposed forwardness. The rum sent is all expended without any waiste, I think, & the other provisions will soon be gone, and as I doubt not you will at all hazards support this post, will it not be best to give a more liberall supply, that you may not so often be troubled with applications that interfere with more weighty affairs, as well as your repose. I pray you'll be referrd to my former

Hosted by Google

letters w$^{ch}$ are unanswerd, & as soon as Col$^{o}$ Moulton & Cap$^{t}$ Donnahew arrives, favour me with your orders to the two companys belonging to my regiment y$^{t}$ is with them. Lieu$^{t}$ Allen with part of Jaques's company is at the camp; unless you think he is more needed there than here, be pleased accordingly to give your orders. I am with due respect, y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$

Most obed$^{t}$ & obliged serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 4$^{th}$ May, 1745, 11 o'clock, A. M.

P. S. This moment we have received from the enemy a shell & a shott & made them a return of two shott, one of which went into the town, the other into the ships & against the wall.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR,— I have your favour of y$^{s}$ date; my regiment are some of them I fear too disorderly. Every company are now here, & I will exert myself to have them in good order; (the two with Col$^{o}$ Moulton & Cap$^{t}$ Donnahew I hope soon to see, after they have given you a sattisfactory account of their success); any delinquency in them I shall duly notice y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ of. I miss M$^{r}$ Allen, Cap$^{t}$ Jaques's Lieu$^{t}$. Whether the small part of the company y$^{t}$ were left with him are come over this day or not, I am not certain of, but I think they are not. I have rec$^{d}$ the powder sent this day, viz$^{t}$, ten barrells, & have burnt the whole of it, & of what came last night, except two barrells, & I think we were very lucky in our shotts. A recruit is therefore necessary. I have had the mortification this afternoon to observe the baddness of your bombs. You may be accomodated with a good number of shells that will suit the mortars from this fortress, which the enemy in their abandoning it left behind them & executed some meaner

Hosted by Google

scheems instead hereof, too tedious & triffling to entertain y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ with. I can't think it possible by the force of this battery, thô as loyall as ever it was royall, to answer your full expectations as to y$^{e}$ reduction of our powerfull neighbour, thô by many intelligences, as well as the actions of the day, they must be in great pannics. The Blessed Virgin has never been worshiped so much in the city of Louisbourg in any one week since its foundation as this afternoon; the bells having been ringing almost y$^{e}$ whole time, save small respitts for prayers, w$^{ch}$ their Idoll will not hear. As much depends on the drilling the pluggs out of y$^{e}$ cannon, I have applyed myself to encourage the artificers to effect y$^{t}$ work. . We have by help of an honest Conecticutt man gott three at last to play on the enemy, & I hope a fourth will be ready to-morrow morning, and the whole train I will leave no stone unturnd to have in readyness to form another camp within half or three quart$^{rs}$ of a mile of the West Gate, w$^{ch}$ I have had at heart ever since I had y$^{e}$ honour of entring this fortress, w$^{ch}$ by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ favour & the blessing of Heaven I doubt not to sustain. I shall with Col$^{o}$ Broadstreet soon reconoitre the ground for a proper battery, & employ all the force I have & can spare to erect a sodd battery for cover to them, but for this purpose many implements w$^{ch}$ y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ is best judge of will be necessary, & I doubt not will timely furnish. I am informed there is one Pratt, a steward in Cap$^{t}$ Stephen Lee's company who is a good operator in y$^{e}$ armoury way, & is minded to come hither. As we cant have too many of these usefull men, begg he may be sent, and more provisions of all species; what received this day is not a full 24 hours' allowance.

The number of cannon left here is thirty, of which twenty-eight are about 42 pounders, and the others about 18 pounders. The weight for want of steelyards or scales, can't be certain of, but they are as good pieces as we could desire. I fear the only badd quallity in them will

Hosted by Google

be, in opinion of our principalls, that they devour too much powder.

As it is very uncertain when the pluggs of the cannon will be bored out, & some of them whether ever, I doubt not y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will insist on the New Eng$^{d}$ & New York trains being transported to some proper situation for the service they were originally destined. As to the difficulty of their transportation, with good resolution in the gentle$^{n}$ who ought to negotiate that part I hope it may be easily obviated.

I am very sorry to hear both y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ & Brigg$^{r}$ Dwight have been indisposed, but greatly rejoyce to hear you are both better. I pray God to preserve both y$^{r}$ healths & lengthen such usefull lives.

I send by the bearer five Frenchmen & one negro, prisoners, & if I could spare more of my men, if a further number would be agreeable, you might have a good supply of these gentry.

I hear y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ has taken an effectuall method to prevent morroding. I shall in case I can't take any Frenchmen endeavour to find straglers belonging to y$^{e}$ camp, & shall use them in a proper manner untill you send for them.

Three shells from the bomb battery dropt into such a part of the city as must chagrine the inhabitants, who between two fires must be greatly harrassed.

I begg pardon for the detention given the bearer hereof, Cap$^{t}$ John Warner. I could not in the time of action by any means compose myself to address you in my proper manner. I wish you success in the generall undertaking, to which if I can be any way instrumentall I shall heartily rejoyce. I wish the capacity & experience were equall to the zeal of, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir,

Your most obedient & obl$^{d}$ hum. serv$^{t}$.

S. Waldo.

Royall Battery, 4$^{th}$ May, 1745, 8 o'clock in the evening.

Hosted by Google

The enemy have been very sparing of their powder, &c$^{a}$, all the day; by the muster they now make they would willingly make us believe they will not sleep all the night, but they may as well do it, as effect no more than that of the night past w$^{ch}$ afforded us only three shells. We begin now to be bomb proof, & the more they give, the greater the obligation. The operation of y$^{e}$ day is as follows.

91 cannon from the Royall Battery to y$^{e}$ enemy.

3 ditto } from the enemy ag$^{st}$ y$^{e}$ Battery. S. W.
24 bombs }

The Hon$^{ble}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

---

CHARLES PROCTER AND JAMES NOBLE* TO SAMUEL WALDO.

*To the Honnarable Samuel Waldo, Esq$^{r}$, in the Grand Baterry, in Lewis Burgh. Cap$^{t}$ Shaw.*

May y$^{e}$ 7$^{th}$, 1745.

HONER$^{D}$ SIR, — We have took the next town to the North East Harbour, in which was considerable of plondor, and twenty prisnors, by whome we ware informed that there was an hundred men besides families in a town to which place we marched this day, and see a sholop loaden with men a going of to an island where they all keep. They deprived the harbour of all vessels, for which we were forced to return. We think it expedient, if that your Honnour pleases to send forty or fifty more men to compleat a sufficient number to take the people and plunder, which is verry valuable. We are verry much fateaged by marching or we would have sent the prisnors this night, but intend to send them the morrow. We are

* By the roster of Waldo's regiment it appears that James Noble was commissioned Captain of the 7th company Feb. 8, 1744–5; Charles Procter, Lieutenant of the 1st company Feb. 9; and James Noble, Lieutenant of the 2d company Feb. 8. Presumably there were two officers of the name of James Noble in the regiment. The letter and postscript here printed are written on the same half-sheet of foolscap paper; and if our inference is correct, the letter was probably signed by the Lieutenant and the postscript by the Captain, though there is considerable resemblance between the signatures. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

all in good health, and hope your Honnour will be expeditious in this affair. In so doing you will oblige yourself and humble servants.

CHARLES PROCTER.
JAMES NOBLE.

---

HONERABLE BREGEDER WALDO, S$^{R}$, — I sent y$^{r}$ Honer a presnur. Y$^{r}$ men have taken 20 presnors, which I will take all care to deliver y$^{r}$ Honer, 4 of which is hansom ladeys. Y$^{e}$ island, I think, is not expediant to atact till furder orders & asistance. Will make all posible speed to send the obteand plunder to y$^{r}$ Honer. I shall gladly goe to y$^{e}$ island; hope y$^{r}$ Honer will send 50 men, I hope, by which asistance with God's asistance subdue the same and gett grate plunder. May, Wenedowy, 7$^{th}$, eight a clock. I delivrd y$^{rs}$ to Shaw.

Y$^{r}$ Honer's dutifull ser$^{t}$.

J$^{s}$ NOBLE.

---

SAMUEL RHODES* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the H$^{ble}$ W$^{m}$ Pepperell, Esq$^{r}$. These*

GRAND BATERY, May the 7$^{th}$, 1745.

H$^{BLE}$ SIR, — I had the misfortune yesterday to be dangerously wounded (at a time that I thought I was of service to the present expedition) by the carelessness of one of my assistants who took upon him in my absence to load a gun when I was doing my duty at another bastion, who through ignorance gave that gun a double charge. I hope y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will not impute the above to my fault, for I can assure your Honour that it was through the imprudency of those persons that were appointed to assist me. Your Honour will not take it strange that I write you these epistle, but as I have the misfortune to

* Samuel Rhodes was commissioned as Captain of the 8th company in Col. Moulton's regiment Jan. 29, 1745, and as aide-de-camp May 1. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

have a great many enemies, and those persons should be glad to take hold of an opportunity of hurting me, I therefore humbly prays your Honour to be assured that the above is nothing but the real fact. I have the honour to subscribe myself with the highest respect, Hon^ble Sir,

Your Honour's most humble & most obedient serv^t.

SAM^L RHODES.

P. S. While I loaded the guns myself there was no accid^ts happened, but as soon as I was obliged to attend two bastion this unlucky aff^r happened.

W^M PEPPERELL, Esq^r. These.

---

AMMI RUHAMAH CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesty's Service. To the Hon^l William Pepperrell, Esq^r, Lieut. General of Army & Forces against Cape Breton. Att Chappeaurouge Bay or Louisbourge, this ℔ Cap^t Arno.*

CANSO, May 8, 1745.

SIR, — I just now rec^d the letter herewith inclosed by Cap^t Bradford, in the sloop Good Intent from Boston in 14 days, laden with provisions for the army. She run ashore last night coming into the harbour, & is not yet got off, having broke her boom in the passage, & can't proceed till it is mended. I have therefore sent the inclosed by Cap^t Arno, in Cap^t Donnehew's prize sloop, being the only conveyance at hand. It being the Governour's order to forward them to y^e Hon^r without a moment's loss of time. I shall forward Cap^t Bradford with the provisions as soon as possible. Yesterday Cap^t Donnehew discovered among the French prisoners on board the Victory a design to rise & carry her off, which was so apparent that their Captain himself being present could not deny it. I therefore ordered six Frenchmen with part of y^e Indians to be put on board Cap^t Donnehew,

Hosted by Google

& six on board Cap$^{t}$ Beckett. On Monday last Francis Sambrieux, with two of his sons, & Francis Langley, Frenchmen, from the island of Madam, came hither in a small boat, a flagg of truce, with a letter, which Cap$^{t}$ Furnell left on shore when he came from thence, directing them to come hither to seek their wives & children. They are willing to tarry here & labour for their subsistence, & inform of sundry others, their relatives, on that island, which they desire may be sent for. Cap$^{t}$ Donnehew & Cap$^{t}$ Beckett are going on a short cruise to the harbours of S$^{t}$ Peter's & y$^{e}$ places adjacent, upon the information the s$^{d}$ Sambrieux has given of sundry vessells laid up there, taking him with them. I am

Y$^{r}$ Hon$^{rs}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

To Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL. AMMI R. CUTTER.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — Your fav$^{r}$ of yesterday even$^{g}$ came duly to my hand, & I have with the few people I could raise been ever since till this moment attending the service, & am sorry that y$^{e}$ scheem was not executed according to your proposall. I have no great reason to expect any probability of its being done this morning, as the adventurers may by some be thought too much exposed to the enemy's fire from the town. As to boats there are few if any here fitt for the service; but had the proposed attack ensued, should have done as well as we could. The most resolute & brave men of this garrison, to the number of about ninety, have been out on other affairs, w$^{ch}$ I thought of consequence. M$^{r}$ Shaw is here & brought me the inclosed letter from Cap$^{t}$ Noble & M$^{r}$ Procter. Others in their marches to town for provisions, baggage, &c$^{a}$, & I fear partly cowardice, thô the pretence was indispositions of various kinds, declined the service, which to force them into I could not think would be of any advan-

Hosted by Google

tage. If against another time appointed for the service I can have previous notice, & you conclude shallops or such like vessells fitt for the purpose, I doubt not, exclusive of the men sent you, to make up the number of fifty & possibly one hundred voluntiers.

The powder sent hither, except two barrells, is expended, & as this will afford only about 14 charges, an imediate supply is necessary; the quantity you'll please to determine. We have had in the evening past a smart fire from the enemy, but no hurt done except to the works.

The short supply of rum, the severall Captains till me, is of prejudice to the people. Should one from the dead tell the soldiery anything in the prejudice of it 'twould have no weight.

You, Sir, are a perfect judge of the situation I am in as to the enemy, between two very formidable fires of theirs, & should the cannon of this fortress be silent (w^ch^ they cant at present be, unless for want of powder) their spirrits, w^ch^ I think are dropping, will revive, & this garrison be in danger of falling again into their hands, to the great prejudice of your good designs.

I shall be very glad to receive your orders to prepare for a speedy attack of the West Gate, towards which in my situation I may be serviceable in furnishing materials for a breastwork, in case then the quantity of fascines, oakum baggs, & wool sacks should in the camp be found deficient. This I am sensible is the buisness of more able & less engaged hands, & I should be very desirous of being excused from takeing any part therein unless absolutely necessary to the service, in which I shall on all occasions most readily & chearfully exert myself, also in executing any other of your comands. I am, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Yo^r^ most obedient & most obl^d^ serv^t^.

S. Waldo.

Royall Battery, 8^th^ May, 1745, 5 o'clock in the morn^g^.

Hosted by Google

The Isl$^{d}$ Battery has already begun their salute of two shells since the appearance of y$^{e}$ sun. The town is as yet silent, w$^{ch}$ fear will not continue till I am ready for them.

S. W.

Lieu$^{t}$ Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM VAUGHAN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon$^{ble}$ W. Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, L$^{t}$ Gen$^{l}$ & Comand$^{r}$ in Cheife, of y$^{e}$ Brittish Forces before Lewisbourg.*

ROYALL BATTERY, May 11, 1745.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — I am fully persuaded y$^{t}$ I can take y$^{e}$ Island Batery from this place with y$^{e}$ boats y$^{t}$ are here, if you think it proper to give y$^{e}$ taking of y$^{t}$ place to myselfe. I dare to engage with y$^{e}$ blessing of God to send you y$^{e}$ flag within forty-eight hours from this time, if you think proper to give me ord$^{r}$ to conduct y$^{e}$ affair intirly by my own judgm$^{t}$; with y$^{e}$ concurrance of y$^{e}$ party to go with me, I doubt not of successe. I think I perfectly know y$^{e}$ rocks we have already split on, and can avoid them or any other for y$^{e}$ future. If my offer be accepted y$^{e}$ sooner I have y$^{e}$ ord$^{rs}$ y$^{e}$ better, being persuaded I can find men enough y$^{t}$ will willingly go with me. I am, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir, with all due respects,

Your most ob$^{t}$ s$^{t}$.

W. VAUGHAN.

---

WILLIAM VAUGHAN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon$^{ble}$ W. Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, L$^{t}$ Gen$^{ll}$ of y$^{e}$ New England forces in y$^{e}$ camp before Lewisbourg.*

ROYALL BATTERY, 12 clock, May 11$^{th}$, 1745.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — This letter brings y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ y$^{e}$ mallancholy ac$^{t}$ y$^{t}$ this day about 9 or 10 a clock a party of Indians about 50 (except 2 Frenchmen) attacqued a party of our men abôt 20 at a place called Laballen. A young man named David Stanwood, one of y$^{e}$ party, is escaped with

Hosted by Google

y^e bones of his right wrist fracturd. He says y^t they many of them were killed; y^e remainder surrendred; they, y^e E. shott after y^t 2 or 3; y^e others they killd with spears. By y^e best advice I have thought proper to send 150 men of. I expect they will be there within 3 hours, and from thence proceed 2 miles further where ther is a party of about 40 of our men. In y^e time of writing 3 of our men of y^e party are arrived sound; they say they judge y^r was 100 of y^e enemy. I hope y^r Hon^r will so far reinforce this Battery y^t we may send out 100 men more this night or next morning early to support our party, y^t we may give them a thoroug repulse; as this is y^e first attacque of this nature, y^e supporting of ourselves well at this time may be of y^e utmost service. All things are getting ready (y^t is y^e vessells) for y^e attacque of y^e Island Battery. There appeared of y^e harbour a brig this forenoon; we made ready to fire at her. She came near, then bore away. This minute there is of y^e harbour turning up; we suppose her to be y^e French scooner recovered, where y^e forementioned attacque was made. We are ready for her, and as we may expect a French fleet every hour, pray grant y^t y^e Battery attacque may be carryed on as soon as may be. With all due respects to y^r Hon^r, I am (for Col^l Noble)

Your ob^t s^t.

W. VAUGHAN.

Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, IN CHAPEAUROUGE BAY, the 11^th May, 1745.

SIR, — I receivd your letter of this date this morning, and am of opinion, upon talking to Captain Dunnohoe, that the French ship said to be seen by him to the westward yesterday, was Captain Gayton in the Bien Aime, and that it was he who was off this bay last night, and tis probable stood off, thinking it to late to get in (as it is

Hosted by Google

fine weather to-day I hope he will get in, and clear up this point); my officers telling me he made the proper signals, setled by Governour Shirley for knowing the ships upon this expedition. Captain Dunnohoe wants to go to Cancoa, for his cable, anchor, and boat, which he left behind there. I intend to give him directions, if he shou'd meet the Bien Aime before she arrives here to tell Captain Gayton to call off Cancoa & convoy such store vessells and others as may be bound hither for the ships or camp. I agree with you that it may be attended with ill consequences to lessen our force upon this service at this juncture by sending a ship to Anapolis, as several ships of warr may be daily expected from France with succours and provisions for the garrison of Lewisbourg, which if they shou'd be able to introduce it wou'd frustrate our hopes of reducing that garrison to his Majesty's obedience. Tis probable, as Governour Shirley mentions nothing of Anapolis Royal in his letters to you or me, that there may be nothing in the rumour of the French's intention to attack it; however, I think it wou'd not be amiss to send one or two of the New England cruizers when they arrive to know the state of that garrison, but as it is uncertain when that will be (thô I have hourly expected them for several days past) it wou'd not be amiss to send a good sailing schooner there to know their situation. If you please to appoint one, I'll get my letters immediately ready for Collonel Mascarreen. I think the properest of the Collony cruizers to send there will be Captain Tyng, or Snelling, or any one of them with the Prince of Orange, or Boston Packett, with directions to return immediately if that garrison is in no danger. You'l please to give me your opinion which of them shou'd be sent. I find it will be impossible to keep the ships of warr together in this foggy climate, which may prove of ill consequence if any naval force shou'd arrive hither from France at the time that wee may be seperated. I therefore shall send out



Hosted by Google

to look for them, and propose for the future to make our rendezvous in and near this bay where I think wee shall be as ready and in as good a station as any to intercept any ships going into Lewisbourg, untill you have quite cut off their communication, both by sea and land, which cannot be better affected then by putting in execution the plan of operation which you resolv'd upon yesterday, particularly that article of appointing proper guard boats to cruize in the night under the point of the light house, to prevent the introduction of succours into the garrison by boats, shallops, or any other small vessells from any part of this island where the enemy's ships may put into. I think the whole plan that was concerted yesterday, if speedily & vigourously executed cant fail of reducing in time the garrison of Lewisbourg, which I wish had been attempted by storm as first agreed upon, thô it cou'd not have been executed then. If ever that scheme is reviv'd you shall have all the assistance from us in our power, as you shall upon all other occasions wherein you will please to lett me know wee can in any shape contribute to your success. But if it shou'd be thought necessary to joyn your troops with any men from our ships, it shou'd only be for some sudden attack that may be executed in one day or night, & whenever this shall happen I must beg you will give strict directions that no rum be sold to our men, who have all of them money, for upon enquiry I find that has been the occasion of the many disorders they committed when ashore. They have lost many of their arms. I beg you'l give direction to your officers to look for them thrô the camp; they may know them by the King's mark. For God's sake, Sir, put a stop to that disagreable and ill-grounded suspicion that some unthinking people have pretended (for I can think it no other) to conceive of Collonel Broadstreet, it may otherwise be of fatal consequence to the expedition, which I think in a fair way of being brought to a happy issue if every body

Hosted by Google

lends a willing hand to it. I shall write to all the Governours, as I told you yesterday, for succours, and I dare say my solicitations to some of them will prevail. Pray let me know what progress you make, and if at any time you want to see me, let me know it, and I will wait on you, & when you can spare any of your general officers or Coll^s to come off, I shall be very glad to see them. Pray when will the schooner sail for Boston? A schooner that went with Captains Durell and Tyng is arriv'd, and says they met no ships, as was expected, but burnt about forty houses and as many shallops, and may be hourly expected here. The men of those burnt houses went the day before their arrival into Lewisbourg, in shallops, and wee were then in possession of the Grand Battery, so you see how necessary it is to guard that pass in the night by boats; two whale boats and a shallop wou'd be enough. If you want Bush's guns carried to the harbour, please to order three or four shallops to me and I will (if Bush hawls alongside of my ship) send them there. I am much concern'd at the uneasyness you undergo with undisciplin'd troops, but hope that will daily grow less as they grow better, so you may be assur'd of my sincere regard for you upon all occasions, and upon the best and most candid advice that I am able to give you whenever you shall please to ask it, for I cant help having the highest regard for a gentleman that sacrifices his private ease and happyness (which I know to be your case) for the publick good of his country. I, therefore, am with great esteem, S^r,

Y^r most obedient humble serv^t.

P. Warren.

P. S. I am now writing my letters to Governour Shirley, copys of which I shall keep to show you. My compliments to all your Council & the rest of your gentlemen.

L^t General Peperell.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP, May 12, 1745.

SIR,—Yours of yesterday's date have just receiv'd by Mr Fitaplace; hope the ship you mention was Gayton; if so possibly it may not be necessary to send any vessell to Annapolis Royal, unless you think proper to send one of your schooners to inquire into the circumstances of that place. As it entirely lays wth you shall be perfectly pleas'd wth your determination on that head. Hope by Capt Gayton there will be an opportunity to convoy our provisions from Canso, without detaching a vessell from hence; cannot think it safe for them to remain there. We are all much oblig'd to you for writing to the several governmts of the Southern Colonies, which am sensible will have great wt wth them. I shall put in execution the plan agreed upon wn you was on shoar as fast as possible, have desired Brigd Waldo to order the propos'd guard boats. Mr Fittaplace informs me that he understood the men who left St Ann's the night before it was burnt went off by land; if so hope we intercepted them; several of the prisoners taken being from thence. We are compleating the battery on the west part of the town, hope it will be ready to play to-morrow; believe must defer getting Bosch's cannon round 'till this battery be compleated. It gives me concern that you have reason to complain of your men's hurting themselves with liquor when on shoar, as my positive orders have been allways to prohibit any such practices. I will order strict inquiry to be made relating to their arms, and if you shou'd think proper to have them on shore again to assist in any push, will endeavour effectually to hinder any disorders of that kind. I have resented and taken measures to suppress the surmizes that some silly persons had propagated of Col. Bradstreet's behaviour wch am sensible was as ill grounded & prejudicial to our design here as it was injurious to him;

Hosted by Google

hope shall hear no more of it.* I shall be glad to consult with you as often as possible, either by myself or general officers. M^r Thaine would be of great service to come on shoar again, and some other gunners if you can spare them. I have this day sent the schooner Prince of Orange to Boston, ordering to wait on you for your packetts.

Y^rs, &c. W. P.

To the Hon^ble PETER WARREN, Esq^r, &c.

---

WILLIAM VAUGHAN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble W. Pepperrell, Esq^r, Lieut. Gen^l of y^e Brittish army before Lewisburg, at y^e camp.*

ROYALL BATERY, May 12, 1745.

HON^BLE SIR, — This letter serves to acquaint you y^t y^e carpenters for y^e whale boats did not come till yesterday, late in y^e afternoon. I am this minute going to y^e boats to see y^t they shall be done this day if possable. We have gotten many padles made for y^e shallops, and believe shall have enough this day, and hope y^t y^e shallops will carry 300 men. We shall want 100 granado shells, and men y^t know how to manage them. Y^e more pistolls we have y^e better. If we have men enough by the midle of this afternoon we can regulate y^e affair so far as to know who shall go in evry boatt y^t we may have no confusion on y^t acct. herafter. Tis proper (as I conceive) y^t we be divided into three squadrons; then we shall be in better ord^r, and I dare to be pilot myselfe. We can easyly go from this place to y^e Island Battery in half an hour; and after we have gotten all things ready, should be glad of a still dark time. Here are many men here from many difrent regiments. I have found them so disposed y^t many of them would not regard what I have said to them about

* See action of the Council of War, May 11, 1745, *ante*, p. 19. — EDS.

y^e boatts, or unlesse y^r Hon^r sends ample ord^rs to attend y^e buisnesse, it will not be so well done as I could wish. I am with due respects, y^r Hon^r's

Most ob^t ser^t.

W. VAUGHAN.

L^t Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, IN CHAPEAUXROUGE BAY, the 13 May, 1745.

SIR, — I have yours of this date, and when Smythers comes in I will dispose of him as you desire. I sent you two gunners this morning, and there are two more of mine ashore. M^r Thane is not very well, and I know of no other among us fitt for your bomb battery. The Connecticut sloop is come in; says they burnt while out eighty houses at Nigonish, and twenty at S^t Anns, and about forty shallops. Smythers was with the Eltham, and I believe will soon be in. I will wait on you the first fair weather. I wish you success, and am with great esteem, S^r,

Y^r most obedient humble serv^t.

P. WARREN.

P. S. I find you had not receiv'd mine of this morning's date when you wrote yours.

L^t General PEPEREL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Lieu^t Generall Pepperrell, Comand^r in Chief of his Maj^s Forces employed in y^e Expedition ag^st Cape Breton, att the Camp.*

HON^BLE SIR, — I gott with the powder safe here, viz^t, 38 bbs. The vessell that is arrived is a fine snow of about 150 tons. I cant discover that she has any guns aboard. She gaind her entry by hugging the light house land

Hosted by Google

aboard, & with a fine wind soon reached the anchoring place, close under the walls of the town, where she seems to be now agrond. Our battery began to fire upon her as soon as she appeard, & discharged 15 guns at her. At the same time the town & Island Battery made the warmest fire they have done yet, having discharged from them both 52 guns in about half an hour. Its not easy I find by our people to determine from whence came y^e^ greatest number, so that the Island guns are not, as supposed, naild up. The smartness of the enemy's fire beat of our people from the guns, & in the action one of our gunners was mortally wounded by langrage, a piece of which taken out of his back I send by the bearer; another larger piece yet remains in. His name is James Jewett, & is an Ipswich man. We are in great want of good gunners that have a disposition to be sober in the daytime, which might be an effectual means of preventing the entry of any other ships. This vessell's escape was not for want of powder, of which we had thirteen cartridges left, and had we been provided with all the ammunition in the fleet or army it could have made no alteration in this affair.

The four 42 pounders in the northeast bastion are cleard & ready for the Conecticutt gentl^n^ when they please; a fifth in the same bastion is also ready, & a sixth will be compleat by the morning.

Our people have an irresistible desire to burn the (ship say) snow, & I have given them liberty to prepare a fire ship which they are intent upon providing. If you would not have them attempt the burning her be pleased to send me your orders accordingly; its probable she may have provision & ammunition aboard, & if any of Comodore Warren's desperado's could be spared to act on this occasion, it might be the best employ for them, but I fear you'll scarce have time to advise him hereof, & gett his answer in season; for want of yours I shall if good & discreet men can be found for this purpose proceed in the

Hosted by Google

attempt. I shall send the horses & men for a guard for a further quantity of powder early in the morning. I am in the mean time, Hon^ble Sir,

Y^r most obedient & obld. servant.

S. WA[LDO.]

ROYALL BATTERY, 13^th May, 1745.
4 o'clock, P. M.

The man is now expiring.

L^t Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, IN CHAPEAUXROUGE BAY, the 13^th May, 1745.

SIR, — I receiv'd your favour of yesterday last night, and am now going to dispatch a schooner to Anapolis to know the state of that garrison. If you have any commands please to send them by the bearer. I believe Captain Gayton will bring any victualing or store vessells from Cancoa with him, as my general order directs all his Majesty's ships to call there in their way hither. I hope my letters to the respective Governours, from New York to Virginia inclusive, will have some weight; but it will be a great while before wee can expect any succours from them, shou'd they be ever so inclinable to assist us. I fear it will take up so much time to reduce Lewisbourg by blockading that I cou'd wish more vigourous measures were adviseable. Your keeping the propos'd guard boats will be of great consequence. I will endeavour to get you three or four gunners to put your men in the method of loading your cannon. I did not know M^r Thane was come off. I will speak to him. He complain'd the people wou'd not assist him at the bomb battery. I shou'd have waited on you this morning, but it blows to hard. I am very uneasy at keeping the Eltham from her convoy. When the ships of warr arrive I shall advise with my Captains, who I believe will be of opinion not to

Hosted by Google

detain her nor Captain Gayton here. I thank you for the opportunity you gave me of writing to Boston. Pray let me know how you wou'd have the Collony cruizers employ'd, for I will send them nowhere but with your approbation. Wou'd it be proper to send one or two round to the N. E. of this island to intercept any succours from the River S^t^ Lawrence, which I presume is now open, and shall I send Smythers when he arrives to Boston, agreeable to M^r^ Shirley's request to you? As Captain Dunnohoe is gone there, he may answer that end. I shall be glad to know how you advance in your opperations against the enemy. My men have no refreshments, and as there is a quantity of salt fish at or near the Grand Battery, I shou'd be oblig'd to you if you wou'd direct that a couple of shallop loads of it be sent on board of me, & I will fitt the shallops with swivell guns, and make them usefull for landing men to burn any others belonging to the enemy. I am of opinion that you shou'd send an express to the Duke of Newcastle to let him know the situation you are in, agreeable to M^r^ Shirley's instructions, by which I do not apprehend that any women prisoners shou'd be sent to Boston. I send you two of my gunners, and you have already two more at the Grand Battery. I send you some arms belonging to your troops that my rascals brought of, and have lost a great many of ours. I am with great regard, S^r^,

Y^r^ most obed^t^ humb. serv^t^,

P. WARREN.

L^t^ General PEPEREL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble^ Lieu^t^ Generall Pepperrell, Comand^r^ in Chief, &c^a^, of the Forces at the Siege of Louisbourg.*

HON^BLE^ SIR, — I am sorry to find by your favour of yesterday that two of your guns burst to the wounding four of your men. Old guns will not bear so large charging

as newer ones. Your orders for reducing the weight of the cartridges orderd to be prepared will be accordingly executed, & be ready as the guns are for the call of the Conecticutt gentle$^{n}$. Be pleased to lett me know whether shott is to be furnished from hence also powder for the 42 pounders. We have little or no ball suitable for the two eighteen pounders, w$^{ch}$ suppose you'll order otherwise to be supplyed. The weather has been so badd to-day that could by no means transport the powder. The Quart$^{r}$ Master Gen$^{ll}$ & adjutants not having fully fixed on a spott suitable for a generall encampment prevents my waiting on you this morning. I am preparing the shallops for Cap$^{t}$ Warren, in w$^{ch}$ by the frequent ravages of the soldiers & sailors, I shall be at a greater loss than I expected; however, it will I doubt not be done; & at an agreeable juncture shall send by them the fish y$^{e}$ Com̃odore desires. Cap$^{t}$ Vaughan & Cap$^{t}$ Noble prepared two vessells for fire ships; the former an old ship of ab$^{t}$ 150 tonns, which in her progress towards the French snow by carelessness and want of proper sails being bent gott on shoar about 40 or 50 rodd from this fortress, & is since driven up to high water marke, so that preparation will fail; the latter in a scooner by accident took fire before the time proposed, which alarmd the enemy who fired 24 guns to sink her, but to no purpose, she burnt down & did no prejudice to the enemy. The other vessell was better fixed, but Cap$^{t}$ Vaughan tells me he had no com̃and over the men, which occasiond the disappointm$^{t}$ to her. I fear in case this snow brought any powder it was landed imediately on her anchoring, or by favour of the night. We have not quite laid aside the thoughts of burning her, but as we want people of skill as much as resolution, I fear whether it will be executed or not. I have given the gunner orders to prepare the four guns w$^{ch}$ we can bring to bear on the snow, & hope by that means to sink or disable her. Your method for burning would do did

Hosted by Google

the ship lye so far from the wall as to give opportunity for a shallop to get on each side of her, but before your comands reached me the projectors had gone into other measures on their own heads. The composition for the proposed execution was tarr, turpentine, pitch & dry stuff of various kinds. I have heard nothing from the Capt^as^ who proposed a vissitt to the Royal Battery since I came here, whether it be y^e^ accident of yesterday or the baddness of the weather that prevents me the pleasure I am at a loss to determine. I will do all that lyes in my power to effect this & all your other purposes which notwithstanding the disappointments we have met with I am in no respect discouredged, unless in that of many of the officers haveing so little comand over their men. I shall wait on you in the morning; in the mean while I am, with respect, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Y^r^ most obed^t^ & obl^d^ humb. serv^t^.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, May 14, 1745, 3 clock, P. M.

To L^t^ Gen^ll^ PEPPERRELL.

I hope on the first turn of weather the men of war will be of y^e^ harb^r^. This snow & two other vessells were in all probability seen of Scataree Island by the grand scout that went hence ab^t^ 3 days ago.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesty's Service. Lieutenant General Pepperrell, &c., &c., &c.*

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 15^th^ May, 1745.

SIR, — The schooner is arrivd from Newfoundland, and brings an account that no ships of warr nor merchant ships are arrivd there yet from England. When they do the gentleman he gave my orders to will deliver them to the commanding officer of the ships of warr. Here

Hosted by Google

follows a paragraph from a gentleman at Newfoundland, which is all the news he mentions, viz$^{t}$, — "As yet wee have no news from England, but by the way of Lisbon. By that, Admiral Medley attempted with all the American fleet to sail out of the Channel, but were beat back to Torbay & Plymouth. He receiv'd some damage, and 5 or 6 of his convoy were cast away, amongst the rest a transport with troops for this country or Nova Scotia. This was in the midle of March last."

I can see none of the cruizers that were out before I left Chapeauxrouge Bay, so I believe they are blown off the coast with the hard N. E$^{t}$ wind that wee have had. I have sent two schooners in to you to receive your commands to me, and I now inclose you an account of the arms, &ca., lost on shore by my people, & desire you will please to give directions to your officers to enquire about them. I was in hopes when I left you to have had daily accounts of your progress, in which I wish you success, and am, Sir,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

P. WARREN.

P. S. The master of the schooner says there are six men of warr expected at Newfoundland, but my letter mentions nothing of it; if so, four or five of them will certainly be here. The prospect of which I hope will give spiritts to our friends ashore. I shall be much obligd to you for two or three quire of paper.

L$^{t}$ General PEPERELL, &c.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon$^{ble}$ William Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$, Lieu$^{t}$ Gen$^{ll}$ & Comand$^{r}$ in Chief of his Majesties Forces att Cape Breton.*

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — In my absence an unfortunate affair has happend of the splitting another gun which has danger-

Hosted by Google

ously wounded Cap$^{t}$ Dan$^{l}$ Hale, of my regiment, whose death or incapacity will greatly affect us, he being by Cap$^{t}$ Rhodes's misfortune the chief dependence we had for playing our guns. This afternoon a prisoner wounded & taken by a party of our Cape Codd men was brought in here. He says that he entred a voluntier at Louisbourgh yesterday under Cap$^{t}$ Beaubassin in order to cutt off our people on the light house side, that he left the city last night at nine o'clock with one hundred men; his name is Barbelle, & is of Canada. Our people in a party of about fifty or sixty men changed three rounds with the enemy, who they esteem to be about 80 or 90 in number, & think they have wounded or killed many others of them. On our side is only one Indian said to be dangerously wounded. I am hasteing a Doctor to him & hope may do him service, and that some others of the party may fall into our hands if our people are vigilant & carefull, for which service I would willingly have excused Col$^{o}$ Gorham's regiment from the proposed duty of the night, & in case any sufficient number can be made up without them I will readily dismiss them, but I dispair of sufficient numbers to hall the cannon should they be excused, unless a further reinforcement should come from your camp. The two sledds are finished by Cap$^{t}$ Richardson, & shall soon have the cannon fixed upon them. I hope the others will be as forward which shall be impatiently be expecting to see. This prisoner says that there are about 3000 men in the city, but on being pressed in this affair says he don't know the number, he never medled in publick affairs. The snow last arrived at Louisbourg is from the Bay of Biscay, laden with wine & bread. I am, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir, Y$^{r}$ obed$^{t}$ & obl$^{d}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 16$^{th}$ May, 1745.

The enemy went of fr$^{o}$ Louisbourg in three or four shallops last night.

Hosted by Google

Col° Gorham will spare none of his men for halling the cannon, and as his situation is I can't urge it. Should be glad of a supply of the defficiency that will be hereby occasion'd.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 16th of May, 1745.

SIR, — I this day at noon mett Captain Rouse with some victualers for your troops and one for my squadron, the particulars of which he will acquaint you with. I have letters from Governour Shirley, of the 5th instant, acquainting me of the arrival at Boston of his Majesty's ship, the Princess Mary, of sixty guns, and of his hourly expectation of the Hector, of 40 guns, who saild with her from England, in order to joyn me here, but the Princess Mary, having sprung her bowsprit, was obliged to put into Boston where her Captain tells me he sha'n't stay above three days, so that she may be hourly expected, as may the Hector. I hope this will give your troops great spirit, as it will be a considerable naval reinforcement. I send you a copy of a plan wch I had formd previous to this news and shall be glad to have your oppinion thereon, or upon any other better digested by you for carrying on the present expedition. I believe if you approve of it, all the cruizers that are now present will come into it, which are the Mermaid, Ting, Smethers, Thomson, and Snelling, who have not joynd us. Captain Durell tells me Ting ran aboard of him in a fogg and has lost his bowsprit, but hopes to see him to-morrow and all those that are now missing. You may judge by the sea force that are coming to our assistance how much the government at home has the success of this expedition at heart, and for God sake let us use all our efforts not to disapoint

* This letter is in the handwriting of another person than the clerk usually employed by Commodore Warren. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

them in it. I must own it gives me great concern that no one advantage has yet been acquired by our troops from the enemy, except the Grand Battery, w^ch they abandoned upon a presumption, I suppose, that it was not tenable; but had they endeavoured to defend it, I am apt to believe it wou'd still have remaind in their possession. I wish more vigorous measures than that of a blockade coud be found adviseable. I am with perfect regard, Sir,

Your most obed^t humble serv^t.

P. WARREN.

Lieu^t General PEPERELL.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 16^th May, 1745.

SIR, — As it was by many of the officers and troops under your command thought to rash an attempt to storm the town of Lewisbourg before a breach is made by your cannon, which I understand you are now advancing near the walls for that purpose, pray give me leave, Sir, to offer my weak opinion.

That if you shou'd be able to make a breach the enemy, I apprehend, will endeavour to defend it by facine batterys or otherwise within with as much vigour as they can; won't it therefore be necessary, at the same time that you attempt the breach, with a strong party to attempt the walls in different parts by scaling ladders, to divert part of the enemy's force from the defence of the breach?

If you think you have not men enough to make such an attack, I wou'd propose this as the most effectual means to be taken under the present circumstances; you will please to consider, Sir, the River S^t Lawrence is now open, and that succours to Lewisbourg may be introduc'd from thence and from France, thô our troops are in

* This letter is not in the same handwriting as the letter immediately preceding it. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

possession of the Grand Battery, and thô wee have ten cruizers out. The arrival of the snow is a proof of this. What I wou'd propose is that all his Majesty's ships and all those employ'd by the Collony, except two small ones to cruize, and all the schooners, sloops, and transports, except two or three for scouts, shou'd assemble and anchor as high up in Chapeaurouge Bay as they possibly cou'd time enough to make a proper disposition for a general attack upon the town at an appointed time, both by boats from the Grand Battery and on the land side of the town at the same time as was before propos'd.

The number of men that all the ships, &ca., cou'd land, I believe wou'd be near fifteen hundred and leave a few to guard them, and our scouts cou'd look out and give us timely notice of the approach of any enemy from sea, that wee might in that case march our seamen back to defend their ships, which I think they might do better in that bay against a superior sea force than at sea.

I wou'd have all the schooners and boats to carry the men from the bottom of the bay, to land them as near the camp as convenient the morning that the attack shou'd be determin'd to be made, the night or morning following, and there shou'd be a regale of fresh victuals if possible at the camp for the whole army. I wou'd have every officer know his command and every Captain muster his company, and the whole shou'd be told that if they presum'd to shrink, or put back, or utter any words to induce others so to do, shou'd be punish'd with death, and they shou'd know that a rear guard was appointed to take up as cowards all those that shou'd be found without the walls after the main body was got over and in the town, and that any retreating from the town without the main body shou'd be look'd upon in the same light, and shou'd for such crime suffer death, that those who are appointed on any other service besides the general attack shou'd be regularly appointed that there be no room left

Hosted by Google

to any for excuse or pretence that they were upon any other service when they shou'd be upon the attack. If please God they got possession of the town they shou'd assemble together in the most proper place for that purpose, and no man shou'd upon pain of death presume to plunder 'till the enemy are secur'd, and every Captain of a company shou'd find out who, if any, of his company are missing, and the centinels that wee shou'd place on the walls of the town when in possession shou'd have directions not to suffer any of our troops to come into the town without the General's order, that it may be known why they were not upon the attack, or upon what they were appointed; none but those who are actually upon the attack, or posted otherwise by particular orders, to have any share in the plunder or riches of the town.

I wou'd have the seamen and whale boat men, appointed to make the attack in the boats from the Grand Battery, the granadiers, marines, and the most regular of the land troops, to a proper number, the breach or easiest place in the wall; the method formerly agreed on, for the attack in three different places, I think a very good one.

I wou'd have the attack begun by a signal, so as to be in the town a quarter of an hour before day.

I wou'd have a sustaining party of two hundred men and good officers march in the rear of the main body within randum musquet shott of the wall to cover a retreat if necessary, and to prevent any men from leaving their posts.

And as there are not small arms enough to equip all the seamen pole axes, broad axes, bayonets fix'd on poles, lances, and hand granadoes wou'd do very well, and such an addition of men tis to be hop'd, with a proper number of ladders, if long enough, wou'd succeed, if you shou'd not even be able to make a breach in the wall, and as this scheme must fail or succeed in one night, tis propos'd that the men from the ships shou'd stay no longer on



Hosted by Google

shore, but go immediately on board their respective ships in order to cruize, or execute any other scheme that may be agreed on upon the failure of this.

Tis certain that the French took one of the packets going to the West Indies from Governour Shirley to me, by which means they know at Martineique of our present scheme against Lewisbourg, and tis probable they know it long ere now in France, and I am inform'd that ten sail of French men of warr are gone to the West Indies, which may possibly bend their course this way, and if they shou'd, or any superior force to us from France shou'd come, it wou'd put it out of our power to secure the retreat of the troops and transports, therefore the most vigorous measures shou'd be taken for the speedy reduction of Lewisbourg.

P. WARREN.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 16 May, 1745.

SIR, — I have laid the above plan before all the Captains of his Majesty's ships and of the Collony cruizers who are of opinion that it is not practicable with the sea force wee have now here to attempt the harbour and fortifications of Lewisbourg, but agree in opinion that the above mention'd plan will under the present circumstances be the most effectual that wee can propose, and the greatest assistance that can be given by the naval force, and wee do therefore recommend it to your consideration, and pray your answer to it as soon as possible, because wee apprehend delays may prove fatal to the scheme in hand, and I am further to acquaint you that I cant presume to keep the Eltham nor Bien Aime from the service to which they are appointed by the Admiralty. We are,

S^r, Y^r most humble servants.

RICH^D TIDDEMAN P. WARREN.
JOHN ROUS PHI DURELL.
DANIEL FONES W. CALMADY.

L^t General PEPEREL.

Hosted by Google

PETER WARREN AND OTHERS TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 17th May, 1745.

SIR, — Captain Gayton and all our cruizers except the Road Island ship are now in sight, and I have with me all the Captains of his Majty's ships and Captain Tyng who are to a man of opinion with me that you shou'd send off some of your officers to conferr with us upon the speedyest and properest measures for attacking the town of Lewisbourg, or the Island Battery, whichever of them shall be thought most expedient. Wee are the more anxious about this as the fogs we are inform'd are now coming on, and indeed wee think wee have them very frequent now, and may seperate us in such a manner as to prevent our getting soon together, to consult on, consider, or execute any plan for the reduction of Lewisbourg, so that you will please to observe the necessity of taking some sudden and vigorous measures, as wee have so many incidents to guard against, vizt, such as fogs and bad weather, which will no doubt scatter our ships from each other, and possibly be the means of succours getting into Lewisbourg in spight of all our vigilence; the daily expectation the enemy have of succours under a strong convoy from France, and of Indians and troops from Canada, is another incident that is worthy of your consideration, as is the necessity I shall be under of sending away the Eltham and Bien Aime to prosecute their orders from the Admiralty.

I have shown the plan of operation that I sent you last night to Captain Douglass and Tyng, as I shall to all the other Captains as they joyn me; those that have are all pleas'd with it, and if it meets your approbation, wee ought to know it immediately; if you think the attack on the Island Battery, previous to that of the town, is most expedient, and any assistance is necessary to that end from the ships, they cannot give it by men and boats with

Hosted by Google

any certainty of time, unless they anchor in Chapeaurouge Bay, from whence the boats may depart, at a certain time, and joyn the whale boats at the Grand Battery, and then proceed together and attack the Island Battery, arm'd in the manner propos'd by our first scheme.

Tis probable if you undertake the town that before you can make the proper disposition the Princess Mary and Hector may arrive from Boston, by which means an addition of three hundred men may be made to the fifteen hundred mention'd in my plan of yesterday.

This waits on you by Mr Agnue, by whom you will please to send your answer as soon as possible, that if the plan sent you meets your approbation, the squadron being now altogether may embrace the opportunity of this clear weather to go into Chapeaurouge Bay, in order to make the proper disposition for putting it in execution. Wee are, Sr,

Yr most humble servants.

JAMES DOUGLAS. P. WARREN.
RICHD TIDDEMAN. PHI DURELL.
EDWD TYNG. W. CALMADY.

Lt General PEPERELL.

---

ARTHUR NOBLE * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesty's service. To the Honble Genll Pepperall, Commander in Chief of the Forseys on the Sedge against Lewis Burge.*

GRAND BATTRY, May 17, 1745.

HONRD SR, — I am grived I have the ocasion to tell you that this day one of our guns are burst with 14lb powder, & has wounded Capt Heale, very ill, & Nathenll Stors, his

* Arthur Noble was at this time Lieutenant-Colonel in Waldo's regiment. Very little has been found with regard to his personal history; but he is believed to have been born in the north of Ireland, and to have come to America, with two brothers, about 1720. He met with a tragic death at Minas in February, 1746-7; being then probably not above middle life. See Coll. Maine Hist. Soc. vol. viii. pp. 109-153. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

lieu., arm broack, belongn to Capt Roads. The ocasion of my firing was att a number ye enemy att work att the West Gatt. I am of oppinion that 13lb of powder is sufficient load for any of our guns. We have hands busey bulding sleds for to hall the 2 large guns, & we will use all indeavors to have them to the spott this night. I am

Your Honour's most dutifull obediant humble servant, att command.

ARTHUR NOBLE.

Genll PEPPERALL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP May 17th, 1745.

Sr, — Yours of yesterday's and this day's date I rec'd, and observe the contents with gratefull pleasure, particularly I note your prudent and great thoughtfullness to bring to a happy issue the affair before us of so much consequence to our King and nation, and the Northern Colonies in particular. It is my great concern that our progress on shore against our enemies is so slow, but when the difficultys of attacking the Island Battery are duly considered, there being but critical minutes in wch it can possibly be done with hopes of success, allso the difficultys of scaling walls, without a breach, by undisciplin'd troops, the difficulty of landing our cannon in so bad a harbour, of getting them convey'd over such bad grounds in the face of our enemies' fire while we cannot annoy them at all, and a general illness thro' the army, I hope these and such like things considered your patience will not tire. The probability of a speedy arrival of a French sea force I duly consider (but hope the best), and nothing in my power shall be wanting towards the greatest dispatch and most vigorous attack. Your plan I have this day laid before my Council (as the main part of the forces are engag'd to get forward a number of the cannon at the Grand Battery against the

Hosted by Google

West Gate to be mounted by to-morrow morning if possible, the good effects of which I hope soon to advise you of) a due consideration thereof is referred till to-morrow morning, 10 o'clock;* at present can only say, that the attack of the Island Battery or town will, as I think, certainly and speedily be effected, and I hope to good purpose. Your prudence and good conduct in the disposition of your ships I cannot question; my own judgm^t I cannot but distrust. Yet am doubtfull whether your ships going all or most of them into Chappeau Rouge Bay will be of good consequence. In dark & foggy weather your cruizers may at sea meet with the King's enemies to our advantage, but the weather that will be good to carry them into Louisbourg will keep your vessells in that harbour shou'd you have ever so early notice of their approach. Excuse my freedom. Shall myself or some of my Council wait on you to-morrow, and by that means I hope be able to settle the needfull points. Y^rs, &c.

W. P.

Hon^ble Commodore WARREN, &c., &c., &c.

---

GENERAL ORDERS OF COMMODORE WARREN.

By Peter Warren, Esq^r, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's ships & vessells employd and to be employd in North America to the northw^d of Carolina.

Whereas a squadron of the enemy's ships of warr may be dayly expected with a number of merchant ships bound into Lewisbourg, and as it will therefore be necessary for us to keep our main force together,

You are hereby required and directed to take particular care not to lose company with me, but if you shoud by any unavoidable accident, the place of rendezvous is off

* See the Records of the Councils of War, *ante*, pp. 19, 20. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

the harbour of Lewisbourg from one to five leagues. And as I am informed the French ships bound hither generally make the N. East part of the island of Cape Brittoon, you are when the wind shall be easterly to keep so farr to windw$^{d}$ of the lighthouse as to be able to intercept any of the enemy's ships going in from the eastw$^{d}$, and with any other winds you are to use your endeavours to keep as near the entrance of the harbour as the weather will permit, in the best situation for intercepting any succours to the town and garrison of Lewisbourg, the doing w$^{ch}$ will be of the greatest consequence to the success of the present expedition.

And whereas I with concern see the slow approaches made by our troops on shore upon the enemy, which I apprehend may be owing to the difficulty of landing in a great surff, and afterwards transporting their cannon & stores thro' ways almost impassible to the proper places for annoying the town, as well as the inclemency of the climate, I am therefore resolved, in order to bring this expedition to a speedy and happy issue, as soon as the Princess Mary and Hector shall joyn me, to call a consultation of all the Captains of his Majesty's ships, and those of the Collony cruizers, at w$^{ch}$ the general officers of the land forces will be desired to assist, to consider whether 'tis practicable and adviseable with the naval force under my command to go into the harbour of Lewisbourg and attack the Island Battery and the other batterys and fortresses of the town, and if this is resolved upon whether the troops on shore shoud not at the time that I go in (with all the ships of warr, Collony cruizers, schooners, sloops, and transports of every kind to make up the greater number of men) make a vigorous attack upon the land side. The schooners and transports to go into the N. East Harbour, with all our boats except one yawl to each ship, and upon a signal to be made by me all the people on board the schooners and other transports

Hosted by Google

to come armd in our boats and their own on board of me and the other ships of warr on the offside from the enemy, in order to land or assist in any other service that shall be thought necessary.

And as I am also resolved, if it shall previous to our going into the harbour be thought by the General and his Council proper to attack the Island Battery, to lend what assistance I can from his Majesty's ships & Collony cruizers.

You are therefore hereby required and directed to keep your boats in a constant readiness, and a proper number of men arm'd and otherwise provided for that service under the command of a lieutenant, and upon my making at any time the signal for boats man'd and arm'd, you are to send them immediately on board of me, assuring the officer and men that all the plunder they shall find in the Island Battery shall be regularly divided amongst those only who go upon the attack, and that they shall be severally rewarded by preferment or otherwise agreeable to their merit upon this important occasion.

You are to keep a quantity of powder fill'd, both for your cannon and small arms, and hold yourself in a constant readyness to go with me into the harbour of Lewisbourg in order of battle w^ch^ you shall receive, if our going in to attack the enemy shoud be thought adviseable at a general consultation of land and sea officers to be held for that purpose

And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given under my hand on board his Maj^s^ ship Superbe off Lewisbourg harbour, the 18^th^ of May, 1745.

P. Warren.

To the respective Captains of his Maj^s^ ships under my command and of the Collony cruizers.

Hosted by Google

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesty's Service. To the Honour^e William Pepperrell, Esq^r, Lieut^t Gen^l & Commander in Chief of the Land Forces in the present Expedition. At y^e Camp on Cape Breton Island. This ℞ Cap^t Hammond.*

CANSO, May 19, 1745.

SIR, — Since the departure of Cap^t Rous the 15^th ins^t in the morning, & under his convoy, seven transports laden with provisions, &c., for the army, viz^t, Cap^t Bradford, Cap^t Bramham, Cap^t Clark, Cap^t Stinson, Cap^t Rackwood, Cap^t Jones, for the Massachusetts, & Cap^t Ward for New Hampshire, by the last of whom I sent the packetts I had received for y^r Hon^r & Commodore Warren, I have nothing to acquaint y^r Hon^r with, but that the same morning Cap^t Adams in the brig^n Victory, Cap^t Richardson in the other prize brig^n, Cap^t Davis in the schooner S^t Peters, & Cap^t Arno in a prize sloop taken by Cap^t Donnehoe, all sailed for Boston, with all the remaining prisoners, except those from the Isle of Madam. On the 16^th in the forenoon, Cap^t Beckett sailed for the Gutt of Canso, having on board Francis Sambrieux, who informed of some timber & other materials necessary for carrying on these works, & was desirous, as he said, of making another trial of finding his son & other relatives at the Isle of Madam. In the evening came in M^r Hammond & M^r Allen in two schooners & said they came from Chappeaurouge Bay y^e 15^th, & were by y^r Hon^r sent a fishing, with orders to touch into this harbour. There being then a large ship discovered in the offing I desired one of them to put out that night, in order to discry her. But there being little wind he was able to make no discovery, but what we made ashore, to wit, that she was a large ship standing to the eastward, with a small schooner in tow. On the 17^th Cap^t Wadlin in the schooner Seaflower, having on board Francis Langley, that came in a

Hosted by Google

flagg of truce from the Isle of Madam, & thirteen women & children, including those Col° Moulton bro't from the same place, also Cap^t Byles in y^e schooner Charming Molly, having on board three ineffective soldiers left by y^r Hon^r under my care, viz^t, W^m Kinchin, Alex^r Trother, & William Ellery; one deaf, another gouty, & the other with a large ulcer in his side, whom I thot it more adviseable to send to Boston, than to keep in this place, with the poor accommodations I had for them. M^r Hammond & M^r Allen came into this harbour again in the evening, whom I advised to give y^r Hon^r & the Commodore the earliest notice they could of y^e forementioned ship. They accordingly sailed the next morning, but the weather being bad return^d again into this harbour. I would acquaint y^r Hon^r that I have not more than ninety flints for ninety men, except those in their firelocks, nor more than three hund^d weight of balls, & those chiefly too small for their pieces, being put on shore while I was busy in the works, nor any swan shott at all. Therefore pray y^r Hon^r would please to order me a farther supply of flints, musquet balls & swan shott, there being a necessity for bullets for making partridge for the cannon, as well as for loading the small arms in case of an attack. Our pick axes are so much worn that I can't keep more than half the people at work that might be employed had I sufficient tools. I hope these will find y^r Hon^r in possession of the city of Louisbourg, or returning to Canso. I am, y^r Hon^r's

Most dutiful humb. serv^t.

AMMI R. CUTTER.

To Gen^l PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP, May 19^th, 1745.

S^R, — Yours of yesterday's date I have rec^d this morning. As soon as it is possible some of my Council will

Hosted by Google

wait on you to confer on the particulars therein mentioned, and any other measures exped$^{t}$ for the speedy accomplishment of our designs. The night before last we threw up a battery within 250 y$^{ds}$ of the West Gate; but difficulty of transporting the heavy cannon occasion'd our getting no more than one gun (an 18 pounder) mounted, with which yesterday we broke down the Bridge Gate, w$^{th}$ the posts & part of the wall. Our men exchang'd many small shott w$^{th}$ the enemy from their musketts, and killed several of them on their walls. Last night we got mounted these two 42 pounders and another 18 pounder w$^{th}$ w$^{ch}$ shall ply them closely to-day, & w$^{th}$ the mortars & cannon at the other battery. The success at the West Gate has animated our men, and I hope they will chearfully execute any plan of operation that may be agreed upon. I am much pleas'd with the orders to y$^{r}$ squadron w$^{ch}$ you have been so good as to communicate to me; and in particular in regard to the ships keeping much to the eastward, w$^{ch}$ think of great consequence. You may be assured nothing in my power shall be wanting for the effectual and speedy accomplishm$^{t}$ of the great design we are engag'd in, w$^{ch}$ hope shall soon see a happy issue of. When Cap$^{t}$ Gayton arrives, pray the favour of you y$^{t}$ I may know it, and that he may lay off the mouth of the bay 'till I can send out a vessell to receive the powder for the army w$^{ch}$ he has on board.

Y$^{rs}$, &c. W. P.

The Hon$^{ble}$ Commodore WARREN, &c.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Maj. Service. For Lieut$^{t}$ General Pepperell, &c.*

SUPERB, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 19$^{th}$ May, 1745

SIR, — Yesterday Captain Fones had the good fortune to take a French brigg from S$^{t}$ John de Luz, laden with

Hosted by Google

wine, brandy, and provisions for Lewisbourg, which he carrys in with him to Chapeauxrouge Bay. Wee hear by her that four sail of men of warr, one of seventy-two guns, the other three of fifty-six, and three Company ships of thirty guns each, may be daily expected here, which makes me impatient for the Princess Mary and Hector to put us upon a parr with them, & that the Dauphin of France is married to the Infanta of Spain, & that the Prince of Conti carrys everything before him against the King of Sardinia. Captain Fones will give you an account of what is in the prize, and will spare you & the rest of the gentlemen anything you want out of her. As it will be very necessary now wee expect such a force from France to keep our ships out and together it will be of the utmost service to order the schooners & sloops to fill our water, and bring it out to us, most of the Collony cruizers being quite out of water & wood. You'l please to send directions to Captain Saunders in the Bay for that purpose. Three of the French brigg's men got ashore at the eastermost part of this island, but hope they wont be able to get into Lewisbourg. I cant conceive where Gayton and Smythers are. The schooners may bring water off in any cask, & the cruizers shall start it into their own. I long to hear how you go on ashore, & am, with great regard, S^r^,

Y^r^ most obed. hum. serv^t^.

P. WARREN.

P. S. Don Roderigo de Torres is arriv'd with three men of warr from the Havanna, with 10,000,000 pieces of eight on board.

L^t^ General PEPPERELL.

Two or three of the worst of the schooners to be made into fire vessells wou'd be of the greatest consequence if a superior force to us shou'd arrive. If you'l please to

Hosted by Google

order two or three, with a whale boat to each, I'll get them prepar'd for that purpose.*

Yrs. P. W.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP, May 20th, 1745.

Sr, — Yours of yesterday I recd this morning, and immediately ordered Sanders to send off four of the transports with wood & water, two of which, or all of them, to be improv'd for fire ships, if you think proper. Observe the information you have of a French fleet. Have just recd a letter from Capt Rous (coming this way), giving acot of your having met wth a large French ship, whose fate I impatiently wait to hear of. As it is probable she is one of that fleet, immagine that if she has escap'd you she will endeavour to join the others, wch hope will fall into your hands. I shall order some vessells to be fitted for fire ships in the harbour forthwith, and all the preparation possible to be made at the Royall Battery. We have since my last continued our fire on the enemy from the West Gate battery which has shattered the wall considerably, but we were so unfortunate last night as to split one of the 42 pounders. I am desirous of a general consultation as soon as possible, in order to determine a speedy and vigorous attack wth our united force. Our men sicken apace. Great numbers are now unfit for service.

Yrs, &c. W. P.

The Honble Commo WARREN.

---

* This paragraph is written on a separate slip of paper, and is attached by a wafer to the foregoing letter. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesties Service. To the Hon^ble Lieu^t Generall Pepperrell, Comand^r in Chief of the Forces att the Siege of Louisbourg.*

HON^BLE SIR, — I wrote you largely this morning, & now have yo^r favour of this date. I shall do all in my power to annoy any French ship or a fleet should they attempt to enter the harbour, which they doubtless will attempt if they are an overmatch for Cap^t Warren, who I hope will be soon able to give you a good account of his present engagements, as well as that of yesterday. All the guns we have or can mount are pointed to do execution on any ships entring the harbour, but we are so very poorly provided with gunners & between the fires of the Island Battery & town that without these usefull people, & a further quantity of cannon or other powder, shall make a very poor figure. We have only one gunner besides Cap^t Rhodes, & we ought to have at least two to each gun, & if you can furnish a (further) number I doubt not you'll order accordingly. The guns are all loaden & the new Union flagg flying att the top of the light house. The carpenters, being only two in number, went this morning to the camp on their vessells for some cloaths & tools, & promised to be here again without fail this evening. Pray order them to be forwarded; if it be possible to find stuff I shall sett them & such others as I have to the making them, but its impossible they should be done in season, so as to be mounted & coverd with a proper brest work before the fleet supposed to be near us, & now engaged with Comodore Warren's squadron, can reach this port, if they can be so happy as to escape him. The engineers should, if you think proper, be orderd to marke out the lines, &c^a, of the proposed new battery at the light house that Col^o Gorham's people may know where & how they are to worke.

Col^o Richmond sent to me just now for two barrells of

Hosted by Google

cannon powder which his messenger said they would make up into cartridges themselves, for that those sent from hence had not powder enough in them. The quantity I have lately orderd in each is 13 lb., which I find is sufficient to do execution from hence on the town, which is about four times as far as from the new battery thither. I hear they charged the 42 pounder that last burst with 18 lb. powder, & I believe it. I refused sending them barrells, being certain they would be in danger of a badd use being made of them. And for cartridges, as I have very little proper powder left, I shall also excuse sending (as I am to expect an attack on all sides) untill your possitive orders for the same. I shall gett as many cartridges as I can filld with 14 lb. each of cannon powder to be in readyness for ships entring here, which may be afterwards reduced a pound each if the emergency of firing at distant ships ceases, which expect soon to know.

Maj$^{r}$ Tidcomb lyes still this day as he did last night, & as my garrison is weak by reason of the draft of 195 men therefrom this morning, & by sickness, wounded men, &c$^{a}$, will it not be for the service to call in Tidcomb with a quantity of Col$^{o}$ Hale's regiment, or shall I remove Col$^{o}$ Gorham, who in case of a sudden & speedy attack can be of little consequence at the light house? I am, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ & obliged humb. ser$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 20 May, 1745, 2 o'clock, P.M.
Gen$^{ll}$ PEPPERRELL.

I want as well cartridge paper as gunpowder, having but two quire & half of y$^{e}$ former, and of the latter 20 barr$^{ls}$ & 20 cartridges of 13$^{lb}$ each, besides what is in the guns. The bar$^{s}$ are most of them fine powder. Pray lett me have all the cannon powder you can spare, & order the portions of powder y$^{t}$ are to be fired att the other batterys to be all putt up in cartridges, y$^{e}$ loading by ladles is most dangerous to the splitting the gunns.

Y$^{rs}$. S. W.

Hosted by Google

### JOHN ROUS * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To William Pepperill, Esq^r, Comm^dr of his Maj^ts Forces at Cape Breton.*

May the 20th, 1745.

HONO^BLE S^R, — I supose you have been inform^d by the prize that come in that thare is a fleet of mar^ct men and men of war expected dayley from France, and I have reason to believe I mett with one of them yesterday. She was a seventy gun ship, the Mermaid, and wee ingaged her from three o'clock till seven, and then the Como^dr come up with us and ingaged her very smartly for two hours, but it come on so foggy that I am afraid she got clear. It being night wee lost them. So I am returned to cruize of the harbour in hopes to prevent any of the enemyes geting in. From, S^r,

Y^r most hum^le s^t.

JOHN ROUS.

---

### SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SIR, — Three of your favours of yesterday I received last night. I am very sorry any persons should amuse your Hon^r with false pretences, as Col^o Gorham, it seems, does. His son & all y^e Captains of that regiment came to me last night (in order to reduce the French party on my send^g for them); they all say & in particular L^t Col^o Gorham, to whom I read your letter that the old gentleman had not any authority to give the information mention'd, that the woods were so badd & land so swampy that they had no thoughts of being any otherways active than the defensive. They saw the party by their fires yesterday morning, & also in the

* Capt. John Rous was commander of the Shirley in the expedition against Louisbourg, and also served in other naval operations in the provincial period. He is believed to have been born in Massachusetts, and died in England, April 3, 1760. See Appleton's Cyclopædia of Amer. Biog., vol. v. pp. 335, 336. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

evening, and as y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ is of opinion it may greatly tend to the public service, I did the last night settle a rout for 200 men from hence, inclusive of 60 of Col$^{o}$ Gorham's, who if they follow orders may, its probable, recover some or all of them, or render it impracticable for the enemy to return without falling into our hands. I have the better to effect this orderd 150 men more of Col$^{o}$ Gorham's to guard a pass leading down on the light house neck, by which if they return that way they'll undoubtedly fall into our hands. The morning has hitherto been wett & foggy, which has detaind the party till now they are about to march. The particular detach$^{ts}$ that compose the corps of 200 men I note at foot. The hundred men were orderd by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ from Col$^{o}$ Gorham's regiment to the new works two nights ago, so should any mischief attended their being drawn of I could not be answerable. They & most other of the regiments will form excuses to avoid duty, but as I am here pritty constant, I can judge of the weight of their pretentions. If Gorham's whole regiment are to be employed, or rather reserved, to watch the light house flagg, I hope they'll not complain of fatigues hereafter. They certainly incline to observe your recomendation for them all to keep together, & the officers to keep them so. I have deliverd them the new flagg orderd, which they had in their power to have hoisted sooner, as it was in their hands when they hoisted the old one, & I left it to their option.

Your Hon$^{r}$ is misinformed about the armourers being all here, also the two pair of bellows; of the former I have only three with Gorham, & one of them not well, and of the latter only one pair, the other pair was sent to the new works a Satturday night, & I hear the travelling forge is there at work. Gorman is lame with one knee, & desires to be excused for a day or two from going over; so I send in his stead one Beamis & Ball, who are



Hosted by Google

esteemd steady & capable; as for smiths they have doubtless a number in Col° Richmond's regiment, if not I can send some from hence.

I observe your recomending Col° Hale's regiment at the desire of the field officers from duty. I mett Maj^r Tidcomb on the spott proposed for the new battery proposed to be built, which will be attended with more labour than he expected when he first proposed; wherefore he is scheeming for another place, where he will, he says, have one erected in one night. This is on a hill & cant be carryed on under cover as the other may be. However, I have referrd him to M^r Campling to determine the best place, & hope your expectations may be answerd.

I am sorry for the loss of one of the finest 42 pounders. I find all the guns are in danger of going the same way by double shotting them, as was the case of this and the two last 18 pounders, which they fired last night, and as they give a great character of those two pieces the next attempt, I fear, will be trying of three shott in each, which they will increase untill they find their mistake, unless under better regulation than at present. I have assured Maj^r Tidcomb of any assistance he desires from hence, but if his (party or) regiment do their duty he may excuse any aid unless in halling the guns. They have not yet begun the work which you expected would have last night been compleated by them.

The cartridges sent from hence were orderd partly to Col° Richmond's house & partly to Col° Pitts, in one or the other of which hope they may be found if not already expended. The abominable carelessness of these people occasiond the loss of the two barr^ls of powder occasiond by their own fire, w^ch they own & we were sensible of at the juncture of the accident. From hence I have sent them two large hides to cover their powder, which with tollerable care will be effectuall. I have also this

Hosted by Google

morning sent them 12 large & 20 small cartridges; more will be ready against their sending; these went under the care of one Caswell, an officer. I have two 42 pounders fixed in their sledds. I've not a man can now be spared to hall either of them; would it not be necessary to have one transported to supply that defficiency in the new battery, and would it not also be necessary to send some artificers to make a new bedd for the great mortar? Materialls for it may be here found, & as the present practice is to fire that mortar without a platform I fear you'll soon have it useless or another repair which will take as much time as making a new one. I begg your thought hereof, & at your leisure lett me be favourd with an answer to my last. The guns of this fortress have been silent all day, & I shall incline to keep them so untill I know your pleasure. If the persons who proposd to make the new bedd can't do it, I will by your orders employ one that shall. I think no time should be lost by those undertakers. As to powder, Cap$^{t}$ Kinslow, by whom this goes, will I hope find some in the fleet. There must have certainly been great imbezellm$^{t}$ of this comodity. I remember to have heard of 200 gun cartridges found aboard one coaster partly filld. Please to order an enquiry what is become of them. I am impatiently waiting the event of yesterday's sea engagements, which pray lett y$^{r}$ Secretary notifie me of.

I just now hear Cap$^{t}$ Cobb & many of Col$^{o}$ Gorham's company are gone to the stores or y$^{r}$ camp for some pretince or other, by which fear shall be disappointed in the proposed scheem. However, my men shall march & I will make such an addition to the number first proposed as is possible. I am with all possible respect, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ most obl$^{d}$ hum$^{l}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. Waldo.

Royall Battery, 20$^{th}$ May, 1745, 11 o'clock, a. m.

Hosted by Google

I am told that the masters & crews of the transports in Gabberouge Bay will make a strong party & pursue y^e^ enemy in that quarter if you'll please to desire it.

Detached for y^e^ foraging scout from y^e^ Royall Battery.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dumaresq | 20 | Noble | 33 |
| Watts | 12 | Fogg | 20 |
| Richardson | 20 | Roads | 10 |
| Prescott | 25 | Kinslow | 25 |
| Hale | 6 | Stevens | 12 |
| Moody | 12 | | |
| | | | 100 |
| | 95 | | 95 |
| | | | 195 |
| | Col^o^ Gorham promised | | 60 |
| | | | 255 |

Gorham promised to guard y^e^ pass with further numb^r^ of 150.

Lieu^t^ Gen^ll^ PEPPERRELL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE^ SIR, — Your favour of yesterday I received the past evening, & wish I had' known your pleasure in answer to mine of the 19^th^ sooner, that I might have kept back the detachment which I exerted myself in forwarding; and that agreeable to your orders, which I have always taken no small pleasure in executing, & I shall be greatly concerned should not good consequences ensue. In this proceeding I had a just regard to the retaining all the guners & most handy men at the great guns should any part of the enemy escape Comodore Warren's squadron, which, as he can best deal with them for the reasons I have already offerd, hope will not be the case.

Hosted by Google

Before your letter came to hand I attended the purposed service of the new battery, & agreeing w^th^ Major Tidcomb that with great dispatch one might be easily erected, & a better cover to it than that first proposed, notwithstanding the situation as to the highth of the ground was not so eligible, we rather than loose further time agreed the spott, & a good number of men have been since employed, & I hope two 42 pounders will be mounted before sunrise to the no small mortification of the enemy & advantage of the army, which I hope will remove any uneasyness in you.

Your great desire to have if possible something done to intercept the Frenchmen landed on the light house side obliged me to weaken my own regim^t^ in the manner you are informed, and for the rest they have been at hard labour in halling guns & carriges & carrying shott & powder to the new battery, & will continue so untill daylight. The others that went out the morning last past hope to have return before noon, & not complain of fatigue too comon with some other regiments, & be ready for any service you may think proper to destine them in.

I am glad to hear the 22 pounders are to be removed, & that I have a good prospect of finding a capable man to make a new bedd for the mortar, of which I shall be at more certainty before noon. I understood Cap^t^ Pearson or some other imediately under your influence would have had ambition on this head, & had offerd their service, & had I not imagined my proposall on this head of consequence to the present important design I had not incerted myself therein, & if I have shewn too much zeal you'll pardon me.

I shall comport myself as to the fires necessary to be made on the enemy, & the present want of gunpowder, if possible to answer your expectation.

I congratulate you on the prize briggantine, & the

Hosted by Google

view I imagine I had of a large French ship the evening past following Comodore Warren to Gabbarouge Bay will I hope afford you much greater pleasure.

The four guns I mentiond were the four that point on the town; all the others towards the harbour were at the same time loaded as they had been severall days before, & a good look out constantly kept, that nothing, I hope, will pass us unnoticed.

This new battery will much insense the town & waist their amunition which you'll soon be sensible of. I have furnished it with 8 rounds of powder & ball, spunges, ramers, ladles, handspikes, &c[a], Major Tidcomb who I just now left in the works has been very diligent therein, & thô they are not so regular & well placed as if directed by an engineer will, I doubt not, answer one, if not more, good purposes. The spott they are at present to be employed in is an emminence a little westward of M. Martizant's.

I shall soon be able to lett yo[r] Hon[r] know what the Frenchman says on the sev[l] heads you mention; he thanks God he is here, & says the people of Louisbourg expected nothing else when he left it but to be taken; that no regular troops are expected from France. I am, Hon[ble] Sir,

Y[r] most obed[t] serv[t].

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 21° May, 1745, 3 o'clock in the morn[g]

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesties Service. To the Hon[ble] Lieu[t] Generall Pepperrell, Comander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in the Expedition against Louisbourg.*

HON[BLE] SIR, — Since I wrote this morning I have endeavoured to have the sattisfaction for y[r] Hon[r] from the French prisoner as you desired. He denys his haveing

Hosted by Google

said that the Indians took the sacrament that they would give no Englishman quarter, & says the Gov$^{r}$ would not countenance any such thing, but that they have priests of their own. As there is by their proceedings too much reason for this suggestion, and as they all act under com$^{s}$ from the Gov$^{r}$ of Louisbourg, he is accountable for their inhumanity & breach of faith.

The explosion on the day you landed, he says, was in the middle of the city, & says also that there was various talks about it in the city, & finally that it was perhapps the maggazine, which I believe you may depend it was, & that the number of the dead since our landing & of sick & wounded in the hospitall being 500 according to his acc$^{t}$ must be in no small measure occasiond by this accident.

I have the pleasure to inform you from the said prisoner's account w$^{ch}$ I hope & believe is true that the soldiery in the city are greatly dissatisfied & would give it up, often refuse their duty, that the inhabitants compell them thereto, that frequent duelling happens on this account, one of which last Sunday one of our people saw from one of the towers of this garrison. I apprehend the silence of the town this day is occasiond hereby, & that vigorous resolutions will be speedily taken for reduceing the enemy before any succours can arrive to them.

I car$^{d}$ over Cap$^{t}$ Rhodes, with Col$^{o}$ Noble & Gorham to view the guns yesterday evening at the light house side, & they report as follows, viz$^{t}$.

4 of 18 pounders fitt for service
2 of 9 . . . . . irregular
1 between 9 and 12. ditto
3 of 6 . . . . . .

The four first, for which we have, I apprehend, sizeable shott, may be of service if carriages, which will take some time, could be made. I have only one carpenter here at present, who is mending the plattform; would it not be best to send out for Bushes guns rather than make

U of M

Hosted by Google

carriages for these? but as the latter is your order I'll endeavour when the carpenters can be had, & other affairs of more absolute necessity does not prevent, to keep them employed in this service.

I have the two shallops ready to go out with y^e fish to Comodore Warren, but no proper persons to intrust the conduct thereof with. Please to favour me with your orders on this head.

I have since my last supplyed Maj^r Tidcomb with 11 rounds more of powder & shott. You know well my poverty in this respect to the former, and for the latter there remains now not quite 40 rounds in this garrison, so you'll please to order those brought from Boston to be landed, if not already done. I am now going to the bomb battery to view the large bedd, & have only to add that I am, Hon^ble Sir,

Y^r most obed^t serv^t.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 21° May (12 o'clock), 1745.

Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

P. S. I have since the forgoing some soldiers from Maj^r Tidcomb for shott. Pray lett me know how far I may go in supplys to his new battery. I shall not only send but call on him soon, & give caution not to fire two shott at a time. I shall now make up the number, with what deliverd before, 50 rounds of shott & the like quantity of powder if required, & shall lett the Major know I can go no further without orders from the Gen^ll, wherefore pray signifie your pleasure on this head. Hon^ble Sir,

Y^r obed^t serv^t.

S. WALDO.

All my large scout are returned, & have not mett with any of the hundred men from Louisbourg. They trackt about that number steering their course towards the back of your camp or Gabbarouge. As they have burnt all

Hosted by Google

the vessells they could meet with in their march & all along the shoar, as they say, it will be difficult for the enemy to escape. I hope they will be diligently followed. The scout have taken thirteen prisoners, of whom I send y^r Hon^r seven, the rest are behind; of the seven the villain of a doctor who caused our men to be murdered is one, & one an Irishman who willingly fell into our hands, he will speak for himself.

Gen^l PEPPERRELL.

P. S. The Irishman, who has enlisted in Cap^t Noble's company to help y^e vacancy, acquaints me of about one hundred men at Iguish that may be easily taken, haveing neither arms, amunition or provision. It may therefore, I apprehend, be adviseable to send, when other more generall affairs will admitt of it, to send one of our cruizing small vessells there, & this honest (I hope) Irishman will conduct them to the spott. I wish y^r Honour joy in Comodore Warren's success, & am Y^r Hon^r's

Most obed^t serv^t.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, May 21^o, 1745, one o'clock, P. M.

Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP, May 21^st, 1745.

S^R, — I have just receiv'd from you the agreeable news of your having taken the Vigilant, a French man of war of 64 guns, on w^ch heartily congratulate you, & w^ch I esteem a happy omen of our success against Louisbourg. As we have already manned Rous out of the transports, & there not being left more than four men in each vessell, they can be of no great security to prisoners, unless they are put in irons. How to secure all the prisoners I cannot say, with^t you will be pleas'd to order the Rhode Island ship or snow or Cap^t Snelling; some of them you may

Hosted by Google

order on board Smithers w$^{ch}$ he may carry w$^{th}$ him to Boston, as Gov$^{r}$ Shirley desires he may be sent to guard the coast of New Eng$^{d}$. If they are put in irons he may take a considerable number on board, as may the Rhode Island ship, snow, or Snelling. I will endeavour to do all in my power to assist in manning the ship. I this day rec$^{d}$ a letter from Cap$^{t}$ Cutter, the commandant at Canso, who informs me that on the 15$^{th}$ current two schooners w$^{ch}$ I sent out some time ago to fish discovered a large ship off Canso standing eastward with a small schooner in tow. You will be best able to judge whether it was the ship w$^{ch}$ you have taken or another. My positive orders to the fishing schooners w$^{ch}$ I sent out were, immediately to give you notice of any ships they might discover, w$^{ch}$ am surpriz'd they did not observe.

Y$^{rs}$, &c. W. P.

To the Commodore, &c.

---

THOMAS SANDERS * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CHAPPARU BAY, May 21, 1745.

HONERED SUR, — I have sent two sconers of to Cap$^{t}$ Warrin, laden with wood and water, and last night put thirty hhd$^{s}$ of water on board Cap$^{t}$ Tyng, which is all the cask we have, exept what is on board the sloops that yu orderd for fier ships, which have the value of fifte hhd$^{s}$ of water and sum wood on board each, and have sent them down to you for the whalle boats, for thar is non hear. Sur, all the wood at this place is got of. Sur, I waterd Cap$^{t}$ Tomson and Cap$^{t}$ Sneling and the Rod Island sloop out of the transports the day tha arived,

* Thomas Sanders, of Gloucester, Mass. He was born in 1704, and died October 24, 1774. He was for many years in the service of the Province as commander of a government vessel, and took a conspicuous part in the Louisbourg expedition. See Babson's Hist. of Gloucester, pp. 241, 242 ; Ancestry and Descendants of Sir Richard Saltonstall, p. 185.—EDS.

Hosted by Google

for the sea was so large that we culd not get any from the shor. I have sent Cap$^{t}$ Daget down with all the remains of the powder and ball that I can find in the flet. Remain

Yur Honer's humle & obident serv$^{t}$.

THO$^{s}$ SANDERS.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — I have your favour in answer to mine of three this morning, & am very glad that y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ has any pleasure in the late occurrences. I would most gladly add every thing in my power to contribute therto, & had it not been for the alarm from your camp & the appearance of an engagement from the neighbouring hills, I had carryd an artificer to have undertaken the bomb bedd this afternoon. I have orderd a sally to intercept the enemy in their retreat, headed by my Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$, which will keep me here till his return. He had with him about 165 brave fellows, who if it be possible will give you a good account of the enemy by to-morrow morning, & occasion your own camp to be more quiett hereafter.

In case of the entrance of any French men of war into the harbour I will endeavour to fitt the fire ships you order, but with submission I must begg leave to inform you that we have neither navigators, vessells, materialls, or workmen equall to such an enterprise, & that men of warr will not be so terrifyed at the approach of a deserted vessell on fire as the rockey light house clifts were. However, it shall be done at the time you order, if men to undertake the conduct of them afterw$^{ds}$ will run the risque of their necks.

I shall always keep some of our best men to be in readyness to man the guns, & when M$^{r}$ Brooks comes

Hosted by Google

shall be able to do it with more regularity & give you an account of the same as soon as possible.

My people, some of whom with their prissoners are now doubtless with you, are notwithstanding their march ready & fitt for service, & we shall be ready to afford Col° Gorham any assistance in our power on the occasion you recomend, or any other service for the publick good, in which hope shall not have a necessity of troubling you for further aids.

The ten barr^ls^ pistoll powder are received & shall observe the difference between the strength of it & cannon. I want cartridge paper & send a person on purpose for some quantity, which begg you'll favour me with, for that the want thereof may be fatall in charging our cannon, to want of which only I really think one or more of our guns' splitting is owing, besides there is great waiste, which our circumstances will not admit of, by the charging with ladles.

Yo^r^ orders about the Island Battery boats, &c^a^, I will endeavour to have executed, & as Gorham's men have most leisure & best acquainted with whale boats, I will first propose it to them, they excuseing themselves, will detach others less acquainted, but would y^r^ Hon^r^ be pleased to manifest to Col° Gorham or me your sentiments as to the one or other regiment's doing this duty, which by the distance of mine att this time, & the surprise its probable such an order may be to his, it will be of importance to the success of the design.

I thank you for your congratulation on y^e^ success of Comodore Warren. My ideas thereof yesterday were not dreams but occular demonstration. My repose for 5 or 6 nights past was so short as not to allow me that indulgence or of anything in my slumbers so pleasant. I hope & doubt not everything will end well and to the intire joy & sattisfaction of your Hon^r^ and all the friends of America's Brittish intrest. I wish you soon to see a

Hosted by Google

happy issue of the expedition, & am with respect & esteem, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ & obl$^{d}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 21° May, 1745, 5 o'clock, P. M.
Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, May 22, 1745.

SIR, — On Friday last I had the pleasure to receive your packet by Bennett, which has given me and the Council and your country the highest satisfaction in your conduct, w$^{ch}$, we hope, will soon compass the reduction of Louisburg itself. I doubt not but by this time his Maj$^{y's}$ ships, the Princess Mary, of 60 gunns, and Hector, of 40 gunns, have join'd the Commodore, w$^{ch}$ will greatly add to our naval force, and when the Island Battery is taken make it strong enough, I hope, to enter the harbour and destroy the batteries within it, especially if your eight gun battery should make a breach in the West Gate and adjacent works. I should think it would infallibly be over with the enemy upon the entrance of the first ship into the harbour, without the necessity of making a storm. But as I hear your battery is near $^{3}/_{4}$ of mile distant from the city, w$^{ch}$ is out of battering distance, I doubt it will not make a sufficient impression upon the enemy's works unless they are very weak indeed. I understand you have 42$^{lb}$ shott in abundance, left by the enemy, and should you want 22$^{lb}$ shott for your battery I sent 346 from the Castle in Gayton to supply the Commodore with, instead of 24$^{lb}$ shott, for his lower tier, w$^{ch}$, I hope, he will be able to spare upon your application to him, if you want 'em, as I have desir'd him. In the mean time I have sent you another 13 inch mortar, and a spare bed for your other large mortar, and

Hosted by Google

50 more barrells of powder. I scarce thought it possible for you to have transported your heavy artillery and rais'd your batteries so soon as you have. It must have been exceeding hard labour, and you must have been very industrious to compass it. I doubt not but your fire from the Royal Battery must have done great execution, otherwise you would have reserv'd some of that powder for other uses. We have 700 half barrells come in Adams, w^ch^ I shall secure, as also all other quantities of it that come in, to be ready for the service of the expedition. Scott is at last at work upon your large shells, w^ch^ I will send to you as soon as I can possibly. I have begun to make application for a reinforcement of men, and shall press for 'em in the strongest and most expeditious manner. You don't mention your sending any vessell express to England to apprize the Ministry of your being in possession of the Grande Battery. Whether you have done that or not, it will certainly be necessary if you take Louisburg instantly to dispatch by two of your cruizers expresses to the Duke of Newcastle and Lords of Admiralty with advice of it. I hear y^t^ Monsieur Duvivier is making strong sollicitations in France, and has obtain'd the promise of 2000 troops and four ships to attack Annapolis Royal. But I have the strongest reason to think by my advices from England y^t^ Brest is block'd up with a strong squadron of British ships, w^ch^ will keep the enemy both from distressing Annapolis Royal and relieving Louisburg. It is certain y^t^ 6 or 700 French and Indians from Canada are now at Menis near the garrison, and we have advice of 2 mortars and small arms for a number of men having been landed at Schiegnecto, and y^t^ the enemy have 12 officers, a surgeon, and an engineer, upon w^ch^ I have propos'd to Commodore Warren the sending of two of our cruizers to make the garrison a visit in order to deterr the inhabitants of Nova Scotia from revolting and joining w^th^ the enemy, w^ch^ I think is the least we can do

Hosted by Google

in point of prudence, and unless you are in great want of an engineer it is a pity to desire any from them. Indeed, should you take Louisburg it is absolutely necessary y$^{t}$ you should have one from 'em. Be pleas'd to let Col. Bradstreet know y$^{t}$ his brother has got a company, w$^{ch}$ he is now recruiting for, and will soon raise for Newfoundland. I am very glad y$^{t}$ you was so good as to make favourable mention of him in your letter to confront the villainous surmizes concerning him w$^{ch}$ are infinitely cruel.* I wish you would be as strong and particular in your next to me in favour of him as you can with justice. Brigadiers Waldo & Dwight, to whom pray give my particular service and thanks for their letters, have both of 'em been very full in his vindication. I would write to both of 'em and to Col. Bradstreet, but it is impossible for me to do it at present. The happy union between the Commodore and you gives me great satisfaction. Should your men know any of your schemes, as I presume they do, before they are put upon carrying 'em into execution?

You may depend upon every thing in my power for your support; and I doubt not of the same from home. Donahew now waits for this. He is to take your orders for the delivery of the mortar, powder, etc. If you don't want 'em, they had best be put on board, either the Hector or Tyng, as is most convenient. I am with the greatest truth and esteem, Sir,

Your most assur'd and faithfull friend and serv$^{t}$.

W. SHIRLEY.

Hon$^{ble}$ Lieuten$^{t}$ PEPPERILL.

* See Records of the Councils of War, *ante*, p. 19. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL WALDO TO SHUBAEL GORHAM.*

ROYALL BATTERY, 22d May, 1745.

SIR, — I find there will be imediate occasion for the whale boats, at furthest by to-morrow night, by wch time the repairs of every one of them, which I've already mentioned to you, must be effected, or if they are not already done, one moment's time must not hereafter be lost. Lett me know the exact number that can be depended on, also what number of your men will be ready & heartily willing for the attack of the Island Battery, who their Captains & other officers, & the number belonging to each company who will go (respectively as to officers & men) that I may accordingly govern myself in providing the rest. Lett me know, if possible, this evening, or by 11 o'clock this night; or if an hour after is necessary to you, I will be up & ready to attend it. I begg the utmost dispatch & your most speedy answer & am, Sr,

Yr most humb. servt.

S. WALDO.

Copy.

Colo GORHAM.

---

JOSIAH WILLARD† TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

DEAR SIR, — It is not for want of respect that I have not written to you hitherto, but I knew you would have trouble enough without my letters; and I have had so

---

* Col. Shubael Gorham was the son of Lieut. Col. John and Mary (Otis) Gorham, and was born in Barnstable, Mass., Sept. 2, 1686. He died at Louisbourg Feb. 20, 1745-6. He served in the Council of Massachusetts in 1740-43. See Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, pp. 56, 57. — EDS.

† Josiah Willard, son of Rev. Samuel Willard, of the Old South Church, Boston, was born May 1, 1681, graduated at Harvard College in 1698, and died Dec. 6, 1756. He was Secretary of the Province from June, 1717, till his death. See Hill's Hist. of the Old South Church, *passim*; Hist. Catalogue of the Old South Church, pp. 317, 318. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

full an employm$^{t}$ in those affairs which concern you & the expedition under your direction that I could hardly find time for the common offices & refreshm$^{ts}$ of life. I daily bless God for the signal appearances of His gracious providence towards you & the Province in general in the several stages of the important enterprize you are engaged in. But I cannot yet look upon it in such a situation as that the harness is now putting off. It would be well always to consider ourselves in the hands of God, & how easily He can blast our most hopeful expectations, even when our designs are at the very moment of their full accomplishment. And I doubt not but these are your sentiments, & that agreeably hereto you take all possible care to engage the gracious presence of God with you, & especially by discountenancing & suppressing all impiety & debauchery & encouraging vertue & religion among those under your charge.

I take this opportunity to render you my hearty thanks for your favour to my son-in-law M$^{r}$ Winslow, especially in assigning the care of subsisting the companies raised for us in the province of New Hampshire. And I persuade myself that his honesty & capacity for business will recommend him to your further favour. And if it should please God to deliver the place into y$^{rr}$ hand, I must intreat that you would put M$^{r}$ Winslow into such business there as you shall judge suitable for him. His circumstances in the world obliging him to enter upon a kind of new state of life; and I believe with your favour he may make such business there, thrô the help of his friends at Boston and Great Britain as will be as advantageous to him as any that can at present be thought of.

Please to give my kind respects to all my good friends among you. That the Divine Providence may crown all your laudable attempts for the good of your countrey, &



Hosted by Google

breaking the power of its enemies, with full success is the sincere desire & prayer of, dear Sir,

Your unfeigned friend & humble servant.

J. WILLARD.

BOSTON, May 22, 1745.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesties Service. To the Hon^ble Lieu^t Generall Pepperrell. Att the Camp before Louisbourg.*

HON^BLE SIR, — I have rec^d the six barr^ls powder you orderd; the new battery shall not fail of a supply as long as that or the ten barr^ls rec^d yesterday lasts. I have given out the whole in cartridges & shall continue so to do.

The affair of the bomb battery, which is certainly capable of doing great execution & giveing the enemy the greatest distress, I have long had at heart; & according to your leave & order went over thither this morning & took a view of all the batterys; at that of the bombs I saw M^r Reller, who told me their silence was for want of cannon powder, no other being suitable; and that no delay at such a chrysis as I take this to be should happen on that account I offerd him all I had, & brought with me some of his men, by whom sent him two barr^ls, which hope he will make a good use of, thô by a blast in that quarter which I lately discover'd from hence I fear some damage is done.

There is not from the service of our fusiliers any great annoyance by any guns pointed at the West Gate battery; the only impediment that greatly affects them is the bombs, which this battery was yesterday a great check too, having silenced one of them all y^e latter part of the day, and rendred the three new ambursiers useless for a time.

The last battery lying very near me is what their resentment seems to be chiefly pointed at, & they frequently vissitt the same with their shott & shells. I cant think that another gun therein is at present absolutely

Hosted by Google

necessary, as the two they have will burn more powder than can be spared them in the present circumstances of our amunition. By an ordinary computation they may fire with said two guns 18 barr$^{ls}$ ℔ day, but if your sentiments are different from time [mine?] I am ready, as well in this as all other occasions, to obey. These two guns carryd to the spott by our battery people should not, I think, excuse a whole regiment from duty, when scarce twenty men can ever be employd in exerciseing them. However, I submit & begg pardon.

I have as many carriages as good guns; the one crackt at the muzzell is, I think, not to be trusted. Our carpenters will finish the platforms this evening in this garrison, & unless more important affairs takes them of, I intend to employ them to-morrow in making carriages for the 18 pounder French cannon.

I am endeavouring to putt in execution your order about the langrage shott, to be fired at 10 & 12 o'clock this night, & if possible I will have a third fired at 11 o'clock. I dont perceive they make any attempt to repair that Gate. I doubt not the dissatisfaction between the inhabitants & soldiery runs high, but for a reason why we have no deserters I am at a loss.

The matter of the Island Battery, I have in the most pressing manner wrote Col$^{o}$ Gorham about it. Copy is herewith.

I observed a large ship from the westward to have joyned the Comodore, & a French small barque among the convoy I suppose another prize. I wish the gentle$^{n}$ gone aboard the Comodore may with him take the most vigorous resolutions, which hope will be accordingly executed. I will attend you in any comand, without which duty will not dispence the absence from home of, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir, Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ & obl$^{d}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 22$^{o}$ May, 1745, 6 o'clock, P. M.

Gen$^{ll}$ PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesties Service. To the Hon^ble Lieu^t Gen^ll Pepperrell, att the Camp before Louisbourg.*

HON^BLE SIR, — In order the more effectually to secure a suitable number of good men for the service of the night I have engaged Cap^t Dumaresq & Cap^t Rhodes to vissitt the other regiments & engage what men they can find that are suitable. I find by the proceedings of the Island Battery people they expect an attack there & are now building a fascine battery on the back of the island. I am, Hon^ble Sir,

Y^r most obed. hum. serv^t.

S. WALDO.

23 May, 1745. ROYALL BATTERY, one o'clock, P. M.

I will insist on one hundred men out of Hale's regim^t & write C. Richmond for 50 or 100 more. S. W.

I have insisted by my letter to Col^o Gorham on at least 100 men out of his regiment. Since writing the above I've y^r plan which shall endeavour vigorously to execute. M^r Shaw is the bearer hereof. I can't yet find Cap^t Hodge, shall enquire him out & send him if here.

Some of Col. [*torn*] men are in town, say y^r camp. Pray [*torn*] them. I have stopped him from going, on promising him an equall half of all the rum. I am going to the boats, & will spend the rest of y^e day & eveing in having all matters well prepared.

Col^o Noble is ready, & I have taken & shall still take all possible care to gett the boats in readyness & time all matters as proposed, & I hope all the regiments proposed will be as well pleased with him as mine are.

The word is King George, I suppose. Answer, — For ever. If otherwise, pray lett it be known to me.

Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

## PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

*On his Majesty's Service. Lieut^t General Pepperell, &c.*

SUPERB, the 23^d May, 1745.

SIR, — I have your favour of this date, with y^e plan of this night for attacking the Island Battery. Wee shall be ready on our parts with, I hope, upwards of 200 seamen in our boats. Inclosed I send you a list of the number of marrines in all the ships that you may send us as many men to supply their places. I will order Snelling and the Road Iland snow to gett ready to go to Boston with prisoners, but they cant take all, and I think I shoud take men out of Snelling to assist in manning the Vigilant. I beg you'l take the best care you can of my marrines, and I assure you I will do the same to y^e men you send in leu, which will make no addition to the expence of the Province; nor shall the victualing of any prisoners taken by y^e King's ships and sent in the Colony vessels be any expence to them. I am much

Y^rs.

P. WARREN.

---

## SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SIR, — Last night at half an hour after seven I rec^d a letter signed by M^r Secre^y Green adviseing your sentiments of the agreeableness of the season for the attacking the Royall Battery.† The night oweing to the moon & the northern lights was not so agreeable as may happen the ensuing one, and the appearance of small detachments of men without officers was much less pleasing, many of which only under the conduct (not influence) of a sarjeant & many others only centinells without any

* Apparently the whole of this letter is in the handwriting of Commodore Warren. — EDS.

† An obvious mistake for Island Battery. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

officer of any kind, & not a few of them noisy & in liquor. This matter should be undertaken & prosecuted with the utmost coolness; & if officers as well as men would appear therein, especially to head their men, good consequences might, I doubt not ensue, & the same men being putt under direction of strangers must create utmost confusion, all w^ch I submit to your own sentiments & giveing orders accordingly to officers, &c^a.

In the absence of Col^o Gorham I was last night attended by Maj^r Thatcher, who brought me a list of the companys & boats. The people who appear in this regiment willing on any account to engage herein are by the s^d Major's list fourteen, which with himself make fifteen. It seems they are discouraged from an apprehention that the enemy are apprised of the design & prepared for them. Col^o Hale's regiment many of them plead excuse from duty on account of the new battery. Severall men were detached from them last night contrary to their will, of which sort no doubt many may be found, but these are not the proper persons for this design. I fear that shall not be able to gett above 50, 60 or at most 100 men out of this regiment. I appointed them & all others that incline for this expedition to be with me at 11 or 12 o'clock this day with their officers, that they might choose their boats, fix their crews, paddles, &c^a; by Maj^r Thatcher's account 30 boats were in good order. I have order'd all the rest that are here to be fixed up, & sent ab^t 10 men of my regim^t who are acquainted with the buisness to join the Cape Codd carpenters herein. Col^o Gorham promised to be with me this morning & lett me know the full number he could procure. I wish his influence & activity therein answer the design of raising this regiment. Yo^r Hon^r must be sensible hereby that little dependance can be had on the above two regiments, & as my whole regiment are not, if their spirritts were better than their neighbours, equall in number to this occasion, nor is the force of this whole

Hosted by Google

battery so many in number as were originally intended for this design, wherefore y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ have$^{g}$ proposed the sending me such further assistance from your own or other camps as is necessary to compl/at the affair, I now apply accordingly, & desire you'll issue your comands, and that I may know whether stragling fellows, some 2, others 3, 4, & 7 out of a comp$^{a}$, should go on this design. I am firmly of opinion that such without any officers belonging to them will be a disservice. The pilotts also, none of whom except Cap$^{t}$ Hodge has appeared, must be here on the spott & in readyness. Cap$^{t}$ Card & his company, Eld$^{r}$ Harman & his, Cap$^{t}$ Terry & his 100 men, also the men who would have gone with Cap$^{t}$ Pierce, would be the most likely to be serviceable herein, but any companys you think well of may probably do as well. Col$^{o}$ Chãdler said if he went he could raise 100 men out of his regiment. As the intended attack is to be to-night I shall be impatient till I see the people here in an orderly manner, & fixed in their boats before night. You may please to comand 100 or 150 or all the men out of this garrison, which, notwithstanding the representations made to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ to the contrary, has done & daily do harder duty, & more of it, than any in the army. There has not any thing yet been undertaken or effected but they have been principall actors, especially in the laborious part, and its a great discouragement to officers who have served well to be reputed inactive, &c., not to say worse. People less active would raise their own reputation by traduceing their betters. Yo$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will, I hope, timely discover who are & who are not the most zealous & active in the publick service. The granado shells & the powd$^{r}$ canteens & match prepared ab$^{d}$ Cap$^{t}$ Rouse with all the granadeers will be necessary; the quantity of ladders w$^{ch}$ we have here will, I suppose, be sufficient. The least quantity of men I can think equall to this undertaking is 400, & if you would have the attempt go on with a less number

Hosted by Google

pray manifest it, and it shall att all hazards be undertaken. Pray lett me know whether I am absolutely to comand any of Col° Gorham's, or any others, to go on this expedition, as Mr Green writes. As to my haveing an opportunity of displaceing officers, I don't expect it, as they don't or won't appear. I am greatly surprised at Gorham's not coming to me according to my orders & his promise. However, the compleating the boats is going forward. This affair is of that importance & of the last consequence that I have orderd the bearer to attend yr answer, & I shall endeavour to execute your orders. As to the present spirrits of my own regimt you'll know in ye close hereof. I am, Honble Sir,

Yr obedt humb. servt.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 23d May, 1745.

Genll PEPPERRELL.

---

EDWARD WINSLOW * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honourable Wm Pepperill, Esqr, Generall of ye Army at Cape Britton.*

BOSTON, May 24th, 1745.

HONOURBLE SR, — I am enformed by my son Mr Wm Winslow of your great respects to him in appointing him comissary of the troops belonging to Hampshier in the pro. pay, for which I give your Honor my hearty thanks. I hope and believe he will behave in all dutifull regards to your Honor and all his superiour officers, and by his care recomend himself so that it may be introductory to farther favours when there may be oportunity for it. I want words to express the obligation I am under to your Honor for ye notice you have taken of him already. If

* Edward Winslow was born in Boston in 1669, married a daughter of Rev. Joshua Moody of the First Church, and was a prominent citizen of Boston, being Colonel of the regiment and Sheriff of the county. He had two sons at Louisbourg. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. xvii. p. 160. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

it should pleas God to prosper your undertaking, I am proun to think he will encline to tarrey there, provided he may have your Honour's favour for it. I dare engage for his fidelity. We are longing to hear of farther sucksess, and cant but be thankfull for what we hear from your army, &c. These with my most hearty wishes for your saifty and prosperity is y^e^ needfull from, S^r^, your Hono^r's^

Most obedient humble serv^t^.

EDWARD WINSLOW.

For the Hono^ble^ W^m^ PEPPERILL, Esq^r^.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, May 25, 1745.

SIR, — The inclos'd are copies of advices which I receiv'd yesterday in the afternoon from Annapolis Royal, to which I have to add that the inhabitants of Nova Scotia begin, as I suspected they soon would, openly to countenance and assist the enemy, who I hear are 8 or 900 in number, and have begun to make regular approaches to the garrison by breaking ground at the distance of about two muskets' shot from it, in full expectation of M^r^ Duvivier's arrival (no doubt) from France in a short time with troops and ships. It seems therefore absolutely necessary that they should have at least one of our twenty gun ships and arm'd vessells of less force sent 'em without loss of time for their countenance and protection, and to open a communication between the garrison and this Province, which is at present entirely block'd up. Tyng, I believe, would do best for the large ship and Donahew for the smaller arm'd vessell, if they are at hand to be sent, unless your circumstances are such at Cape Breton that you can safely spare a forty gun ship or Capt^n^ Gayton. But this must depend upon your circumstances there; only I beg that at least two of our cruizers may go to the garrison's

Hosted by Google

assistance without delay, if Gayton or another of the King's ships cannot be spared. I shall in the mean time endeavour to persuade Major Aldridge to send to their assistance the Canso troops, which are now reduc'd to about 43 effective men, in an arm'd vessell from hence sufficient to retake or destroy the sloop and schooner the enemy have taken. I am also in hourly expectation of the arrival here of 170 recruits from England, but am in pain for their expected storeship lest she should proceed directly to Annapolis Bason without convoy or first coming hither. I should have observ'd to you that the guns mention'd in Gov^r Mascarene's letter are only two three pounders and some swivels. However, it is necessary, if possible, that the vessells taken by the enemy, as also the guns, should be retaken or destroy'd at least.

In answer to the letters I sent to the governments of New England pressing for a reinforcement of men, I have receiv'd from Govern^r Wentworth that he will use his best endeavours with his new Assembly, which is to meet the 5th of next month; from Rhode Island Governour that he will use his with the Assembly of that Colony, which sits to-morrow; and from the Governour of Connecticut that the Assembly of that Colony have voted two companies of 100 men each, exclusive of commission officers, to be rais'd instantly; and as I have promis'd in order to induce 'em the more readily to raise men that I would take care that the troops should be convoy'd to Cape Breton, I have desir'd the Comodre to enable me to do it by instantly sending away to New London the Connecticut Colony sloop and one other of our cruizers besides Smethurst and Fletcher, whom I desir'd for the protection of our own coasts. I meet our own Assembly Thursday next.

I am assur'd that the 170 troops which I hourly expect from England under the command of Capt^n Winslow have orders to proceed directly to Boston, and there to take

Hosted by Google

their orders from me, and if I send 'em upon no other service, for 'em to proceed from hence to Annapolis Royal. If I find I can with any safety to the garrison send 'em to Cape Breton I will do it, but I shall be very tender of leaving that expos'd to any risque for the want of 'em. Since I begun this letter I am inform'd that 400 of the Nova Scotians enlisted at Schiegneto and Menis in the enemy's service, and have been training all this winter under officers from Canada. It grieves me much that I have it not in my power to send a party of 500 men forthwith to Menis, and burn Grand Pré, their chief town, and open all their sluices, and lay their country waste at the back of their camp, which might be done with such a number in a night's time. But if it pleases God that we succeed at Cape Breton, I doubt not but we shall settle Nova Scotia upon a better foot for the future.

Three parts in four of the men which come up with the small prizes are lost here by scattering up and down, and neglecting to return, which creates a great deal of trouble as well as loss. It might therefore be as well for the future to keep your very small prizes at Canso 'till we can better spare the men that are sent up in 'em from the service, the loss of whom is of more consequence than these little prizes after the charge of condemnation is deducted. I must recommend Interpreter Bean's son of George's and an Indian which comes with him to your favour. The Indian is, I am assur'd, of some note in the Penobscot tribe, as he is related to the sachem, and is a man of interest among 'em. He is a voluntier in his Majesty's service under my protection. Your distinguishing him properly and kindness to him may be a means of engaging more of his tribe to follow his example. I am, Sir,

Your faithful friend and humble servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

Lieut. Gen[l] PEPPERILL.

Hosted by Google

GENERAL ORDERS OF COMMODORE WARREN.

By Peter Warren, Esq$^{r}$, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's ships and vessells employ'd & to be employ'd in North America to the northward of Carolina.

Whereas it has been agreed upon, at a consultation of sea officers held on board his Majesty's ship Superbe, the 25 May, 1745, to go into Lewisbourg harbour in order to attack the town with all his Majesty's ships of warr and Collony cruizers, if the General will put sixteen hundred men on board, six hundred of them for the Vigilant, the rest to be distributed among his Majesty's ships, and that all the transports, schooners, and other vessells in the pay of the government of New England go into the N. E$^{t}$ Harbour at the same time.

You are therefore hereby required and directed when I shall hoist a Dutch ensign at my mizen topmast head to gett your ship clear & ready in every respect to go into the harbour with me and all the ships, in the following order of battle, viz$^{t}$.

The Hector to lead
Vigilant
Eltham
Superbe
Princess Mary
Mermaid
Launceston
Bien Aime
Mullinox
Cæsar
Boston Packett.

The Fame, the Shirley, & the Massachusetts to keep on the offside, abreast of the three ships that lead, till the Hector is anchor'd, then the Fame who is to lead the Shirley & Massachusetts is to stretch so farr ahead as to leave room for the Shirley and Massachusetts to anchor

Hosted by Google

between her and the Hector, the Massachusetts to be next to the Hector, and the Shirley next to her.

You are before you go in to put all your booms, such as spare topmasts and yards, on board some of the transports, and all your boats with their oars and rudders, except one yawl, which you are to keep on the off side from the enemy, and to barrocade your ship in the best manner to save your men from the enemy's small shott, and as a great deal depends upon good management in bringing the ships to anchor without hurry or confusion, I propose to go in with a fore and mizen topsail, and have harbour leechlines to them, in order to their being hawld up snugg when at an anchor, and have every other sail furl'd before we gett in gun shott of the enemy. I wou'd have every ship have both his bowers ready to let go, but to have his stream cable out of the gunroom port bent to the ring of his best bower as a spring, and stopp'd at about half a cable, to which you are to vere your best bower cable, as 'tis propos'd to ride with our sterns towards the entrance of the harbour to prevent being rak'd by the enemy in winding, and every ship is to carry a jack at the mizen peek, and to haul it down the instant she lets go her anchor that the ships astern of her may do the same. When you get into the entrance of the harbour it will be proper to let your anchor hang a cockbill in the stoppers, by which means it will be the readyer to let go, and you are to take care not to let your anchor go in shoal water for fear of bilging your ship upon it. If it shou'd by any means happen that you shou'd find to little water, you are when you let go your anchor to shear your ship clear of it if possible.

I think the best distance wee can keep from each other in going in will be about that of a cable and a half, but when in and anchor'd to vere so much cable that the flying jibb boom of one ship be over the tafferel of the other that lead her. No ship is to fire a shott till she is fairly

Hosted by Google

anchor'd, then every such ship, finding the smoak of their guns will not be a prejudice to the rest, is to use their endeavour to annoy the enemy in every shape they can, taking care to fire deliberately, and not with hurry or noise.

When any ship shall hoist an ensign at her mizen peek, then her boats are to go immediately from the transports they may be on board of to her. And as the Tarter and Defence, Collony arm'd sloops, are to be in the N. E$^{t}$ Harbour with the transports, they are to keep their boats ready, with hawsers or small cables and anchors of their own, or of any of the transports, in them and to send them to any ship that shall hoist her ensign at the mizen peek, and when I hoist a Dutch ensign at the mizen peek in the day, or three lights one over another in the night, all the whale boats with the ladders and all the boats belonging to the King's ships, Collony cruizers, transports, & vessells of every kind that are in the N. E$^{t}$ Harbour are to come on board me immediately on the off side from the enemy, mann'd and arm'd, with every soul and those belonging to the Tarter and Defence, Collony sloops of warr.

All the Collony cruizers and transports, &ca., are hereby strictly order'd to follow my directions herein and in every other shape I shall order, upon pain of being punish'd by martial law, to which they are liable, and any of them that shall not go into the N. E$^{t}$ Harbour of Lewisbourg when I go to attack the town with the ships shall be deem'd as cowards and traytors to their country and as such be punish'd with death, unless they shall have orders from me, the General, or some other person authoriz'd by him or me, to perform some other service, in which case they shall have an equal right with all the people that go in with us to the plunder of the town of Lewisbourg.

In case any ship shall be in danger of sinking by the

Hosted by Google

enemy's shot, they are to hawl on shore on the side of the Grand Battery, and use all their endeavours to save their powder, ammunition, and arms of all kinds and their provisions.

Every ship having her stream anchor, and a good hawser bent to it, hanging over her tafferel may be of great use.

All other necessary preparations, as circumstances may vary, are left to the discretion of the officer commanding each ship.

All the ships of warr and Collony cruizers to have one third of their number of men ready to land, properly arm'd, when I shall order boats for them.

If the ships going in judge that the smoke of their guns will not put them in confusion nor darken the entrance (which I believe it wont if the wind be to the northward of the E$^{t}$) then in that case every ship may fire a broadside in passing at the Island Battery, taking care that the people quarter'd at the anchors, cables, and sails do not, by any means, leave that service, and proper officers are to be directed to see those people plac'd.

Every officer or private man who shall distinguish himself upon this occasion shall be rewarded by preferment, or otherwise, as they shall deserve.

P. WARREN.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON$^{BLE}$ SIR, — According to your comands I this morning sent out a scout of 160 men under Cap$^{t}$ James Noble, whose orders were to go to M. Duvivier's farm at Mera, in order to secure the Frenchmen there & recover the English prisoners, & have$^{g}$ since I saw y$^{r}$ Honor the last evening a tollerable good account from the captive you were pleased to send over to me of a probability of recovering the Manchester boy (one Lee) who was the only

Hosted by Google

person not murtherd out of a schooner's crew, I orderd the scout to make their progress accordingly & to secure wha[t] French familys there was in the village where this boy is, & in their march to take effectuall care to drive all the live stock, consisting of black cattle & sheep, either to your Honour's camp or to this fortress, and to burn & destroy all shallops & other vessells they might meet with in the severall coves or harbours to prevent the usuall supply of fish & other provisions going to the besieged, and I am in hopes if the French boy who is with y^e scout is faithfull to give your Hon^r a good account of their proceedings.

I have also been over to the light house side, where have found a very convenient place for erecting a fine battery to the seaward, which may mount 20 or 30 guns, & greatly annoy if not effectually prevent the entry of any ships into this harbour, if proper cannon can be found or spared for this purpose, and a flank or bastion to y^e said battery may be made that will mount 4 or 5 guns that will rainge the Island Battery, & greatly annoy them in the fires they make against us, but as the effecting this battery will be a work of some time & y^e approaches thereto are greatly exposed to the enemy's fire, I have determined as Col^o Gorham's regiment have leisure enough that they this evening & the ensuing night thrô up another about northwest of y^e light house (that first proposed being on the southeast thereof) which will greatly annoy the Island Battery, being the best situated in my poor apprehention for that purpose; and as I have enjoyned Col^o Gorham to proceed therein this night, and their works will doubtless be discoverd by the enemy in the morning they may enduce the enemy to think there is no hazard of executing y^e proposed surprise by our boats, &c^a, in the night, which from the view this day taken of it may be easily & very securely effected, — I mean with loss of few or no men. Sh^d this intended

Hosted by Google

attack go on, I submit it to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ whether it would not be best early in the evening before such attack to order the approach of a number of troops, ladders, &c$^{a}$, towards the West Gate on the north part of the town walls, which may occasion the calling in some aids from y$^{e}$ Island.

The French gentlẽ, who is here a prisoner gives me very sattisfactory accounts of the execution done by y$^{e}$ cannon frõ this battery against the enemy. He affirms that one shott of ours killed & wounded fourteen men. Other feats you have already heard of, that could this battery be supplyed with a proper quantity of amunition and a brisk fire be made to-morrow from hence, as well as the two gun West Gate & bomb battery, it would greatly distress the inhabitants to whom only its owing that the city holds out so long a siege. My powder in order to silence the enemy's bombs is now quite exhausted, but as I doubt not of a supply hereof to-morrow morning, if not this evening, from the hundred barr$^{ls}$ your Hon$^{r}$ orderd yesterday from the Vigilant prise. My people want twine or thread to make cartridges, or glew to mix with flour for paiste to answer the same service, & there not being to my knowledge a proper officer to apply to for this service I doubt not you'll excuse my mentioning it to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$.

On the light house side are already haled out of y$^{e}$ water 21 cannon of different bores, the largest being an eighteen pounder; there are about 11 or 12 more in the water w$^{ch}$ appear to be much larger, & I think some of them may be 32 pounders, but as no shott can be found in any of our stores suitable for them I fear it will be some time before we can make use thereof, should they be found serviceable. Gorman, the armourer, has been at work cleansing the guns, & I proposed before they are haled to have them proved. The carpenters comp$^{a}$ go on slowly in making carriages for the 18 pounders. My



Hosted by Google

carpenters have been employed this whole day in repairing the whale boats which y$^{r}$ Secretary in his letter just this moment deliverd me gives me to understand there may be occasion for this night. I wish success to the design which had it been accompanyd with a more regular appearance would have given me greater sattisfaction. I hope, however, should they proceed God will grant them success. The adventurers seem to be impatient in all appearance for some action. The absence of almost all my well men will prevent my sustaining them in the attack should it be found necessary. Should their numbers come short of the one proposed by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, I'le endeavour to detain them here till Monday evening, when doubtless additions of people of more consequence than these appear to be will be made to them. I am, with much respect, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir,

Yo$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ & most obl$^{d}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

I want shott of 42$^{lbs}$, which pray order when the Boston ones are landed.

ROYALL BATTERY, 26 May, 1745, 7 o'clock in y$^{e}$ even$^{g}$.

I have wrote a line to Cap$^{t}$ Brooks & Lieu$^{t}$ Morgan to tell them the attempt against the Island Battery is proposed by many adventurers to be caryed on this evening, & not on the morrow, & desire they'll, if possible, be in readyness to joyn, & if all agree on a chief I shall follow orders in appointing one accordingly.

S. W.

The Hon$^{ble}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CANSO, May 26, 1745.

HON^D SIR, — I wrote y^r Hon^r by Cap^t Hammond the 19^th inst., that we had but 90 flints for 90 men on this island, except those in our firelocks, nor more than 3 ℔ weight of musquet bullets & those chiefly too small for our pieces, nor any swan shott; & beg leave also to inform y^r Hon^r that we have but a fortnight's provision, it being y^r Hon^r's order that I should stop out of the store vessells but one month's allowance, it being a fortnight since I received the last stores by Cap^t Bradford; & Cap^t Beckett says he is reduced to the same short allowance of provisions. Therefore, pray that y^r Hon^r would please to order us both a sufficient supply of provisions, having no vessell in the harbour but his fit to put to sea on any emergence, & he being unwilling to tarry longer without provisions; & that y^r Hon^r would please to order me a supply of ammunition; & I am the more earnest in my request because Cap^t Beckett from the Isle of Madam, last Wednesday, bro't advice that two Frenchmen of Cape Breton had been to Quebec since the arrival of y^e English in these parts, & that a thousand French & Indians were ready to embark for Cape Breton, by way of y^e Gut of Canso; & Cap^t Newmarch, in seven days from Annapolis Harbour, informs that on Sunday last, passing from the Bason towards the fort, he was attacked by eleven large French canoos full of Indians, not less than eighteen in a canoo, who obliged him to put about & return, & that there was a French sixty gun ship lately in at Liscomb's Harbour. And y^r Hon. knows my compliment of men is small, their labour great, & their duty hard, & that nothing is more discouraging to soldiers than shortness of provisions & ammunition, especially in so remote a situation as I am placed in.

Hosted by Google

On the 23d inst. Capt Smith bro't yr Honrs letter of the 21st inst., by whom I had the agreeable news that Commodore Warren had taken the large French ship mentioned in yr Honrs letter, which I hope will prove ye same that came out of Liscomb's Harbour, & an earnest of yr Honr being in a short time master of ye harbour & city of Louisbourg. Ever since these canon were mounted, I have kept as many of them as I could pointed against the harbour's mouth, & have them in as good order as the shortness of our stock of ammunition will allow of, having none but common shott for them, except one box of grape. Yr Honr is pleased to direct me that none of our people should go from the island, which I shall punctually observe, but must begg leave to represent to yr Honr that, unless I have some vessell with a sufficient number of people allowed to get a quantity of ranging timber, these works must cease, there being but one barrack erected in the square, which when finished will be sufficient for one company only and a store room, & the other company will be oblig'd to lodge without the garrison 'till timber can be procured for that purpose, there being nothing on the island but a few short pickets of six or seven feet long, neither fit to build barracks, nor to inclose the square withal, & yr Honr will easily conceive so small a number of men lodged in many apartments, & fatigued with labour as these troops have been since I came to this place, must be very much exposed in the night season, notwithstanding the greatest vigilance of the officers. I am therefore obliged in justice to myself & the troops posted here to repeat my request for more assistance in procuring the materials necessary to make this place in some measure defensible. For altho' I think I should not have been backward to have headed my company, had yr Honr tho't fit, in any attack that has been proposed, the Royal Battery & Island Battery not excepted, or to take any chance with them in any part of

Hosted by Google

these woods, yet I can't be contented to be fixed on this island with the small number of troops I have, unless I can have provided for me, or have the liberty of providing for myself, materials sufficient to make it defensible, & I doubt not y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will think there is some reason for my uneasiness, if y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will please to consider that by means of the French prisoners placed here, & the small distance we lye from the main, it is most probable the defenceless circumstances of the place are fully known to the Indians as well as French in the neighbourhood, & I can assign no reason why they have not attacked us already, unless that they are upon greater enterprizes in other places. Cap$^{t}$ Beckett in his last cruise landed on the island of Magdalen, & burnt eleven houses, but the people either discrying him at a distance, or having previous notice, had striped the place of all but some doggs & a few religious trinketts, which he bro't away, & got a few cattle at y$^{e}$ isle of Madam, as he returned, & Francis Sambrieux bro't with him his other son. But his wife's parents, he says, would not come with him, but purpose to come in a boat with some other people in a few days. Cap$^{t}$ Beckett purposes to go to Santa Spirit to burn the place; but I can't think it safe for this place that he should be long absent, unless some other vessell were stationed here. I begg leave to remind y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ of y$^{e}$ large quantity of cord wood on the island of Madam & other places round this Bay, which by the assistance of one or two transports under a proper convoy might be bro't to this place, where it would be of service to the army or to this garrison in case it be continued, and by the fires we have lately observed that way is in danger of being burnt, if not part of it already consumed. I am, y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$

Most dutiful & obliged hum. serv$^{t}$.

AMMI R. CUTTER.

To Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

PAUL MASCARENE* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

S^R, — I acquainted Governour Shirley about three weeks ago with a party of French & Indians from Canada, who with the Indians of this Province made a body of seven hundred men, being within a little more than a day's march from this fort, who accordingly a few days after came, & in the night surpriz'd seven of our men who, contrary to my orders, had been left in an island a league from the garrison, where in the day-time they were cutting timber for the repairs of the fort. The enemy came soon after about our works, firing after the Indian manner, and try'd their fire-arrows for several nights at the wooden block-houses & buildings which are dispos'd about the fort, but without any great success. The greatest mischief they did us was the taking of two schooners coming from Boston with private stores. An express from Lewisbourg, which, according to the information I have, must have left that place the 1^st or second instant, came to call them off, to go, as it is suppos'd, to the assistance of Cape Breton. The commander of that party, Mons^r Marin, had orders to stay at Chignicto, at the upper part of our Bay, 'till the arrival of the force expected from France for the attack of this place, but being overforward he came down & thereby has considerably disappointed those who sent for him, who believ'd him still at Chignicto, & therefore much nearer to them, & will I hope arrive too late for their assistance. He may either try an attack on Canso, or by landing in canoes on

* Paul Mascarene was born in France, of a French family, in 1684. At an early age he went to Geneva and afterward to England, where he was naturalized in 1706. In 1708, he entered the military service, and served with distinction in several campaigns. In 1740 he was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Annapolis and administered the government until 1749. In 1758 he was made a Major General in the English army. He died in Boston Jan. 22, 1760. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xxxvi. pp. 406, 407; Coll. of Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pp. 22–24. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

the back of Cape Breton fall on some of the quarters of the besiegers. I was preparing an express to advise you of it, but at the instance of Governour Shirley for an engineer, which I should have answer'd before had it not been for a particular limitation the Governour had himself prescrib'd and perhaps forgott, Mr Bastide offering himself to go in a vessel keept in the ordnance employ, I heartily gave my approbation to it, & orderd him the attendance & stores he demanded, being well pleas'd this place could contribute some part to the carrying on so considerable a service. Our harbour will be quite defencless & lyable to the insult of the meanest privateer. I must referr you to Engineer Bastide, who is well acquainted with the state of this place, & the nature of its inhabitants, as I am loath to detain him a moment, & therefore cannot enter into particulars. I am, with great esteem, Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient servant.

ANNAPOLIS ROYALL, 27th May, 1745. P. MASCARENE.

Hon^ble General PEPPEREL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SIR, — In complyance with your comands of yesterday I was ready to afford the Island Battery adventurers all the assistance they required, & furnished them accordingly with many necessarys. I am heartily sorry the event is according to my fears, which were founded on the precipitancy & irregularly of the assailants. The number that embarked for this design must be very little less than four hundred. I am sensible from what I saw at the begining of the attack that the greater part thereof never intended to land.

The scout sent out yesterday is returned with 7 men & one woman prisoners; the two English captives which

Hosted by Google

was part of their charge to take care of were conveyed by M. Beaubassan a few days ago for Louisbourg. I apprehend there is a probability of recovering them & two shallops sent by that gentlẽ, about which I shall give Col° Gorham an imediate charge. Inclosed is copy of my letter to him of last night that he should endeavour to sustain our men in their entry into the Island Battery.

I have an account brought me that the French this morning murtherd some of our men that fell into their hands at the Island Battery; if this be fully proved you'll doubtless do yourself justice by demanding the criminells of the French Gov^r, or executing a proper number of the French king's subjects.

I have only to add that I am going to the light house with Cap^t M^cDonneld & that Cap^t Durrell is sounding the channel, & to assure you I am, Hon^ble Sir,

Y^r most obed^t & obliged humb. serv^t.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 27 May, 1745.

I have not two rounds of powder, & not any number of men that are able to bring any here. The silence of all our batterys after the misfortune of last night is very prejudiciall to our intrests. I humbly apprehend we ought rather to have doubled our zeal y^s way. I informed y^r Hon^r some time ago of the necessity of a good party at the West Gate. Y^e French will certainly take courage from the last night's event, & if they sally, which I every morning as duly as it arrives expect to hear of, they'll cutt off all that party & spike up y^r guns & mortars, which will be very inglorious, as well as injurious, to us. Cap^t M^cDonald thinks there is the utmost danger hereof.

Gen^ll PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 30th May, 1745.

SIR, — I receiv'd your favour of the 28th instant last night by Capts Durell & Macdonald, who I sent to conferr with you, and am glad you intend to come off, with a number of your Council, to consider what can be done towards the reduction of Lewisbourg. I will give you the first opportunity of clear weather, and will call, if possible, all my captains together to be present, and give their opinions. I believe you find it has been represented much weaker then it really is. If it is practicable to mount the breach you mention to have made near the West Gate, I presume that will be your next step.

I am very sorry for the miscarriage and loss of men in the attempt on the Island Battery. There was as great a surff the night it was undertaken as I have known here, and I desired Captain Durell to acquaint you, if you wou'd lend us your whale boats wee wou'd attempt it from the ships the first favourable opportunity, thô I must own I think wee ought not to unmann them upon any account, as a sea force of the enemy may be daily expected, whom wee ought to be in a condition to receive.

I am much concern'd at the sickness in your camp, and wee have our share of it in our ships, and fear it will increase.

Capts Durell and Macdonald tells me a battery may be made near the light house that will annoy the island one very much, and recommend it as one of the greatest consequence.

You will please to send any vessells you think proper to Anapolis for the mortar, &ca., you mention, or where else you please.

I wrote to you for your opinion about sending Snelling, the Road Island ship and snow to Boston with prisoners, but have not had any answer. I propose to send Captain

Hosted by Google

Gayton at the same time, and they will be able to take all those that belong'd to the Vigilant.

I am inform'd you have no powder left; it is luckey wee had any to supply you. I am told you have an Irish boy, lately taken, that lived in the town; if you send him off to me, I will endeavour to pick something out of him.

You may be assur'd, my good Sir, of all the assistance that wee can give with our ships in every shape.

Captain Macdonald informs me that many of the arms belonging to your men are very bad, and as there are some chests of musquets in the prize, if you approve of it I'll perswade the captors to let you have them at a moderate price.

I wish the stores were not at such a distance from the batterys, which greatly hinders their firing so brisk upon the enemy as they otherwise might.

I have not heard but a few guns fired from any of your batterys this twenty-four hours. I am, Sir,

Y^r most obedient, humble serv^t.

P. WARREN.

L^t General PEPPERELL, &c.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SIR, — On my arrivall at this fortress last evening, about 7 o'clock, I found Col^o Gorham & Col^o Hale's party had returned from y^e scout they sett out upon three days ago under Col^o Noble, & brought with them one prison^r & advice that Col^o Noble had taken another, & was also coming in. Att about eleven Col^o Noble returned w^th that part of the scout which were drawn out of this garrison, & with him brought six soldiers of Beaubassin's party, which by examining the prisoners yo^r Hon^r will have the sattisfaction of finding they are not only routed, but in great measure destroyed, and would you be pleased to order a good hunt-

Hosted by Google

ing scout to go to Mira where Beaubassin is, & wounded in the legg, as some of the prisoners say, if he has not made his escape into Louisbourg by water, w^ch^ we hear he made severall attempts towards; & Gorham's men saw a shallop the night before last come round the light house point. However this may be, there remaines a considerable number of his men, either French or Indians, in the woods, & unarmed as well as scant of provissions, that I humbly am of opinion it will be of no small importance to have a further scout sent out, w^ch^ will not only, I flatter myself, prevent those people's rallying again or joyning any other party, but may deter the Indians now on the main from coming over to this island, & occasion those who do not fall into our hands to quitt this island forthwith, that y^r^ camp may be safe & easy, and the enemy (who last night burnt all their houses without the N^o^ East Gate) be disappointed of any recruits from the continent, w^ch^ they have, y^r^ Hon^r^ is sensible, been labouring for. Col^o^ Noble's party brought in also three women, which I shall keep for y^r^ further orders. Our men left in the woods severall of the enemy wounded, and the prisoners inform that in this circumstance & dead is forty of their men, being part of the consequence of Col^o^ Noble's meeting them. As you'll be able to gather every intelligence by examination of the prisoners that I can further offer, I shall only add that the severall works here in hand are carrying on, and I have wrote Col^o^ Gorham by no means to loose this night for the effecting his battery. The circular battery near the West Gate is very much racked by the cannon of the two-gun battery, that there may soon be a large space for entry at & near the West Gate. I am, Hon^ble^ Sir,

Y^r^ most obed^t^ humb. serv^t^.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 31^o^ May, 1745.

General PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 31st of May, 1745.

SIR, — Captain MacDonald is of oppinion that the marines wou'd be of great service on shore, is ready and willing to command them, as is every other officer of them under his command, and as I wou'd do all in my power to contribute to the success of his Majesty's arms, they shall be landed from all the ships when you will please to send an equal number of your men on board the ships in their stead to keep the ships, who are now sickly, in a condition to attack any naval force of the enemy that may come here; and as the Vigilant will very soon be ready to joyn me, I hope you will please to order men from the camp and transports to man her, and then if it is thought practicable or adviseable for all the ships & Collony cruizers to go into the harbour and attack the town and batterys, the sooner it is determined upon the better, for you see the foggs are sett in to such a degree that I can have very little communication with you, nor even with the squadron.

I think the disposition for attacking the town with the ships, if it shall be thought practicable, shou'd be made while the Vigilant is fitting that no time be lost.

We are of oppinion that the battery at the light house shou'd be carryed on as soon as possible to annoy the Island Battery, Captain Durell informing me, it will be of infinite service, as it will greatly facilitate the entrance of the ships into the harbour.

As you see the foggs render it impossible to have a frequent communication with you, you, Sir, & your Council might send us off your oppinions, and let us at once know what number of men you will assist us with, if we go into the harbour with the ships, as proposed by the

Hosted by Google

plan sent you, dated the 25th instant. If you had agreed to that, the disposition wou'd have been made, and the men from you embark'd the instant the Vigilant cou'd have been ready, and as by our plan near three hundred of our marines wou'd have been joynd to your troops the number that we shou'd have been reinforced by you wou'd only have been 1300 men, which number we proposed to land when proper with a number of our seamen, and the whale boats were to come on board of us with ye ladders and all the boats of the ships of warr, Collony cruizers, and transports from the N. East Harbour, to make up as large a body as we cou'd.

Herewith I send you the disposition I intended to make for the execution of our plan, if it had been agreed to, and hope as the Vigilant is not ready, tis not yet too late, if you yourselves think it practicable and adviseable to go into the harbour with the naval force we now have, for this shou'd be maturely agreed on for my justification, let the consequences be what they will.

If the guns are to be landed from Bush for the battery at the light house, it ought to be considered whether it will be most convenient to carry them from the inside or outside of the harbour to the battery. If from the inside, then I think they had better land them in shallops in the night, two or three at a time, who may go in without interruption. Collonel Gorum, who, I am told, is at the light house, will be the best judge of this. If you please to send to him there, as he shall judge, you can act properly with Bush; and if I can give any assistance in landing them, you'll let me know, and I will readily do it. The carriages and every thing belonging to them shou'd be landed at the same time.

I was glad to hear our people fire very briskly at the facine battery this morning.

I was at anchor within two miles of your camp in hopes of seeing you to-day, but the fogg, which gave us a glare

Hosted by Google

of about an hour, came on so thick that I soon despair'd of that pleasure. I am, with esteem, Sir,

Your most obed$^{t}$ serv$^{t}$.

P. WARREN.

Lieu$^{t}$ General PEPERELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PAUL MASCARENE.

P Cap$^{t}$ Rous. CAMP, June 2$^{d}$, 1745.

S$^{R}$, — I take this opportunity by Cap$^{t}$ Rous, whom Commodore Warren dispatches to know the state of Annapolis, to acquaint you that I have been encampt with an army from N. E. under my command before Louisbourg since 31$^{st}$ Ap$^{l}$ past. In which time we have made considerable progress against the enemy, having with great difficulty got five batterys of cannon and one bomb battery against the town, besides the Royall Battery which we are in possession of, and hope soon by the blessing of God to be within the walls of the town. We have met with the misfortune to split our largest mortar. And as I am confident you will most readily contribute any thing in your power for his Maj$^{'s}$ service in this expedition, the success of which will so much redound to the honour and advantage of our nation in general, and to all his Majestie's Northern Colonies & settlements in special, and which if successfull may much conduce to the future security of Nova Scotia, I take leave to ask of you the loan of a thirteen inch mortar & a 7 inch brass mortar, with a number of shells for each, if you think it consistent with his Majestie's service at Annapolis to spare them. If you consent to send them Cap$^{t}$ Rous will receive them. As we are in great want of engineers, which you are sensible it must be impossible to do without in our circumstances, think it will be highly for his Majestie's service that you send me one of those you have with you. M$^{r}$ Cowley I understand is a gentleman

Hosted by Google

of merit and next to Mr Bastide, and could I have him here I (as well as the service) shou'd be highly oblig'd thereby. I shall by this opportunity write to that gentleman upon the affair.

Yrs, &c.

W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO JOHN HENRY BASTIDE.*

Pr Capt Rous. CAMP, June 2d, 1745.

Sr,—I take this opportunity by Capt Rous, whom Commodore Warren dispatches to enquire of the welfare of Annapolis, to pay my compliments to you, and as I am confident you will most readily contribute every thing in your power for his Majesty's service in the expedition against Louisbourg, the honour and advantage of which to our King and country you have a just sense of, I would acquaint you that I think it will be for his Majestie's service and the good of this expedition to have Mr Cowley's assistance here, we being poorly provided with persons experienced in engineering, therefore doubt not but you will forward his coming. I design by this opportunity to write that gentleman on it. Notwithstanding the uncouth climate and exceeding great difficulties in landing and transporting our artillery, we have got several batteries thrown up against the enemy which have had considerable success. And hope we shall by the blessing of God be soon within the walls.

Yrs, &c.

W. P.

---

* Mr. Bastide was an engineer, and in 1770 was made a lieutenant general in the English army. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM COWLEY.

Pr Capt Rous. CAMP, June 2d, 1745.

SIR, — As I can make no doubt of your intire readiness to contribute all in your power for promoting the success of an enterprize of so much importance to his Majesty and our nation as the reduction of Louisbourg, and as I think it will be greatly for his Maj's service and the good of this expedition to have the direction and assistance of some gentleman of approv'd judgment and experience in engineering, I take leave to give you this trouble, to acquaint you that I shall highly esteem the favour of your company here if possible, and doubt not but you will thereby merit the thanks of all concerned in the success of the expedition, and give you opportunity hereafter to reflect with pleasure on your having been assisting in so glorious an acquisition as the reduction of Louisbourg to the crown of Great Britain.

Yrs, &c. W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO JAMES DOUGLAS.*

CAMP, June 2d, 1745.

SR, — Your favours of yesterday's date I have received. Am much oblig'd to you for your care relating the powder; am sorry to find there was a mistake as to the quantity said to be on board the Vigilant; hope our supply which I hourly expect from Boston will arrive in season. I have determin'd immediately to supply six hundred men for manning the Vigilant, which shall send

* James Douglas was born in 1703 and died in 1787. He became a distinguished naval officer, rose to the rank of Admiral, and was knighted. In the expedition against Louisbourg he commanded the Mermaid, and was afterward transferred to the Vigilant. He served on the court martial which tried and condemned Admiral Byng, and was often in command on the American coast. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xv. p. 332. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

off to you as fast as possible. Am very much oblig'd to you for your kind present. Hope I shall have the pleasure of seeing you on board Commodore Warren this day, whom I propose to wait on to determine upon measures for the speedy prosecution of our design against Louisbourg. I heartily wish you success in the command of the Vigilant. I have sent orders to the Grand Battery for Mr Mathews to come from thence to go on board. Shall order the proper officers to give a rect for the 75½ bbs. powder.

Yrs, &c. W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

Camp, June 2d, 1745.

May it please your Excellency,— Inclos'd is a copy of my last ℔ Smith, since which our batteries have been employ'd in the best manner the gunners I could here pick up & the scantiness of ammunition would admit of. Our powder has been some days since expended, as well the 100 half barrels sent ℔ Capt Gayton as the whole of what was first brought from Boston. We are now also in want of shott of all sorts, vizt, 42, 22, 18, & 9 pounders, of the first of wch one thousd will be but a scanty supply as they will serve for 50 rounds only; of the 18 pounders shall want 2000 at least, as we have already taken up 6 cannon, 18 pounders, of the enemies wch were sunk, have only 18 or 20 rounds of the former left, and for the latter have not four rounds, so that in prudence have been oblig'd very much to keep silent our artillery; of nine & 22 pounders have not any left, nor can the fleet supply us. I have borrow'd of Commodre Warren 187½ barrels gunpowder, but have not the least encouragemt from him to expect any further supply, so are



Hosted by Google

unavoidably oblig'd to press on your Excellency the necessity of an ample supply for our future occasions, as well as to return M$^{r}$ Warren the quantity borrow'd of him. Our large mortar is burst, & another of the 42 pounders in the advanc'd battery at the West Gate, that can your Excellency be prevail'd w$^{th}$ to spare the large mortar from the Castle, I beg it may be immediately forwarded, w$^{th}$ shells suitable thereto, and a good substantial bed; the trifling quantity of 80 shells sent with that mortar we had the misfortune to burst were of too little consequence for such a siege as we are engag'd in, as w$^{th}$ proper tendance on the mortar the whole might been thrown in ab$^{t}$ 24 hours. And the whole quantity of powder short of a quarter part of the supply the emergency required, and according to the present view I have of things the enemy will defend the town to the last extremity, & in return your Excellency may depend we shall as vigourously push on our parts; we have made many essays for an attack on the Island Battery, in the last of w$^{ch}$ ab$^{t}$ 400 of the army were detach'd for that purpose, but by the strength of that fortress, & the advantage the enemy had of us by their being under cover, & our men quite open & expos'd, we were repuls'd with the loss of near half our party, either kill'd, drown'd, or taken prisoners, that I apprehend no further attempts will be made on that fortress by boats; since this misfortune the enemy have doubled their fire on our trenches at the West Gate, but to no great advantage on their part, we keeping our ground there. I have posted a large detachm$^{t}$ for defence of the works, & to prevent a sally that might be of ill consequence to us. The advanc'd battery, tho' but 200 or 250 yards from the wall, would have been 'en now carry'd much nearer but that the want of ammunition & able gunners discourag'd us from it. Cap$^{t}$ Gayton arriv'd here the [*blank*] ult$^{o}$. Understand that the Commodore proposes his speedy

Hosted by Google

return to Boston with prisoners, &c. Rous is going to Annapolis by the Commodore's orders, to know the state of that fortress. I wrote by him for the loan of mortars, &c., allso to desire M$^{r}$ Cowley's service here, in neither of which, as I am told, there is much prospect of my being gratified, as it's not impossible, notwithstanding the close blockade of this place, that y$^{y}$ may have a visit from the enemy this summer. Commodore Warren's squadron has some days since been join'd by the Princess Mary & Hector; and on the morrow by the assistance of 600 men I have ordered him out of the army & transports, w$^{ch}$ upon Com$^{re}$ Warren's repeated solicitations my Council advised to, as necessary for his Maj$^{'s}$ service, w$^{ch}$ will have the addition of a fine French prize ship of 64 guns, w$^{ch}$ in my last I inform'd your Excellency he was then engag'd with, so that I hope he will be able effectually to support the blockade by sea. By that prize we learn that another ship of like force is daily expected here with three store ships from France, w$^{ch}$ hope will fall into his hands, w$^{ch}$ if he is able to man her, and the Newfoundland ships join the squadron, hope shall be safe at all events in that quarter, but for the land service we are inferiour in number to any account of the enemy's forces, whose not sallying on us hitherto must be owing to their apprehension of our being much more formidable than we are. We have ab$^{t}$ 1500 sick & wounded men, from whom have little prospect of service, so that a reinforcem$^{t}$ of near 3000 men is absolutely necessary. Should we be so happy as to reduce this formidable place before their arrival, they will notwithstanding be most of them necessary to sustain the town, the Royall & Island Batterys, untill his Maj$^{y}$ takes the same under the charge of his troops. I have heard nothing of Smithurst since his being in bad weather on his passage from S$^{t}$ Ann's. If he is well he must be at Boston long before this can reach your hands.

Hosted by Google

No ship has got into Louisbourg since my last. There is a French ship of 30 & another of 26 guns cruizing between this & Cape Sables, for want of an entry into this port. Wish it were in my power without prejudice to the siege to promote any of the ships of war going for protection of the New Eng$^{d}$ coast. We are now erecting a battery on the light house point to play on the Island Battery, & prevent the entrance of any French ships into the port, w$^{ch}$ hope in two days will be ready for service. Here I purpose to have planted all Bosch's cannon in addition to what 18 pounders of the enemy's we have found in the N. E$^{t}$ harbour. Some scouts w$^{ch}$ I ordered out five days since met w$^{th}$ the party of 100 men of the enemy mention'd in my last, who were then joined by some of the inhabitants & about 80 Indians; after an obstinate fight of above 4 hours we defeated the enemy, & pursued them ab$^{t}$ an hour after, when night coming on and our men hav$^{g}$ spent all their ammunition & provisions, having three or four men slain and 30 wounded (two of whom are since dead), return'd bringing in only one prisoner, tho' they took all the enemy's knapsacks & provis$^{ns}$ and seven shallops they were ab$^{t}$ to imbark in for Louisbourg. The next day two detachm$^{ts}$, chiefly of the same scout, renew'd their pursuit from the Royall Battery, who return'd in ab$^{t}$ 18 hours, with 12 prisoners, having found many of the enemy dead & wounded. By these prisoners' accounts we kill'd & wounded of the enemy's party in the first engagem$^{t}$ upwards of 40 men; among the latter their leader De Beau Bassin was one, whether he has reach'd Louisbourg by boats und$^{r}$ cover of the night or not is yet uncertain. By a fresh scout out yesterday morning expect to see some further number of the scattered enemy, or that the scout will fall in w$^{th}$ some new party, w$^{ch}$ by the priso$^{rs}$ we understand are expected from Bay Verte, Mines, Checkenecta, and S$^{t}$ Johns. I have been waiting w$^{th}$ four of my Council for

Hosted by Google

several days past to have an interview w$^{th}$ Commodore Warren, at his desire, on board his ship, but fogs & bad weather hitherto prevent our meeting. If it be possible to settle w$^{th}$ him a general attack it will be done; but should the event be heavy on the land forces we shall be only able to act the defensive part for a while by cover of the ships, without a considerable reinforcem$^{t}$ from our province & our neighbouring provinces & colonies, who had too mean thoughts of the strength, and I wish they may not yet of the consequence, of this place to his Maj$^{s}$ Northern Colonies and all his dominions. I had in due time your Excellency's favours of 10 & 17$^{th}$ ult$^{o}$. Whether Col$^{o}$ M$^{c}$Donalds will come on shoar to join our forces, or enter the town by boats from the men of war is not yet settled. As to dismiss$^{g}$ any of the cruizers, I fear it may at present be attended w$^{th}$ great inconvenience. I shall advise with Commodore Warren, & endeav$^{r}$ that these be not kept longer than their service be of more consequence to the province than their pay w$^{ch}$ is exhorbitant. Donahew, as I understand, is gone for Boston without any directions from me, and ordered the prizes & prisoners from Canso. I wish they may be all well. We have ab$^{t}$ 200 shells of 13 inches yet by us, found at the Royall Battery, but the engineers say they're something too large for the mortar bro$^{t}$ w$^{th}$ us. I propose to send this under Rous's convoy to Cape Sables. I shall write y$^{r}$ Excellency again by Cap$^{t}$ Gayton. In the mean time, I am, your Excellency's, &c.

W. P.

To his Excellency, &c., &c., &c.

Hosted by Google

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majesty's Service. To the Hon. William Pepperrell, Esq., L^t Gen^l & Commander in Chief of the Land Forces in the present Expedition at the Camp on Cape Breton ℞ Cap^t Bennet.*

CANSO, June 2^d, 1745.

MAY IT PLEASE Y^R HON^R, — Since the 27^th ins^t, when I wrote y^r Hon^r by Cap^t Newmarch, I have only to acquaint y^r Hon^r that on Tuesday last Cap^t Beckett sailed eastward without my knowledge or consent, & was absent till yesterday, being, as he says, all the time off at sea. I can't think it safe for him, or in any measure serviceable for y^e expedition, y^t he should go to sea without a larger complement of men, — he having but thirty-one men on board. But he might be very serviceable to this place in assisting me with a transport to procure such ranging timber and other materials as are necessary for compleating the works here. I have inclosed the square partly with picketts & partly with plank, which will serve for y^e present, & have compleated a barrack that will serve for one company. But have not timber to go on with the other barrack, unless I can be assisted & have liberty to go with a few of my people to some adjacent island; & Cap^t Marshall's company will be obliged to lodge without the garrison till another barrack can be erected. I must acquaint y^r Hon^r that no provisions have arrived from Boston since I wrote, & I have now but one week's allowance of provisions for y^e troops posted here, nor any supply of ammunition. Y^r Hon^r can't think I can be easy in this situation, nor that the troops can be kept to duty in such danger of wantings. I shall be obliged to put the troops to half allowance of provisions, & have not above two days' allowance of rum, nor any can I procure, nor have any vessell sufficient to carry off y^e troops in case of their being reduced to a condition of starving. I must begg y^r Hon^r would have

Hosted by Google

some compassion upon the troops, if y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ dos not think me worthy of my meat; for as common soldiers generally place all misfortunes to the accompt of their officers I dread the consequence of stopping any part of their allowance, which I am obliged to, for fear of being wholly without before a new supply can be had. I was left with only a fortnight's provisions when y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ sailed from hence, & that quantity was reduced to five days' allowance before I received any supply, & being limited by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ order, I derst take no more out of the transports than one month's allowance, which stock is now again expended to seven days' provision, & I don't see what course I can possibly take for a supply. I wrote my case by Cap$^{t}$ Newmarch a week ago, but have receiv'd no answer. Cap$^{t}$ Bennet arrived this afternoon in 6 days from Boston, but has no stores, except for his vessell; nor can I hear of any other vessell like to touch in hither, unless it be one bound for Newfoundland, from whence I can demand nothing, by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ order, should she be ever so fully freighted with provisions. Therefore once more repeat my earnest request for a supply of provisions & ammunition for these troops & for

Y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

AMMI RUH. CUTTER.

To Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERRELL.

P. S. By great importunity I have obtained of Cap$^{t}$ Bennet half a hogshead of bread & two barr$^{l}$ of pork, & hope it will not be long before I have a better supply.

A. R. C.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 3$^{d}$ June, 1745.

SIR, — By the journal of the French brigg taken yesterday by Captain Montagu I find that the 27$^{th}$ last month,

Hosted by Google

their stile, they saw eight sail of ships, steering the same course that they did, two of them, he says in his journal seem'd to him to be King's ships; as it is not improbable but they may be French I will keep a good look out for them, and cou'd wish the Vigilant mann'd and with me.

I am pleas'd with Mr Shirley's letter, as he seems determin'd to continue supplying us with every thing necessary for carrying on the expedition, and that he has secur'd 700 barrels of powder lately arriv'd in Adams, for that purpose. As there is so much less on board the Vigilant then wee expected, and as the squadron are mostly so short as not to be able to spare you any, wont it be proper to send immediately for such a supply of powder and all other necessarys, ammunition, provision, and, indeed, men as you shall judge sufficient, for if any overpluss be left, shou'd wee be so luckey to take the place, it will be wanted as stores there? and if otherwise, which God forbid, any remains may be carried back.

I have 360 twenty-two pound shott, brought me by Gayton, which fitts none of our cannon. You may have them with the 500 eighteen pounders mention'd before. I cou'd wish all the squadron better supply'd with ammunition.

I sent Mr Louring in last night to hurry the landing of the cannon from Bush, and I long much to see them play on the Island Battery, as I believe it will have a good effect, both in annoying that and preventing any vessells getting in that may escape us by fogs or any other accidents.

I am inform'd Babasine, after being wounded by our people got into the town in a shallop at night. If so many necessarys of all kinds may & no doubt will be introduc'd into the garrison, greatly prejudicial to our design, therefore give me leave once more to recommend a couple of good guard boats about and under the point of the light house, for 'tis impossible in such foggs as wee

Hosted by Google

almost have here constantly for the sloops or small vessells to keep near enough to intercept boats or shallops, and I really think no ships cou'd have kept their stations better then ours have done.

I long for a generall consultation with you and your Council in conjunction with the captains of the squadron, but it will not be prudent by any means with the wind easterly to have our ships to leeward of Lewisbourg, for fear of any ships of force getting in from the eastward, but with the wind westerly wee may lye close in with your camp for a few hours which wou'd be sufficient to determine upon the best plan of operation that wee can propose. I wou'd wait of you on shore with pleasure, but that I am afraid of any ships getting in with succours. I assure you, Sir, the apprehension of that greatly disturbs my rest, thô I think wee have been very luckey in that point hitherto.

I am inform'd besides the 100 barrels of powder that you have had from the Vigilant, you have had some more of that brought by Gayton for the squadron. Pray let me know how much. I do not begrudge it, but 'till wee are better supply'd wou'd recommend the greatest prudence in the expence of it. By the last schooner that you sent to Boston I desired Mr Shirley to press and enter volunteers for the Vigilant & assure such as shall enter volunteers they shall be discharg'd when the expedition is over, if they desire it, and enter into pay from the date of their entry at Boston.

Mr Shirley informs me that he has forwarded my letters for succours to the several Governours I had wrote to, and has added his own solicitation to mine with them, and I flatter myself it will have a good effect. I hope the sick people on shore will soon mend as the weather grows warm.

Captain Saunders has inform'd me of his apprehensions of such a number of prisoners in the Bay, & I have sent

Hosted by Google

Fletcher in as an additional guard vessell, and have order'd Captain Gayton to take sixty prisoners out of the vessells in the Bay, to lessen as much as possible their fears there. I think to send him soon to Boston, and I really think if wee cou'd take all Snelling's men out to fifty, and send him with Gayton, which will be an ease to the great expence of the Province, and will ease us of a good number of prisoners, who are not only troublesome and dangerous here, but are eating our provisions apace, & I think Snelling's men wou'd be more serviceable in our ships then in his. Please to let me know your sentiments on this, and I will give directions accordingly. I am, with great regard, S$^{r}$,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ humb$^{e}$ servant.

P. WARREN.

P. S. I am greatly surpriz'd wee hear nothing of Smythers.

L$^{t}$ General PEPPERELL, &c.

---

DECISION OF A COUNCIL OF WAR.*

At a Council of Warr held on board his Majesty's Ship Superbe, off Lewisbourg the 3$^{d}$ June, 1745.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Present: | PETER WARREN, Esq. | General PEPPERELL |
| | Capt. CALMADY | Brigad$^{r}$ WALDO |
| | " DOUGLASS | Brigad$^{r}$ DWIGHT |
| | " TIDDEMAN | Coll. MOOR |
| | " MONTAGU | Coll. BROADSTREET |
| | | Coll. BURR |

Resolv'd that for the manning the Vigilant, the Road Island ship and snow, also the Mullinox, be sent to New England, and that the sailors belonging to the respective ships, saving only forty in each, be apply'd to this service, that the said ships take under their convoy such trans-

* The signatures to the vote are all autographs. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

ports as the General finds necessary to be sent to New England, for the bringing a reinforcement of men and a further supply of ammunition and other necessarys; the said ships and transports to carry with them so many of the prisoners as they can accomodate and secure.

| | |
|---|---|
| P. Warren | Wm Pepperrell |
| W. Calmady | S. Waldo |
| James Douglas | J. Dwight |
| Richd Tiddeman | Sam. Moore |
| W. Montagu | Andw Burr |
| | Jno Bradstreet |

---

DECISION OF A COUNCIL OF WAR.*

At a Council of War held on board his Majesty's Ship Superbe, off Lewisbourg the 3d June, 1745.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Present: | Peter Warren, Esqe. | General Pepperell |
| | Capt. Calmady | Brigadr Waldo |
| | " Douglass | Brigr Dwight |
| | " Tiddeman | Coll[l] Moor |
| | " Montagu | Coll. Broadstreet |
| | | Coll[l] Burr |

Resolv'd that his Majesty's service requires that the Road Island sloop Tarter, Captain Fones master, be retain'd in the service 'till further orders, and the said master is hereby directed to attend Commodore Warren's directions accordingly.

| | |
|---|---|
| P. Warren | Wm Pepperrell |
| W. Calmady | S. Waldo |
| James Douglas | J. Dwight |
| Richd Tiddeman | Saml Moore |
| W. Montagu | Andw Burr |
| | Jno Bradstreet |

* This decision is written on a separate sheet of paper, apparently after the adoption of the preceding resolution, and is also attested by the signatures of the members of the Council. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, June 3, 1745.

SIR, — I had the pleasure of receiving your packet of the 19th, 20th, & 23d of May, giving me an account of your transporting your eight cannon of 22lb shott, & erecting a second battery within 200 yards of the west part of the town, both which I acknowledge are beyond my own expectations, thô I thought it prudent to send the two trains of artillery. I am very sensible of the extreme difficulty and fatigue wch must have attended the execution of these two things, wch are very considerable points gain'd agt the enemy, and I hope such a breach will be soon made in their gate and works as may afford an entrance by assault into that part of the town, when it shall be thought advisable to make one upon it, wch whenever it is done I could wish it might be in conjunction with the sea forces entring the harbour and attacking the town on that side, rather yn by an assault by land only, wth the assistance of 1500 seamen landing for that purpose, as the Commodore proposes (wth your consent), in case upon a General Council of land and sea officers it shall be thought not adviseable for the ships to enter the harbour, wch I should think could not have been a question in the least had the Island Battery been taken. But I don't perceive you mention a tittle concerning that scheme, whether any attempt has been made or it is intirely dropt. If the latter I doubt not from the whole tenour of your conduct but it has been done for prudent reasons on your part. I now send you 105 long fuses for the large shells, 600 granado shells, 91–18lb & 25–9lb shot, 4 hogsheads of charcoal, and shall send the cohorn shells and 11 inch shells wth longer fuses & 20 shot & more 18lb shott by the next opportunity. I did not doubt in my own mind but yt your powder would fall short of your demand for it, therefore sent 50 barrells by Gayton,

Hosted by Google

and 50 more by Donahew, both w$^{ch}$ I hope you have by this time receiv'd; and I determin'd to have sent 100 barrells by Smith, the bearer. But as the Commodore has taken a large store of powder, it is thought more adviseable y$^{t}$ you should be supply'd from that whatever quantities you may want, and y$^{t}$ the governm$^{t}$ should pay the captors the market price for it, w$^{ch}$ I have begg'd the favour of the Commodore to comply with, and doubt not but he will upon your application to him. I congratulate you upon his taking the Vigilant, w$^{ch}$ I am endeavouring to get mann'd from hence with the utmost dispatch, if possible to be done. This is an heavy blow indeed upon the enemy, and I hope may be follow'd with one or two captures soon of the same nature.

I appriz'd you in my last y$^{t}$ the governm$^{t}$ of Connecticutt was raising 200 more men, and our Gen$^{l}$ Court has voted 400 more. I shall strain hard for 500. Rhode Island has voted 150 more; and the New Hampshire sets to-day. The Jerseys has voted 2000$^{li}$ in provisions, and another subscription is on foot at York. But the men is the material article, w$^{ch}$ I shall hurry away with the utmost dispatch, but can't send 'em 'till some of our cruizers and transports arrive here from you, w$^{ch}$ pray let us have. I am in some pain for Smethurst, as also least the 800 French and Indians w$^{ch}$ were lately besieging the garrison at Annapolis Royal should surprize either Canso, or come by surprize on the back of our army before Louisburg, or get into the town. For preventing the first I think one of our 20 gun cruizers at least should be a guard to Canso, if not a detachment of 50 men at least, or 100 if possible to be spared, orderd to it, and a very good look-out kept by our cruizers round the island. I suppose M$^{r}$ Bastide is arriv'd with you by this time, with the Assistant Engineer Combrune, his master smith, and two good gunners from Annapolis Royal. They set sail the 27$^{th}$ of May, and inform me y$^{t}$ the siege was rais'd the

Hosted by Google

24th by order from Louisburg wch requir'd those Indians and Canadeans to come forthwith to the relief of the town, or to surprize Canso. Govr Mascarene writes me word yt by the two vessells wch escap'd into Louisburg harbour the enemy were advis'd of a 72 and three other large ships of warr, with two frigates of 36 guns each lying ready in Brest to sail wth the new Governour and Mr Duvivier for Louisburg. Those advices doubtless gave the enemy resolution to hold out 'till the arrival of that armament. But I should think when they were appriz'd of the large ship's being intercepted by the Commodore (wch I shrewdly suspect must have the new Governour and Mr Duvivier in it, or at least one of 'em), and the others being in danger of sharing the same fate yt it must lower their spirits & make 'em more flexible to terms of capitulation.

I am extremely glad yt Annapolis Royal is at present out of danger. Had it been taken the inhabitants would have instantly taken up arms, and made it difficult to have been retaken, and perhaps have come upon your back besides. I have inclos'd two paragraphs of my speech to the Assembly, wch they thought there was too much dangerous truth in to be made publick, and desir'd me to suppress 'em in the printed speech, wch I have done. The Canso soldiers I got sent away in an arm'd billander sufficient to clear the Gut of the enemy, and I hope to retake the Montague & other schooner, wch pray inform Mr Bastide of. I shall send 25 more barrells of powder, some 9lb shot and patridge to Canso by the bearer. Pray take some care of that and our detachment there. Mrs Pepperell is well at Boston. I shall have the honour to wait upon her soon, and am, with great regard and sincerity, Sir,

Your most faithfull friend & servt.

W. SHIRLEY.

Honble Genl PEPPERILL.

Hosted by Google

P. S. I have sent but 7 barrells of powder, 100–9$^{lb}$ shott, & [*blank*] of patridge shott to Canso, and notwithstanding what I have wrote within, and to the Commodore for the protection of the fort there, w$^{ch}$ would doubtless be exceedingly agreeable to the King, Ministry, & people of England, and an exceeding great honour to your command and the army, yet if it sh$^{d}$ be necessary by a Council of Warr to abandon it, and y$^{t}$ the protection of it would too much weaken the forces before Louisburg, I leave it to your discretion either to protect or abandon it. If the former (w$^{ch}$ I should be glad of) you will send it whatever further supplies of stores and men and whatever else may be wanted by 'em. I have desir'd the Commodore to send a cruizer sufficient for their protection, and to give you his sentiments upon the affair. I have wrote to him the motives w$^{ch}$ induc'd me to fortifye Canso; so he may alter his mind concerning that affair, as he was before ignorant of my motives for doing it.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Maj$^{s}$ Service. To Lieutenant General Peperell, &c$^{a}$, &c$^{a}$, &c$^{a}$.*

SUPERB, OFF CHAPEROUGE BAY, y$^{e}$ 4$^{th}$ June, 1745.

SIR,—I this moment rec$^{d}$ the inclosed from Governour Shirley, and think it will be absolutely necessary to send Ting and the Road Island ship imediatly to Annapolis. Pray send me y$^{r}$ sentiments upon it, and I will prepare orders for them to proceed directly. The sloop taken last night is laden with flower and provision from Quebeck; has letters of y$^{e}$ 4$^{th}$ June, their stile, which say y$^{t}$ they have heard from Indians y$^{t}$ an armament was preparing at New England to attack Lewisburg, but they don't seem to believe it, but say they are surprized they have not heard from hence nor France this spring. I am much Y$^{r}$.

P. WARREN.

After you have read, send me the letters.

Hosted by Google

JOHN H. BASTIDE TO PETER WARREN.

ORDNANCE PACKET IN CANSO HARBOUR, June the 4th, 1745.

SIR, — The Canada French and Indians to the number of about 700 retired from Annapolis Royal the 24th May. The 19th before, a schooner came up within four miles of us, but being attacked bore away, and got of clear. We supposed her from you or Genl Pepperel, as I find she was, upon my touching in here, to join the expedition. As soon as I was certain the enemy had quitted Annapolis, I appointed the next engineer to carry on our works, and with my assistant, a good serjeant of artillery, two gunners, and four artificers I sailed from Annapolis Bason a week ago, and Govr Mascarene and I judged it absolutely necessary I should touch here if possible to inform the commandant of this place that the enemy which left Annapolis might propably intend some surprise upon this place as they went on to Cape Breton, for which island they are certainly set out. This I send by a little sloop of Capt. Becket's which will carry an acct to you, Sir, of the want these gentn are in of several necessarys. I spare the commandant three quintals of bread upon his obligation. I leave him a few bushels of lime and some nails out of the small quantity I have wth me. I wish I could have done more for their service. I have viewed their little works, and hope they will be pretty secure within their limits. I have taken a fresh stock of water this afternoon, and propose to sail by break of day tomorrow for Caberouse or the fleet. I am with great esteem, Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient servant.

J. H. BASTIDE.

Hosted by Google

## CHARLES CHAUNCY* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honorable William Pepperill, Esq^r, General of his Majesties Forces at Cape Breton. These.*

DEAR SIR, — This waits upon you to let you know that your friends here are mindful of you, and sincerely and heartily desirous of your success in the great enterprise in w^ch you are engaged. We rejoice in the good providence of God w^ch has given you the advantage ag^t the enemy in several important instances. It looks as thô Providence was on our side; and I trust God will finally crown our arms w^th the desired victory. We are not insensible of the difficulties, fatigues, and hazards to w^ch you are exposd; but the cause in w^ch you are embark't is just and of very great consequence to the interest of your King and country, both of w^ch you are now risquing your life to serve. May God protect and defend and reward you. We bear you on our hearts continually before the throne of God, both publickly and privately, and I cant but hope God will subdue your enemies before you. Let me say to you as was said of old to Joshua, the head of y^e armies of Israel, *Be strong and of good courage, for the Lord thy God is w^th thee.*

Your time and thots I am sensible are much employed about greater things, but if you could spare a few moments to write me how affairs stand w^th you, it would be agreable to me. And I hope you won't forget w^n you take possession of the town you are beseiging to let me have the opportunity (as was talkt at my house) to remember you.

Your dear spouse is now at Boston. You know the tenderness of her spirit, the softness of her passions, her extreme affection for you, and y^rfore you wont wonder

* Rev. Charles Chauncy, D. D., minister of the First Church, in Boston. He was born Jan. 1, 1705, graduated at Harvard College in 1721, was ordained in 1727, and died Feb. 10, 1787. See Ellis's History of the First Church, pp. 188-208. — EDS.



Hosted by Google

that her whole soul is taken up in thinking upon you, and wishing for you safe return. I shall do all in my power to divert her mind, and make her chearful and pleasant. Shee is in a better state of health y^n I expected to find her, and nothing is wanting to render her happy but your presence.

I need not tell you I sincerely love you, and w^th my whole soul desire your protection and speedy return w^th tryumph and glory. I am

Your affectionate brother.

CHARLES CHAUNCY.

BOSTON, June 4^th, 1745.

My wife and all friends, particularly M^r Flynt, desire to be remembred to you.

---

SAMUEL RHODES TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honourable W^m Pepperil, Esq^r. These ℘ M^r Hill.*

H^BLE SIR, — I have several times heard that my company was to be ordered into a detachm^t under Coll. Richmond; at length I have heard it from Brigad^r Waldo. If y^r Hon^r will excuse my freedom, I shall be glad. If I err, upon the first notice of it, I shall be ready to retract. The troops in this Battery have been harrassed with marches into the country beyond what you may imagine. It has frequently happened upon the return of a party three quarters of them have been fatigued, so that they could scarsely walk; a particular accoũt of these marches & the duty afterwards done upon guard, together with their bringing provisions from the camp, must necessarily convince y^r Hon^r that some respite is due to them. If my company may not be quartered here you'l do me a favour in putting them into some other detachment. I have not the least inclination to be put under Coll. Richmond. A difference has happened between us, and ten

Hosted by Google

men out of his regiment that he was ordered to draft has not yet been given to me. Neither did he use me well in that affair, he affirming that the order was contrary to an act of the General Court at Boston, & that asserting upon the back of that before y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ a fact which from the circumstance of time could not possibly be true. However, I am a soldier and as such I would at present touch upon that point tenderly. Y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will do me a favour to consider one moment how many Coll. I have been detached under, & how I came to be regimented as I was without ever being asked y$^{e}$ question, since in my life I never asked for a comission. At Canso I was told I belonged to Coll. Moulton's regiment; then I was by order in a detachment under a New Hampshire officer. The day we landed I adhered strickly to my orders from Coll. Noble, & had every other officer done the same Monsieur Morpain & his infantry had every soul of them fallen into our hands; that night I was intirely left to myself, nor did I pitch upon quarters until long within night, after which I was under no manner of regulation, nor had I any field officer that laid the least claim to me. In this situation like a dirilict was I; when Collonel Broadstreet was detached to this quarter to be under him, I in a manner begged. Since that, Brigadier Waldo has been my officer & here, from whose command I have received the utmost satisfaction. I receiv'd an odd shock; during the time I smarted through the ignorance of some fellows upon the platform. Coll. Moulton came into these lines, he never came to see me; neither had I the least refreshment from him, no more than if I had been a Turk (nor even a soldier with a compliment from him). All which I resent & reflect upon w$^{th}$ a just indignation, since I am a voluntier and a gentleman, nor do I value my life where my country's interest demands the risk of it. Under y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ I act with pride; and when I am ordered under the inspection of a person who from the bottom of

Hosted by Google

my soul I can't esteem, I have nobody to apply to but y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, & in case you don't ease me in this point I don't care one farthing if the next minute I am shot through the head. If I must act in that detachment & see notable blunders according to my conception of things, I am certain I shall bring myself into trouble, which I hope y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ would put me out of the way off. I would at all events avoid giving y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ trouble, since I know well the great charge you sustain, but my resentment of the ill usage I have had stimulates me to that degree that I could no longer remain & be silent. Nevertheless if the excess of passion which irritates me, if I say one single thing that y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ great judgement condemns, I pray your pardon, & will for the future be as mute as if I had been born dumb.

I have the honour to subscribe myself, with the greatest submission and respect, H$^{ble}$ Sir,

Your most humble & most obed$^{t}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. RHODES.

FROM THE GRAND BATTERY, June the 5$^{th}$, 1745.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

CAMP, June 5$^{th}$, 1745.

S$^{R}$, — I have sent off to you a French soldier who deserted from the garrison last night, whose intelligence, if to be rely'd on, must needs be of service for us to know. My Council are of opinion that an express be sent to the Duke of Newcastle to give an acc$^{t}$ of our present scituation, and desire that it may be done in conjunction w$^{th}$ you if you approve thereof. I have ordered the transports designd for Boston to repair to Cap$^{t}$ Gayton for sailing orders, he having this morning inform'd me it was agreable to your directions to him. Agreable to what you mention'd to me I have ordered Piscataqua guard sloop with 50 land men on board to lay

Hosted by Google

at anchor as close as may be w^th^ safety to the harbour's mouth, w^th^ some boats, in order to intercept small vessells going in, especially in the night; am told that the sloop from Canada wou'd have got in if Bosch and a schooner had not been near the point landing the guns. I have ordered a large cable and anchor to be carried out of the North East Harbour for her to ride by. As taking the men for this service out of our land forces weakens our camp, should be glad, if you think proper that the Rhode Island sloop or Connecticut guard sloop be ordered there in her stead as soon as conveniently may be.

Y^rs^, &c.

To the Hon^ble^ Commodore, &c. W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

CAMP, June 5^th^, 1745. ℘ Cap^t^ Gayton.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — Inclos'd herewith are copys of mine p^r^ Giddins, who sail'd from hence 3^d^ ins^t^. Just upon his departure came to hand your Excellency's favour ℘ Bennet, the contents of w^ch^ I carefully observe. Since, I have had an opportunity to confer w^th^ Commodore Warren on board his ship; he is not satisfy'd of the expediency of his ships' attempting to go into the harbour 'till some further execution be done against the enemy's batterys, for w^ch^ reason we jointly determin'd not to draw off the 600 men propos'd in order to man the Vigilant, as mention'd to your Excellency, but to man her out of Snelling and the Rhode Island ship & snow, & send them home to New Eng^d^, leav^g^ on board each 40 men. I have just now advice from Annapolis by M^r^ Bastide, who is come down here to assist us, that the French & Indians drew off from thence the 24^th^ ult^o^, being call'd away by an express sent from Louisbourg, upon which news Col^o^ Bradstreet, by my

Hosted by Google

desire, is gone on board Commodore Warren to concert measures for intercept$^{g}$ them before they land on this island, if possible. By a sloop from Quebeck w$^{th}$ provissions for Louisbourg taken some days since by the fleet, we have an acc$^{t}$ by letters dated the 4$^{th}$ June, N. S., that some Indians had inform'd the Canadians that an armam$^{t}$ was preparing in New Eng$^{d}$ against Louisbourg, but that it was not credited there; hope their incredulity will continue some time longer. Last night a French soldier deserted from the garrison to us, who informs me as foll$^{s}$, that there are in the town of Louisbourg and Island Battery 3,600 men that bear arms, 7 or 800 of w$^{ch}$ are soldiers; that they have provissions sufficient to last them 'till next Sep$^{r}$ or Oc$^{r}$; that they have considerable of ammunition; that 116 of our men were taken prisoners at the attack of the Island Battery; that the enemy judg'd variously of our numbers, some saying we were 10,000 men, some 6,000; that one of our prisoners informd them that we had 4,500 men; that the enemy have burst one of their mortars and several cannon; that they are prepar'd every night to receive an attack on all parts of the town; that the guards prevent deserters; that if their ships are taken they expect to surrender after some time longer; that they don't apprehend our ships will venture into the harbour; that Beau Bassin is return'd w$^{th}$ 12 of his party; that there would have been more soldiers at Louisbourg but that an engineer who went last fall to France informed the ministry there that women were sufficient to defend it by land. I have sent him to Commodore Warren. I have orderd 14 of the Massachusetts transports to Boston, under convoy of Cap$^{t}$ Gayton; propose also to send up Bosch w$^{th}$ prisoners, and as he is on great wages, and not likely to be of any particular service, immagine your Excellency will dismiss him. Smethurst is yet missing. The two Frenchmen who came down w$^{th}$ me as pilots being

Hosted by Google

desirous to return, and as our men are now well acquainted w$^{th}$ the woods I have sent them up, and in justice to them must say they seem to have behav'd very faithfully. The Penobscot Indian who came w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Bean in Bennet shall have all suitable respect and kindness shewn him; hope the reducing this place will be the means of engaging all the tribes of Indians now in the French service in a firm alliance w$^{th}$ us. One of our scouts is return'd with 17 prisoners. I find that keeping out scouts has been serviceable in terrifying and dispersing some party of the enemy which otherwise by joining each other might have prov'd troublesome to us. I immagine it will be necessary in order to give weight to my letters to the Ministry at home that Commodore Warren joins in the acc$^{t}$ given of our scituation, & have propos'd it to him, and hourly expect his answer. Donahew is gone some days since to cruize in the Gut of Canso in company w$^{th}$ Becket. I am, w$^{th}$ the greatest respect,

Y$^{r}$ Exc$^{y}$ most humb. & ob$^{t}$ serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

To his Excellency, Gov$^{r}$ SHIRLEY, &c.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 6 June, 1745.

SIR, — I receiv'd your favour of the 5$^{th}$ late last night, with one from M$^{r}$ Basteed, who was then with me, and had before sent you a letter from Governour Mascarreen, which he says informs you that the French & Indians, Canadeans, to the number of about seven hundred, had rais'd the blockade of Annopolis upon orders to go to the assistance of Lewisbourg by way of the Bay Vert. I hope they wont be able to get into the garrison.

I am oblig'd to you for the French deserter, but as yet M$^{r}$ Basteed nor myself can't learn much from him. I shall be glad to know what intelligence you have procur'd

Hosted by Google

from him, that by comparing it with what he may give me I may be a judge of his veracity.

I am both ready and very willing to joyn with you in any representation to the Duke of Newcastle, or elsewhere, that can contribute to our main design of reducing the garrison and cou'd wish we cou'd give him strong hopes of success. I think wee shou'd not raise them too high, because if wee do, and shou'd afterwards be so unfortunate as not to succeed, which God forbid, it wou'd only add to the disappointment. If you please to send me a rough copy of what you propose, I will give you my opinion upon it candidly and to the best of my judgment, for as I must write at the same time to the Lords of the Admiralty, I shou'd be glad our accounts shou'd correspond, as you know the situation you are in on shore better than I can.

Mr Basteed's coming I look upon as a very happy event, and as the blockade of Annopolis is rais'd, no doubt but Rouse, Tyng, & Thompson who were sent to the protection of that garrison will soon return & very likely bring the mortar, if you have wrote for it.

I will as soon as possible order the Road Island sloop to lie as near the harbour's mouth as she can, and relieve Bush, as I think it of the greatest consequence.

I believe it wou'd not be amiss to send some arm'd vessells to lye at Cancoa till all apprehensions of the French and Indians touching there in their way from Annopolis is over.

Wee have had no cruizer here but the Connecticut and Road Island sloops and Fletcher in the Bay, guarding the prisoners. 430 of them will now go with Gayton, vizt, 220 in his own ship, Snelling 150, Griffith 60, besides two in each transport that you please to send.

I will beg the favour of Mr Basteed to reconoitre the garrison and town, as well as possible, on the harbour side, and to give me his sentiments thereupon.

Hosted by Google

I have great hopes of success which I know will make you as happy as it will, Sir,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ & most humb. serv$^{t}$.

P. WARREN.

P. S. Collonel Broadstreet, to whom I refer you for particulars, will inform you that I have dispatch'd the Connecticut sloop to the Gutt of Cancoa.

To Lieut. General PEPPERELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

CAMP, June 7$^{th}$, 1745, via Annapolis.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — Upon the advice that Annapolis was besieg'd Commodore Warren immediately dispatcht there Cap$^{t}$ Tyng and Thompson, having before, upon the schooner's return w$^{th}$ his packet undelivered, sent Rous to see the state of that garrison, and upon advice from Governour Mascarene by M$^{r}$ Bastide that the enemy was drawn off he has dispatcht a schooner to recall the ships, and has ordered Rous to Boston to receive your Excellency's further commands for the service of the expedition, he being a person whose activity and good conduct we have great confidence in and expectations from. The reason of ordering back the ships and not sending home the Connecticut sloop agreable to your Excellency's desire is that as it was necessary, if possible, to intercept that party of French & Indians from Annapolis before they land on this island, Commodore Warren dispatcht the Rhode Island sloop to join Donahew and Becket in the Gut of Canso; and as Smithurst is missing, and Cap$^{t}$ Gayton w$^{th}$ Snelling & the Rhode Island snow are obligd to go to New Eng$^{d}$ w$^{th}$ the prisoners, it is impossible to spare any more of the cruizers at present w$^{thout}$ hazard of great inconvenience

Hosted by Google

in our main design. We are quite out of powder, and our batterys are silent; must entreat your Excellency's care for a speedy large supply. It is allmost incredible to think what great quantities such a siege requires. We have been oblig'd to Commodore Warren's great goodness for a large quantity of powder & many other stores, whose kind offers of assistance & entire readiness to spare everything in his power for the army on all occasions is extreamly engaging. I wrote your Excellency particularly by Giddins, whom I dispatcht 3d instt, allso by Captt Gayton, who will sail in a day or two. I take this opportunity by the schooner bound to Annapolis to forward this by Rous, and am

Yr Excelly most obedt hum. servt.

W. P.

His Excellency Govr SHIRLEY, &c., &c., &c.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PAUL MASCARENE.

CAMP, June 7th, 1745.

Sr, — Your favour by Mr Bastide I recd yesterday, whose presence here gives me the greatest pleasure, and will undoubtedly be greatly beneficial to his Maj's service in our important expedition. I am exceeding glad to find that the enemy have rais'd their blockade at Annapolis; am perswaded you'll be in no further danger in that respect at present. Commodore Warren has ordered some arm'd sloops to the Gut of Canso and Bay Verte to intercept them, if possible, before they land on this island, wch, however, should they do we shall keep a good look out and endeavr to give the reception they deserve. It will be a happy thing if we can cut off such a body of villains.

Upon the news of the enemy's being wth you Commodore Warren ordered two ships of war to Annapolis,

Hosted by Google

besides a snow whom he sent there to enquire of the state of that garrison. He now sends a schooner in order to hasten the others back,* as it's of the utmost consequence to have all the force possible here at this critical juncture, when the enemy's ships are hourly expected. I flatter myself that I shall succeed in my request to you for mortars & shells. Please to give my compliments to Mr Cowley, whom I should have been glad to have waited on here, had not Mr Bastide been so good as to favour us wth his company. I am, wth much esteem, Sr,

Yr, &c.

W. P.

PAUL MASCARENE, Esqr, &c.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 10 June, 1745.

SIR, — I receiv'd your favour of yesterday by a shallop, informing me of your having two Swiss deserters, by whom I hope wee shall have a full account of the state of Lewisbourg, and sending me some langridge. I inform'd you yesterday that the Chester, of 50 guns, joyn'd me, and that she lost company some days past in a fog with the Sunderland & Canterbury, of 60 guns, & a French privateer, of 20 guns, that they had taken in their way. These ships were dispatchd to reinforce me upon an apprehension that six ships of warr were saild from France to this place. As our two missing ships may be hourly expected I am now forming the plan for our going into the harbour with all the ships of warr and such a number of the Collony cruizers & vessells as shall be sufficient to go into the N. Et Harbour with us, on the off side of our

* Pray on her arrival yt yu will use yr utmost endeavrs they lose no time in returning here, except Rous wo is to go to Boston fo. Govr Shirley's orders. — *Marginal Note by Pepperrell.*

Hosted by Google

ships, with all the men of war's boats, except one to a ship, and all the other boats that can be musterd everywhere, who shou'd, with the whale boats, shallops, &ca., in Lewisbourg harbour already, be got ready with the ladders in them, to come on board our ships, upon my signal for that purpose, in order to assist in manning them from our ships and landing upon the town if thought necessary. As I propose to attempt this, God willing, the first fair opportunity of wind and weather after the ships joyn us, I think it will be necessary for you to form your disposition for attacking the town by land when wee do by our ships, and that you may know when I am determind to go in, and the wind is fair, and I expect to get in the same day, I will hoist a Dutch flagg under my pendant at the main top gall^t masthead, and wish you cou'd then show me that you were ready with your troops by making three smoaks. I wou'd if I cou'd get in before noon. You will see by all our ships furling the greatest part of their sails that wee are getting ready to go in. Your people shou'd march when I hoist the Dutch flagg, and when they see most of our sails furl'd they shou'd approach near the town, drums beating and colours flying, and when I hoist a red flagg on the flag staff at my fore topgallant masthead, you may then be assur'd, I shall be in and begin the attack in a quarter or half an hour at farthest after. In the mean time till all our ships do arrive it will no doubt be very proper to annoy the Island Battery as much as possible from the light house, and the Circular Battery from any other you have most convenient for that purpose.

I shall be very glad to see you, M^r Bastead, Broadstreet, and any other of the gentlemen of your Council before wee begin this attack, in order to settle any other plan and signals that may be thought proper. I congratulate you on our present prospect of success, which I think very great; therefore hope soon to keep a good house

Hosted by Google

together, and give the ladys of Lewisbourg a gallant ball. This reinforcement shows how much the people at home have the success of this expedition at heart. My orders are in one of the missing ships. I am, with great regard, S^r^,

Y^r^ most obedient, humb. serv^t^.

P. WARREN.

P. S. I want a vessell for each of the ships to carry their spare top-masts, &c., ashore.

L^t^ General PEPPERILL, &c.

---

SAMUEL RHODES TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*The Honourable William Pepperil, Esq^r^.*

GRAND BATTERY, June 12th, 1745.

S^R^, — You'l do me a favour if you permitt me to send twenty of my men to work at the new battery by the light house, where I can in conjunction with Cap^t^ Mason frequently assist. I assure y^r^ Honour that a good battery with ten cannon at that place will prevent the French rascals at the Island Battery from peeping above their parapet. Nature has half done the work. The situation and the slope of the rocks are such that you wou'd be pleased to see. Yesterday I waited upon Brigadier Waldo there and throwed about one dz. shot right into the Island Battery, but one shot missing. Monsieur grew silent. I am with great respect,

Y^r^ dutifull servant.

S. RHODES.

P. S. — A brother of mine has this minute told me that a representation has been made to y^r^ Honour of my keeping ten men to wait upon me; the truth of which is that three men of my company has constantly attented the shallop which passes from hence to Commdre. Warren, &

Hosted by Google

are now fitting sails for a schooner. Those men I pitched upon at the request of Shipman, being bold fellows. They have been approved by my officer here. Some country fellows that was in that shallop, when she was one night passing y^e Island Battery upon the appearing of a light there throwed down their oars & wou'd not pull until a cloud covered the moon, when one of them took courage, and s'd Providence had created that cloud to cover them. Two brave men of mine are here, one wounded in the arm, out of which have been drawn 2 ps's of iron, the other wounded in the thigh. One other man is here who lately came on shore from the transport where I left him at our landing, and to this minute can but just stir with swelled legs. The famous Pussar once thought a dangerous man, & for that reason was ordered on board Rowse, is here & never has done duty. One Dowing of my company made a scavenger by my officer; he can't load a gun, and these are the men that wait upon me. I beg y^r Honour's pardon, and am vel ut supra.

RHODES.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Maj. Service. To Lieut^t General Pepperell, &c.*

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 12 June, 1745.

SIR, — I have this moment been joyn'd by the Sunderland, Canterbury, & Lark; the last they met with, and the ordnance storeship for Anapolis, a few days ago, and judg'd it proper to bring her here. She has powder, and, I believe, cannon on board. I shall be glad to have your opinion as to her detention here till our affair is over. For God sake hurry off the men, and I will go in the moment the wind will allow us. I am, S^r,

Y^r most obedient, humb^e servant.

P. WARREN.

L^t General PEPPERELL, &c.

Hosted by Google

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Maj. Service. To Lieut. General Pepperell, &c.*

SUPERBE, OFF LEWISBOURG, the 12 June, 1745.

SIR, — As it will be of the greatest consequence to barrocade our ships well against the enemy's small shott, I desire you will please to employ as many men as you can spare in getting a schooner load or two of moss for that purpose. Please send the cohorns and shells off as soon as possible. I am, S^r^,

Y^r^ most obed. humble servant.

P. WARREN.

P. S. I have orderd you 50 barr^s^ of powder more from the squadron.

Lieut General PEPPERELL, &c.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE^ SIR, — Notwithstanding what I said yesterday to Col^o^ Gorham & wrote him this morning his people are this moment going on with the building houses on the back of the hills, where I affirm, if I am not void of all reason & judgment, they can't be of the least service or any possible security to the proposed light house battery. He is gone to y^r^ Hon^r^ to give answer to the letter I wrote him, and to complain of a very great grievance I have offerd him to take a scooner as he calls it out of his hands to send Comodore Warren by one Shipman as the Comodore desired. The reason he opposes this being done is that the world will say he was affraid to carry her out himself, and that he may loose a benefit he proposed of her going to the Isle Sables to fetch live stock. Either one or the other can't, I think, be consistant with the office of Col^o^ Gorham at such a juncture, but upon the whole as so great

Hosted by Google

a clamour has been raised about a scooner, w$^{ch}$ by his only caulking her decks (all other work was done before) he claims a right, & can have no other challenge to merrit or intrest in her, save that of taking her from this to the other side the water without leave or any previous notice given.

I shall stop any proceedings on this head, thô probably her detention may be some disappointment to the Comodore, till I know your pleasure, thô this M$^{r}$ Shipman has been a very active fellow by land as well as sea & the Comodore has promised the boon of 50 gall$^{n}$ rum for his carrying her out of the harbour, for which purpose he has by my assistance furnished her with sails, & by the Comodore's twine, &c., for repairing them. I have no intrest in the matter but the view of the publick service.

I should have waited on y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ instead of this but I apprehend my presence here at this time will be more beneficiall. I shall wait on you in the morning, meanwhile I am with all possible respect, Hon$^{ble}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ & obl$^{d}$ serv$^{t}$.

S. WALDO.

ROYALL BATTERY, 12 June, 1745.

We have found 17 shallops fitt for service. For whale boats Col$^{o}$ Gorham says thirty is the number.

The Hon$^{ble}$ Gen$^{ll}$ PEPPERRELL.

---

SAMUEL WALDO TO JOHN GORHAM.*

ROYALL BATTERY, 12$^{th}$ June, 1745.

COL$^{o}$ GORHAM, — I shewed you yesterday the Generall's orders to me about the proposed works on your side the water, and according thereto directed where you should

* Lieut.-Col. John Gorham was the son of Col. Shubael Gorham, and served under his father at Louisbourg, succeeding to the command of the regiment on the death of his father. He was born at Yarmouth Dec. 12, 1709; served in the first council of Nova Scotia; and died in 1751 or 1752. See Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc., vol. ii. pp. 26–28. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

intrench and build barracks, &c., but contrary to such direction you persist in your own scheem of inclosing a piece of ground larger than the circumference of all Louisbourg. If you have no regard to what I said to you & your father on this head, you ought not in an affair of this sort to act any further without the Generall's direction, and as I shall fully acquaint him of the little consequence of my own power derived from his imediate order, as well as of the comission I have the honour to bear, from your presuming to go on with a worke I forbid to be done, so I shall also fully acquaint him of the particular reasons I gave you against your executing your present purposes of fortifying & building. I am, S^r^,

Yo^r^ friend & serv^t^.

S. WALDO.

I have just now a letter from the Generall, in which he comands the shallops & whale boats be forthwith putt into repair, the oars, paddles, & ladders ready & fitted to them. Pray where are the latter, & have you gott the whale boats repaird, and what number is there of them? & if not now when will they be fitt for service? Yo^r^ answer to these enquirys lett me have by the bearer, that I may transmitt them to the Generall forthwith. I shall give you no trouble about the shallops, but have another dependance.

---

JOHN GORHAM TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

LIGHT HOUSE BATTREY, June 13, 1745.

HON^D^ S^R^, — This coms to aquaint your Honour that we shall be fulfilling your Honour's order about the men to goe on board the men of warr and fixing whale boats up. As for shallops they are none near this battrey, and Brigad^r^ Waldo wrights he will take y^e^ cair of the shallops, and as for the men's names that dyed here, that was killed att the Island Battrey, it was impossible we could



Hosted by Google

know the men ; but I ordred all the things that was saved to be put up for those that might claime them, and accordingly they was delivered unto men that claimed them, all that was worth carying away, besides sundry things of our owne that was carryed away that they claimed; and as for any spair guns we never had more att a time fit for servis then was in use, for we lost severall guns the last engagment, and as for French peaces I never heard of but too y$^{t}$ this regiment took, and we had many poore guns not fitt for use, and cannot easely get them mended, but by your Honour's often sending about French guns I suppose some unk[n]owne person haith informed your Honnour of some falshoods about them, as well as about all other affairs relating to this regiment, as there is scarse any thing that is bad but what we have been reputed to have been gilty of, whitch falshoods have been so spread that they are even by many belived to be truths that we are even a derision to the rabble of this army, an instance of whitch I met with last night in coming home, being stoped by a man of Cap$^{t}$ Goolding's company because I knew not the watch word and went in to the Captain, and after mutch time awaked him and informed him of my name and place and where I was bound, but I was called by him a lyar and a coward and sundry sutch provoking speaches from some of his men in the dark, but after some time I was by a file of musketears caryed before Coll. Richmond, but could have no redress, but got my liberty and so stayed theere untill this morning, and then got over, but I called and could not finde Cap$^{t}$ Goulding att home, and thought it not a proper time to goe back then, this not being the first nor second time I have met with things of this nature latly, and should be glad to know of your Honour whether things of this nature are to be publickly looked into or whether we are to deside sutch things in a private maner, for I think it too hard to baire. I came in the capacity of a Leu$^{t}$ Col$^{ll}$,

Hosted by Google

but I think I have been used more like a common centinell in sundry things sence I have been here & kno not the reason I have. Did my best endeaviours to serve my King & country as far as I was capable sence I have been here, though I have met with all the descouragm$^{ts}$ imaginable, and for what reasons I cannot tell, and I have had the honnour of commanding and being part of good ships, but now I cannot be intrusted to have y$^{e}$ charge of a small schooner after I had laide out conciderable upon her att my owne cost; not that I expected one farthing proffitt by her if I had caryed her out; but if your Honour had thought proper to give an order to take away all I had here except jest cloaths to cary me home I should have been more content then to finde a common sayler come over here with orders from yo$^{r}$ Honnor to take away a vessell that I had taken so mutch pains aboute without so mutch as aquanting the reason nor nothing elce, whitch I think is verry hard to bare and almost discourages me from doing any thing, but must be content to bare all, if your Honor thinks proper.

Your most dutfull to com$^{d}$.

JN$^{O}$ GORHAM.

P. S. Y$^{e}$ too men is dyed in this house from the Island Battry belonged to Coll. Richmond's regiment.

---

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CANSO, June 14, 1745.

SIR, — On y$^{e}$ 5$^{th}$ inst$^{t}$ I rec$^{d}$ y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ directions of y$^{e}$ 3$^{d}$, wherein y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ is pleased on y$^{e}$ strongest motives, duty, hon$^{r}$, & profit to recommend to me dispatch in finishing these works. I have so largly & so often laid before y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ the difficultys that let the affair, to wit: want of tools & want of materials, that I have not any thing forther to alledg, & if any persons (as Cap$^{t}$ Donahew hinted to me the other day) have accused me of negli-

Hosted by Google

gence, I must begg liberty to appeal to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ for the justification of my diligence in labouring on the works while y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ was present and in sollisiting & even begging for necessaries to carry y$^{e}$ work on; and for the time since I dare appeal to the works themselves, to evidence the diligence of both officers & soldiers; & to justify my frugality I need but mention y$^{e}$ shingles for covering y$^{e}$ barrack, which I have made out of the butts & strips of planks & boards left by the carpenters, & useing in some shape or other the timber & stuff of all kinds on the island, tho' most unsuitable. But I am more concerned for y$^{e}$ want of those tools & materials, whereby y$^{e}$ work is hindred & y$^{e}$ place kept in a weak & defenceless condition, than for any loss of hon$^{r}$ or profit that I may suffer by means of it, for as I came into this service with an expectation not only of loosing my time, but of expending a considerable sum of money in supporting myself & company, I shall not regret any thing of that kind y$^{t}$ may happen so long as I am conscious of doing my duty. Yet I greatfully accept y$^{e}$ assurance y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ has been pleased to give me of y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ favour & interest, upon my assiduity in his Majesties service here, & hope y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will have no reason to charge me with any wants of it, in this or any other points of duty that y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ may think fit to assign me. As y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ is pleased to promise a more particular consideration of my letters, y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ has, I hope, considered the indent I gave to the Engineer Gen$^{l}$ of necessaries wanting for these works. I begg leave to add that I am informed there are sundry blunderbusses in the army y$^{t}$ are of little service to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ in the present situation, and begg y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ would be pleased to bestow half a dozen of them on this place; two for the great blockhouse, & one for each small one I have errected & am erecting on the several corners of y$^{e}$ square to command the bastions & platforms. On y$^{e}$ 7$^{th}$ instant Cap$^{t}$ Fones arrivd from y$^{e}$ fleet and informed

Hosted by Google

me he had the Commodore's order to take with him along the north shore Cap$^{t}$ Donahew & Cap$^{t}$ Beckett, who had sailed to the Gutt the night before, so that I am quite destitute of any aid by sea, or so much as a packett to give intiligence of the enemy by land, should they be bound for Cape Breton or intend to enter this & the adjacent islands, which I am inclined to think they will attempt to do upon discouering our cruisers on the north shore. I should think it for the security of these works and for the safty of the troops placed here that a schooner or some other small vessell, a good sailer, be stationed here, to be employed as a packett upon any emergency.

I have rec$^{d}$ the 5$^{th}$ instent by Cap$^{t}$ Donahew about a month's provisions for the companys posted here, & on the 11$^{th}$ instent by Cap$^{t}$ Hodgekins two hogshds. French rum, the troops having been destitute for a week. L$^{t}$ Benj$^{n}$ Stansbury is returned, without the materials & tools I expected, by reason, as he says, that M$^{r}$ Hodgekins came from Chappeaurouge without his knowledge, and there was no other conveyance to be had. But the materials and tools, part of which, he says, he had provided, being absolutely necessary, and being obliged to cease from working unless they arrive in a few days, I have again sent M$^{r}$ Stansbury with M$^{r}$ Hodgekins & y$^{e}$ small sloop to wait on y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, for the tools & materials already provided for this place, & such others as may be had. I have sent inclosed a copy of the indent I gave M$^{r}$ Bastide with some addition, cont$^{a}$ the necessaries wanting for finishing the works here, which I doubt not y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will forw$^{d}$ as soon as may be. The ranging timber I did imagine might have been provided by Cap$^{t}$ Beckett as he past thro' this bay, could I have obtained the liberty from y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ of sending a few of my people under a propper officer to assist him, as I requested of y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ the 2$^{d}$ instent. But being confined by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ order of y$^{e}$ 21$^{st}$ of May last, enjoyning me not to suffer any of my

people to go from this island, I could not procure any timber, & there is nothing on the island but old picketts of about six or seven feet long, unfit to build barracks with, & were they fitt they will be all wanted, and many more, to support the sodd battery & secure the glacis. Therefore if y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ expected me to go forward with the works I must intreat y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ would lend me a proper vessell to go up the bay, and allow me liberty to put a small number of those troops on board, or send with such vessell a sufficient force to guard such workmen as may be necessary for that end, & Cap$^{t}$ Bramham's sloop now in the harbour being suitable for that purpose, & the gentleman willing to undertake the service by y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ permission, I must beg the fauour of y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ order to him, or if he should be otherwise employed, some other vessell y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ may think propper for that purpose. I have rec$^{d}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Bramham one month's provision & rum for eighty men, on board the sloops cruising in the Gutt of Canso, except part of the bread & pease that he could not supply, & have also rec$^{d}$ three barrels of pork & one of rum for these troops, being all he had to spare. But this in my humble opinion is too scant allowance for y$^{e}$ cruisers and for the troops posted here, & seems less than his Excellency Gov$^{r}$ Shirley by his letter of y$^{e}$ 23$^{d}$ of April intended for this place, a copy whereof is inclosed. There is a small two-mast boat left here by Francis Sambrieux, who came in it from the Isle of Madam to seek his family, by invitation of Cap$^{t}$ Fernald, as I formerly advised y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, which boatt is quite necessary for this place, having no other to land our stores or transport any materials from one part of the island to the other, I should be glad to have her continued here, being unfitt to be carryed to Boston. I am, with the greatest respect,

Y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ most obed$^{t}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

AMMI R. CUTTER.

To L$^{t}$ General PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

P. S. L$^{t}$ Stansbury having informed me that y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ tho't it amiss that I should suffer the provisons to be carryed from hence to Cape Breton, & then send for y$^{m}$ back again, I have inclosed y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ order to me respecting all the provisions of any kind that should arrive hither from y$^{e}$ commissary gen$^{l}$, whereby y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will see it was a matter of necessity & not of choice that I was twice left so nearly destitute of provisions as to have once but five days' allowance, & another time but seven days' allowance, & I can't but think it a very great hardship to be left so bare of ammunition with the expectation of a numerous army to pass this way. There has not a vessell come into this harbour for many days but has expected to find us engaged, & I believe y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ is not wholly unapprehensive of it. If the reason be shortness of ammunition in the fleet & army, I should be willing to take my chance with the rest of y$^{e}$ forces, which tho vastly more numerous are entrenched as well as these troops. I have not any intelligence from Cap$^{t}$ Fones, nor can I expect any very soon, unless he meet the enemy in or near the Gutt of Canso, his orders being, as he informed me, to cruise up the Bay Vert, & to send a vessell from him once a week. I suppose he did not joyn Cap$^{t}$ Donahoe & Cap$^{t}$ Beckett before Sunday last, and the navigation on that shore being difficult, can't reasonably be expected 'till the middle or latter end of next week. I think myself obliged to acquaint y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ that in case an escalade is proposed at Louisbourg I think I could project a flying bridge that would afford both a safe & quick passage for y$^{e}$ troops, with less expence & hazard than any breach in the walls is attended with. And if there be no materials to carry on these works, it seems to me I can't be any farther serviceable to y$^{e}$ expedition by continuing in this place. But shall be ready to observe any orders y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ shall think proper to give me. Y$^{r}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

A. R. CUTTER.

Hosted by Google

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

SIR, — I this morning rec$^{d}$ y$^{r}$ favour of yesterday, and have now the pleasure to tell you that we wait only for y$^{e}$ men you are so good to supply our ships with, and a fair wind, to go in and attack y$^{e}$ town with y$^{e}$ vigour that becomes Englishmen, and we dont in the least doubt but you will do the same by land. Pray lett me know, if you can, how many boats & ladders we may depend upon in the harbour of Lewisburg, and if they are all ready. I beg the men may come off to-day, for if the wind is fair, I will certainly, God willing, go in to-morrow morning. I have order'd Cap$^{tn}$ Saunders to guard the vessels in the bay with the men belonging to y$^{e}$ transports that have y$^{e}$ men of warr's lumber on board, for he apprehends there may be danger from the Indians, and it wou'd be of the worst consequence to have the Annappolis storeship cut off. I am of y$^{r}$ oppinion y$^{t}$ she shoud be kept here, and any of her stores made use off that shall be absolutely necessary for the service in hand; and I hope y$^{e}$ gov$^{mt}$ of New England will make good any deficiency made by you to the garrisson of Annappolis after this expedition is over. God grant us success. Pray keep y$^{r}$ batterys at work as fast as possible. I am, with perfect esteem, S$^{r}$,

Your most obed. serv$^{t}$.

P. WARREN.

SUPERB, OFF Y$^{E}$ CAMP, y$^{e}$ 14$^{th}$ June, 1745.
Lieu$^{t}$ Gen$^{ll}$ PEPPEREL.

---

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CANSO, Jun. 15, 1745.

MAY IT PLEASE Y$^{R}$ HON$^{R}$, — This comes by Cap$^{t}$ Smith, just arrived in ten days from Boston, who brought a small supply of stores for this place ꝑ y$^{e}$ mem'd. inclosed, by whom his Excellency Gov$^{r}$ Shirley is pleased to let

* This letter is apparently in Warren's own handwriting. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

me know y^r Hon^r will supply me with what further stores & men may be necessary for the protection of this place against the body of French & Indians lately at Annapolis, & now drawn off by orders from Louisbourg, & that his Excellency has desir'd the Commodore to station at this place one of y^e cruizers for a guard-vessell. I hope y^r Hon. will be pleased to afford me as many troops as the present situation of the army will admit of, there being four hundred more ordered by the Massachusetts, two hundred by Connecticut, for a reinforcement of the army, besides what may be expected from the other provinces, as far as Pensylvania, who are apprized of y^e state of the army. And y^r Hon. will, I hope, allow me such materials & tools as may enable me to put this place in a proper posture of defence, of which I have advised y^r Hon. by an indent ℘ L^t Stansbury, who sailed this morning on board Cap^t Bramham, & that y^r Hon. would give me liberty to pass from this island with a number of y^e forces posted here, as I shall find it necessary, to place proper outguards for y^e security of y^e place & to procure such materials for y^e works as may be had with ease near at hand, which the straitness of my present orders will not allow me to do, whereby I humbly apprehend the troops are more exposed & y^e fortification of y^e place obstructed. There is no advice of Cap^t Fones & the cruizers with him. I have not any cohorn or royal to throw any shell withal, & in case of an attack by any land forces there will be great want of one or more, there being many cellars or other coverts near the garrison, where the enemy might lye within musquett shott of the works, & be out of reach of our guns. There are also wanting sundry materials necessary to fit them for service, a memorandum whereof by y^e gunner is inclosed, which I must begg y^r Hon^r to send by M^r Stansbury, or the first conveyance. I am

Y^r Hon^r's most obliged humb. serv^t.

AMMI R. CUTTER.

L^t Gen^l PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

EDWARD HOW * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, June 15th, 1745.

SIR, — Haveing had the hon^r many years ago to have been acquainted with you at your father's house makes me presume that I may not be entirely blotted out of your memory, and makes me take the liberty of congratulateing you on your being at the head of so glorious an enterprise as that of reduceing Cape Briton, the pride of France, in which I pray to God to grant you all imaginable success. I should have been a volonteer with you, Sir, had not my good friend M^r Bastide, who, I hope, is with you, long since atached me so closely to the ordnance service here by apointing me to act as storekeeper and paymaster, prevented me; and whereas, Sir, the Lords of the Admiralty have hon^d me with the commission of being there commissary for this province, I have apointed Cap^t Cutter at Canso to be my deputy, which I hope you'l aprove, and am with greatest respect, Sir,

Your most obed^t humble serv^t.

ED. HOW.

Gen^ll PEPERELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO BENNING WENTWORTH.†

June 18th, 1745.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — It is with the utmost pleasure that I now congratulate you & my country on the happy issue of our enterprise against Louisbourg, which was effected thro' God's goodness by

* Capt. Edward How was made a member of the Council at Annapolis in 1736, and was employed in various posts. In 1747 he was taken prisoner by the French, and afterward exchanged. In 1749 he was sworn in as a member of the Council of Nova Scotia; and in 1750 he was brutally murdered. See Murdoch's History of Nova Scotia, vol. i. p. 516; vol. ii. pp. 107, 152, 192. — EDS.

† On the same day Pepperrell wrote in almost identical terms to Gov. Law of Connecticut, merely substituting "Connecticut regiment" for "New Hampshire regiment." — EDS.

Hosted by Google

a surrender of this strong fortress on the 16th instt upon terms of capitulation agreed to with the Governr of sd place by Commodore Warren and myself, wch have desir'd Colo Moore to forward you the perticulars of, wch am perswaded you 'll excuse, as I am in the utmost hurry in putting affairs in a proper disposition and transmitting to his Majesty an account of our success and of the state of the garrison, &c.

The next day the ships entered the harbour, & a detachment of our troops with myself march'd into the town. Our army has undergone incredible fatigues with all possible chearfulness, in which the New Hampshire regiment has been always ready to take their share, and I hope will be rewarded accordingly. We have been very happy in having the fleet commanded by a gentleman of Commodore Warren's superiour worth & goodness. He has shewn an intire readiness to do all in his power to assist us. Since we have been in this place I am inform'd of a large body of Indians drawing very near us, but hope one of the good consequences of reducing this place will be detering our Indian neighbours from ever molesting the English settlements on any part of our continent again.

Your, &c.

W. P.

Excellency Govr WENTWORTH.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*On his Majs Service. To Lieutent General Peperel, &ca.*

SUPERBE, IN LEWISBOURG HARBOUR, the 20 June, 1745.

SIR,—I wish the expresses coud be dispatchd to England and Boston to-day. If you & I write a joynt letter to the Duke of Newcastle, I think it will be the best way, and in it wee can tell him that wee hope his Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to reward the officers and men, both

Hosted by Google

belonging to the troops under your command and to the squadron under mine, by preferment or otherwise, wee having, to encourage them, given our words and honour that wee wou'd recommend all such as shou'd behave themselves well to his Majesty's bounty and favour, and that wee also pray that such men as have been maimd or have lost limbs upon this expedition, and by that means are incapable of getting bread, and all widdows whose husbands have been killd in this service, be allowd such pensions for their support as his Majesty shall think fitt, and that as the troops were in hopes of getting a considerable deal of plunder, in which they are disappointed by the surrender of the town upon the conditions of a capitulation, wee farther hope that such of them as shall not chuse to be rewarded by preferment may be considerd and rewarded in such other shape as his Maj. shall think proper. A general recommendation in this manner I am well assur'd will have a good effect, and if you woud chuse to have any part of the troops regimented, to recommend that I dare say wou'd have the same, and that the officers that shou'd desire it wou'd be confirmd, and those that did not woud be rewarded in some other way. Wee shoud certainly appoint officers immediately for our more regular proceeding, such as Fort Major, Storekeeper of the Ordnance, Town Major, Master Gunner, Gunners & Montrosses, Commissary of the Provisions for the troops in garrison, for I apprehend the troops that will garrison this place will be allowd the same provision in addition to their pay with those at Gibralter, which is two thirds as much as seamen. All these posts when establish'd on sterling salarys will be no bad things, and as I have nobody to recommend for those offices but those gentlemen belonging to the troops under your command, I will with the greatest pleasure joyn with you in appointing and recommending such of them as you shall judge are qualify'd for each respective post. There shoud be a Judge

Hosted by Google

and Court of Admiralty appointed for the condemnation of prizes. If you approve of this, pray let me know your sentiments, and then it will be proper to communicate this to all the officers and private men of your troops. I think you may call a Council upon this, at which I will with pleasure, if you desire it, assist. I am, S^r^,

Y^r^ most obed. serv^t^.

P. WARREN.

L^t^ General PEPPERELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

LOUISBOURG, June 20^th^, 1745.

SIR,—I have just receiv'd your favour of this morning, for the contents of which am much oblig'd to you, especially what you mention of a joint letter to the Duke of Newcastle I esteem exceeding kind & good, and beg the favour of you to write and I shall with pleasure join with you in signifying the same. I am also of your opinion that proper officers should be thought of, and I am ready to join with you in appointing such as you and I shall think best qualified. The news we had of the Indians occasions my officers to be at present exceedingly hurried in getting into the town our stores, &c. But I shall as soon as possible call a Council, at which shall esteem your presence a great favour, & am

Your, &c.

W. P.

Hon^ble^ Com^o^ WARREN.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, 22^d^ June, 1745.

HON^D^ & DEAR SIR, — The last time I did myself the honour of writing you was by Cap^t^ Smith, who I hope is

* Nathaniel Sparhawk wrote many letters to his father-in-law, especially after the capture of Louisbourg, and was persistent in his efforts to obtain valuable contracts and other pecuniary advantages for himself and the firm of Colman & Sparhawk, of which he was a member. See *ante*, p. 133 *n.* — EDS.

Hosted by Google

safe with you long 'ere this. Since, is arrived here Capt Gayton, Snelling, & a number of transports. I have by neither of 'em a line from you, which is no small mortification to me. I have, however, the sattisfaction of hearing of the state of affairs at Louisbourg, by those that are come from thence and by yor letters & Comodore Warren's to his Excellency, which with the enjoyment of yor health & the continuance of yor firm resolution affords ye happy prospect of success in the important enterprise of reducing to obedience the enemy in so strong & regularly a fortifyed place as Cape Breton is. May the Almighty God prevent a defeat to our forces, & in great favour give us victory without the loss of many lives; and in a particular manner may yor life & health be preserved and yor return be speedy, happy, & glorious. The scene has looked very dark and discouraging to me hitherto. But now I promise myself your endeavours will be crowned with victory. This waits on you by Mr Giddings, who the Committee dispatches, a single vessell with one company only, belonging to Collo Choate's regiment. The other companys I expect will sail to-morrow to compleat ye number of 400. You will soon have 400 more under comand of Collo Bourn or Capt Watts of Chelsey, as the General Court have consented to an impress on the present emergency; and I hope you'l not want any warlike stores, as I beleive their is the utmost care taken in these regards, and the whole country is spirited wonderfully, not only to furnish these things but recruits. The other governments will also do considerably, so that in a very little time I beleive you may depend on at least 2000 recruits. I should have been with you by some of these vessells was it not for the service I apprehended I could do in regard of the expedition and the defence of the eastern frontiers, which last has met with great opposition, and no more then 460 men could be obtained in addition to those before established there, being abot 200, thô I

Hosted by Google

think we ought to have 1000 at least. Another reason, & the prevailing one with me, for my being at this distance from you in yo$^{r}$ difficultys, is your express prohibition not to come down. But at times I am & have been ready to break through every difficulty. I should have now sent you some shoats & fowles, but did n't expect an oppertunity till the middle of the week, when I hope you wont fail of some fresh stock, which I fear you suffer for want of. I shall then write you further & I hope in a more suitable and better manner y$^{n}$ the great hurry I am put in by Giddings' unexpected departure today puts me in. Allow me in the interim to assure you of all the respect & affection due to a most desireable & truly valuable parent, from his most obedient son & devoted serv$^{t}$.

N. SPARHAWK.

Herewith is a letter from my dear Mother Pepperrell & Bro$^{r}$ Andrew.

Please to turn over.

General PEPPERRELL.

Let me beg, Sir, that you will the next oppertunity give me as particular account of the state of the army, & if the place should not then be reduced of y$^{e}$ prospect you have, & the method thought most eligible to proceed in to effect what is so much to be wished for, — this if it be consistent with your wisdom & convenience. I am, Hon$^{d}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ obedient son.

N. SPARHAWK.

P. S. My hearty respect to Coll$^{o}$ Waldo (who I wrote ℔ Smith) & any enquiring friends. The masting busyness suffers very much for want of M$^{r}$ Bragdon, that if you could spare him without detriment to the expedition I should be very glad.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

BOSTON, June 22, 1745.

SIR, — Since the departure of Smith I have receiv'd yours by Giddings, Gayton, and the schooner sent to Annapolis, and can only in a cursory manner let you know that our Assembly have voted 1000 more men, about 400 or more of which I now send, and will endeavour to have the rest ready to come by Rouse, and that I am in hopes near 800 more may be rais'd within New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, to come by Rouse. I now send you 400 barrells of powder, [*blank*] shot of 42lb, five hundred of 18lb, two hundred of 22lb, and [*blank*] of 9lb, [*blank*] shells for the 11 inch mortar, thirty-five shells for the 13 inch mortar, [*blank*] fuses and [*blank*] shells for the cohorns, and that the remainder of the shot and shells shall be sent by Rouse. The Committee will give you an account of provisions.

I hope by this time that the Sunderland and Canterbury, men of war, are arriv'd, and you are in possession of Louisbourg. Nothing in my power shall be wanting to you, and I hope by their sending more ships from home, they will soon send you troops too.

I must recommend to your favour and protection Mr Monk, Mr Dering's son-in-law, who carries an Aid du Camp's commission in his pocket.

I am in the midst of the greatest hurry and perplexity, with great regard and esteem, Sir,

Your most assur'd friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

I cannot fill up the blanks; but you will have a schedule of everything from the Committee, except of some 42lb

* There is a duplicate of this letter among the Pepperrell Papers, with the omission of a part of the postscript, — both in Shirley's own handwriting. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

shott put on board Snelling from the Castle and 500–9$^{lb}$ shot from the same place.

P. S. I am affraid Brigadier Waldo will think it unkind in me not to send him a line. Pray let him know I will write largely by Rouse; and give my service to Brigadier Dwight and Col. Bradstreet. I have taken care of the French boy for Col. Dwight, whom I shall give a regim$^{t}$ to: one company, viz$^{t}$, those enlisted by M$^{r}$ Thomas of Plimouth, under Lieuten$^{t}$ Samuel Jackson now goes. Thomas himself is to be Lieutenant Colonel. An order was passed by the King in Council for fortifying Canso in the same manner w$^{ch}$ it is now doing in, w$^{ch}$ M$^{rs}$ Bastide now transmits to M$^{r}$ Bastide after my perusal of it. Pray send down instantly to Cutter two months' provisions for 90 men, a box of candles, and rum; you need not fear want. And be pleas'd to excuse me to M$^{r}$ Bastide 'till next conveyance, when I will write at large, and tell him I shall in the mean time write to the Board of Ordnance. I have a perfect satisfaction in your conduct, and think it extremely happy for your country y$^{t}$ you went.

Lieuten$^{t}$ General PEPPERILL.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To Lieu$^{t}$ General Peperill, &c$^{a}$.*

SIR, — I am of oppinion y$^{t}$ we shoud send Cap$^{tn}$ Rouse to England with an express, and as he is a very deserving man, and has done his country great service, I am persuaded my recommending him woud gett him the comand of one of y$^{e}$ King's snows and y$^{e}$ New England station. I am, S$^{r}$,

Your most humble serv$^{t}$.

P. WARREN.

26 June.

Gen$^{ll}$ PEPEREL.



Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

S$^{R}$, — Your favour of this date I received. Am pleas$^{d}$ that you desire to send Cap$^{t}$ Rowse to England; do think he is a person worthy of yo$^{r}$ notice, and am senseable he will always acknowledge y$^{e}$ favours you bestow on him, & will behave himselfe so that yo$^{r}$ judgm$^{t}$ in recommending him will be applaud$^{d}$.

The Secretã waits on you with y$^{e}$ commissions for the Court of Admiralty. If you have not pitcht upon any person for y$^{e}$ Marshal, I believe y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ W$^{m}$ Winslow would behave himselfe well in that office, and it would be an act of charity to serve an unfortunate gent$^{n}$. I am, S$^{r}$,

Yo$^{r}$ very hum$^{ble}$ serv$^{t}$.

W$^{M}$. PEPPERRELL.

26 June, 1745.

Honor$^{ble}$ PETER WARREN, Esq$^{r}$.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THE LORDS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIPS, — I do myself the honour to congratulate you on the success of his Majesty's arms in the reduction of Louisbourg & territories adjacent, which were surrendered to his obedience y$^{e}$ 16$^{th}$ ins$^{t}$ on terms of capitulation, copy of which have herewith inclos'd to your Lordships. The timely assistance of the squadron of his Majesty's ships sent here demand our highest thanks, & I esteem it a peculiar favour that they were under the command of a gentleman of such distinguished merit, & so universally beloved in New England as Commodore Warren; his entire readiness to give the army all possible assistance was extreamly engaging. The day that a suspension of hostilities was desired by the enemy we had agreed upon

Hosted by Google

a general assault by sea & land, and six hundred of the troops were put on board his Majest's ships the better to man them for that purpose.

I presume the acquisition of this place of so much importance to the trade of his Majesty's subjects in America will be peculiarly agreable to him & the whole nation, and that speedy measures will be taken for the security thereof and the setling this island, wch I humbly apprehend nothing will more conduce to than his Majesty's establishing a civil government here, & making Louisbourg a free port for some years. I cant but flatter myself that our success in the reduction of this place (so much the pride of France) is an happy prelude to some further progress against the French settlements in America, wch should it please his Majesty to promote, I am perswaded his N. Engd subjects will chearfully offer their weak services.

There being several prizes in this harbour, which have on board many necessaries that the troops are in absolute want of, has occasion'd my joining wth Commodore Warren in appointing proper officers for the legal tryall & condemnation of them, for which I presume your Lordships will allow the exigency to be a reasonable excuse. I am

Your Lordships' most obedient humble servt.

W. P.

Louisbourg, June 26th, 1745.

The Lords Comrs of the Admiralty of Great Brittain, &c.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Lewisbourg, the 27th of June, 1745.

Sir, — In my last letters by Capt Montagu, to the Ministry and Admirr I gave them an acco of our being in possession of this garrison, and that as it wanted an immediate repair to make it tenable, till his Maj's pleasure

shoud be known, I desired they woud answer such bills as I shoud draw for that purpose, because I thought the Collonys who had already been at very great expence, woud not take it upon them to repair & maintain this town and garrison. I am now going to send duplicates of my said letters home, and as I understand a vote has passd your Council wherein you propose that the Collonys shall take the whole expence upon them, you'll give me leave to mention it to the Ministry, and to recommend it to you as of the greatest consequence that the repairs of the garrison be immediately begun under the direction of Mr Bastide, one of his Maj's Engineers, who came here to attend the seige, and on whom I have prevaild to remain here 'till we can recieve orders from home, and that a stock of provisions be laid in, and fire wood, with a suffitient quantity of ammunition and other warlike stores for the mentainance of the troops and the support of so valuable an acquisition to our country. I will assist you with everything in my power, and the sooner this garrison is put in a posture of defence the sooner I shall be enabled to send out some cruizers to intercept the enemy's going to Quebeck, which will render the reduction of that place practicable, if his Majesty shall think it necessary to attempt it next spring.

As the autumn in which you cant carry on the repairs of the garrison or town is advancing, it is highly necessary to begin the repairs and laying in the stores as soon as possible. You know the severity of the winter cuts off your communication from all his Majesty's settlements for six or seven months, and that the ravages of war has left no provision in this country, not even for the inhabitants, who, I apprehend, cant be all transported this fall, and must therefore be mentained by you till they can. I hope as you have undertaken an affair of so much consequence that there will be no want of money or neces-

Hosted by Google

sarys to enable the troops to keep possession. It behoves you, Sir, maturely to consider, and in time, of every particular that can contribute to the support and security of this important acquisition, as the loss of it woud be of the worst consequence and greatest discredit to you.

As the vessel sails for England to-morrow, I beg the favour of your answer to this, and that you will please in a distinct manner to apprise me of the measures you propose to take for the support of this fortress and territory, that I may be by that enabled to judge how I shall best employ myself and squadron for his Maj's service.

I am well assur'd 'tis in y^r power & mine to grant the lands & houses of this town and territory to encourage people that are willing to settle in this country under proper regulations 'till the King's pleasure is known, and poor people and familys will be glad to take them upon these conditions, and I persuade myself his Maj^y will either confirm our grants or give them such as shall be equal, if not more advantageous to them.

As there are a great number of shalloways and other fishing boats here, if they were given to such poor familys as woud settle, it woud be a great encouragem^t to them. If you approve of this, and we shoud publish it in all the Collonys, I make no doubt but we might soon see such a number of inhabitants here as will be able with a proper garrison to support this country against the power of France. I am, with esteem, Sir,

Your most obed^t humble serv^t.

P. WARREN.

Lieu^t General PEPERELL, &c^a.

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CANSO, Jun. 27, 1745.

HON^D SIR, — Last Sunday Cap^t Beckett came in from the Gutt of Canso with a letter from Cap^t Fones, dated the 22^d ins^t, advising that that day week he met with the French & Indians, as he tho't to the number of twelve hundred, but gave them so warm a reception that he caused them to retire with precipitance, & for particulars referd to Cap^t Beckett, & sent also a letter to Adm^l Warren. But there being no vessell in the harbour fit to put to sea I could not forward the advice. Yesterday, Cap^t Tyng past by the harbour, but I was not able to put a letter on board him, notwithstanding I fired three guns at about four minutes distance one after the other, my boat rowing off from the harbour all the time. To-day Cap^t Beckett returnd into the harbour, and informs me he is bound to Chappeaurouge Bay, with a packett from Cap^t Fones to the Admiral, & by him y^r Hon^r will be informd of the action at Tackmagush much better than I can relate it at second hand; but begg leave to observe to y^r Hon^r that I think it most probable this formidable army having met with so little success at sea will soon quit their sloops & schooners & take to their canoos, which y^r Hon^r well knows they can repair in a few hours, or if they have not one left could furnish themselves in one day at this season of the year with canoos enough to pass any of the bays, gutts, or rivers that lye in their way towards Cape Breton, and in their passage it is most probable they will take care to avoid Cap^t Fones & Cap^t Donahew, and come over the carrying places to Sheetabucter or White Head, which will be very handy to pay us a visit (in their way to y^r Hon^r), and then land at S^t Peters or some place near it; and I am the more inclined to this opinion for that the messengers that returned from Annapolis to Cape Breton with the notice that this

Hosted by Google

army was coming passed by the island of Madam, as I inform'd y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$, the 26$^{th}$ of May last. I hope y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ will be provided to receive them at the camp in case y$^{o}$ are not in possession of the city before their arrival. But had much rather a number of our small cruizers should intercept them before they land on Cape Breton, which I think there is a great probability they might do, were a considerable number of them stationed round the western part of the island. I have so often repeated to y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ the defencless condition of these troops for want of tools & materialls to fortify the place, & ammunition & proper arms to defend themselves, that I think I shall be justified before God, let their fate be as it will, after the best defence I can make; but I hope to receive a better supply by Lt. Stansbury, and a sufficient reinforcement of these troops with a proper guard vessell for this harbour, agreeable to what his Excellency Gov$^{r}$ Shirley was pleased to let me know I might expect. I wish y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ success & victory, and am

Y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r's}$ most obed$^{t}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

AMMI R. CUTTER.

To L$^{t}$ Gen$^{rl}$ PEPPERRELL.

P. S. I have but three weeks provisions for these troops. A. R. C.

I have sent by Cap$^{t}$ Beckett a rough model of a flying bridge to scale the walls of Louisbourg, if y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ is not in possession of y$^{e}$ city already. It is to be covered with thin boards & cleets to be nailed across, two feet apart, to prevent the men from slipping as they go over, & if there be danger of fire may be covered with raw hides, &c. It is constructed by a scale of four feet to an inch, supposed to rise thirty feet, & to be wide eno' for eight men to pass abrest, & may have rails to prevent the men from falling off it as y$^{y}$ pass. A thousand men may pass over it in four minutes from the time the first man passes the

Hosted by Google

wall, & may be built so light that twenty men may carry it on their shoulders, & raise it in a minute after it is bro't to the wall. There may be two, three, or four of them built for a small expence, & will have this advantage above scaling at a breach, that any part of y^e city wall may be chosen that is least suspected of mines, or any new fortifications within the wall, & may be moved from one place to another as there may be occasion. It requires only two single blocks & two double blocks, & two hundred fathoms of three inch rope to rigg it.

A. R. C.

---

RICHARD WALDRON TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honorable Lieu^t General Pepperrell, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Troops at the Camp before Louisbourg, on the Island Breton.*

HON^BLE SIR, — My last was of the 27^th of April by Ward, & acknowledged the receipt of your favour of the 9^th of the same month by Fletcher's prize from Canso. I would write you by every opportunity, but you have so many friends at Boston who can give you better intelligence that I forbear lest my correspondence should be troublesome. However, when anything occurrs to me that affects your reputation the friendship I owe you, and the regard I have for your charecter, constrains me to impart it. Accordingly I have inclosed a copy of what has bên laid before our Assembly, which shows a complaint has gone from hence to Boston against you for injustice.* Who sent the information from the camp

* The following extract, in the handwriting of Waldron. and marked "Copy," is filed with this letter: "Council Chamber, June 17, 1745. Paragraph of his Ex^cy Gov^r Shirley's letter, upon his Excellency's complaining that the New Hamp^r regiment was put on extraordinary duty, &ca. I had not read your Excellency's favour by the post when I dispatch'd my express. I cant think M^r Pepperrell is capable of doing injustice to the New Hamp^r regiment, but I desire you would be pleased to let your people know that if any thing of that kind has happened, I will be personally answerable for their good usage for the future, and shall send express orders for that purpose to the General." — EDS.

Hosted by Google

hither I have not heard, but I presume you will be able to make a near guess, without the spirit of prophesy. I hope my son's behaviour has bên, and will be, such as to merit your favour, and if so, I promise myself you'l have him in remembrance if an opportunity should offer for his promotion. I wish you health and victory and a safe return, and am, dear Sir,

Your most obedient and obliged humble servant.

RICH^D WALDRON.

PORTSM^O, June 28^th, 1745.

P. S. How gentlemanlike would it have bên upon receiving an information against you to have acquainted you with it, and desired justice; and how much is it the reverse to make a complaint against you, and then to lay the answer before the Assembly, and thereby publish it to the world.

Yo^rs. R. W.

Hon^ble General PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

LOUISBOURG, June 28^th, 1745.

SIR, — In answer to your favour of yesterday, I would observe to you that the same reasons w^ch you suggest therein, viz^t, the advances of the summer and the impracticableness of effecting repairs and of our having communication with his Majesties other settlements prompted the Council to advise that this place should be immediately repaired as far as is necessary for the defence thereof, and the accommodation of the army, and safety of the provisions & stores, and as we cou'd not presume to engage his Majesty's pay to the workmen, we had no other expedient but to refer their pay to the respective governments who assisted in the expedition till their mind may be known upon it, apprehending that it lays

Hosted by Google

with those our constituents to make application to his Majesty for reimbursements of the expence. But if you are willing to draw for the same, I shall with pleasure acquiesce therein, and the army shall attend under proper overseers & take the directions of Mr Bastide, his Majes$^{s}$ Engineer, to do everything of that nature w$^{ch}$ there are materials here to effect, and I have wrote to Gov$^{r}$ Shirley that we wanted a large supply of all materials for repairs, & I'm perswaded he will hasten the same. As to firewood the Council voted several days since that a number of the transports should be sent to fetch in all the wood cut in the neighbouring places, of which am inform'd there are some thousands of cords, and they only wait your leave to proceed thereon, w$^{th}$ a suitable guard vessell, either one of our cruizers or any other you think proper. As to the necessary supply of provissions, I don't know what further method I can at present take for procuring them, more than what has been done by notifying the governments of N. Eng$^{d}$ of the necessity of a supply till his Majesties commands can be known. I immagine the letters you wrote to the Govern$^{rs}$ of the several colonies will engage them to assist in said supply. As to ammunition & other warlike stores, I have also wrote Govern$^{r}$ Shirley, and you know, S$^{r}$, in our joint letter to the Duke of Newcastle, we represented the necessity of a large supply of all kinds, also of provissions & troops w$^{ch}$ letter hope will arrive early to his Grace. I am entirely ready to come into any measures that shall be thought adviseable for the encouragement of any persons & families who are willing to settle here, & everything else in my power for compleating the affair we have been already so happy as to make so good progress in, and am, with esteem, S$^{r}$,

Your most humble serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

Hon$^{ble}$ Commodore WARREN.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.*

LOUISBOURG, June 28th, 1745.

MY LORD DUKE, — I have already had the honour to transmitt to your Grace in conjunction wth Commodore Warren an acct of the success of his Majesties arms in the reduction of Louisbourg and territories adjacent to his Majesties obedience, which was happily effected on the sixteenth instt. by an army of his Majesties New English subjects whom I have the honour to be at the head of, assisted on the seaside by a squadron of his Majesty's ships under the command of Mr Warren, said fortresses & territories being surrendered on terms of capitulation, of which a copy was forwarded to your Grace with our letter, and duplicate thereof is herewith inclosed. On the 17th instt his Majesty's ships entered the harbour, and the same day part of the troops with myself marched into the city. Since which have used the utmost dilligence in making the proper dispositions for the security and good regulation of the place, and the speedy evacuation of it, agreable to the terms of capitulation. I have now the honour to inclose to your Grace an acct of what troops were rais'd in each of his Majesty's governments in New Engd which were aiding in this expedition † and the present state of them, and I flatter myself that his Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to approve of their zeal in voluntarily engaging in so expensive and hazardous an enterprize, even before they had notice of any other naval force than the private vessels of war fitted out by themselves. And I humbly beg your Grace's leave to say that I should not do my fellow soldiers justice if I omitted this opportunity to assure your Grace

* Thomas Pelham, Duke of Newcastle (born in 1693, died in 1768) was at this time Secretary of State. He afterward became First Lord of the Treasury. — EDS.

† N. B. All the officers' names were sent home, placed according to their rank. — *Marginal Note.*

Hosted by Google

that they have with the utmost chearfulness endured almost incredible hardships, not only those necessarily incident to a camp in such an inclement climate, where their lodging and accommodations cou'd not be but of the poorest sort, but also in landing and transporting with infinite industry and pains our heavy artillery (some of which were 42$^{lbs}$ cannon) several miles in cold foggy nights over almost impassible bogs, morasses and rocky hills, also in landing the warlike stores and provisions, in doing which they were extreamly exposed; and at the same time we were oblig'd to keep out large detachments to range the woods in order to intercept and disperse parties of the French and Indian enemy who were gathering together behind us, with whom we had several skirmishes, in all which we routed the enemy, killed and wounded many of them, and took upwards of two hundred prisoners. Several sallies were made from the town, in all which we repuls'd the enemy w$^{th}$ very little loss on our side, and we have been so happy thro' God's goodness as not to lose above 100 men by the enemy in the whole of this great enterprize. They held out against a close siege of forty-nine days, during w$^{ch}$ time we rais'd five fascine batteries, from whence, and a large battery deserted by the enemy on our landing, we gave them above nine thousand cannon ball and about six hundred bombs, w$^{ch}$ greatly distressed them and much damaged their fortifications, and in perticular rendered useless the most considerable battery of the town (call'd the Circular Battery) which mounted sixteen large cannon & very much commanded the harbour. The fatigue of our men in all these services was so great that we had near fifteen hundred sick at a time. Notwithstanding all which they not only continued to express the greatest zeal to go on vigorously against the enemy, but in general generously acquiesced in the loss of the plunder they expected from the riches of the city, and tho'

Hosted by Google

undisciplined troops I am perswaded his Majesty has not in his dominions a number of subjects more universally loyal, or that could possibly express greater readiness to spend their lives in the cause they were embarked in for his Majesty's honour and the good of their country. I esteem it a peculiar favour and of the happiest consequence that his Majesty's ships sent so timely to our assistance were under the command of a gentleman of such distinguished merit and so universally belov'd in N. Eng^d as Commodore Warren. He has constantly exerted himself to give the army all possible assistance, and the same day that a suspension of hostilities was desired by the enemy, we had determin'd upon a general assault by land and sea, and for the better manning the ships for that purpose it was agreed to spare them six hundred men out of our troops. I have the honour also to inform your Grace that in our way from New Eng^d we stopt at Canso, and began to rebuild the fortification there, which the French destroy'd last year, and left eight cannon with the necessary stores and eighty men of the troops to compleat and defend the same, which hope will meet with his Majesty's gracious approbation. We have also destroy'd the town and fort of S^t Peters and several other considerable settlements upon this island; and may the happy success of this expedition against Louisbourg (the pride of France) whereby his Majesty has the key of the great river of S^t Lawrence, and by w^ch the absolute command of the fishery and indeed very much of the whole trade of North America is secured to his Majesty's subjects, be an happy prelude to the reduction of all the French settlements in America, in which, will your Grace permit me to say, I am confident his Majesty's New English subjects will at all times be ready to contribute their utmost assistance, as far as their circumstances will admit of. And his Majesty's great goodness leaves no room to doubt but that he will be

Hosted by Google

graciously pleas'd to express his royal favour toward those who engag'd in this expedition in such manner as will animate them and their countrey to proceed further with the greatest chearfullness. I must not omitt to acquaint your Grace that the French in conjunction w^th^ the Indian enemy had prepared to besiege the garrison of Annapolis Royal this summer; seven or eight hundred of them having gathered together there, expecting, as 'tis said, an armament from France to join them, but were call'd off from thence to the relief of Louisbourg, but did not arrive in season. It appears there were notwithstanding about 2000 men able to bear arms in the city when it was surrendered.

I now have the honour to inclose also to your Grace an account of the state of this fortress, and of the stores found here, and beg your Grace's leave to mention that the inclemency of this climate will render it absolutely necessary that perticular care be taken for the warm cloathing and lodging of the troops posted here. I presume his Majesty will be pleas'd forthw^th^ to make known his royall pleasure relating to this important place, 'till which time I shall endeavour with the utmost loyalty and my best discretion to promote the security and good regulation thereof, and beg leave to subscribe myself, with all possible duty & respect, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most obed^t^ and most humble serv^t^.

W. P.

LOUISBOURG, June 28^th^, 1745.

His Grace, the DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, &c., &c., &c.

---

J. H. BASTIDE TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

LOUISBOURG, June the 28^th^, 1745.

S^R^, — Inclosed I send you a general account and estimate of the repairs immediately wanted to the fortifications of this town and batterys, and to the publick

Hosted by Google

buildings in the town and the batterys, the total of which is, sterling money, £9033.8.6. You have occasion for a great stock of lumber, lime, bricks, iron, nails, spikes, shingles, clapboards, and window glass. I am, with great esteem, S$^{r}$,

Your most humble and most obed$^{t}$ serv$^{t}$.

J. H. BASTIDE.

Hon$^{ble}$ Lieut$^{t}$ Gen$^{ll}$ PEPPEREL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, June 29$^{th}$, 1745.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — Inclos'd is copy of my last ℘ Bennet, who sail'd from hence 20$^{th}$ ins$^{t}$. This minute (being evening) Cap$^{t}$ Cornwall informs me that he is to sail for Boston at break of day to-morrow morning, so that can only acquaint your Excellency we have improv'd every moment of time since being here in getting things into good order. The Council of War has advis'd to employing the army in making some repairs in the works. Copy of their vote whereon have inclos'd to your Excellency. I am also advis'd by them earnestly to request your Excellency's coming to Louisbourg as soon as possible, which they unanimously apprehend will be of very great advantage ; and I hope your Excellency will be so good as to favour us w$^{th}$ your presence here very soon. Cap$^{t}$ Bosch sail'd for England 22$^{d}$ ins$^{t}$ with Cap$^{t}$ Montague on board, who carried w$^{th}$ him a joint letter from Commodore Warren & myself to the Duke of Newcastle, copy of which have inclos'd. The Commodore has also ordered Rous to Eng$^{d}$ with duplicate of your letter ℘ Bosch, and since I have been writing this the Cap$^{t}$ tels me by the Commodore's direction that he had ordered him to be ready to sail at an hour's warn$^{g}$, and prays my letters immediately, which obliges me to beg

Hosted by Google

your Excellency's leave to omitt being perticular 'till Cap$^{t}$ Saunders sails, which will be to-morrow or the next day, by whom shall send your Excellency copies of what I propose to write to Eng$^{d}$ ℔ Rous. I have inclosed herewith duplicates of the capitulation. I am much concern'd about a sufficient supply of warlike stores & provisions to be laid in in season.

I believe the report of the Indians being near us in such a body was false. Commodore Warren is preparing to send off the French officers & their families in the Lanceston, with whom several of our transports are to sail for France with prisoners; hope the town will be ready for the reception of your Excellency in an agreable manner before the return of the man of war. I am, may it please your Excellency, w$^{th}$ all possible respect,

Your Excellency's most obed$^{t}$ and most humb. serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

His Excellency Gov$^{r}$ SHIRLEY, &c., &c., &c.

---

GIDEON WANTON * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

S$^{R}$, — This serves to acquaint you that we have raised in this Colony three companies of soldiers for his Majesty's service in the expedition (of which you have the honour of the principal command) against Louisbourg on the island of Cape Breton. The names of the captains are Richard Mumford, William Smith, & Joshua Champlin, who, I hope, will answer the characters they sustain.

I am desired by our General Assembly to request that they may be added to the regiment raised in the Colony of Connecticut and be under the care of the commander thereof. I heartily wish you all the success imaginable

* Gideon Wanton was born in Tiverton, Rhode Island, October 20, 1693, and died Sept. 12, 1767. He was for many years Treasurer of Rhode Island, and for two years Governor. See Arnold's History of Rhode Island, vol. ii. p. 171; Coll. of R. I. Hist. Soc., vol. viii. p. 98, note. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

in bringing this affair to a happy conclusion by the surrender of the place, being with great respect, S$^{r}$,

Your most humble serv$^{t}$.

GID$^{N}$ WANTON.

NEWPORT ON RHODE ISLAND.
29$^{th}$ June, 1745.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

LEWISBURG, the 30$^{th}$ June, 1745.

SIR, — In answer to your favour of the 28$^{th}$ I am of oppinion that whatever you shall draw upon the Collonys for the suport and defence of this important garrison will be repay'd with thanks by his Majesty and the government at home; and that it is absolutely necessary as soon as possible to begin y$^{e}$ repairs of it and of the town to make it tenable and habitable for the troops all y$^{e}$ world y$^{t}$ sees it must allow. I am willing to joyn you in every thing that is in my power towards effecting so good a work, and if you think the Collonys have not given you power to draw on them for this purpose, I will in conjunction with you venture to draw on the Treasury of England for as much as is absolutely necessary for the safty of the garison till the King's pleasure shall be known. A very great sum cannot be expended till y$^{t}$ happens. If you agree with my sentiments in this we ought to mention it in our joynt letter to y$^{e}$ Duke of Newcastle; and when we draw a Treasurer should be appointed for the payment of the mony & y$^{e}$ regular expense of it, y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ accounts be as clear and fair as possible. If I knew what wood sloops you wou'd have go, I think Fletcher woud do to convoy them. I hope my circular letters to y$^{e}$ Governours will induce them to send us supplys both of men & provisions, but I dont think it can be intirely depended upon. We shoud therefore provide

* This letter is wholly in the handwriting of Warren. — EDS.



Hosted by Google

against such a disapointment. If they send us men then I think as many of those y^t^ want to return to their familys shoud have leave to do it, and I beleive a proper advertizement sent to all the Collonys setting forth the incouragement y^t^ we woud give setlers here and y^e^ tenure of the soil woud induce many to come, if they know we have recomended that a civil goverment be establish'd here, & this made a free port. 'Tis not in my oppinion to be imagined that his Majesty can expect y^e^ Collonys are able to bear y^e^ expence of mantaining this fortress and territory which in its consequence is so valuable to Great Britain in general, as well as to y^e^ Collonys in particular. I shall be glad to have the opinion of your Council on this head, and am, with great regard, Sir,

Your most humble & obed^t^ serv^t^.

P. WARREN.

Gen^ll^ PEPERELL.

---

BENJAMIN COLMAN * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

MOST HONOURED & DEAR SIR, — As our prayers to the God of Heaven, the God of y^e^ sea & land, have followed you & our dear brethren in the army & fleet from y^e^ day you left us, so have our praises & thanksgivings been ascending from time to time, as we heard of y^e^ surprising interpositions of Providence in our favour, together with y^e^ growing courage & successes given to y^e^ army, under a continued health & wise conduct.

But O, y^e^ joy to us, Sir, this morning to hear of y^e^ surrender of y^e^ strong city to you! & since to read y^e^ pious ascriptions of all y^e^ glory to y^e^ most High God in your

* Rev. Benjamin Colman, D. D., was born in Boston, Oct. 19, 1673; graduated at Harvard College in 1692; settled over the Brattle St. Church in 1699; and died Aug. 29, 1747. He was married three times. His third wife, to whom he was married Aug. 12, 1745, was Mary, sister of Sir William Pepperrell and widow of Hon. John Frost, of Newcastle, N. H. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. vol. iii. pp. 105–122, 220–232. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

own & the worthy officers' letters to their friends & dear relatives! y^e most joyous Commencement morning we had ever seen, & we wak'd like them that dream at y^e ringing of y^e bells at four, with those words on our lips: "The Lord has done great things for us, whereof we are glad!" & "Not unto us, O Lord, not to us, but to Thy name give glory, for Thy mercy & for Thy truth's sake!"

May y^e good Lord now perfect His own work in your restoring y^e broken walls & maintaining a conquest gained w^th the loss of so few lives! a kind of miracle of mercy. And may we as soon as may be best for us, [have?] the joy of bowing into your & the dear Honourable Commodore Warren's arms here at Boston, as I have already today, old as I am, done to y^e feet of his & your dear lady, with my humble congratulations. And may y^e God of Heaven, y^e God of New England, requite to you both in all the blessings of his providence & grace! & may our earthly sovereign lord, y^e King, think graciously of the rewards of favour & honour due to his Excellency our Captain General & his Leiutenant & his brave Captain Warren, whom we all here (gentlemen & ladies together) long to salute *Admiral*, to y^e glory of our nation, the honour of his Majesty, King George, & the further security of y^e Protestant Succession in his royal house.

And now, Sir, may I be permitted to add, without sending to *Newcastle* for leave, y^e hope which your hon^d sister, M^rs Frost, gives me of coming to my house a month hence to take it for her own. I have y^e pleasure to inform your Honour that Madam Pepperel has given her consent, & that her children & sisters unanimously acquiesce in her kind inclinations. So we want only your approbation & prayers that it may be to our mutual comfort & spiritual advantage for y^e very few dayes which in a course of nature can remain to us here on earth. May we all die in y^e Lord & meet in that blessed world of perfect rest &

Hosted by Google

peace where there shal be no more sin or war forever. I am, Sir, with the greatest affection & regard,

Your most obedient hum. serv$^{t}$.

BENJAMIN COLMAN.

BOSTON, July 3, 1745.

To y$^{e}$ Hon$^{ble}$ L$^{t}$ General PEPPEREL. Lewisburgh.

---

THOMAS HUBBARD* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon$^{ble}$ Generall Pepperell, Esq$^{r}$, in Lewisburgh. ℘ M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Paddock. Q. D. C.*

BOSTON, 4$^{th}$ July, 1745.

PERMITT me (much hon$^{d}$ Sir) to congratulate you on the very remarkable appearance of Divine Providence in the marvellous salvation wrought for New England in the reduction of Lewisbourgh. The finger of God has been so conspicuous in every circumstance of this expedition that I doubt not but you, the fleet & army joyn with us in placeing the crown on His head & in giveing Him the glory whose is the majesty & the victory. But as God works by second causes, we would accompt it (without the least flattery of you) one of the greatest favours, & as remarkable in providence as any, that He should make choice of you & the brave Commodore Warren as the instruments of so wonderfull a salvation, whose memorys will be dear to New England to the latest posterity. I am sure you would be pleas'd with the smiles sitting on almost every one's countenance on so joyfull an occasion. This town has already manifested their joy in the most beautifull illumination the last evening that ever my eyes beheld,

* Thomas Hubbard was born in Boston, August 4, 1702, graduated at Harvard College in 1721, and died in Boston, July 15, 1773. He early distinguished himself by diligence and fidelity. He was a member of the House of Representatives, and Speaker for many years, and afterward a member of the Council, and for twenty-one years Treasurer of Harvard College. See Twenty-fourth Report of Boston Record Commissioners, p. 15; Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. ii. pp. 158, 159; Mem. Hist. of Boston, vol. ii. p. 455. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

besides a great variety of most curious fireworks never before acted here. But what I doubt not will be most agreable to you is that the goverment design in a very short time to set apart a day of solemn thanksgiveing to God for so remarkable a favour, with a strict prohibition of any thing of an externall show, in which I doubt not but every sincere heart will be entirely engaged, & am sorry I cant tell you the day that we might enjoy your company in so heavenly an employment.

But what has more immediately engaged my writeing you at present is, the bearer hereof (Mr John Paddock) is a young man that served his time with me, his circumstances but low in the world, & the present expedition haveing stagnated business so much that he had nothing to do at home, I advised him to take this turn to Lewisburgh, with a small adventure, to see what he could do there. And as his carriage with me dureing his apprenticeship was such both as to honesty, industry & activity as I think will recommend him (when known) to the world, so I take this freedom to mention him to you, begging your countenance of him (as farr as honour & justice will pmitt) more especially in case of any difficulty by reason of a *press*, & as I am assured that kind & generous treatment is most agreable to your nature, so I flatter myself you will show it him in any instances you are capable of for my sake.

And as a close of all I would again recommend you most heartily to Almighty God for his further protection, direction, & blessing, that after the fatigues of a short life you may inherit Eternall Glory, and am sincerely

Your Honour's most obedt humb. servt.

Thos Hubbard.

Gen. Pepperell.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THE COMMITTEE OF WAR.

LOUISBOURG, July 4th, 1745.

HONBLE GENTLEMEN,—When I was in the camp I pleas'd myself that if we got into the city I should have time to express to you my gratefull sentiments of the kind concern and care you have shewn for us thro' the whole of the expedition, on the happy success of which I heartily congratulate you and our country. But I have been more hurried than ever since we are come into the city in putting affairs into a proper disposition, getting of the French, hearing petitions from all quarters to go home, and in a multiplicity of other business, wch must be my excuse for any appearance of neglect to my honoured brethren. I recd your favour last night by Giddins; it is with the greatest gratitude that I and every one here received the news of our country's resolution still to assist us in the prosecution of our design, the good consequences of our success wherein will, I trust, descend to our latest posterity. I have recd many kind letters from my brethren of the General Court and others of my friends, which must beg the favour of you to excuse my not answering. I earnestly desire an opportunity to New England to let them & you know how much I am their & your

Most obedt humb. servt.

W. P.

The Honble JNO OSBORN, Esqr, & the other Honble Members of the Comtee of War of the Massa. Bay.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,—My last was by the Hector, man of war, Capt Cornwall, who saild for Boston 30th ultº, duplicate of which I now inclose to your

Excellency, also copies of my letters to the Duke of Newcastle and Lords of the Admiralty, and a list of the artillery & warlike stores here, and of Mr Bastide's estimate of the repairs necessary, likewise duplicate of the advice of the Council of War relating to sd repairs and copy of their further advice thereon wch hope will be acceptable to your Excellency. By the last you'll find it is propos'd that bills be drawn by Commodore Warren & myself on his Majesty's Treasury for payment of sd repairs, which he is very confident will be honoured, which bills are to be dispos'd of for sterling money in order to pay off the workmen weekly, the better to encourage them therein; and the Council have made choice of two treasurers jointly to receive and pay sd money, one of which was nominated by me and the other by Commodore Warren, and the repairs are to be carried on as fast as possible under the direction of Mr Bastide, but all kinds of materials therefor are wanted, of which he has given in a list, copy of which also have herewith inclos'd, and pray your Excellency would be pleas'd to give such orders as your wisdom shall think best, there being but a very small quantity of any of these species here at present.

I find many in the army are very impatient to return home, and plead your Excellency's proclamation; they are also very desirous that some suitable person should go to England that their services in this expedition may be justly and fully represented, and the Council have requested & urged me to go in Rous, & to take wth me a gent from the Connect and N. Hampshire regiments, but as I imagine that I ought not to leave my station here 'till your Excellency's mind is known thereon I have declin'd it, but as your presence here is earnestly requested & expected, I shall impatiently wait for that favour in order to your Excellency's giving the necessary directions relating to this place and army, and that I may obtain leave to return to my family. In the mean time shall

Hosted by Google

permit none of the troops to return but such persons as the committee appointed for that purpose shall advise to. Cap$^{t}$ Rous has brought from Annapolis 2 mortars and sundry stores which it is thought adviseable should be retain'd here at present; those sent from Boston I propose to return by first opportunity. Commodore Warren has taken 100$^{bbs}$ more of powder out of the Annapolis storeship, to be replaced with the other 50$^{bbs}$ in Boston, w$^{ch}$ I promised to recommend to your Excellency. The principal French officers w$^{th}$ their families & several of the inhabitants are at last, not without difficulty, embarked on board the Lanceston, and several transports are saild for Rochfort in France yesterday, being about 1200.

Monsieur Duchambon at going off insisted on a ratification of the capitulation which was accordingly made, copy of which have now also inclosed to your Excellency. I am much concern'd for a seasonable supply of provissions. There being many necessaries on board some of the prizes here which the army are in great want of, it was thought adviseable that proper officers should be appointed for the legal tryal & condemnation of them, and I have joind with Commodore Warren in erecting a Court of Admiralty for that purpose for the present exigency.

Cap$^{t}$ Rous is to sail for Eng$^{d}$ w$^{th}$ his dispatches to-morrow. Cap$^{t}$ Becket is arrived here from the Gut of Canso, and informs that the Rhode Island sloop w$^{th}$ Donahew and himself met w$^{th}$ four vessells full of French & Ind$^{ns}$ in the Bay of Verte, suppos'd to be those from Annapolis, w$^{th}$ whom they had a skirmish, but that they retreated to the head of the Bay and escaped.

Your Excellency will please to observe that in the letter to the Duke of Newcastle we mention our thoughts of a treaty with the Indians, and we imagine it might be of good consequence, if the Indians taken by Cap$^{t}$ Donahew should be sent here. Since the above, I have your

Hosted by Google

Excellency's favour p^r Giddins, and observe w^th the greatest gratitude the kind concern & care your Excellency & our country in the supplies sent, w^ch are not unseasonable tho' we are so happy as to be within the city. The army is yet in great want of shoes, hose, and cloathing of all kinds. I shall pay all regard to your Excellency's recommendations, & have delivered your messages to the Brigadiers & Col^o Bradstreet. Was it not for the reason before mentioned, and that I am afraid it would make an uneasiness in the army, I should take the first opportunity to repair to N. Eng^d. I am, w^th all duty & respect,

Your Excellency's most obed^t and most humb. serv^t.

W. P.

LOUISBOURG, July 4^th, 1745.

His Excellency Gov^r SHIRLEY, &c., &c., &c.

---

PETER WARREN AND WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE, — You will herewith receive a duplicate of our letter of 18^th June, sent by Cap^t Montague, and as his miscarriage would be of the worst consequence in our present scituation, we think it highly necessary and for his Majesty's service, to dispatch this second express by Cap^t Geary of one of his Majesty's ships, who can inform your Grace what is proper to be done for the security of this important garrison and territory. We think nothing can do it so effectually as y^t of establishing as soon as possible a civil government and free port for a term of years under a good governour and magistracy, with a power to grant lands upon the easiest terms to such of his Majesty's subjects as shall be willing to settle here, & to keep a garrison of three thousand regular troops till a peace, or a number of inhabitants are settled in this city & territory, either of

Hosted by Google

which will give room to lessen the number of troops at present absolutely necessary for the support of this garrison, and as such a number of regular troops may not be easily and in time sent from Eng$^{d}$, we apprehend that if his Majesty would be graciously pleas'd to establish two regiments of New England forces, consisting of one thousand men each, under their own officers, and send another of a thousand regular troops from home, it would be sufficient, with a squadron of ships to maintain this garrison and to prepare for any further conquest his Majesty may undertake in these parts, and would also highly oblige all his Majesty's loyall subjects in his American dominions. As we have no power from the Colonies to put them to any expence for the repairs or maintainance of this garrison, we are therefore under a necessity of drawing upon the Treasury for such sums as shall be absolutely necessary for putting it in a posture of deffence 'till his Majesty's pleasure shall be signified to us.

We send your Grace as perfect a plan and state of the ordnance stores as the engineer could furnish us with in so short a time and as estimate of the repairs immediately necessary. Thirty pieces of cannon, 32 pounders, would be of infinite service to this fortress. We are using our endeavours to put it into the best posture we can, and beg leave to refer your Grace to Cap$^{t}$ Geary. The troops that his Majesty shall think sufficient to garrison this place should, at least 'till the country is well inhabited be supplied by his Majesty with provisions as those at Gibralter are, for 'till then they can't possibly be supply'd here, and the inclemency of this climate will make it absolutely necessary that perticular care be taken for their warm cloathing & lodging. Cap$^{t}$ Rous, who commands one of the Colony cruizers, and carries this express home, did great service last year in distressing the enemies' fishery at Newfoundland, and as he is a very brisk gallant man, and will in any future scheme of this

Hosted by Google

kind be very usefull, nobody knowing their situation better, we humbly beg leave to recommend him to your Grace's and the Admiralty's favour that he may have the command of one of his Majesty's sailing snows, and be sent immediately out to the New England station, under the direction of the commanding sea officer, to whom he will be of the greatest service.

We have it now under consideration how to enter upon a treaty with the Indians in the French King's interest upon this part of the continent, several of which are in our hands, taken in this expedition, who have the highest notion of our arms since the reduction of this garrison, wch they look'd upon as impregnable, and fear that we shall extend our conquest to Quebeck & all Canada, in which if we proceed they know they must come over to us or be destroy'd. We therefore think it a very proper time to begin such a treaty, and if a few presents for them were sent over, we make no doubt but it would have a peculiar good tendency toward our success therein.

We now inclose to your Grace a copy of the ratification of the capitulation, and are, may it please your Grace,

Your Grace's most obedt and most humble servts.

P. W. W. P.

LOUISBOURG, July 4th, 1745.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO CHRISTOPHER KILBY.*

LOUISBOURG, July 4th, 1745.

Sr, — With the utmost pleasure I now congratulate you on the happy issue of the expedition against Cape

* Christopher Kilby was born in Boston, May 25, 1705, and was bred to commercial pursuits. After carrying on a large business in his native town for several years, he went to England in 1739, where the larger part of his remaining years was spent. He died there in October, 1771. He was a generous benefactor to his native town, and his memory is kept alive by an important street which was named for him after the great fire of March, 1770. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg. vol. xxvi. pp. 43–48. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Breton, which was effected thro' God's goodness by the surrender of Louisbourg, &c., on the 16th June, a perticular account of which and the state of the place & army I transmitt to the Duke of Newcastle by this opportunity, and have ordered the bearer of my dispatches to wait on you immediately on his arrival in London. I'm well perswaded, Sr, you'll improve this happy opportunity to have our country recommended to his Majesty's favour, who have by this enterprize involved themselves in a prodigious expence, vastly beyond what was thought of at the first setting out, and which they will never wade through, if they should not be reimbursed from home. Commodore Warren, whose being here with a squadron of his Majesty's ships was very happy, has join'd with me in representing to his Grace our hopes and expectations of his Majesty's peculiar favour to the troops employ'd in this occasion and the advantage of making this a civil government, and Louisbourg a free port for several years, without which I doubt very much of this island's being settled by the English. Our men have undergone almost incredible hardships with the utmost chearfullness, having been oblig'd to transport our heavy artillery over almost impassible bogs, morasses, and rocky hills in cold, foggy nights, also in landing and transporting our warlike stores and provissions, keeping out large parties in the woods to prevent the French & Indians from falling on us, besides a thousand other hardships necessarily incident to a camp in such an inclement climate where the foggs are almost continual. The prodigious labour & fatigue of our men occasioned many of them to fall sick so that we had once near fifteen hundred incapable of service, but few have died, and we have not in this vast enterprize lost above one hundred men by the enemy, about sixty of which were at an attempt made upon the Island Battery. We had the day the enemy sent out a truce come to an agreement with Commodore Warren to make

Hosted by Google

a general attack by land & sea the first opportunity; he was pleas'd to say he should not think it prudent to venture into the harbour with three times the number of ships he had here unless our army had been here. Upon the enemies' desire to capitulate, it was our joint opinion that it was by all means adviseable to come to terms with them, rather than to hazard the King's ships as well as men's lives. The enemy held out against a close siege of forty-nine days, in which we gave them from our fascine batteries and the Grand Battery, which they deserted on our arrival, upwards of nine thousand cannon balls and about six hundred bombs, which made the place too hot to stir in, especially after we got a battery opposite to the Island Battery, from whence we play'd on it with very good success. Our scouts had also several skirmishes with parties of the French and Indian enemy in the woods, in all which we routed and dispersed them, killed & wounded several, and took many prisoners. The enemy also made several sallies from the garrison, but were soon repulsed by us. I hope to write you more at large in a short time. Our province as likewise the province of New Hampshire & Connecticut gave me the honour of having a command from each of them to be at the head of the forces. I make no doubt you will do all in your power to serve the country, in which you will oblige

Your very humb. servt.

W. P.

Mr Cr Kilby.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honble William Pepperrell, Esqr, Lieut General of his Majesty's Forces att Luisbourg. ℘ Mr Royall.*

Boston, July 5th, 1745.

Hon^D Sir, — The last time I wrote you was by Capt Giddings. Since, & for a long time before, I have not

had the favour of a line from you. I intended you ere this some quantity of fresh stock, but have not been able to get any fowles, geese, or ducks, excepting such as are too young for y^e^ sea. The government have sent sheep, hogs, &c., &c., or you would have had thereof from me.

I have now to congratulate you, & I most heartily do, upon the signal success you have been favoured with in reducing a place of the utmost importance to your country, and I have the sattisfaction to assure you it is highly pleasing to New England, and was no small occasion to y^e^ joy & happiness of the day (being the 3d currant) celebrated on the news of as remarkable a victory as (perhaps) has ever been atchieved, that without diminishing the honour or sullying the glory of the brave Comodore, the conquest may be in a great measure ascribed (under God) to our New England forces. The President in his oration at Cambridge did you all the honour he could, nor can you think how much you'l be had in esteem by good men of all ranks. I cant write Coll^o^ Waldo. I heartily wish him joy & all the rest of your friends. I am now concerned least you should yet be a long while from yo^r^ family. But I hope it will be consistent for you to return in a short time. I should be glad to be determined in this point. Amidst all my joy I have been greatly mortifyed that there is not an officer of some rank from the army been dispatched distinctly (or at least joyntly with M^r^ Montagu appointed to y^e^ office by & on behalf of Comodore Warren) to carry the news immediately from you to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle. This, its said here, you have left intirely to Comodore Warren (and though I know not how to credit y^e^ report) give me leave to say that if you have not wrote his Grace already by one of the army, its of very great importance to the country and to your family yet to do it, and I beg you'l not leave it to the Governour or Comodore, but in your address to his Grace ask for the government of Cape Breton, & you

Hosted by Google

may in this case fully expect it, as its the least compliment the Crown can make you; it will be worth, salary, cloathing y^e militia, &c., together 3 or 4,000£, four thousand pounds sterling ℔ annum. This you may depend upon, and moreover that Governour Phillips has had a comm^n for Annapolis, though he has lived in England at his ease 'till he has acquired by y^e post an estate of 100,000£ sterling. Therefore I consider you may enjoy your family, & the post too, without any difficulty. I have wrote to all my friends in England on this occasion, & I hope you'l not be wanting to send hither two or three copys of your letter to his Grace, least the other should miscarry that you send from Cape Breton, that so I may forward them to some friend of yo^rs or mine of distinction in England to be delivered his Grace. You have some friends in Parliament to whom you'l write & also to all your correspondents. Do sufferr me, Sir, to press this matter upon you. Our friend M^r W—— may endeavour after it. But I beleive you may depend upon it, if you observe the method I have in my zeal been so free as to recom̃end.

You have herewith copy of a letter from an officer in the army which was read, in my absence, in the House, but thrown aside with deserved contempt. I have thought it my duty to send it to you. I should be much oblidged to you for any advices in point of trade between this & Luisbourg, if there is any encouragement to pursue y^e same, and must also beg you'l dismiss M^r Bragdon & our sloop, of w^ch Cap^t Mitchell is master; and if any fishing rooms may be laid out at Cape Breton & Canso without much cost, say for a small matter, be so good as to secure one at each place for it. Therefore with submission, Sir, I must entreat you'l not be wanting to yo^rself in so important an affair. If you think I can do you any good by going home, send me your com̃ands, & I will go with all chearfullness. But do

Hosted by Google

let it be a secret that I offer my service, till I have the happiness of seeing you.

The bearer, Mr Royall, I have been much entreated by his uncle, Jacob Royal, Esqr, to recomend him to you. I hope you'l excuse my freedom, & serve him as he may merit it from you. I am, with the greatest esteem & affection, hond Sir,

Yr obt son & servt.

N. SPARHAWK.

General PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, July 7, 1745.

SIR,—I have the pleasure of receiving by Capt Bennet your account of the reduction of Cape Breton with its dependencies to the obedience of his Majesty, upon which I congratulate you and the other officers and the whole army under your command, who by their late bravery and unparallell'd services before Louisbourg have lay'd a most lasting foundation for the wealth, peace, and prosperity of this country, and acquir'd an honour to themselves and glory to the New England arms which must make a shining part of the English history to the latest posterity.

I approve of the terms of the capitulation which you and Commodore Warren granted to the enemy; for had Louisbourg been carried by storm the conquest must in all human probability have cost the lives of 1000 or 1500 brave New England men, which I should have esteem'd an irreparable loss, whereas the army's disappointment of the plunder of the town may be recompens'd to 'em by their King and country, for obtaining which and every thing else in my power for their service my best endeavours, they may depend upon it, shall be exerted.

Hosted by Google

It is a special favour of the Divine Providence which has most remarkably attended our forces thrô the whole course of this enterprize that this formidable fortress has been gain'd with the loss of only about 100 men, as you inform me. And I hope the whole army will most thankfully and devoutly acknowledge it to the Lord of Hosts, their protector, who has thus graciously subdued their enemies for 'em, as I design their brethren in this Province shall do in a day of solemn thanksgiving to be observ'd on the 18th instant.

It will be necessary for you to stay with the forces at Louisbourg 'till I shall receive his Majesty's pleasure concerning it, which I hope I may do speedily, and I now send you orders accordingly; and I doubt not but the same principles of loyalty to their King and love to their country, which first led the troops to make this glorious acquisition, will still warm their hearts and make 'em desirous to preserve it from falling again into the enemy's hands, before his Majesty shall have garrison'd it, and that they will continue to yield till that time a most dutiful and willing obedience to your command, and particularly that they will not sully the honour of their arms by any murmurs or discontent or strife among 'em. There is honour enough gain'd by their late services for ten times their number of troops to share with satisfaction.

I design, if his Majesty's service does not indispensably require my attendance at Boston, to come to the army the latter end of this month, and attend the service there for five or six weeks, and would have the Massachusetts frigate come without delay to Boston to fetch me, if the Commodore can spare it. Mrs Shirley will come with me, and perhaps two or three more, and should I go in the Lark, some of the company which is to attend on Mrs Warren must be shut out of that vessell, which I should be loath to have done. But I shall come out in com-



Hosted by Google

pany with the Lark. I am, Sir, to yourself and the whole army,

A most assur'd friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

Hon^ble Gen PEPPERILL.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, July 7th, 1745.

SIR, — You will perceive that the inclos'd is calculated for the army; and I accordingly desire you will order it to be read at the head of every regiment by some person of a distinct and audible voice.

I have carefully noted the contents of your two last by Bennet, and shall pay a just regard to 'em. It is with infinite satisfaction that I congratulate you upon the success of the forces under your command, who deserve largely of his Majesty's favo^r for their extraordinary services to him and their country, for which last they have gain'd immortal honour by their behaviour under your most worthy conduct, which ought to render you dear to every man who wishes well to New England, and will, I doubt not, recommend you to his Majesty's favour.

In the midst of this joy it is no small damp to me to find that M^r Warren designs to take upon himself the chief command on shoar, the attempting which I am satisfy'd will produce great discontent here as well as in the army, and be very prejudicial to his Majesty's service in all the colonies of New England by putting an end to expeditions from hence for his Maj^ty's service. I have already observ'd the seeds of great discontent, both here and in letters from the camp, arising from a jealousy of this scheme, and they will soon burst out, I am affraid, into an unquenchable flame, if it is attempted to be carry'd into execution. And I can't but think it will be

Hosted by Google

censur'd by his Majesty in Council as an unwarrantable usurpation, in case the dispute should come to be decided there, as it must finally if it should arise to a dispute.

What points you may have given up to the Commodore I can't judge at this distance, but observe that the order of your signing your respective names is alter'd, and the direction from M^r^ Duchambon to you is inverted, the Commodore being now first nam'd in the instruments. If he should offer to assume a command over you, which he must do if he takes the chief command of the place upon himself, it will be something extraordinary indeed, and what I suppose you will not submit to, as it must detract from the honour of his Maj^ty's^ commission to me, under which you are appointed. To say the truth I am in great pain for the mischiefs that will ensue to his Majesty's service upon such an attempt, which I have mention'd to the Commodore, and to prevent the danger of 'em is the chief reason of my coming to Louisbourg. You must not have the least thought of quitting Louisbourg till we know his Majesty's pleasure concerning it. If you should desire to do it, there will be the utmost confusion and disorder, and your King and country and own honour will suffer exceedingly.

I receiv'd advice last night from the Governour of Connecticut that the Assembly there had voted 300 men more (besides the 200 lately voted) to be forthwith rais'd for the service of the expedition, provided I can procure the convoy of their own Colony sloop for 'em, or some other vessell of force, which I hope the Commodore will dispatch away to New London as soon as may be.

The French have made great rejoicing at Martinique upon news they have heard that four French men of war have enterd Louisbourg, and rais'd the siege and kill'd the Commodore. But I hope he will live to carry one of the most principal flags in England into their harbour, as he has carry'd his Commodore's into that of Louisbourg.

Hosted by Google

He is too valuable a man for his country to lose yet awhile. I have as high an opinion of his merit as you have, but he is certainly mistaken in the point I have before mention'd. I am, Sir,

Your most faithful friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

Pray excuse me to Brigadiers Waldo and Dwight and Colonel Bradstreet till next ship. The Lark is, I believe, coming in. I shall hope for an exact account of the stores and state of Louisbourg, &c$^{a}$, by her.

P. S. None of bomb shells are prov'd, so you must prove 'em there.

Hon$^{ble}$ Gen$^{l}$ PEPPERILL.

---

AMMI R. CUTTER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CANSO, July 7, 1745.

SIR, — This brings the malancholly news of the loss of Cap$^{t}$ Donahue & eleven of his men last Saturday, was sennit, at a place called Fustic about a league west of the Gutt of Canso. There appeared but four Indians at first, & Cap$^{t}$ Donahue going ashore in his launch was suddenly cutt off, notwithstanding the best endeavours of Cap$^{t}$ Fones to cover him, being then within musquett shott of y$^{e}$ shore. The whole party, Cap$^{t}$ Fones supposes, consisted of about three hundred, & was part of y$^{e}$ Tackmagush army. I hope y$^{r}$ Hon. will be sufficiently cautious of y$^{e}$ Indians. I am afraid that by means of y$^{e}$ French some of our forces may fall into their hands. This forenoon M$^{r}$ Richardson espyed three French or Indians under arms about two leagues to y$^{e}$ northward of this harbour on y$^{e}$ main. I hope y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ dos not think these troops safe without walls, or any tools or materials proper to build them withal, & that we shall be better supply'd in a few days or removed to some other place.

Hosted by Google

I am obliged to y^r Hon^r & the Commodore for y^e arrival of Cap^t Prentice & M^r Hatch, who will be able to assist me in many things; but without a supply of tools & materials we can't proceed to make ourselves in any measure defensible, & we have reason to think the Indians keep constant spies upon us, & will take the first favourable opportunity to attack us. I am, with respect,

Y^r Hon^r humb. serv^t.

AMMI R. CUTTER.

To Gen^l PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PAUL MASCARENE.

LOUISBOURG, July 9th, 1745.

SIR,—I received your favour ꝑ Cap^t Rous, and am extreamly oblig'd to you for the readiness you have shewn to comply with anything in your power for forwarding the undertaking against this place, the reduction of w^ch I now do myself the pleasure to congratulate you upon; it being surrendered on the 16th June on terms of capitulation, by w^ch we have agreed to allow the French their personal estates, and to assist them (if necessary) with vessells & provissions to transport them & effects to France, also to allow the troops to march out of the garrison with their arms & colours. The principal of the officers & others accordingly saild for Rochfort some days since in the Lanceston, man of war, and some transports. I am yet extreamly hurried in putting this strong and important place into a proper posture of defence, it being very much damaged by us in the siege. M^r Bastide will tarry here for the present to give the necessary directions in regard to the repairs. It is thought adviseable by the Com^e as well as myself & Council that the mortars & stores you was so good to send be retaind here for the present. The cruizing sloops sent to the Bay of Verte met w^th four vessells full of French & Indians, w^ch doubtless were the party that came from

Hosted by Google

Annapolis, with whom they had a skirmish, but the enemy retreating to the head of the bay escap'd. I trust the good consequences of the reduction of this place will extend to all his Majesty's settlements in North America, even to the latest generation, and peculiarly so to Nova Scotia. I must beg pardon for not sending you at this time a perticular account of our success and scituation, w^ch^ nothing would hinder but the extream multiplicity of affairs on my hands continually. I must therefore beg leave to conclude with assuring you that I am very much

Most obed^t^ humb. serv^t^.

W. P.

The Hon^ble^ PAUL MASCARENE, Esq^r^, &c.

---

ABIEL WALLEY * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble^ William Pepperill, Esq^r^, Lieu^t^ General of his Maj^ty's^ Forces & Comander at Louisbourg.*

BOSTON, July 15^th^, 1745.

HON^BLE^ S^R^, — When I parted with you it was with fear & trembling, but comitting you to the care of divine Providence, hoped you would be a favourite thereof, and it appearing to be so in a very remarkable manner, you must allow me to interrupt a few minutes from your more important labours & buisness to let you know that none more sincerely rejoyces therein then I do. I would always eye the first cause, that Omnipotent God who govourns all events, that has so astonishingly disposed all things so mercifully for you and all under you in the wonderfull preservation, making all circumstances to concur to so happy event. May God have the glory, and this land enjoy a lasting blessing in it. I wish the divine

* Abiel Walley, a prominent merchant in Boston, was born in 1686, and died in 1759. See Hill's Chronological Catalogue of the Old South Church, pp. 342, 343. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

presence with you, a proper regard from the King, and immortall honours in due time from the Lord of Hosts & King of Kings. I am

Yo^r most humble serv^t.

ABIEL WALLEY.

M^rs Walley begs leave to send her best regards and good wishes.

---

PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

LEWISBOURG, July 16, 1745.

SIR, — From my duty to his Majesty, my concern for the support of his interest and that of my country, and from the regard I have for your honour and mine in the prosecution of his Majesty's service here, in setling this valuable conquest to the best advantage 'till his instructions are sent us, I cannot omit any longer expressing my uneasyness and utmost concern to see how little wee advance to so good an end, and how much the daily complaints of your people encrease, for want of the necessary supplys of life for their ease and preservation.

If you are in want of any thing I can possibly spare out of his Majesty's ships under my command, I shall embrace with pleasure the opportunity of assisting you and your troops; if that is not sufficient I will in obedience to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle's instructions to me again inforce my application to all the Governours of this northern continent for immediate supplys of provisions and men, to relieve such as are desirous to return to their familys, the number of which I shall be glad to be acquainted with, and of what remains, but I do not conceive that Governour Shirley's proclamation can be construd to mean that the expedition is over upon the surrender of this garrison and territorys, because nothing but keeping possession and well defending this important

Hosted by Google

acquisition can answer the end of the great expence his Majesty and the colonys have been at in the reduction of it, tho I am for indulging the men as much as the publick service will permit, and I beg leave to recommend to you, Sir, that greater care be taken by the commissarys and others concern'd in that branch in seeing that your men are duely and justly supply'd with the full allowance of provisions intended for them by the provinces, and I cannot help pitying them with regard to their cloathing, many of them being barefooted.

It gives me the greatest uneasyness to see your Council so much taken up on trivial affairs, when the safety of this garrison which is of the greatest consequence is so much neglected; and as you have inform'd me when wee consulted together on the means of raising a fund to defray the immediate necessary repairs to this place, that you was not impower'd by your constituents to put the colonys to any expence for those repairs, wee therefore then agreed (that as it was absolutely necessary to put the garrison in a better posture of defence, to make proper cover for the troops, and repair the magazines, hospitals, and publick buildings 'till his Majesty's pleasure shou'd be known) wee shou'd draw on the Treasury, and we shall have the more to answer for by our persons and estates if after such means pursu'd and granted at home we are deficient in any part of our duty, or any misapplication of such sums as we shall draw for.

Give me leave further, Sir, to tell you, that had I known you intended to give leave to such a number of your troops, as I am inform'd you have, to go home, I shou'd not have sent so many of my ships a cruizing, tho' I think it absolutely necessary in order to cut off and intercept all necessarys, and communication of the French with Quebeck, in order to make the conquest of that place more practicable next year, if his Majesty shou'd think fit to make any attempts that way in the spring.

Hosted by Google

I earnestly recommend unanimity and dispatch in your Council, and that I may from time to time be acquainted with such resolutions as they come into for his Majesty's service, which has not been so regularly observ'd hitherto as I apprehended you intended I shou'd.

And in conclusion I think nothing wou'd conduce more to the making this a flourishing collony than encourageing your troops, or any others who are willing to settle here, by granting them immediately lands and fishing-places about this city, and I am perswaded his Majesty will be graciously pleas'd for the benefit of his subjects to confirm any grants that you and I shall make them here, and so well am I convinc'd of the justice of this proceeding that I wou'd take upon me to do it myself, but that I shall always chuse to act in conjunction with you in that amicable and friendly manner which has hitherto subsisted between us, and I flatter myself will continue upon all occasions, as I am, with great esteem and regard, Sir,

Y^r most obedient, humble servant.

P. WARREN.

L^t General PEPPERRELL, &c.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — Your most esteem^d favour of y^e 7^th & 9^th ins^t I receiv^d by Cap^t Griffin. That you calculat^d for y^e army, yo^r directions therein shall be follow^d; and y^e several regiments shall be call^d together as soon as they can divide y^e shoes & stockins, untill w^ch time they will make a poor appearance, for great part of them are barefoot^d & their cloths tore almost in peices, w^ch has given me great concern. I am infinitely oblig^d to you for y^e good opinion you are pleas^d

* This letter is printed from a rough draught in Pepperrell's handwriting. There are in his letter-book no copies of letters written between July 9 and July 18. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

to mention you have of me. I hope shall never do anything to forfeit it.

I am very sorry you should meet with any thing to damp yo$^{r}$ joy relating to any dispute between Comodore Warren & myselfe, & considering that we are both quick in our tempers, I do think y$^{e}$ land & sea have agreed in this expedition as well as ever they did on y$^{e}$ like occasion, & if it had not been for some who have had yo$^{r}$ favours I dont think there would have been any, and I was well assur$^{d}$ that before we got possession of this place and since that it was of absolute necessity to keep from disputes & differences (or otherwise y$^{e}$ grand design might have suffer$^{d}$) & I have strove to my uttermost to keep things easey. It is true M$^{r}$ Warren did tell me he was the chief officer here. I told him, Not on shoar. I look upon it that these disputes are all over, as we both aim at y$^{e}$ good & security of this place.

As to y$^{e}$ direction from M$^{r}$ Duchambon being invert$^{d}$, y$^{e}$ Commodore being now first nam$^{d}$ in y$^{e}$ instrument, y$^{e}$ scheme was carry$^{d}$ on by M$^{r}$ MacDonnal who y$^{o}$ gave a commission to be Coll$^{o}$, M$^{r}$ Warren sending him in w$^{th}$ a flagg of truce w$^{th}$ a letter from y$^{e}$ Frinch command$^{r}$ of y$^{e}$ Vigilant, after w$^{ch}$ M$^{r}$ Duchambon put y$^{e}$ Commodore first. I have heard that M$^{r}$ MacDonnal told here before he went w$^{th}$ Cap$^{t}$ Rowse for England what great things he had don on shore. I am well assur$^{d}$ he never was, put it all together, one hour in any of y$^{e}$ trenches, & he might be on shore before we came in y$^{e}$ citty three days at times in y$^{e}$ camp, & then to be sure we were glad to get rid of him, for y$^{e}$ most he did was to find fault that our encampment was not regul$^{r}$, or y$^{t}$ the sold$^{rs}$ did not march as hansome as old regul$^{r}$ troops, their toes were not turn$^{d}$ enough out, &c. I tho$^{t}$ we encampt as regular as y$^{e}$ hills & valeys would admit of. I long to see you, w$^{ch}$ hope will be in a short time. I am pleas$^{d}$ there is like to be some troops from Connecticutt; and I hope our government and New

Hamp$^{r}$ will send some more to releive these poor souls that have wore out all their cloths & are continually petitioning to return to New England. I shall do all in my power to make them easey.

I am glad that y$^{e}$ Frinch are mistaken at Martinique about killing y$^{e}$ Commodore & raising our siege ag$^{st}$ this place. As Cap$^{t}$ Snelling is now geting under saile, cannot enlarge, but soon hope to have y$^{e}$ pleasure of kissing yo$^{r}$ & Mad$^{m}$ Shirley's hands in Louisbourg, & am

Yo$^{r}$ Excellency's most affectionate & most obed$^{t}$ humble serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

LOUISBOURG, July 17$^{th}$, 1745.

I long to return to New England.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.*

BOSTON, July 17$^{th}$, 1745.

HON$^{D}$ SIR, — I have yo$^{r}$ two favours by Cap$^{t}$ Sanders, for which am greatly oblidged to you. I didn't expect this opportunity by Cap$^{t}$ Adams of writing you, so I must now be very brief, and I shall give your letters a particular answer by Cap$^{t}$ Cornwall, who will soon sail with the transports, &c. My two last were by one M$^{r}$ Paddock & M$^{r}$ Royall, the former I hope you have received. I know not whether M$^{r}$ Royall is yet gone. The affair of most importance I beg leave now only just to hint

* On the same date Sparhawk wrote another letter to Pepperrell, by Capt. Stephenson, of similar purport with this letter, and reiterating his great concern lest his father-in-law should yield precedence on shore to Commodore Warren. "I have talked with many of your brethren of the Coun—ll, many of your private friends & those of excellent judgment too, and they are to a man clear in it, that the superiour comand is your absolutely right 'till your are superseeded by his Majesty or the Gover$^{r's}$ orders, and its earnestly wished that you may not make the least concession of this kind to the Comodore. Its y$^{e}$ sense, I may say, of New England, that y$^{e}$ honour and interest of the country, as well as your own, greatly depends upon your peremtory & absolute refusall of the Comod—e in this point, whose proper office is to comand on board & in the squadron, but by no means in the town." — EDS.

Hosted by Google

at. Please to observe that Coll° Hale has wrote to the H——e of R——s, complaining of your inhumanity to the people in his regim^t in that you would not let his sick have a physician or chirurgeon, a copy of the letter I sent you by M^r Paddock. Another thing I would mention is, that its looked upon as of great consequence to New England & yourself too, that you express a seperate & distinct dispatch to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle under your own hand, & its regretted that no officer from the army as yet has been sent on this errand; but that its left to Comodore W——n to give the whole account. Another thing that is reported here, & which alarms the country, and especially your friends, (many of which will soon write you on the affair) is that Comod W——n will not submit to your being the chief comander there, say, in the town of Luesburg, that he has most of the keys, & assumes more then is for your honour to suffer. Its hoped the report is groundless. But you well know, Sir, (as its conceived on all hands here) that y^e matter can admit of no dispute, but the comand on shore is absolutely yours; and allow me to say that I trust you'l assert your rights, and in case of any difficulty, upon your remonstrance here some ways will be found to confirm you while you are disposed to tarry. The House meets this day at the earnest, pressing orders of the Governour, and on what we can't think unless its relating to his going to Luisb——g on the affair I have related last. I am oblidged for your advices relating to trade. I decline an application to his Ex——y for my being appointed to send down lumber, &c. I shall give you my reasons hereafter. I have recomended it to my bro^r Andrew that what he sends goes quick, as there are many going from this place. My Mother Pepperrell is very dull that you have not wrote her by Sanders. She & Bettsy go home two days hence. Your family all earnestly desire your return as soon as you can with jus-

Hosted by Google

tice to your country & honour to yourself; & in your next we beg we may know what detention its likely you may yet meet with, & when we may expect you home, which our hearts are exceedingly sett upon. Do let me entreat that you will not go on any other expedition from Cape Breton, should there be any. As to my going to London, which I have offerred in my last, if I can serve you, I must say that upon acquainting my wife thereof she is very much overcome with the thought, that I have promised her not to go unless she can reconcile it to herself. And in this case I do assure you, Sir, that I should embark in any affair wherein I might promote your honour or interest. I beg, Sir, you'l answer me as soon as possible to the several important (as I think) heads of this epistle, wrote in a great hurry, and let me assure you, that I am, with all possible respect & filial affection, Hon$^{d}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ obed$^{t}$ son & most devoted servant.

N. SPARHAWK.

P. S. My respects to Coll$^{o}$ Waldo & son & any gen$^{tl}$ that know me. I wrote Coll$^{o}$ Waldo long since, but have no answer.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO PETER WARREN.

LOUISBOURG, July 18$^{th}$, 1745.

SIR, — Yours of 16$^{th}$ ins$^{t}$ I rec$^{d}$ yesterday in the afternoon. I never doubt$^{d}$ of your hearty concern for having this valluable conquest duly secur'd & settled to the best advantage as speedily as possible, and of your readiness to contribute every thing in your power thereto, and am sorry that your letter discovers any thing like an apprehension in you that I am not equally so; but as I join w$^{th}$ you entirely that it is best to act in an amicable & friendly manner towards each other as we have hitherto

Hosted by Google

done, I will at present pass by the reflections therein on my own and my Councill's conduct.

I find, S$^{r}$, the particulars that give you concern are that we make so litle advances in settling this place; that the army are in want of some necessaries, and you apprehend not duly supplied w$^{th}$ others; and that so many of the men have been allowed to return home. As to the first, as you have not pointed out any particular instance of my backwardness, I am at a loss to know what you refer to. You know, S$^{r}$, we have together and separately made a representation of the state of this place, and of what is necessary to be done for its support and encouragement, both to the Ministry at home and the several Governm$^{ts}$ of New Eng$^{d}$, and are waiting their answer; in the mean time the army are employ'd in such works as his Majesty's engineer thinks most necessary, and, as I have before mention'd to you, I stand ready to give all the encouragem$^{t}$ in my power to any persons that shall appear willing to settle here. As to the army's wanting any necessaries, it gives me as much uneasiness as it possibly can give you, and wou'd give me more had I not made repeated pressing requests to Governour Shirley for supplies, some part of which is arriv'd, and I have reason dayly to expect more, and in the mean time do my best endeavours to make the men easy under the want of them; and as to their being duly supplied w$^{th}$ what we have, I upon such failure being suggested have made due enquiry & do not find any blame due to the commissaries in that respect. As to the men sent home, w$^{ch}$ are about seven hundred, they were many of them sick & lame, or otherwise incapable of duty, and the rest such as the circumstances of their families would have rendered it cruel to have detain'd here, without an absolute necessity, which I did not apprehend, as we have above three thousand troops now on the spot, and more coming in every day. I have been

Hosted by Google

& shall always be ready to advise w^th^ you & communicate the advice of my Councill, and shall readily join with you in prosecuting any thing that can be done for his Majesty's service in the good regulation, security & settlement of this important & glorious conquest, and am, S^r^, with much esteem,

Your most obed^t^ humb. serv^t^.

W. P.

Comm^o^ WARREN, Esq^r^, &c., &c., &c.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, July 20^th^, 1745.

HON^D^ SIR, — The two last I wrote y^o^ were by Cap^t^ Adams and Cap^t^ Stephenson, to which I beg your reference. His Ex——y has determined to take a trip to Luisbourg, & as its conjectured its on account of a difference its supposed to be subsisting between you & Comodore W——n. Its beyond all question that the comand of Luisbourg is in you, nor can the Com——e have any just pretensions to it. Still its here asserted that the point is in dispute, & that y^e^ same is very unacceptable to the land forces on the spott, & its no less so to N. England in general. Its fully expected by this Province, I presume, and I believe you may depend upon it, that if you have for wise & good reasons, at present unknown to us, made any concessions to the Com——e, that his Ex——y will take effectual methods to secure to you your just rights & thereby to prevent the ambitious designs of any against you or our country from taking place. Should his Ex——y, which no one, I think, can imagine he will, take the part of the Com——e against you or the country, & so abridge you & the Province of any benefit, either in point of honour or interest that may be your just due, (and as I said just now, there can be no dispute but you

Hosted by Google

are the Comander in Chiefe there for the time being, in respect of y^e^ Comodore or any sea officer with you on shore), I hope you'l show a just resentment to it, even to y^e^ returning your commission. But I am rather inclined to think that things will take a different turn, & that the assuming behaviour of a certain person will meet with no countenance from his Ex——y. I assure you it will have none here, & its greatly lamented that there has been even so much as a surmise that you have made such concessions as not to sign before the Com——e, to suffer him to march in before you, to send home the first express, or rather not to suffer your sending one home, his officers taking place of yours, contrary to y^e^ most antient established custom & many other things w^ch^ I cant now relate; but we flatter ourselves when you shall have leisure to represent things in their true light, that neither the glory of our country or its General shall receive any eclipse or be in y^e^ least sullied by the proud & aspiring.

Give me leave now, Sir, to beg in the name of yo^r^ family, & my Mother Pepperrell in particular, that as soon as you can with any propriety (for sooner you will not) you will return home, nor will you, we trust, lay yourself under any fresh obligations to be longer absent from them. My Mother Pepperrell sends her love (Bettsy her duty). She has wrote y^o^ by M^rs^ Winslow, who takes her passage in the Hector. I hope, Sir, you'l be as full as possible in your next relating to the premises, & be assured your country is your friend, & will to the last vindicate your asserting your just right on its behalf, as well as your own, & that I am beyond expression, Hon^d^ Sir,

Y^r^ ob^t^ son & devoted serv^t^.

N. SPARHAWK.

General PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

RICHARD WALDRON TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honorable Lieu^t General Pepperrell, Comander in Chief of his Majesties Troops. At Louisbourg. By Cap^t Branscome.*

HON^BLE SIR, — I wrote you a line or two the 28th of June, via Boston, under cover to M^r Tyler. As I have the honor to be in your friendship silence would illy become me upon so important an event as that of the conquest of Louisbourg by an army under your command, an event glorious in itself and glorious in its consequences. Sir, I congratulate you on the victory, and on the honor you have acquired by it; and I heartily joyn with you in rendering unfeigned thanks to the most high God for the many and remarkable interventions of His kind providence in favour of the expedition, and finally for the success. I wish you (in proper time) a safe return and such a reception as is due to your merit. When your liesure will allow you to honor me with a line, pray tell me whether my son has bên a good boy or not, and whether he has deserved most the rod or sugar plumbs; as he has merited be pleased to deal with him. I perceive there has bên thoughts, and talk too, in New England of your being made Governor of N. Hampshire, I wish, in mercy to us, you would reconcile yourself to it, that we may once more have an English administration. If Gov^r Belcher can't get Mass^a nor New York, hadn't he best push for Louisbourg, which with a regiment may be as profitable as Mass^a, thô not so pleasant. If you approve of these hints, I pray you to mention them to him by the first opportunity, as I have done in a letter this day, put on board Adams, both with respect to himself & you. I am, dear Sir,

Your most obedient and obliged humble servant.

RICHARD WALDRON.

PORTSM^O, July 20th, 1745.

Honorable General PEPPERRELL.



Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO BENNING WENTWORTH.

LOUISBOURG, July 25th, 1745.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — I have your favour of 9th instt prr Wise; am much pleas'd to find that you are raizing new levys for Louisbourg, inasmuch as many of those who came first are impatient to return home. I shall endeavour still, as I always have done, to shew a regard to Colo Moore's regiment in proportion to their merit; am sorry to find (as I do by copy sent me) that you did not mention first to me the false instructions you received from some person that that regiment had not justice done them by me. I know that they were never put upon more than their share of duty, and I always gave them the credit of that, but give me leave to tell you, Sr, it is no easy matter to hinder such complaints in an army, no more than some in every regiment have done to complain of that their regiment did the most duty. I shall be extreamly glad of an opportunity to kiss your hand at Portsmouth, but when I shall have that pleasure is very uncertain. In the mean time, I am, may it please your Excellency,

Your Excells most obedt & most humb. servt.

W. P.

His Excell. Govr WENTWORTH, &c., &c., &c.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, July 29, 1745.

SIR, — Yesterday I receiv'd your dispatches by the Rhode Island ship Fame, Captn Thompson, commander, in answer to which I need not be particular as I shall without fail imbark for Louisbourg on board the Hector, either before or by Saturday next, and upon my arrival there may settle what is wanting to be done upon the spot. In the mean time I have to inform you yt the

Hosted by Google

Assembly are at present determin'd to supply his Maj$^{y's}$ service at Louisbourg in the same manner they did before the surrender of it, and y$^{t}$ I have and will take all possible care of those two necessary articles, provisions and cloaths, as I hope you will secure wood in sufficient quantities, w$^{ch}$ is almost as necessary at Louisbourg in the winter. Materials & rum I will take particular care of, and what I can of pay for workmen, and also of recruits to supply the place of those who are lost or have been dismissed. But as both yourself & the Commodore say y$^{t}$ near 4000 men are wanting to defend the town & batteries, and it is improbable y$^{t}$ any troops can be sent from England before next spring it will be necessary for you to stop your hand as to dismissing more men, except some of those who belong to the most expos'd eastern parts. For I have the disagreable news to inform you of y$^{t}$ the Indians have at last broke out upon those settlem$^{ts}$ join'd by some Penobscots, and have kill'd one man belonging to Broad Bay and another of George's Fort, both of 'em as they were at some distance from our settlem$^{ts}$ & alone, & have burnt two or three empty houses & destroy'd upwards of 70 head of cattle, all belonging to George's, and attack'd the fort and Brigadier Waldo's blockhouse there w$^{th}$ a body of about 70 men, but without any hurt or damage to either or any man in 'em and with some loss to themselves. We impute this rupture to a false report spread by the French among the Indians y$^{t}$ we were defeated & cut off at Louisbourg, to prevent the ill effects of w$^{ch}$ I had, before we had an acc$^{t}$ of the Indians breaking out, sent an express to inform the Penobscott & Norridgewalk tribes y$^{r}$ of our success at Cape Breton, and y$^{t}$ all the French there were our prisoners, y$^{t}$ with proper promises to encourage 'em in their fidelity, & threats to deterr 'em from joining the French Indians. But my express arriv'd at George's Fort one day too late. However, the Indians know it by this time;

Hosted by Google

and I am apt to think it will have an effect. I should have mention'd y$^{t}$ a party of Indians had seiz'd a woman within 300 yards of Fort Frederick at Pemmaquid, but she broke from 'em & recover'd the fort under the fire of its gunns, with receiving only one flesh wound in the shoulder with a musquet ball from the enemy in her flight. In the meanwhile I instantly order'd Sanders w$^{th}$ 30 men on board him to repair to George's Fort, & go up all the rivers as the service should require, and have sent orders to demand of the Penobscott Indians to deliver up to us within seven days such of their tribe as had join'd the enemy, or to give five hostages to the acceptance of Capt$^{n}$ Bradbury, to deliver 'em up in seven days more, w$^{ch}$, if not comply'd with I shall declare warr ag$^{t}$ 'em, and a bounty will be forthwith given for their scalps as ag$^{t}$ the S$^{t}$ John's and Cape Sable Indians, w$^{ch}$ is already reviv'd, and the warr shall be push'd on ag$^{t}$ 'em in their own quarters with the utmost vigour, never to be ended whilst I am Governour 'till they are either destroy'd or reduc'd to such terms of obedience as to put our settlem$^{ts}$ upon an absolutely secure foot ag$^{t}$ future ruptures with the French. I have also sent detachm$^{ts}$ of horse to the number of 100 under proper officers to stop the enemy's progress, and pursue 'em 'till our last reinforcement of foot can be rais'd and sent down, consisting of 170 men w$^{ch}$ will make up those already sent there upwards of 600 soldiers. I must likewise mention y$^{t}$ the Indians have kill'd two men at different places, straggling after their cattle upon the western frontier without the Massachusetts line, but have not appear'd in parties or made any other attempts there, and I have thereupon order'd two snow-shoe companies to scout after 'em into the woods, and reinforcem$^{ts}$ are likewise sent down into those parts, and more raising for 'em.

I have given you the above acc$^{t}$ of the motions of the Indians, w$^{ch}$ I believe will certainly subside when they

Hosted by Google

are undeceiv'd as to the fate of Cape Breton & the success of our expedition, y$^{t}$ you may know the very worst of the state of our frontiers, and not have false alarms spread among you, when the people who are in the midst of the enemy speak of their efforts with contempt, as Capt$^{n}$ Bradbury and Nichols at M$^{r}$ Waldo's blockhouse, and Capt$^{n}$ Henderson, who is well upon his guard and quite easy.

In the meanwhile the two Houses in their congratulatory address to me, as you will see, desire I would dismiss so many of the soldiers belonging to the eastern frontiers as shall be consistent with the safety of Louisbourg & are desirous to come away to their families, esteeming the western parts to be quite safe; and I think the eastern soldiers should be dismissed very sparingly. For I cant think but our eastern Indians (as Loron, Louis, Toxus & almost all the old chiefs among 'em have taken indefatigable pains to keep their young men from joining the enemy, and when they could not help it have given us most faithfull acc$^{ts}$ of their designs and motions, and discover'd the utmost anxiety to prevent our receiving any mischief) will soon comply with proper terms, now the enemy's capital fortress is wrested from 'em, and it would be infinitely dangerous for the garrison to be weak handed at present, and a bad accident there would be irretrievable. And to let you see how easy the Assembly is in their apprehensions concerning the enemy Indian, they press me exceedingly to visit the army without suspending my voyage on acc$^{t}$ of the late motions of the Indians, and undertake for the security of the frontiers in the mean time. I shall mention here, least I further forget it, y$^{t}$ I will send the Cape Breton Indians now in our goal down to you to make what use the Commodore and you may think proper of 'em. I must now give you an hint y$^{t}$ the two Houses are very uneasy least M$^{r}$ Warren should have assum'd a superior command at land over the troops, and have conceiv'd a jealousy y$^{t}$ the officers have not been well

Hosted by Google

us'd, some of 'em, and y$^{t}$ acc$^{ts}$ have not been properly transmitted home so as to do justice to the behaviour of our troops, w$^{ch}$ indeed makes 'em extremely urgent with me to go down to Louisbourg, and I hope care will be taken y$^{t}$ upon my entrance into the harbour I am properly saluted by the batteries, I mean the Island Battery particularly, as I am by the gunns of Castle William: otherwise it will occasion uneasiness, which it is certainly in your power to prevent, as the guard of the Island Battery, I understand, consists of our own troops, whom you may give proper orders to, least there should be any mistake. For it is certainly of the utmost consequence to preserve a perfect harmony between the land and sea at so dangerous a crisis, w$^{ch}$ I dare say M$^{r}$ Warren is disposed to do, and will do if he considers rightly, and small matters conducted with prudence will serve to do it; and unless the Commodore is so imprudent as to assume what does most evidently not belong to him, and it is inconsistent with the King's commission to myself and the honour and right of the province y$^{t}$ I should give up, (w$^{ch}$ I have a better opinion of him y$^{n}$ to think he will) every thing will go smooth between us, and more so because I have a real esteem and friendship for him.

I am very much concern'd to hear y$^{t}$ the men are grown uneasy ab$^{t}$ the plunder, and impatient to return home; surely they won't disgrace their past behaviour by unreasonable discontents and murmurs now, nor think y$^{t}$ the expedition is over 'till his Maj$^{y}$ has the place in his own hands. It is evident y$^{t}$ it would shift for itself if the troops should quit it, and y$^{t}$ securing it for his Maj$^{y}$ 'till the possession is deliver'd to his orders must be part of the expedition. I hope this will reach you before my arrival, and y$^{t}$ I shall have an happy sight of you some time next week, and am w$^{th}$ much truth & esteem, Sir,

Your faithfull friend and servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

Lieuten$^{t}$ Gen PEPPERELL.

Hosted by Google

BENJAMIN POLLARD TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honourable William Pepperil, Esq., General of his Majesty's Forces at Cape Britton. ℘ Capt Gardner.*

BOSTON, July [*blank*], 1745.*

DEAR SIR, — This is the first letter I have wrote you since you left Boston, and the first occasion, saving to own my great regard and esteem for you, which I might in some measure have shewn by often writing, but I well knew your time was much better imployed then in reading my scrawls, so I supplyed that defect in drinking ye General & success to his undertaking, wch I have had the pleasure to do every day with your numerous friends. This waits on you by Capt Gardner, to give you thanks (for my own part) for your good services done our King & country, and to joy with you in the happy event of all your labour and fatigue. I pray God to crown it with abundant success. This young gentleman goes with the command of a company. He hoped to be at Cape Britton to have shared in the honour of taking it, but the happy news came too soon for him to compleat his wish. I am apt to believe he would have behaved gallantly in any command you wd have orderd; for I'm sure he is a soldier and a gentleman. His first education was under the Reverend Mr Moody (whome I hope he will find well & hearty), his last was under me as a gentleman cadet, which I am not a little fond to own. Therefore I beg the favour of your peculiar care of and countenance towards him. Wherein you serve him, depend on it, you will serve the cause you so much incline to and persue, and it will be a reward to virtue. The Govr has promised me a Major's commission for him, havg some knowledge of his abilitys. Upon the whole, Sr, I am not at all con-

* Colonel Pollard left the exact date of this letter blank, but it was undoubtedly written early in the month, as Samuel Gardner's commission as Major and Captain in the third company of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment was dated July 6, 1745. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

cerned but that he will merit your esteem from his conduct & then I'm sure of your friendship for him. I hope this will kiss your hands at the Demi-Luna, presiding over y^r loyal army, and I pray for health and peace to attend you and them, and a safe return to y^r own country. I am, worthy S^r,

Your most obedient humble serv^t.

BENJ^A POLLARD.

---

BENJAMIN POLLARD TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honourable William Pepperell, Esq^r, Commander in Chiefe att Louisburg. ℘ M^r Sam. Lowder.*

BOSTON, August 3^d, 1745.

DEAR SIR, — I am favoured in a friendly letter from you of 4 July, for which I am highly obliged, and am now to own it with pleasure. I had wrote you before I was knowing to the hon^r done me, which I hope you received, & I again most heartily give you joy in the success of the expedition; for my own part I never thought of y^e English being masters of Louisburg, especially on so easy terms, if at all. Nor did I ever see the divine hand so manifestly appear as in that instance, for I have observed from the begining to the end^g of the expedition a most wonderfull seeres of weather and every other circumstance to render the conquest easy, for w^ch may the good God be praised by us all.

This waits on you by a kindsman of mine, one M^r Samuel Lowder, midshipman with Cap^t Gayton, whom I value & esteem for his sobriety & good behaviour. He has the happyness of being beloved by his captain and officers & those others who know him. As he was going to Louisburg he thought a line in his favour to you might give him your countenance if there was occasion. Therefore I have ventured to mention him to you as my friend, & in confidence of which I'm sure you'l not be want^g to

Hosted by Google

show him any little civility he may stand in need off. I have directed my little boy, Charles Hubbard, whom I have bound out aprentice to Cap$^{t}$ Gayton, to wait on you with my hearty service. I hope both he and M$^{r}$ Lowder will find in [you?] in perfect health & in high sperets keep$^{g}$ up the dignity of your high station. I have been & am still much hurryed in the affair of Cape Bretton, so can't be so happy as to see you there, but hope to have that pleasure at Boston before winter. I am, d$^{r}$ s$^{r}$,

Your most ob$^{t}$ humb. sv$^{t}$.

BENJ$^{A}$ POLLARD.

---

CHARLES CHAUNCY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*The Honorable William Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$. Lieutenant General and Commander in Cheif of the Troops at Louisbourg. These.*

DEAR SIR, — This waits upon you to speak a word in favour of M$^{r}$ Shipton. He married my sister-in-law M$^{rs}$ Bethiah Willoughby, and is a gentleman for whom I have a value. I have heard he intends to settle at Louisbourg, if he can meet with encouragement. I believe 'tis in your power to do him service in this respect. And as he may be a stranger to you, I take this opportunity, not only to recommend him as an honest, industrious, capable person, but to beg your interest on his behalf. And whatever kindness you express towards him, I shall take as done to myself, and as adding to the obligations I am under to love and honor you. And I am the rather inclined to be sollicitous in beseeching your favourable regards to him as he has a growing family and is under difficulties (as you may have heard) by means of disappointments and losses in his business. He is a sutable object of your compassionate regards, and by using your interest in his favour you will do a kindness, not only to him, but to his wife and children, who will account you a father to y$^{m}$ in their affliction.

Hosted by Google

I hope you will pardon this freedom. I should not have taken it but that I know 'tis a pleasure to you to be kind and good to the distressed, — those that become so, not thro' their own fault, but by adverse providences frowning on their affairs.

I wrote you largely by the man-of-war, or this same opportunity, tho' as I gave my letter to the care of your son Sparhawk I can't tell which. I hope it will come safe to hand, and I should be glad of a particular answer to it, because I wrote it in love and from the great regard I have always professed towards you.

The Lord still protect and bless you, and return you in safety to your family and friends. I am

Your affectionate brother.

CHARLES CHAUNCY.

BOSTON, August 4th, 1745.

To the Hon^ble General PEPPERRELL, Esq^r.

---

CHRISTOPHER MINOT* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, Aug^t 6th, 1745.

HON^D S^R, — After asking pardon for y^s freedome of writing, I with great pleasure give you joy on this great and glorious conquest of Lewisburgh, an affair w^ch for months past fill^d every heart and house with concern, and altho' kind Providence in every appearance was in our favour, not only as to winds and weather, but that solid courage and intrepid behaviour while on the spot, yet we were ready to say upon many reports, — It's impossible to be done; but our pulpits and press, as well as private conversation, tell that when men of equall cour-

* Christopher Minot, the son of Col. Stephen Minot, was born in 1706, and graduated at Harvard College in 1725. He was a custom house officer, and espousing the side of the mother country at the time of the Revolution, went from Boston with the British troops in 1776, to Halifax, N. S., where he died March 12, 1783. See Genealogical Record of the Minot Family, p. 17. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

age to yourself & Commodore, in conjunction w$^{th}$ your brave officers and men, engage in warr under the auspicious smiles of Heaven nothing seemes difficult; and double strength w$^{th}$ superiour advantage falls victims to your prudent schemes and undainted courage, and I assure you, S$^{r}$, it is no little pleasure to many of your friends here who always simpathize w$^{th}$ the distressed that those people have fallen into the hands of so compassionate a gentleman as yourself. We this morning rec$^{d}$ the news of an Indiaman taken & carr$^{d}$ in, w$^{ch}$ must give you great pleasure and profitt. I referr you to the gentlemen in the Hector and Cap$^{t}$ Tyng for all occurrances, forreign and domestick. And now, S$^{r}$, may this glorious conquest, so universally beneficiall to this continent, under your prudent and brave conduct, settle you and family in the love and esteem of this Province, and from the noise and anxious care and fateague of warr. May you again fill the civill chair of goverment in peace and plenty, and in advanc$^{d}$ age look back and say, I have fought a good fight, I have finish$^{d}$ my course, I have gain$^{d}$ the victory, and rise to immortal honours, w$^{ch}$ is the sincere desire and hearty prayer of, S$^{r}$,

Your friend & very humble serv$^{t}$.

CHRIS$^{TO}$ MINOT.

Excuse y$^{s}$ intrusion upon your hours of importance.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, Aug$^{t}$ 6$^{th}$, 1745.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — Since I last had the honour of writing you I have not receiv'd the favour of any of your commands, and altho' am daily expecting (as well as constantly wishing for) your Excellency's safe arrival here, I cannot omitt giving you or the governm$^{t}$ the necessary notice of every occurrence. One of the

Hosted by Google

inhabitants of this place, viz$^{t}$, John Batiste De Young, who is desirous of recommending himself to my favour, tells me that in the departure of a schooner lately brought into this port (by Cap$^{t}$ Fletcher) from Canada, he has good assurance from one Charles, a marriner belonging to s$^{d}$ schooner, that about the 6$^{th}$ July last past there were ten thousand French troops raiz'd, victualled, & ready to march from Quebec for the English frontiers; he also informs me that the number of men at Canada fitt to bear arms are 45,000, of w$^{ch}$ number are only 150 regular troops in the French King's pay, 50 of whom are posted at Quebec, and 100 at Montreal; that there are 2000 French families settled on the River S$^{t}$ Lawrence below Quebec; that there is no fort or battery between the entrance of the river & Quebec; he further adds that he was last year at Canada, but knows nothing of the French building a fort on the Isle of Orleans. On the other hand I am inform'd by the captain of the same schooner that the French at Canada were in constant alarm from an expectation they had of an English visit this summer, & from many other hands that the number of men at Canada is 25,000 only.

Your intelligences from Albany will probably give you the best satisfaction, but for my own part I am under no apprehension of so formidable an attack, but that the chief, if not only, danger of the frontiers is from the Canada men who lately besieg'd Annapolis, and which I fear, without the extraordinary interposition of the province, will soon ruin the whole frontiers, which must greatly abate, if not overballance, the joys of our late victory. The present circumstances of the army give me the utmost concern & uneasiness. Appearances only, without frequent complaints, would move the pity of every one who has the least compassion for his fellow mortalls. The soldiers are in want of almost all the necessarys of life, cloathing of all sorts more especially,

Hosted by Google

great numbers of the people being almost naked, many of them have not had shoe or stocking for two months past, nor were the commissarys able to furnish them. I was for some considerable time after reduction of this island by advice from the Hon$^{ble}$ Comm$^{tee}$ at Boston in expectation of necessarys of all kinds, & accordingly made the people easy from the prospect thereof. But now the expected supplys are arriv'd, instead of 30 or 40 pair of shoes to each company, I find the proportion is only four pair & a half, w$^{ch}$ is a great disappointment, and the fault here imputed to me ought to lye at another door. This climate is very subject to foggs & rain, with which we have now been visited for 5 or 6 days, which and the badness of the houses, the want of cloaths, the unwholsomness of the water, & the noisomness of the town, occasion'd by so long a siege, much exposes our men, who being disappointed in their expectations of returning to their respective homes, so sinks their spirits that they daily fall sick, & in greater number than at any time during the siege, & their symptoms appear more dangerous, as the doctors tell me. I verily believe it would have tended much to the health & content of the army had the commissarys been able to continue to them rum in proper portions; as it's difficult to purchase here, it has been impossible but they must have been many times without, & I am sorry to say, that notwithstanding all I could do they have greatly suffered. I obtained the favour of a purchace of some brandy of Comm$^{o}$ Warren, w$^{ch}$ was of great service, but this is expended; & I have not since been able by purchace & loan to obtain more than 5 or 6 hh$^{ds}$ of rum, & I see very litle, if any, prospect of obtaining more, that the usual complaints for want thereof will soon be renewed. The shoes sent are too small, therefore useless, & the shirts are also too short. There is a general disatisfaction & uneasiness in the army on the aforegoing heads, and unless speedy care be taken for the

Hosted by Google

redress of all the grievances, the consequences may be fatall. The Massachusetts troops are fully sensible that they are on a lower establishment of pay than those of Connecticut & Rhode Island, & that their fatigue & real service has been inferiour to none. They rely on the generosity of his Majesty and justice of their country; so I have no trouble in this respect, but I apprehend you'll find without the pay being enlarged few voluntiers will appear to reinforce these garrisons, but be that as it may, it appears to me both just & necessary that some new levys be raiz'd to relieve part of the army, and that such whose fortune it may be to be destin'd here for support of this place, untill his Majesty is able to garrison the same, should be provided with suitable cloathing, beds and other necessarys for their support & comfort while they are detain'd. We are also in great want of medicines, w^ch^ is another unhappy affair, as the army are now sickly. As the supporting of this fortress is of the greatest consequence to all the British Colonys it is highly reasonable they should all contribute thereto in some regular stipulated proportion, which I hope will be most speedily and successfully solicited, but as this will be a work of time and the event uncertain, the burthen must, I apprehend, lye a little longer on the Massachusetts, and as large supplys of all sorts of stores should be furnish'd & secured in the King's magazines here for support of this & the neighbouring garrisons not only this winter, but for a six months' siege, which may reasonably be expected to commence with the spring, it will require a close & speedy attention, for that the army may, and probably will be here so early next spring as to prevent recruits or supplys coming in, as was the late case of this place. I have nothing further at present to offer for the publick service, but to beg of your Excellency, as I have with the utmost justice represented the circumstances of the army & of this fortress, that due consideration may be had thereon,

Hosted by Google

and that such resolutions may be taken as may be for his Majesty's service & the further honour of my dear country, for the peace & welfare of which and every hapiness to your Excellency is the most hearty wish of,

Your Excellency's most obed$^{t}$ humb. serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

His Excellency Gov$^{r}$ SHIRLEY, &c., &c., &c.

---

JONATHAN BELCHER* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

S$^{R}$, — I wrote you a few lines the last sumer, advising of my arrival here, which I hope you receiv$^{d}$. I am now most agreeably entertain$^{d}$ with your obliging l$^{ttr}$ of 4 of last moneth from Louisburgh, giving me an acco$^{t}$ of your proceedings (at the head of the King's troops) against the fortifications of that place, & of its submitting to his Britannick Majesty on the 17 day of June last. From the universal consent of the officers & troops under your coman d (as well as from the testimony of the prudent, intrepid Comodore Warren) your steady conduct & bravery in this glorious expedition has been the topick of conversation in all the publick places of this great town from the first news of the reduction of important Cape Breton, & this one action of your life will gain you, S$^{r}$, a reputation that shall survive mouldring brass & marble. The consequences of regaining this place to the obedience of the imperial crown of Great Britain can't be easily exprest or imagin$^{d}$ & of which the King's ministers grow more & more sensible every day. On rec$^{t}$ of your l$^{ttr}$ I imediately waited on several of them & comunicated it to them, in which I was kindly receiv$^{d}$ & they thankt me. I particularly observ$^{d}$ from it the desire of the N. England

* Jonathan Belcher, Governor of Massachusetts from 1730 to 1741, was born in Cambridge, Jan. 8, 1681–2, graduated at Harvard College in 1699, and died at Elizabethtown, N. J., Aug. 31, 1757. When this letter was written he had been for several years in England. See Belcher Papers in 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vols. vi. vii. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

people to return home, to which they said, orders were gone to Gibraltar for two regiments to be sent from thence to Cape Breton imediately. I then made a remark on the postscript of your l^ttr^ & of your disinterested, generous behaviour in the whole course of this enterprize, to which I was answ^d^ that they believ^d^ the King wou^d^ be willing to give you a regiment if you cou^d^ raise one, & to be plac^d^ (with the others) at Louisburgh. If they wou^d^ do this, & make you Gov^r^ in Chief of the place, both, I believe, wou^d^ be worth 2000£ str. a year, which I shou^d^ think a handsome reward. The Ministry seem well inclin^d^ to recomend you to the King in every reasonable & proper manner. I wish I knew your correspondent here, that I might concert with him in every thing for your service. For I am, in great truth, Hon^ble^ S^r^,

Your hearty old friend & ready serv^t^.

J. BELCHER.

LONDON, August 7, 1745.

Mr. PEPPERRELL.

---

BENJAMIN COLMAN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*For the Hon^ble^ L. General Pepperell at Lewisburgh. By L^t^ Wakefeild.*

BOSTON, August 9, 1745.

MOST HON^D^ SIR, — Three dayes agoe I had y^e^ favour & pleasure of your kind & good letter in return to mine. I am exceedingly obliged to you for your chearful consent to M^rs^ Frost's coming to my house, & thank you for your prayers (whereof I ask y^e^ continnance) that it may be a mutual blessing to us both & to ours. I hope to see her in town this evening, or next, for my son Turell of Medford went last week to wait on her by her desire, & he spent y^e^ last Sabbath with M^r^ Blunt. Your country longs to see you, endeared as you are a thousand fold to them, & you wil ever stand next to our excellent Governour Shirley in their hearts & in y^e^ history of New England. I hope these wil congratulate you on y^e^ safe

Hosted by Google

arrival of his Excellency, who with his L$^{t}$ General is every day remembered before God in y$^{e}$ prayers of every pious & dutiful heart. Never was a man like universally loved as his Excellency is, & yet not all our reverence & esteem can any way answer his merits & our obligation. His moments as well as yours (Sir) are so taken up that you cannot spare me (I know) an attention to this single line. I shall only therefore wish y$^{e}$ divine conduct to his Excellency more & more, with yourself & y$^{e}$ Hon$^{ble}$ Commodore Warren, who in his kind return to my congratulation on y$^{e}$ surrender of Lewisburgh is pleas'd to express himself in words of the highest honour & affection for your Honour. Will you please, Sir, to make my acknowledgment of his favour to me acceptable to his Honour. I hope this may also congratulate him & his lady on her safe arrival, & if y$^{e}$ prayers of faith & love wil help to waft Gov$^{r}$ Shirley & his lady safe to you, & in health, we promise ourselves their pleasant & prosperous voyage.

This comes by M$^{r}$ Joseph Wakefield, nam'd for a second L$^{t}$ under Cap$^{t}$ Hills, who went in Cap$^{t}$ Tyng. He is by trade a glazier & plumber, & y$^{e}$ company, I hear, are all tradesmen. I hope their arrival may be very profitable, both as soldiers, & with respect to their various occupations at Lewisburgh; & if M$^{r}$ Wakefield in particular shal endeavour to merit you favour, I do him y$^{e}$ service to name him to your Honour at his humble request. He has a family here of children & is a member of our congregation. His son accompanies him, & I pray God the conquest may have many New England men spirited to repair & refit it, & find a comfortable settlement & defence under y$^{e}$ protection of Heaven. I am, Sir, with y$^{e}$ greatest respect & affection, & under double bonds,

Your Honour's most humble & obedient servant.

BENJAMIN COLMAN.

General PEPPERELL.



Hosted by Google

## WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THOMAS CUSHING, SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.*

LOUISBOURG, August 9th, 1745.

HONORBLE SR, — I have seen a coppy of a letter from the Camp, datd ye 8th day of June last, directd to you as Speaker of ye Honble House of Representatives, signd Robert Hale, wherein he complains of ye frequent sufferings of the many sick & woundd of his regiment for want of a chirurgion, & tells of his orders at several times to have his chirurgion attendance on shore, & that they have as often been countermandd by me, notwithstanding all ye remonstrance he had ben able to make.

I am sorry that gentm has given himselfe this liberty & you & ye Honorble House ye trouble. Doctr Rand, 'tis true, remaind on board some time after his arrival here at wch I was uneasy, & sent for him several times, and soon after he came ashore ye cheiff chirurgion & others informd me of his incapacity to be serviceable ashore thrô indisposition of body, that if he cod be serviceable anywhere it must be on bd ye hospital vessell, that as to ye aforesd regiment they had hitherto & wd still take ye needfull care, upon wch I orderd Mr Rand again on board ye hospital vesell to take care of the sick & woundd there, and upon ye whole I have not ye least reason to think that any of his people sufferd, unless it was about two companys wch he kept (to me then unknown) principally to waite on himselfe from ye post where with ye other part of his regiment they were stationd by my express order. These men being seperated from their regimt for ought I know might want ye doctrs care, & ye other part of his regiment might also suffer by their duty being the heavier, and that gentm indisposition only

* Thomas Cushing, father of the Revolutionary statesman of the same name, was at this time Speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives — EDS.

Hosted by Google

has freed him from my manifest resentment for his disobedience.

I have don all in my power to do justice to y^e^ army, & to serve my King & countery, & am willing to submit my conduct to y^e^ strictest scrutinny and severest censure of men of hon^r^, and am w^th^ best respects to yo^r^selfe & y^e^ Hon^ble^ House, Hon^ble^ S^r^,

Your very hum^ble^ serv^t^.

W^m^ PEPPERRELL.

To the Honor^ble^ the Speaker of the Hon^ble^ House of Representatives in Boston.

---

RICHARD PARTRIDGE * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To General Pepperell at Cape Briton.*

LONDON, 6^th^ mo. or Aug^t^ 10^th^, 1745.

GENERAL PEPPERELL, — I take this opportunity in comp^a^ with my Bro^r^ Belcher's letter to give thee these few lines. I assure myself thou willt receive the congratulations of the Ministry & others here for y^e^ success which has attended your late expedition in y^e^ reduction of Cape Briton, which in the consequences of it will doubtless be of very extraordinary service, as well to this kingdom as to our British colonys in general. And its to be hoped that now the English have it in possession no consider^a^ whatever will prevaile to the parting with it again. I send thee inclosed 2 or 3 of our London prints w^ch^ will demonstrate how sensible we are here of y^e^ value of that place. And now I shall just give thee a few hints of public transactions in Europe respecting y^e^ pres^t^ war, &c^a^. The King is still at Hannover, but is likely to return hither much sooner than was expected. The Lords Justices on y^e^ 6^th^ instant published a proclam^a^

* Brother-in-law of Governor Belcher. He had joined the Quakers before this letter was written. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vols. vi. vii., *passim*. — EDS.

offering a reward of £30,000 for apprehend$^{g}$ y$^{e}$ Pretender's eldest son, who (as it is pretended) was either embarked or preparing for it in ord$^{r}$ to land in Scotland, but notwithstanding we don't seem to have anything to fear on his account. As to y$^{e}$ war in general things of late look with an indifferent aspect on our side, I mean as to y$^{e}$ land war, especially in Flanders where y$^{e}$ French are driving almost all before them, they being above double the number of our allied army there, & have now beseiged Ostend, w$^{ch}$ very probably they will be masters off in a little time. Indeed many people are now of opinion that if y$^{e}$ English had not expended so many millions as they have done in carrying on the land war, but had employ'd y$^{e}$ money more in managing the war by sea, & stuck principally to that, it would have been much more to our advantage. The taking of Cape Briton, & since that of 2 prodigious rich Spanish S$^{o}$ Sea ships (worth about a million sterl.) taken by 2 of our London privateers, & also of 4 or 5 French Ind$^{a}$ men (3 of them from China) taken by 4 of our men of war in the East Indies, w$^{ch}$ with several other late valuable captures must greatly distress y$^{e}$ enemy & go a good way towards some compensation for our ill success in other respects. I should at any time be glad of a few lines from thee, & if I can be of any service to thee here, depend on the readiness of

Thy assured friend & countryman.

RICH$^{D}$ PARTRIDGE.

Pray be so kind as to forward the letters herewith for Boston ℘ first vessell bound thither.

Hosted by Google

JONATHAN BELCHER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HONO^BLE S^R, — The 7 instant I wrote by Capt. Rous in answer to your favour of 4 July. This is principally to congratulate you on the honour the King has done you as one mark of his esteem of your good conduct & steady bravery (at the head of his troops) in the reduction of Cape Breton, as by inclosed Gazette, an acco^t whereof you'll also have many other wayes.* I find you are to have a regiment, which will be a handsome income. I have mention^d to the Chancellor of the Exchequer (M^r Pelham) that you might also have the contract from the Crown for victualling the garrison of Louisburgh at six pence sterling a man a day, as is paid for Annapolis, which wou^d be a fine penny in your pocket. And as Admiral Warren is to be Gov^r of Louisburgh his l^ttrs in your favour on this head, together with your own, to the King's Ministers wou^d easily effect the matter. Althô your regiment will be posted at Louisburgh, yet you'll have liberty to be at home as much as you please, where you'll be able to manage the affair of the victualling to the best advantage. I shou^d rejoice that you may get it into your hands, as I shall in every article of your prosperity, being, S^r,

Your assured friend & most obed^t serv^t.

J. BELCHER.

LONDON, Aug^t 16, 1745.

S^r WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

* The reference is to the announcement of the King's intention to confer a baronetcy on Pepperrell. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

JOHN OSBORNE TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble William Pepperrell, Esq^r, Lieu^t General, &c., at Louisbourg. ℣ Cap^t Hatch.*

BOSTON, Aug. 17, 1745.

HON^BLE Sir, — The Committee of War, having been favoured with a sight of your letter of the 6^th of August to Governour Shirley, observe the great complaints & uneasiness of the army, arising in great measure from the want of rum & cloathing, which seems to be pointed out to as a defect in the Committee; and therefore they look on themselves obliged to vindicate their own conduct in that affair and say, as to rum and molasses the Committee was impowered by the General Court to supply the army with those articles, and did go on so to do until they received a letter from you to put a stop by reason (as you say) a sufficiency of those two articles was taken from the enemy, & therefore you would supply the army with them. As for the small proportion of shoes you mention that was arrived, if you had had recourse to the letter and invoices that accompanied that small parcel of shoes, you would found that about eleven hundred pair was contained in the invoices & actually shipt, altho' not arrived with you; besides we are daily making more & hope shall get a full supply of that article. As for cloathing a sufficiency is not to be had just now, yet we are daily picking up all that we can lay our hands on, yet do not expect to send full supply till some woolen goods arrive from England, & then shall compleat what's necessary, altho' it should be late first. We are providing large number of beds, & shall send them down as fast as they are got ready, as well as the provisions & materials you sent for. In one word the Committee employ their whole time in nothing else but to take care of & provide for the army, &c., at Louisbourg, having

Hosted by Google

the affair so greatly at heart. Which now concludes us, with just regards,

Your Honour's most humble servts,

In the name of the Comtee.

J. OSBORNE.

Honble Lieut General PEPPERRELL.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

KITTERY, August 17th, 1745.

HOND & DEAR SIR, — Since my last by Mr Trefethen, in whose vessell the bearer, Capt Frost, takes his passage, I have ye honour of yours of the 29th ultimo, the contents of which I shall pay all possible regard to, and make the needfull reply at present, if I have time. I am glad my letters to the 17th ultimo had reached your hands. I long to have an answer to two I wrote you by the fleet that sailed with ye Governour. One of them Mr Chambers Russell took care of, & ye other I gave to Mr Colman, just as I was coming out of Boston, to be dld. to some safe hand. I hope they will in due time get safe to you. I have your three letters to the Duke of Newcastle, and shall forward them by safe opportunitys. I observe what you have wrote joyntly with the Comodore, wch I think can't be amiss, though it's a pity you had not sent your private letter to the Duke in ye 1o vessell, & let Rouse carry a duplicate instead of the originall. However as his Majesty is abroad, its probable nothing will be done before your letters gett to hand. I imagine the Comodore must have a very great interest indeed to have liberty to be at sea & be a Comander in Chief at Luisbourg too. Besides if any of our friends do but take the trouble in season of making a proper representation of the facts respecting the seige its impossible but you must have the advantage of him, and though there should not be an ample representation made 'till Mr

Bollam getts home, there will be a necessity of his doing of it, for that is his busyness home, & is to be the foundation upon w^ch^ we are to expect a reimbursement of our great expence. Had you intimated to me before the choice of M^r^ Bollam your having the least inclination to go home, there would have been no difficulty in getting your election. I am greatly oblidged to you that you have thought me any thing equall to such a trust. It would by no means have suited me (unless I was more capable) to have gone as the country's agent; but I flatter myself if I had gone on the 1° news of the success of the army, on your behalf, from Boston, that by the help of your & my friends it would have been a very easy task to have accomplished those ends that we now propose. In y^e^ present circumstances & scituation of affairs I cannot think of a better expedient than to employ M^r^ Bollum. One difficulty only occurs to me that is discouraging, which is that if Gov^r^ Shirley has promised his interests to M^r^ Waldo, and has engaged M^r^ Bollum accordingly, it renders M^r^ Bollum a very improper person to serve you in y^e^ present affair, though it would then be very consistent for M^r^ Bollum to serve the army in those regards which I have several times mentioned to you. Now as the Governour will be on the spott when you receive this, give me leave, Sir, to say y^t^ were I in your place, I would know of him whether he was engaged, and if not, pray his letter on your behalf to the Duke & his other friends, and his recommendation of the affair to M^r^ Bollam; if he is engaged to M^r^ Waldo or another, I should be glad to have orders to employ M^r^ Eliakim Palmer & M^r^ Agent Kilby, — the latter is our very good friend, — or any other persons whom you may like better. Let me have letters to some friend or other of yours, to supply such person or persons on your account with y^e^ needfull to sollicit the affair for you. The expence can't be great, so you need not be concerned about that.

Hosted by Google

I shall wait your answer before I proceed any further with M$^{r}$ Bollam, who, I assure you, has appeared very forward to serve you in any regard. As I hinted just now if he is engaged in another interest as to this particular post the Governour knows it, & will (one would think) be so kind as to let you know what you may depend upon. Its a great pleasure to me that you have so just a notion of the army's merit and your own as the head of it. Its true there would been no expedition without you had gone, & if you expostulate w$^{th}$ the Governour upon it (as he is fully sensible thereof) who will be as much served by the enterprise, or more, then any one subject at land, its impossible but he must do every thing in his power for you. If not it would be best by no means to give the point up, for M$^{r}$ Bollam is, as I have said already, in the busyness of the Province oblidged by absolute necessity so justly to represent matters in favour of the New England troops that the Ministry will easily see who has atchieved the victory; so if the Gov$^{r}$ and he are in another's interest they must, in order to obtain their own ends, do every thing necessary. But just ask for y$^{e}$ post, which there is enough will do for you, & either of the gen$^{n}$ I have mentioned might undoubtedly do it effectually, if M$^{r}$ Bollam is engaged by the Governour another way. Were the post to oblidge you to tarry on the spott I don't wonder you are indifferent about it, or rather determined not to have it. But even in this case, I say, you might sell it with a great deal of honour for a very large sum. I am heartily glad upon the whole that there is any reason to expect you home shortly. Scarce any thing in the world would give me more pleasure, and it's heartily longed for by my dear Moth$^{r}$ Pepperell & your son & daughter & thousands that are no ways related to you.

As to young Royall I am very sorry I was prevailed on to say a word on his behalf. His uncle imposed on

Hosted by Google

me, as after I wrote I found him to be a most worthless wretch; so I hope you will have taken no notice of him, at least to y^e disadvantage of any person living. There is one Cap^t Gardner gone down some time ago, a very worthy young gen^n, who you know so well that I beleive I might have omitted mentioning him. I am glad that you & the Comodore are now in good terms. I flatter myself that they are honourable on your side. I mean that he has made the proper acknowledgments for not knowing his place better then by some of his conduct it appears that he did.

I am greatly oblidged to you, & Brigadier Waldo, to whom I now write, that you will interest M^r Colman & I one half in any purchases you may make. I hope M^r Colman will be down; if not, he will furnish you with the best advices of the prices of India goods both here & in Great Brittain. As you are pleased to repose so much confidence in me as to leave the sollicitation & management of afores^d affairs to my prudence, you may depend that I shall act with all the caution and judgment I possibly can. However, Sir, let me beg you'l let me know the needfull with regard to my employing M^r Bollam or not the 1^o opp^o. My Moth^r Pepperrell & Bro^r Andrew write you by this opp^o. Bettsy sends her duty to her father. She & Natty are both well. I can only add (& I beg pardon for being so tedious) that I hope you'l return as soon as possible, if you are oblidged to visit Cape Breton once more, which I hope won't be the case, and that I sincerely desire to approve myself, with all imaginable regard, Hon^ble Sir,

Y^r ob^t son & most devoted hum^l serv^t.

N. SPARHAWK.

My compliments attend all enquiring friends. I wish I had time to transcribe my letter as I have not; hope you'l excuse what is amiss.

Lieu^t General PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

RICHARD WALDRON TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SIR, — This day I received your favour of the 30th July, and am much obliged to you for it. I am fully sensible of your continual hurry, and of the weight constantly lying on your mind and on your shouldiers, and of your persevering zeal for promoting the interest of your King and of your country; and I heartily hope your merit will in proper time have its due reward. I am glad the hint I gave of the injurious treatment you had from our Chief was acceptable to you; the part he acted was certainly mean and unhandsome, but it was beyond his power and the influence of his tools to cast any real stains or blemishes on your fame and character, which are great and honorable, and too firmly establish'd to be shaken by him or his dupes. I have had from several quarters the pleasing account that my son had proved himself both a brave and a prudent young man; and what you say of him is no small addition to my pleasure. He has wrote me several times of your favours towards him, and particularly of your late condescentions in conversing with him and asking him to eat at your table, which I acknowledge is a new obligation upon me. As he has already received such favours from your hands, I han't the least doubt of your readiness to shew him any further marks of respect, especially in the article of his promotion, so far as it may fairly fall in your way.

I should be as glad to see your safe return as any man in New England, and yet I can't say I am sorry that you are to tarry where you are till his Majesty's pleasure shall be known, for after you have gain'd so much honor by so remarkable a conquest what pity would it be that any of the brave fellows that have fought so manfully under your banner should be left behind you against their wills, or in any manner of uneasiness and discontent under the

Hosted by Google

command of indigent and necessitous creatures, or of such as have tyranny blended in their very souls. Give me leave, Sir, to say as a friend that I apprehend the most effectual way of securing the honor and reputation you have gotten by carrying your army into the city will be by bringing those of them out of it, and to their respective homes, who desire to return. We have wretched storys spread amongst us of one New Hampshire officer; if they are true, he is not fit to have a being, either in heaven or on earth. Does it not appertain to you to break and dismiss rogues, knaves and common cheats? Pray excuse these freedoms of a most hearty friend. Mrs Waldron gratefully acknowledges your kindness and civilities to her son, and joyns with me in a tender of our unfeigned respects. I am, honble and dear Sir,

Your very much obliged and most obedient humble servant.

RICHD WALDRON.

Honble General PEPPERRELL. PORTSMO, Augst 17, 1745.

---

JAMES BOWDOIN* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, August 21, 1745.

SIR, — This you'll receive by the hands of my son William Bowdoin, who comes partly to see the place & partly to buy some of the East India goods, of which if there's any worth buying he'll draw for sterling or New England money. I have ordered him to wait on you, to whom I would pray yr advice as yr Honour is more skill'd in those sort of goods than he, & what bills he shall draw for sterling or New Engd money you may depend will be honourably paid, & if in any thing I can serve you here,

* James Bowdoin, father of Governor Bowdoin, and second son of Pierre Baudouin, a Huguenot refugee, was born near La Rochelle, France, in 1676, and died in Boston, Sept. 8, 1747. He became the leading merchant of his day in Massachusetts, and was for several years a member of the Provincial Council. A copy of this letter, and one of similar date and tenor to Admiral Peter Warren at Louisburg, — both with Bowdoin's signature, — are to be found among the unpublished Bowdoin papers. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

please freely to command. We remember you often in our Comittee of War, wishing you all prosperity & hope we shall have the pleasure of waiting on you at Boston this fall, if affairs at Louisbourg will admit of y^r coming away. We are purchasing provisions and what else you wrote for as fast as possible, & shall be as expeditious in sending them, but we find it difficult to get suitable vessells, for those of 50 or 60 tons won't answer. We would pray you to send y^e transports back as soon as they can be unloaded that they may return to you again. I understand there 's a quantity of good sea coal at Spanish River ab^t 10 leagues from Louisbourg; if these vessells would bring a load of it would be of great advantage to them and us, for we are like to want wood very much, our vessells being afraid to go to George's, &c., since y^e Indians have killed y^e men thereabout, of which I suppose you have been informed. His Hon^r Gov^r Phipps has sent for all y^e Councellors & there's to be a General Court to-morrow to consult & determine whether we must declare war against Norridgewalk Indians. According to my promise to y^r Hon^r I have incouraged the goverment to send men to y^e eastward all in my power. I am, with the greatest esteem,

Y^r Hon^r's most humble servant.

JAMES BOWDOIN

To y^e Hon^ble Lieut. General PEPPERELL.

---

JACOB WENDELL* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble Leiv^t Generall Pepperell in Levisburgh.*

BOSTON, August 23^th, 1745.

HONOURABLE & DEAR S^R, — I have your oblidging and friendly letter of 8^th curr^tt, and do assure you I have and

* Jacob Wendell was born in Albany, N. Y., August 5, 1691, and settled in Boston, where he became a prominent and successful merchant. He was a member of the Council from 1737 to 1750, and Colonel of the Boston regiment, and filled other important offices. He died Sept. 7, 1761. See Bridgman's King's Chapel Burial Ground, p. 237. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

am doeing all in my power that suitable provision be made for the soldjers at Lewisburgh, both as to provisions and cloathing, and wee continue to buy up all the pork and beaf that come in, and are buying dayly all the cloths suitable, and taylors are at work in making cloathing for the soldjers. The committee are all doeing what wee can to make suitable provision on all accounts. Your letter to Governour Shirley received since he sayled has been of service, I hope; for on its coming to hand, the Leu$^{t}$ Governour by desire and advise of the Councell sent express to all the neighbouring governm$^{ts}$ to desire they would joyn with us in raising men and providing provisions for the garrison that it may be so stored with men, ammunition and provisions that itt may defend ittself from any attempt the French may make against itt, and I am satisfyed by all I can learn the neighbouring governments will do considerable more than they have done, and wee have an account from Virginia that Governour Gooch is raising provisions and ammunition to be sent to you. Wee have last night some bread, flower, & pease arrived from the Jerseys and New York w$^{ch}$, with some pork and what cloathing and shoes wee can gett ready, will be sent imediately. Please to give my duty to the Governour and service to all friends with you. I remain with the greatest esteem, dear S$^{r}$,

Yo$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ humble serv$^{tt.}$

JACOB WENDELL.

This goes by M$^{r}$ Phillips, sonn-in-law to M$^{r}$ Bromfield, and M$^{r}$ Edward Bromfield, Jun$^{r}$. Your friendship to them while at Lewisburgh will much oblidge their good father and mee too.

Yours, &c. J. W.

Hosted by Google

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

KITTERY, August 24th, 1745.

HONP & DEAR SIR, — My last to you was by Mr Trefethen & Mr Frost, who went together in Trefethen's sloop, both wch letters I hope you have long since received. I have now none of your favours unanswered, so shall be ye more concise. I have had very serious thoughts of waiting on you by the bearer, Capt More, and should certainly have done it, was it not for ye advices I expect from you in regard to what I recomended to you to be committed to the care of Mr Bollum, or some other suitable gentleman, and the utter dislike Bettsy had to my taking a voyage. I shall be expecting your sentiments & comands in consequence of several of my last letters very soon. In the interim I beg leave to recomend my partner Mr Colman to your favour & good offices, who may possibly embark very soon from Boston, in case of his arrivall to you. In case he goes its chiefly to engage if he can a part of the agency of the Indiamen, which tis supposed cannot be legally condemned at Luisbourg, but will be sent up to Boston. Mr Waldo has wrote us we may depend on all the service he can do us in this regard, and your interest & his together, I flatter myself, will be superiour to any that the gen^n gone on the same errand can make, viz., Messrs Saml Wentworth, Jno Wendell, Josiah Quincy, &c. If they are to be sold at Luisbourg, its thought by some of our wisest men, that the goods should they be sent to England would be seized. Govr Shirley can doubtless well determine this point, and should it be found unsafe to purchase in order to remit to England, there might notwithstanding be a great advantage by sending such goods as you might purchase up here, to be sold on this side of Europe, & there will be safe opportunitys enõ of getting them to Piscataqua, and I should wth my partner be much obliged to you & Collo

Hosted by Google

Waldo to interest us in the purchases you make, as you have generously & kindly proposed to us in your late letters. China is a very precarious & dull comodity, & if the greatest care is not taken of it, the proffitts on it might be lost in breakage. But handkerchiefs, cotton & silk are much wanted, & you know the value of them in New England, & muslins, striped cottons, pepper, &c. But handkerchiefs, if cheap, are what I should think would sell the best; but one would choose a good assortment, not only of handkerchiefs, but of the other goods. Cochineal is a good article at home, & worth 13/ ℔ lb. and no duty. Raw silk & all other India goods pay a great duty at home, for your government. My greatest dependence of receiving any proffitt by these Indiamen is by having a share in the agency in case they come to Boston to be condemned, & whither Mr Colman goes to Luisbourg or not I flatter myself we shall have a part through your goodness & generosity to us, for which we shall always be oblidged. I cant think but you might have the Governour's interest should you think proper to ask it. This I humbly submit to your wisdom. Bettsy & I are just come from our Mother Pepperrell, who is quite dull with your long absence, & kept alive with the hope of a visit from you shortly. We long for the happy day of your arrival in Kittery, & in the interim wish you may be a peculiar favourite of Heaven, & indeed always. I could greatly enlarge; but Capt Moore's departing sooner than I expected obliges me to conclude with presenting Bettsy's & my most dutyfull regards. I must beg leave to add our dear little son is very well, wch we promise ourselves will be a pleasure to you. I wish it was in my power to do any thing to contribute to your happiness, & am, with all possible respect, hond Sir,

Yr most obt son & devoted humc servt.

N. Sparhawk.

Hosted by Google

P. S. I hope you'l excuse me if I just hint to you that its reported here you dress very inferiour to your rank, & don't keep a General's table. I have thought it my duty to mention this to you, especially as I have been desired by my Moth$^{r}$ Pepperrell.

One of my correspond$^{ts}$ write that a war will soon be declared w$^{th}$ y$^{e}$ eastward Indians.

---

PHILIP LIVINGSTON * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

New York, 29 Aug$^{st}$, 1745.

Hon$^{ble}$ Sir, — I heartily congratulate you on your great success in the reduction of Louisborough, to his Maj$^{es}$ obedience, in which we visibly perceive that the all overruling Providence has been pleased to take part, and blessed your concern & endeavors for his Maj$^{es}$ interest and the good of his subjects on this continent, to your imortall honour. I hope y$^{e}$ mynistry at home will take effectuall care to have such a considerable acquisition well guarded & suported against all attempts the enemy may make to regain Cape Briton, while the same be of such vast consequence to us all.

My son Henry has an inclination to waite [on ? ] you, and to assure you my best regards, and withall to run a chance to buy some price goods, as also to endeav$^{r}$ by your intrest and influence to gett the supplying the garrison at Cape Briton with provisions, which I suppose will be a considerable thing in time. What contracts he engages in I oblidge myself to have performed, and to pay you such a consideration out of the profits as you and my son

* Philip Livingston, second lord of the manor, was born in Albany, July 9, 1686, and died in New York, Feb. 4, 1749. He was father of a numerous and influential family. One of his sons, Peter Van Brugh Livingston was a prominent merchant in New York, and was engaged in furnishing supplies for the expedition against Acadia, in 1755. See Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, vol. iii. p. 741. — Eds.



Hosted by Google

do agree on, which I hope to be to our mutuall advantage & satisfaction. I am, sincerely, Sir,

Your most hum^le & most obedient servant.

PH. LIVINGSTON.

To the Hon^ble [*blank*] PEPPERIL, Esq^r, Gen^l of his Maj^y's Land Forces at Cape Briton.

---

JOHN ALFORD* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SIR, — I heartily congratulate you on the great hon^r you have done your king, your country, & yourself (under the great God, the God of Armes, to whom victory belongs) in reducing Cape Breton to the obedience of his Majesty King George, which I apprehend to be a great step towards vastly enlarging his Majesties empire in America, which I pray God grant in his own time, and that this our country may be great sharers in so great a blessing, and that we may in some degree deserve it by reforming what is amiss among us.

I herewith send you by Cap^t Tyng half a dozen of the Reverend M^r Prentice's Thanksgiving Sermons on that occasion,† which I hope will please your whole army of volunteers, & encourage others on any the like occasion. He has fully shown them by such gallantry the way to gain the hearts & affections of the ladys, which may be as apt to raise courage in a soldier as almost any thing. If your Honour will please to accept of one of them, &

---

* Hon. John Alford was baptized at the Old South Church in Boston, July 5, 1685, and died Sept. 30, 1761. To a testamentary provision in his will Harvard College is indebted for the endowment of the Alford Professorship of Natural Theology. See Wyman's Charlestown Genealogies and Estates, vol. i. p. 16; Quincy's History of Harvard University, vol. ii. pp. 141, 142. — EDS.

† Rev. Thomas Prentice's sermon, entitled "When the People and the Rulers willingly offer Themselves, the Lord is to be praised." There are three copies in the Library of the Historical Society. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

dispose the remainder where you think they will be most acceptable, you will oblige

Your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

JOHN ALFORD.

CHARLESTOWN, 13th Septr, 1745.

To Lieut General PEPPERRELL, at Cape Breton.

---

BENJAMIN AND MARY COLMAN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*For the Honble Lt. General Pepperrell at Lewisburgh.*

BOSTON, Septr 21, 1745.

HONOURED SIR, — My heart a little reproves me that I have so long delayed to acquaint you with ye happiness I enjoy in my relation to your hond sister. She seems also to find a perfect satisfaction in my house, wch I hope wil continue ye few dayes we may expect to be together on earth. It is a smal kind of return into a world we are leaving to marry in age, but I trust we may mutually help one another on in our preparations for eternity. We ask your prayers for us that it may be so. I have done myself ye honour to salute Madam Pepperrell on this gracious event in ye providence of God to me. We hear of ye courage of her love in her purpose by ye will of God to venture thro' ye seas, & winter with you at Louisburgh. May ye God of ye winds & seas support her & give a safe prosp'rous passage & happy return with you to us, as soon as ye publick good will allow of it.

Sir, you are no longer hers nor ours, but your country's & a common father to us all. May the everlasting arms uphold you under all ye weight & fatigue of command & government you are called to sustain. So we pray for his Excellency, our Capt General, & for his Lt General, whom God has also made excellent & dear to us.

Your sister tells me how ye excellent Commodore Warren & your Honour used three or four years ago to talk of his & your going together for ye conquest of

Hosted by Google

Louisburgh. And now how strangely has y^e providence of God in earnest called & prospered you both, in y^e thing whereof you were then wont to speak in jest. What a waking dream or impression was here like Joseph's of a certain & determin'd event in y^e providence of God for y^e good of his Israel. *Nemo vere magnus sine afflatu divino.* Never was so strong a fortress in our times carried with so high a hand by such a handful of brave men, untaught in war. But indeed y^e stars fought for us by y^e command of God, thro' y^e whole expedition, from y^e begining to y^e end of it.

M^r Sergeant, y^e worthy pastor at Stockbridge, visited me yesterday, & inform'd me "that some of y^e Mohawk Indians that were at Canada when y^e news of y^e surrender of Louisburgh came thither are return'd & tell y^e surprise it gave y^e French Governour & soldiers at y^e fort where y^e Indians waited on him; but y^e captain told y^e Indians that y^e rogue of a Govern^r at Louisburgh had basely sold y^e fortress to y^e English for money; & that we had not taken but bought it." God grant that His fear may fall upon y^e Indians round our borders & intimidate 'em! & may His presence be more & more with you & us, & give us rest & safety.

It looks graciously again upon us that you have notice bro't you of y^e near approach of y^e French squadron of men-of-war. May y^e Lord deliver them also into y^e hand of our fleet! Praise waits on our God for this also, & to Him shal the vow be performed.

Three dayes agoe we kept another day of prayer thro' the Province for our borders & for you. Ungrateful to Heaven & you should we be if we did not remember you in our constant & most solemn addresses before y^e throne on high, and when we have done that from day to day I then bow with my dear spouse with reverence & affection into your arms, & subscribe at her desire, Hon^d Sir,

Your most affectionate & obed^t hum. servants.

BENJAMIN & MARY COLMAN.

Hosted by Google

Dolly is with her mother & asks leave to send her duty.

Postscr. Sir, yesterday a poor, pious widow, Mrs Wheeler, visited me, & begged I would not deny her ye favour of a line that if your Honr give leave to any more to return hither her son, Benjamin Wheeler, might be permitted.

Mr Jones of this town is arrived this morning, & brings us ye sorrowful news of ye death of Dr Bulman. His dear & lovely spouse spent a day with us this week, & is returned home. Our hearts bleed for her when ye evil tydings reach her. But her heart is fortified by Grace for them, & O, how good is it to have a principle from on high agt such an hour. After ye were illuminated (sayes ye Apostle) ye endured a great fight of affliction. My spouse is very sensible of your own great affliction by his bedside & at his funeral. It aloud calls us to renew our humble earnest prayers for your life.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

My Lord Duke, — I have the honour of your Grace's letter of the 10th of Augt by the Shirley Galley, which came to hand the 23rd of Septr. I beg leave to assure your Grace that it gives me the highest pleasure to find thereby that the news of the reduction of Louisbourg and the territory thereunto belonging was received with so much satisfaction by his Majesty and their Excellencies the Lords Justices, and that they have done me the honour to signifie their approbation of my best endeavours for the service of my Royal Master's interest and the good of my country in this enterprize; and I would beg leave especially with the utmost gratitude to acknowledge and render my most humble thanks to his

Hosted by Google

Majesty for his royal favour in that great and unexpected dignity he has been graciously pleas'd to confer on my family by creating me a Baronet of Great Brittain (for your Grace's congratulation whereon I beg leave sincerely to thank you). I hope I shall always be ready to express a just sence of his Majesty's royal goodness to me therein by improving all opportunities in my power to cultivate and confirm in the hearts of his Majesty's New English subjects those principles of loyalty and attachment to his royal family which are already so universally embraced by them, and by exerting myself on all occasions for y^e^ honour of his Majesty's arms. It is also peculiarly gratefull to me to find that his Majesty has been graciously pleas'd to express his royall approbation of the officers and soldiers who engaged with me in the expedition against this place. And I esteem it very happy that such speedy measures are concerting for the effectual support and encouragement of this acquisition as appears by the troops and stores orderd here mention'd in y^r^ Grace's letter, and by the other particulars which M^r^ Warren and myself took the liberty to recommend being under consideration and intended to be determin'd upon without loss of time; and it was with pleasure that I received your Grace's information that the government of this place is given to a gen^l^ so qualified and disposed to promote the wellfare and prosperity of it as M^r^ Warren, and that the good agreement w^ch^ hitherto has, and I'm persuaded always will subsist between us, is so acceptable to his Majesty and their Excellencies; and as nothing induced me to engage at first in this enterprize but the honour of his Majesty's arms and the good of my country, I determin'd positively not to let any punctilios of ceremony with the chief commanding sea officer in regard of precedency or superiority in command prejudice his Maj. service, as has been the case in several expeditions, and I shall w^th^ satisfaction leave this place under his protec-

Hosted by Google

tion as soon as his commission and the troops necessary for the security of it shall arrive here. Your Grace will be inform'd by him of the capture of a rich South Sea ship; two East India ships, and several other valuable prizes that were taken in sight of the troops some weeks after we had possession of this fortress, and which they think it will be a hardship for them not to share in, whilst it will be so great a reward to the sea officers & saylors.

Your Grace's directions in respect of the drafts and accounts for the repairs and other necessary charges here will be carefully regarded, also that no opportunity be omitted of cultivating a good agreement w^th^ the Indians now in the interest of the French; and I beg leave to assure your Grace that I shall continue my best endeavours whilst here in conjunction w^th^ M^r^ Warren and also w^th^ Gov^r^ Shirley to promote the good settlem^t^ and security of this conquest which we have been so happy as to be instrumental in gaining to his Majesty at this critical juncture, and I beg leave to observe to your Grace that it is with the greatest justice to Gov^r^ Shirley that their Excellencies are pleas'd to express their assurance of his hearty concurrence and assistance herein. His great zeal, intire good conduct, and inexpressible application in forming and carrying into execution the expedition against this place must be in some measure known to his Majesty, and needs not my mention of it, w^ch^ otherwise I could not omit. I had opportunity immediately to deliver to him here the packetts inclosed for him in your Grace's to me, he having been at Louisbourg for some time past in order to contribute his and the Mass^a^ Province's best assistance in regard to the measures necessary to be taken for the support of this place, and as he will by this opportunity transmit to your Grace a particular account of affairs here, I need not trouble you with a repetition of them, but only beg leave further to observe to your Grace that when Gov^r^ Shirley first pro-

Hosted by Google

posed it to me to take the command of the troops raised for this expedition I declin'd it upon the acc$^{t}$ of the circumstances of my family and business, which were such as I thought would not admit of my leaving them, and that it was by his importunity that I was prevail'd upon to take the command of them, he urging as a reason therefor that the expedition would not go on without himself or I should go at the head of it, and that if he was to go (besides his doubt whether he could possibly justifie his leaving his government without special leave from his Majesty) this expedition might not be properly supported from N. En$^{g}$ in his absence, and since the reduction of the place he has desired me to remain here untill it is effectually secured by his Majesty, but I hope I shall have liberty to visit my family very soon. I am w$^{th}$ all possible esteem and regard, may it please your Grace,

Y$^{r}$ Grace's most obedient and most humble servant.

W$^{M}$ PEPPERRELL.

LOUISBOURG, Oct$^{r}$ 3$^{rd}$, 1745.

His Grace the Duke of Newcastle.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THOMAS CORBETT.*

LOUISBOURG, Oct$^{r}$ 3$^{rd}$, 1745.

SIR,—I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 8$^{th}$ of August by the Shirley Galley, and am extremely obliged to their Lordships of the Admiralty for the congratulations and complements they have been pleas'd to direct you to make to me, and beg leave to return them my sincere thanks therefor.

It gives me great pleasure to find that their Lordships express so much satisfaction at the harmony w$^{ch}$ has subsisted between Admiral Warren and myself, w$^{ch}$ I make no doubt will always continue, as I trust nothing shall be

* Thomas Corbett was Secretary of the Admiralty, and died in 1751. See Dictionary of National Biography, vol. xii. p. 207. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

wanting on my part to promote the same, which the good of his Majesty's service, and the greatest esteem and value for Mr Warren's merits, can excite, and I am confident nothing proper will be wanting on his part; and as nothing induced me to engage at first in this enterprize, but the honour of his Majesty's arms and the good of my country, I determin'd positively not to let any punctilios of ceremony with the chief commanding sea officer in regard of precedency or superiority of command prejudice his Majesty's service, as has been the case in several expeditions, and it gives me pleasure that the governmt of this place is conferr'd by his Majesty on a gent so happily qualified and disposed to promote the prosperity of it. It is with the highest satisfaction that we find the news of the reduction of Cape Breton and our services therein were so acceptable to his Majesty, and that such speedy measures are concerting for ye support of it, and we flatter ourselves that the importance of this conquest to the nation in general as well as to his Majesty's American colonies will be made most evident by such happy consequences as will induce his Majesty and the nation readily to support and encourage it as much as possible. And I think the capture of so many of the enemy's rich ships as are already brought into this place is a considerable proof thereof. I am, with perfect esteem, Sir,

Your very humble servant.

W. Pepperrell.

Mr Secretary Corbett

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Sir, — As my friend Mr Kilby has desired me to use my interest with you yt he may be agent of your regiment, designed to be established out of the American troops now under your command, I would beg the favour of you yt you would give me the promise of it for him. This is what I have much at heart to obtain of you, and if

Hosted by Google

I have any interest with you, shall not be without hopes of succeeding in my request. You know the gentleman whom I recommend very well, and he is your friend. If it was necessary for me to give him a character to you, I should say y$^{t}$ he has deserved extremely well of the Province, and is a person of great integrity and honour and a good friend. Your answer to me in a line will much oblige, Sir,

Your most humble serv$^{t}$.

W. SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, October 7$^{th}$, 1745.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERELL, Baronett.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

SIR, — Your Excellency's favour of this date I received, and should have prevent$^{d}$ yo$^{r}$ giving y$^{r}$selfe the trouble of writing, if my indisposition of body had not prevent$^{d}$ my waiting on you & shewing y$^{o}$ a letter I wrote to our friend M$^{r}$ Kelby, wherein I have promis$^{d}$ that if I should have a regiment I will use my endeavour that he be appoint$^{d}$ agent to it. And nothing will give me more pleasure than obliging yo$^{r}$ Excellency in serving any friend of yo$^{rs}$. I am with all dutyfull regards,

Yo$^{r}$ Excellency's most obed$^{t}$ humble serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

LOUISBOURG, Octob$^{r}$ 7$^{th}$, 1745.

---

SPENCER PHIPS* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, October y$^{e}$ 11$^{th}$, 1745.

SIR, — His Excellency Governour Shirley having favoured us with the copy of a letter from the Duke of

* Spencer Phips was born in Rowley, Mass., June 6, 1685; graduated at Harvard College in 1703; and died April 4, 1757. He was for eleven years one of the Council, and Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts from 1732 to his death. See Drake's Biographical Dictionary, p. 714; Whitmore's Mass. Civil List. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Newcastle to yourself & Admiral Warren, which signifies his Majesty's great satisfaction with the success of his arms against Louisbourg, and that his Majesty has been pleased to confer on you the dignity of a Barronet of Great Britain, I do therefore embrace this oppertunity heartily to congratulate you upon that occasion; and as I make no doubt of your particular zeal, so I hope we shall all of us unanimusly exert ourselves with the utmost vigour for the protection & maintenance of such a valuable conquest. It rejoices me much that you have a prospect of men and stores being sent you from home. I hope they will speedily arrive for the comfort & support of the garrison. It likewise gives me a great deal of pleasure to hear of his Majesty's good intention of rewarding those brave officers and soldiers who have been instrumental of the late glorious acquisition. Would to God that all his Majesty's arms might be crowned with the like success that so the war might be happily ended; and so long as it continues may we be enabled to shew ourselves men, and vigorously pursue what may be for the honour of God and religion, and for the service of our King & country. I am, Sir,

Your sincere friend and most humble servant.

S. Phips.

P. S. We are now a celebrating the King's coronation and drinking health to all our friends at Cape Breton.

Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet.

---

JOSIAH WILLARD TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Dear Sir,—Thô it may be somewhat unseasonable to congratulate you upon the reduction of Cape Breton, yet it is not so upon the acc^t of his Majesty's gracious acceptance of your services & the services of the troops under

Hosted by Google

your command in this expedition, & the particular honours he is pleased to confer on you as a testimony thereof, & the great care the governm^t are taking for the defence & preservation of that valuable acquisition. On all which accounts I do sincerely rejoice with you; and hope the affairs of that garrison will be so seasonable settled as to give you the liberty of returning home before winter. And while you are there I hope you will do every thing to encourage vertue & piety & for the suppressing all vice & wickedness. I am heartily sorry that so many of your chaplains have left you, especially such of them as are most useful in their own profession. The Committee of War are endeavouring to supply the garrison with others. And I beg you would use your endeavours with Admiral Warren that they may have all needful countenance & encouragem^t from him. You know enough of the hurry of my business to excuse me for my past omissions. I shall always rejoice in your prosperity, & especially in the health & prosperity of your soul. I am with great respect, Sir,

Your unfeigned friend & very humble servant.

J. WILLARD.

BOSTON, Octob^r 11, 1745.

Sir W^m PEPPERIL.

---

FRANCIS FOXCROFT * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

CAMB., Octo. 20, 1745.

SIR, — As there have been many expressions of friendship between you and me for a course of years past, its more than probable you may think with yourself how comes it to pass that (among all the letters you have receiv'd from home) that of mine comes last. But, my

* Francis Foxcroft was born in Cambridge Jan. 26, 1694-5; graduated at Harvard College in 1712; and died March 28, 1768. He spent most of his life in the public service, filling an unusual number of important posts; and was for twenty-six years, 1732–1757, one of the Council of Massachusetts. See Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 549. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

dear friend, I must tell you I have long since had an epistle for you which I convey'd another way, even by that hand by which all greatness, power, victory, riches, and honours find their passage to us, and every thing that has a tendency to make mankind happy. And I now come to you in this way, only to congratulate you, and all our friends with you, upon the mighty things that have been lately done for us, and to unite with you in ascribing to God the glory of all that success which he has favour'd us with.

Now therefore let us raise our hearts in thankfulness to God, and give the glory of all to his Divine Majesty; and let us implore His Grace to enable us to walk before him with a perfect heart, and to maintain a constant course of obedience to his holy commandments, that so, by doing things acceptable in his sight, he may be pleas'd for the sake of our Blessed Master to confer on us all those favours which may render us a happy people.

My good friend, my heart has been and is still much affected with this astonishing instance of God's kindness to the poor sinful people of New England. May a grateful sense of it abide on our minds. The subject is very pleasant and I could dwell upon it, but I fear tiring your patience, and therefore break off, with recommending you all to the protection of a good God and his blessing, which if we have what signify all the designs of men against us? and remain

Your sincere friend and most humble servant.

FRA. FOXCROFT.

P. S. If his Excellcy our good Governour be not on his voyage hither (which I desire, whenever he undertakes it, may be safe and prosperous) pray give my duty to him and to our brave, good, and useful friend Admiral Warren, as also to all our N. E. friends, whom God hath

Hosted by Google

much hoñored in making so eminently instrumental for promoting the interest of our most gracious King (to whom I pray God our hearts may be more and more firmly attach'd) and his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects of America in particular and the English nation in general. May God always send you such supplies as may be necessary for your support and comfort.

Yours as above.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERIL

---

ANDREW BELCHER * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SR, — I shoud have done myself the honour of congratulating your success in the reduction of the important garrison of Louisbourgh & its dependancies. As no one was more sensibly affected with this happy event than myself, & especially as it pleased God to honour you with being the instrument of accomplishing this great atchievement, but being in the country soon after the joyfull news arrived & fearing I had lapsed the time for paying my complem^ts to you on this glorious occasion, I must therefore now ask your pardon for that omission, & beg leave heartily to congratulate you not only upon the reduction of Cape Breton, but upon his Majesty's approbation of the extraordinary services you have had the honour to render him & your country, which includes everything an Englishman can desire. Sir, the ancient friendship commenc'd between your hon^ble father & my hon^ble grandfather, & always continued in an agreeable harmony to the last period of life, which was afterwards cultivated between your Honour & my hon^d father, together with your kind letter of 15^th Janu^a last to me, wherein you are pleased in a most obliging manner to

* Eldest son of Governor Belcher. He was born Nov. 17, 1706, graduated at Harvard College in 1724, married, April 4, 1754, his father's step-daughter, Elizabeth Teale, and died at Milton, Mass., Jan. 24, 1771. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

say you shoud at any time be ready to serve me or any friend of mine; these considerations, Sr., have embolden'd me humbly to ask the favour of you that you woud please to be so kind for the sake of the family friendship as to cast a compassionate eye upon my broth$^{r}$ Byfield Lyde, Esq$^{r}$, who by being removed from his office is obliged with his numerous family to retire into the country. This gentleman's melancholy situation in life (if he was not a descendant of the late worthy Co$^{ll}$ Byfield) woud excite compassion in every humane breast, but especially do the circumstances which attend him heighten his misfortunes. I must therefore most earnestly intreat you woud, agreeable to your native goodness & generosity, be so kind as to make some provision for him at Cape Breton agreeable to the character he has sustained in life, thô it be only the command of a company in your regiment. I hope for the reasons I have mentioned, that my unfortunate bro$^{r}$ will find favour with your Honour, and I beg your answer, because if M$^{r}$ Lyde is so happy as to have your smiles, he will pay his duty to you this fall, & with your leave will apply home to my father & some other friends to procure with your interest a further advancem$^{t}$, a cap$^{t's}$ com̃iss$^{n}$ being but a bare support, and I would submit it to your Honour, whether as Admiral Warren is a good friend to my hon$^{d}$ father, some civil post can't be obtained for M$^{r}$ Lyde. Your favour in this affair will be very gratefully acknowledged by my father & all his friends, and especially by, Hon$^{ble}$ Sr,

Your Honour's most obliged & most humble servant.

ANDREW BELCHER.

BOSTON, Oct$^{o}$ 26$^{th}$, 1745.

The Hon$^{ble}$ Sr. WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Baronet.

Hosted by Google

BYFIELD LYDE* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

HON^BLE SIR, — As M^r Belcher has wrote your Honour in my behalf, entreating you on account of the ancient friendship between the familys that you would please to cast a compassionate eye towards the only branch of the Belcher family who has any children, you will permit me, althô I cant boast of the honour of an intimate acquaintance with you, to back his request with the most earnest intreaties, as I have the passions of an husband and parent strongly working in my breast, which passions when any one is so happy as your Honour to be the favourite of God and man give the most agreable sensations, but when depressed, as is my unhappy lot, give the most severe pain. Therefore, Sir, for the sake of the only daughter of your hon^ble friend, Gov^r Belcher, who with his family have had hard measure meeted to them, and her numerous tender offspring, allow me with the greatest emotions of heart to beseech you'll grant his request. May you long live the favourite of Heaven, the King, and your country, as also in imitation of your great Lord and Master, the refuge of the distressed and oppressed. I am with the greatest respect and duty, Hon^ble Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant.

BYFIELD LYDE.

BOSTON, October 26^th, 1745.

The Hon^ble S^r WILLIAM PEPPERELL, Baronet.

---

* Byfield Lyde was a grandson of Judge Nathaniel Byfield, and married the only daughter of Governor Belcher. He graduated at Harvard College in 1723, espoused the side of the mother country at the time of the Revolution, and went with the British army to Halifax, N. S., where he died in 1776. See Sabine's American Loyalists, vol. ii. p. 35; 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vols. vi., vii., *passim*. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

CHARLES CHAUNCY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, Lieutenant General of the Forces at Cape Breton. These ℞ Dr Rand.*

DEAR SIR, — I heartily congratulate you upon the honor done you by his Majesty in making you a Baronet of Great Brittain, and I am the more pleased wth it as it comes in reward for your services for your country in such an important article as that of the capture of Cape Breton. We hear you are to be made Brigadier General and to have a regiment, wth liberty of absence. I rejoice wth you in this prospect of *profit* in addition to the *honor* done you. I hope you will make it your endeavour to do all the service you can and are furnisht wth ability and advantage to do by your superiour station in life. God will expect more of you in proportion to what he gives you, and I hope you will wisely and faithfully improve every talent he puts into your hands.

Mr Loyd, Governour Belcher's son-in-law, has desired me to write to you in favour of him. He tells me he has wrote to you himself. What it is in particular he desires I dont know; but I suppose any office that will bring in the cash will be agreable to him. If it shd lay in your power to serve him I know your regards to Governour Belcher will incline you to do so. And I believe his circumstances are such as to lay him under obligations of gratitude to you if you could put him into any place of profit. I told him if you had any places to dispose of those who venturd yr lives in the expedition and were upon the spot were most likely to be preferred. But he insisted upon my writing to you, wch I have accordingly done, and shd be glad if he might, consistent wth justice to other persons, be gratified in his desires. We hope to see you wn the Governour comes. You have my hearty



Hosted by Google

wishes for your protection while absent, and safe return w^n Providence shall make a way for it

Your loving brother & humble servant.

CHARLES CHAUNCY.

BOSTON, Oct^r 29, 1745.

To Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Baronet.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To Sir William Pepperrell att Cape Breton. ℞ Byfeild Lyde, Esq^r.*

HON^D SIR, — The bearer of this is my friend and relation, Byfeild Lyde, Esq^r, who has been advised to proceed as farr as Luisbourg by many of his friends, in hopes that something might offerr there for his advantage; and having determined on the voyage, he has desired a line from my Mother Pepperrell and myself of recom̃endation to you. I need not acquaint you how nearly he is allyed to our late Governour, and to the Hon^ble & good Judge Byfeild, whose memory I am sure will always be greatly valued by you; nor could you do anything I presume that would be more acceptable to them were the gentlemen both living and with you, as was the case once, then to serve their & my relation whom I would recom̃end to your favour and patronage, and may I be allowed to say that the having of it in one's power to assist a family that stands in need of it, and a disposition to the same (which I am confident you'l find in you) who have descended from hon^ble ancestors, & are at present not in the sunshine of an outward prosperity, has a tendency, and a very great one too, of recom̃ending such a benefactor to the favour of Heaven, and of deriving on him & his family from thence the best & most lasting blessings. I beg pardon if my zeal for my friend's welfare has carried me too great a length. My Mother Pepperrell has wrote you by Cap^t Branscomb on this occasion, & that I may not be tedious give me leave only to add further that any service

Hosted by Google

you may do Mr Lyde I shall look upon as a singular favour, & that I am with all possible respect, Hond Sir,

Yr most obt son & devoted hum. servt.

N. SPARHAWK.

KITTERY, October ye 30th, 1745.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

[November, 1745.]

HOND SIR, — I am highly oblidged to you for your much esteemed favours of the 26th Sept ℔ Capt Ward & two of the 10th ultimo ℔ Capt Moore. In the former I received ye copy of the Duke of Newcastle's letter to you, and Mr Corbett's from the Admiralty, and in one of the latter I received an accot of some of the goods taken out of the prises wherein you were concerned. I shall now beg leave to make a reply to them, having had no oppo 'till this.

I most heartily congratulate you upon the notice you have had taken of you and the honours done you by his Majesty, as a proof of his great approbation of the eminent honour you have done his arms in the expedition to Luisbourg and the notable service you have done the nation and your country. I sincerely wish that you may live long & happily reflect on your atchievements, and that you may be more the favourite of Heaven then you can desire to be of our King, with whom & his Ministry your character is now so well established that I am pretty confident, were it not in your power from your present circumstances to make your family in all its branches for this world, your recomendations of them at home would be sufficient, and had you applyed for the government of Luisbourg in season, & for liberty of living at Kittery, I am much inclined to think you would have obtained it, inasmuch as it was late before you wrote and its disposed of another way. I am sorry you wrote at all for

Hosted by Google

it; but this can't now be helped, and perhaps it may make way when there is a civil government established for your being appointed. I should been glad you had acquainted me with the contents of your letters to Mr Kilby, as I should then have better known what to write him then I do now. I shall, however, earnestly recomend to him and my other friends in England that you may have the victualling of the regiment you are to command & to have leave to retire. This, I think, Sir, is what you desired of me, and should it not be granted, I hope you'l not accept it, I mean to live from home, nor any other post, upon terms wch would make your whole family unhappy. But as I hinted just now, I really think that you may depend upon any favour being done you or yours, that you could reasonably ask for yourself or family, if its done in proper season, and in a suitable way, especially at a time when the nation will be oblidged to go greater lengths in a French warr then they have yet done, & perhaps on this continent; not that I think any favours being done you would lay you under strict obligations to engage in another expedition. But I imagine they would be conferred to excite in America the same spirit universally that you have given demonstration actuated you. I heartily pray that it may please God safely & speedily to return you to your native country, and I hope the arrival of the troops from abroad will soon bring about this happy event, when I suppose it will be very consistent with your honour to quit your station. I have no reason to think that Mr Kilby will be wanting to serve you, and I beleive he is a gent of integrity & good capacity. I wrote you long since that I had a great deal of discourse with Mr Bollum about his voyage, and particularly enquired of him if it was consistent with any engagements he was under to serve you, & he answered me readily that it was, and that he would whenever you or I on yor behalf

Hosted by Google

desired it do you any service in his power, upon which I told him I should write to you & doubted not that you would incline to make some use of him and duly consider him on account of the services he might do you, as also for those he had already done in securing your $\frac{1}{8}$th of the prises, &c. Now please to permit me to say that though you have applyed to M$^{r}$ Kilby & some other friends, yet as M$^{r}$ Bollom is immediately concerned, & is sent home on purpose by the General Court to represent the expedition to his Majesty in the most favourable light he possibly can, & has the Governour's recomendation to the Duke of Newcastle, as well as many other letters to some of the most considerable men in y$^{e}$ nation, how natural & easy will it be for him to say that there was not a person in the country that could have carried out with them, especially so soon, the number of gen$^{n}$ & soldiers that you did, &c., and all very consistent with his regard for the Governour. I say, Sir, that he will have such an opp$^{o}$ of strengthning your interest at Court, that I should esteem it a very prudent step to write him, and give him 50£ sterling or 100£ for private services. I should have done it 'ere this, but upon mentioning it in the family, my bro$^{r}$ Andrew thought it best not, & I was not willing to be too officious; so I shall attend your further comands. Cap$^{t}$ Moore is gone to Boston with his coal, & hope he'll meet a good markett. I am very much oblidged for the two hh$^{ds}$ Clarett you sent me by him. They are good & cheap. I shall have no part of the goods which came in the chest, so if your leisure will allow of it, & its not too much trouble, please to lay out the remainder of my money as you may judge best, or return it, in case you have not occasion of it. I am every day expecting to go to the Gen$^{l}$ Court, where I understand Coll$^{o}$ Hale determines to be very troublesome, and when I am at Boston I shall endeavour to get the schooner's hire & George's wages, also your part of the

Hosted by Google

prises sold at Boston, and the goods taken out of them at Canso, &c. In the mean time I have ordered you from Boston 10 hhds rum. Its now dear; should it fall I'le send you 10 more, & consign them to Collo Bradstreet, in your absence, as you direct. I am very glad you didn't make a power to Messrs Wendells. I look upon it as very officious in the genn to desire it when you have two sons who witho vanity may think themselves as equal to the trust. As to the little reflections cast on you for your dress, &c., I thought them of as little consequence as you do, especially as I beleived them to be unjust, and didn't mention them to make you uneasy, but out of duty and faithfullness to you, I might say, and partly for the love I have for myself, for I am sure I bear a part of all the troubles yt I know you meet with, as well as share in your pleasures, which have not been very frequent, I beleive, since you left home, only as the service of your country lying quite near your heart has even invited fategue & almost changed the nature of it with you. May the best of blessings reward your valour and inviolable attachment to your country.

Bettsy sends her duty to you, but laments exceedingly that she has not had one letter from you in all your absence. Your grandson has had a very ill turn, but is almost well again.

I wrote Brigadier Waldo by Capt Frost, but have not any answer from him, which I wonder at. My compliments attend him & all the genn of my acquaintance in the garrison. My Mother Pepperrell & Bror write you by this oppo, and I shall do myself the honour of writing you again very soon from Boston. I would now only add (& I beg pardon for being so tedious) that I sincerely long for your happy arrival here, & am with all possible regard, Hond Sir,

Yr most obt son & most devoted huml servt.

N. Sparhawk.

Hosted by Google

P. S. I was exceedingly glad Brigadier Dwight came in here, as I by that means had an opp° of shewing him all the civilitys at my house that I could, & have made an acquaintance with a very agreeable gentleman.

*Nov*r 5th. Yesterday arrived Coll° Mesharvey,* who brought letters for my mother & bro^r, but none for me. Its an unspeakable pleasure to me to have a letter from you, & I shall be greatly oblidged for y^e fav^r of one as often as you can write w^th any conveniency. I heartily rejoyce that you were well when Coll° Mesharvey came from Luisbourg, & I hope you yet enjoy your health, & will for a long series; & according to your expectation that the troops are by this time arrived and you ready for embarkation for yo^r native land, where I once more wish for your happy & joyfull arrivall. I am in great haste, Hon^d Sir,

Your ob^t son & devoted servant.

N. Sparhawk.

P. S. I shall be heartily glad to see you in your seat at the General Court this winter for many reasons, w^ch I cant now mention, th° I think them of considerable importance to you.

Yo^rs ut supra.

N. S.

Sir William Pepperrell.

---

* Nathaniel Meservé, Lt.-Colonel of the New Hampshire Regiment. Three emigrants of the name, alike descendants "of an aboriginal family of Jersey," came to New England. Nathaniel was the son of Clement M. of Newington, and grandson of the first emigrant. He was a carpenter, and as such rendered important services before Louisbourg. He devised the sledges upon which the siege train was hauled over a morass by men knee-deep in mud. He commanded a regiment at Crown Point in 1757, and in 1758 was sent, with the rank of Colonel, in charge of two hundred ship-carpenters to the second siege of Louisbourg. There Col. Meservé and two sons died of smallpox. The name is variously spelled; but the correct spelling is Messervy, the name of the ancient Jersey family from whom the American branches descend. See Payne's Armorial of Jersey. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO SILAS HOOPER.*

LOUISBOURG, Nov$^{r}$ 9$^{th}$, 1745.

M$^{R}$ SILAS HOOPER, SIR, — I have wrote you several letters since I have been on this island & this place has been reduced to his Majesty, but have not been favour$^{d}$ with any from y$^{o}$. I am apt to think my friends will be surpris$^{d}$ to think how I came to leave my pleasant seat & agreable family where I liv$^{d}$ as well as any man in New England, & my estate when I left it would allow me so to do, and when it was first mention$^{d}$ to me I was very loth to come, M$^{rs}$ Pepperrell being in an ill state of health & my business unsettel$^{d}$, but when y$^{e}$ Gov$^{r}$, Council & Speaker of y$^{e}$ Lower House told me there would be no expedition without I would head y$^{e}$ forces, and when I consider$^{d}$ that y$^{e}$ French from this place had destroy$^{d}$ Canso & attackt Annapolis Royal, w$^{ch}$ if they had taken y$^{e}$ neutril French there would have joyn$^{d}$ them, & then I had reason to think that in time they would have destroy$^{d}$ y$^{e}$ eastern part of New England, & Newfoundland would have stood but a poor chance, so that y$^{e}$ greatest part of y$^{e}$ codd fishery in a short time would have been in y$^{e}$ French hands, and great part of our trade to New England, Verginia, &c., intercept$^{d}$ by y$^{m}$, upon these considerations I undertook this difficult hazardous enterprise, & thrô divine assistance have succed$^{d}$. It was then exceeding cold here, and inclosed you have a true journal of our proceedings, wherein you will plainly see that those forty-fications were subdued by y$^{e}$ New England land army; none of y$^{e}$ King's ships ever came within random shot of any of the fortifications during y$^{e}$ whole siege untill it was surrender$^{d}$ & then came into y$^{e}$ harbour. There is no doubt Admir$^{l}$ Warren did every thing he could to keep

* This letter is printed from a rough draught, with numerous erasures and corrections in Pepperrell's own hand. Mr. Hooper was apparently a merchant in England. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. vi. p. 379. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

out any supplys from coming into this harbour by cruising off y$^{e}$ same. When this place was first subdu$^{d}$ to his Majesty I had tho$^{ts}$ of returning to my family & if I could have had a regiment establish$^{d}$ & liberty to return to New England & have taken some rest, for I have been exceedingly hares$^{d}$ ever since I have been from thence, I should have been easey, but y$^{e}$ troops not coming from Europe has prevent$^{d}$ me hitherto, but it never enter$^{d}$ into my tho$^{ts}$ that I should be continu$^{d}$ here under y$^{e}$ command of any person, and if any person has so far merit$^{d}$ his Majesty's favour on y$^{e}$ acco$^{t}$ of this expedition as to have a regiment & y$^{e}$ government, and liberty to retire when his Majesty service will allow of it, I have so much vanity as to think I have; and I desire you as an old acquaintance and particular friend to bestir yo$^{r}$ self on my acco$^{t}$, and if any thing offers worth my accept$^{ce}$ lay in for me, & I will make you sattisfaction for all trouble & charge, & I do think all my brother merch$^{ts}$ ought to assist me, for I think this is y$^{e}$ greatest conquest that has been made in y$^{e}$ English nation for some years by any troops that have had a merch$^{t}$ at y$^{e}$ head of them. My son Andrew Pepperrell is in my business at Piscataqua & will do you or any of y$^{r}$ friends all y$^{e}$ service in his power. As to the Province of y$^{e}$ Massachusets Bay who has ben at y$^{e}$ greatest part of the expence of this expedition will be so involv$^{d}$ by it that they will never get cleare of it without assist$^{ce}$ from at home. What I expect from them will never bare neare my exp$^{ce}$, neither are they able to do more.

---

BENJAMIN COLMAN TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, Novem. 9, 1745.

MOST HON$^{D}$ & DEAR SIR, — Yesterday I had y$^{e}$ honour & great favour of yours of Oct$^{r}$ 22, which gave your dear sister, who is alwayes thinking & speaking of you & pray-

Hosted by Google

ing for you & her son, your steward, a pleasure next to seeing you. To hear of your continued health fills us w$^{th}$ thanksgivings to God, & we beseech Him for y$^{e}$ continuance of it & y$^{e}$ prolongation of your life to his further glory from you & further services to your King & country. I easily believe, dear Sir, how much you long to see your family & friends, & we may allow to you to feel even more than what we do within ourselves. You have endeared yourself to us a thousand fold. I mean God has endeared you thus to us. Y$^{e}$ name of Pepperrel wil stand lov'd in y$^{e}$ annals of New England forever; but it is a name written in Heaven that you seek & we wish you, out of y$^{e}$ house of our God. I shal most readily obey your command to me to write to Madam, whose faith & patience with prayer & thanksgiving night & day wil hold out & increase, I trust, till y$^{e}$ joy comes of having you again in her arms. I had y$^{e}$ pleasure of seeing your son once at my house & of dropping to him y$^{e}$ most tender & useful words that occurrd to me, w$^{ch}$ he heard w$^{th}$ great respect. I pray God to make him to our children more than his father has been to us in his generation. I hear well of his conduct in your absence, & I beseech God to give him wisdom & discretion & keep him humble under y$^{e}$ hereditary honours w$^{ch}$ Divine Providence may distinguish him withal in his day. I know, Sir, your prayers for him y$^{t}$ he may live before God with y$^{e}$ blessing of Abraham to his seed after him.

Your chearful submission to y$^{e}$ will of God if he call you to stay where you are this winter quite refreshes my soul. Y$^{e}$ Lord who spirits you preserve you in your stay & in your return. But I am ready to pray for you that your return to us may not be in y$^{e}$ winter! it is, methinks, winter with you already, althô y$^{e}$ finest weather with us that can be; but one fortnight more & we shal be frozen like you. I beseech you, Sir, not to be willing to fight your way to us thro y$^{e}$ floating mountains of ice. When

Hosted by Google

y^e spring & y^e singing of birds comes on fly to us as fast as you will, i. e., as fast as God pleases to fill your sails. God has done great things for us by you & our brethren whereof we are glad; & we give him all y^e glory of y^e brave spirit with w^ch you have been enabled to act, & God forbid we should do otherwise. He sent Moses His servant & Aaron w^m He chose, & if He chuses to send us on any services to His name & people let us be humble & thankful & adoring. — Lord, why me? Your care & sollicitude, I see, is more for us & our naked coasts than for yourselves: it ought to increase ours for you, & I hope we have return'd it to you in our sollicitous prayers. I am not without y^e apprehension of y^e terror & damage a single ship or two of war might bring on our native coasts & to what revenges they are provoked.

I have wrote home to D^r Avery, y^e chairman of y^e Committee of y^e Dissenters at London & thrô England, in y^e most pungent manner I could, that Annapolis might no longer remain an unprofitable & expensive garrison to y^e Crown, but be put under a civil governm^t; & y^e same I wish respecting Louisbourgh that families & towns & churches (by y^e will of God) may multiply thro a string of provinces down to ours, & I hope this is y^e veiw & pleasure of a gracious Providence in what God has wro't for us this summer.

It has been sickly too with us this autumn, but a fine season we now enjoy, with a most plentiful harvest. I hear that dear M^rs Bulman is graciously supported under her heavy bereavment; & what cannot grace carry y^e tenderest soul thrô? a soul espoused to Christ can surrender every thing to him & cast itself & its orphans on him. I am sensible of y^e vast burden lying on you daily in y^e applications to you of multitudes to return home, while you dare not yourself think of leaving y^e garrison. May God fortify you to bear y^e burden of your post, & work for their return home with you in his time. Next to your

Hosted by Google

hon$^{d}$ lady, my dear spouse longs to imbrace you. We begin daily now to expect a signal from dear Govern$^{r}$ Shirley of his & his lady's arrival. I have had two pleasures y$^{e}$ two last weeks, in one of w$^{ch}$ M$^{r}$ Bollan's infant by y$^{e}$ father's order visited me, & in y$^{e}$ other M$^{rs}$ Wilmot & y$^{e}$ Governour's daughter visited your sister. God has endeared us to every branch of his Excellency's house by all y$^{e}$ great things he has been spirited & helped to do for us. Mercy & truth be to him & his.

M$^{r}$ Newman, chaplain to Coll. Waldo's regiment, calls in upon me this moment, & is glad of y$^{e}$ honour to deliver what I write to his General. I judge him to be a very worthy young gentleman, & pray God to bless him in ministring to y$^{e}$ regiment & garrison in his station. I think him as likely as any one here to be willing to remain a chaplain with a N. E. regiment, if called to do so, but then he must return to receive ordination. But it is likely his manner of life, gifts, powers, & inclinations may be more known to many with you than to me. He seems bright, active, & manly, w$^{ch}$, adorned with ministerial gifts & a heart to serve Christ & souls, wil make a brave man & minister. Such I heartily wish him & your countenance, Sir, to encourage & animate him so to approve himself. Ten thousand blessings crown you in your advancing years. I salute Coll. Waldo & Coll. Moulton with y$^{e}$ same good wish. You are ever with us at our fireside, table, & closet. So be it to us in y$^{rs}$. I am, hon$^{d}$ Sir,

Your most affec. & obliged humble servant & unworthy brother. BENJAMIN COLMAN.

My spouse prayes you to make her humblest salutations acceptable to Admiral Warren & lady, in w$^{ch}$ I strongly joyn with her.

Hosted by Google

THOMAS KERBY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

LONDON, November the 11th, 1745.

DEAR Sr,— Your most oblidging letter of the 3d ultimo I have recd. and heartily congratulate you on the success of his Majesty's arms under your command against Cape Breton, as well as on the civil and military honours that he has so justly and graciously been pleased to conferr on you, hoping that you may long live to enjoy both, especially the regiment which I apprehend will in some measure contribute to repay the great expence that you have been at on the expedition, the success of which will greatly redound to the honour and advantage of the Crown and nation, provided we do but keep the place upon the conclusion of a peace with France, which by the addresses in our printed papers is most ardently desired by all but the merchants of this city, who are such perfect courtiers that they did not think proper to take any notice of it in their last address to his Majesty, until it was moved for by Captain Thomas King, and seconded by myself, and then all we could obtain about it was to have it inserted in the weak and languid manner that it now stands, which is shameful. But I assure you that we could not get even those words put in until Captain King told them that if they did not do it, we would form another address and apply by ourselves with as many as would join us therein, upon wch the leading men of the Committee agreed to it. However I believe I may venture to say that they afterwards went to the other end of the town to know whether it would be agreeable or not to have those words inserted before they got the address engrossed, from whence you may judg of what is to be expected from those who ought to have sayd the strongest things about keeping it. However, as the Mayor and Aldermen of this city, as well as many other parts of the nation, have in their addresses made strong representations on that subject I

Hosted by Google

believe it will not easily be given up. But I will not be too sanguine in my hopes for fear of accidents, especially after what I have already seen in the conduct of the trading body of this great city, which grieves me much. But as there is no help for it I must submit.

As soon as I recd. your letter I went to the Warr Office to enquire about your commission for the regiment that his Majesty has been pleased to give you, and found that it was taken out by Mr Kelby, who I presume has forwarded the same to you by some of the ships that are now going with stores for the use of the garrison at Louisbourg, and therefore needless for me to say anything more to you about it. But if in any other respect I can be of service to you either here or elcewhere be so good as to let me have your commands, and they shall be received with pleasure and executed with zeal.

I long ago wrote to Mr Blizard of Antigua about settling yor accounts, and remitting effects to pay the ballance that was due to you from my son Norbury, and therefore I hope it has been complyed with. But if not, be pleased to let me know it, and I will repeat my directions, being sincerely desirous of having these old affairs finished as soon as possible.

As to publick affairs here I can say little about them with certainty, and therefore I must begg that you will give me leave to referr you to the newspapers. But I am in hopes that France will be discouraged from assisting the Pretender's son and the rebels that are now in arms; for I am this day told from pretty good authority that the King of Prussia has signifyed to the French court that if they do he must be oblidged to declare warr against them, not only on accot of his affinity to the present family, and the Pretender's religion, but out of gratitude to this nation for settling the Crown on him if the present family should be extinct, wch if true will certainly have some weight with the Gallic monarch. But whether it has or not, I am

Hosted by Google

in hopes that we shall in a little time be able to overcome the rebels and all their adherents, which I pray God to grant, and am, dear S$^{r}$,

Your most oblidged and affect. humble servant.

THŌ KERBY.

P. S. The health of yo$^{r}$self & Admiral Warren are often drank here on acc$^{t}$ of the important service that you have done the nation in the conquest of Cape Breton, and as I have some little acquaintance with the Admiral, I begg you will make him my compliments, assuring him that I truely rejoyce at the hon$^{r}$ and profitt that has thereby accrewed to him.

---

ANDREW LE MERCIER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

SIR, — I have received your Honour's letter of the 25$^{th}$ of last month. As you have been pleased to recommend to M$^{r}$ Boutineau and myself to take care of M$^{rs}$ Lacarrett, we received the whole family into our houses till they could be better provided. Herself, two of her children, and her maid have lodged at my house for these six days past, and they seem well pleased with the manner myself and children have used them. M$^{rs}$ Lacarret hath been indisposed, but is growing better, and is to move to-morrow into her new house. As to their souls, I will as opportunity serves to shew them the errors of their ways. After all it is to the work of Grace and time to persuade them to leave them. As to the other prisoners who lodge in goal tho' they have the liberty of the town, I, besides the publick instructions I give them in our meetinghouse, go every day to goal to preach or read and expound to them a chapter in course and also to pray with them. And blessed be God, some receive my instructions well, and most seem to be thankful for the

Hosted by Google

trouble I take, so that I hope it will not be altogether fruitless, and that the good seed of the word will spring forth one time or other, and multiply abundantly. It is the subject of my earnest prayers to the Lord of the harvest. I pray Him also to pour down upon your Honour's person, family, and undertakings His most precious blessings, and I return unto Him my just and hearty thanks for your success in taking Louisbourg. That conquest is without doubt the answer of the fervent prayers of many thousands of souls. The Lord of Hosts is the first cause of that noble conquest. Happy and glorious is it for you, Sir, that you and the army under your command have been the second and instrumental cause to obtain such a conquest. I congratulate your Honour upon that admirable succes and the distinguished titles the King hath conferred upon you, and most humbly thank you for the many and great favours you have been pleased to bestow upon my son. At any time I shall have all due and just regards to your commands and recommendations, as being, Sir,

Your Honour's most humble and obliged servant.

ANDREW LE MERCIER.

P. S. Sir, just now Mrs. Lacarret desires me to assure your Honour of her services.

To the Honourable Sir WILLIAM PEPPERELL at Louisbourg.
BOSTON, the 14th of 9ber, 1745.

---

RICHARD PARTRIDGE TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*Sr Wm Pepperrell, at Louisbourg.*

LONDON, 9ber the 26th 1745.

SR WM PEPPERRELL,—Thy kind favour of the 4 Octo last I have recd. & am well pleased mine was in any degree acceptable to thee, & to see thy offers of friendship so kindly expressed to me. This nation are in general now

Hosted by Google

so senceable of y$^{e}$ importance & vast advantage that the acquisition of Cape Briton will be of to us, that y$^{e}$ people in diverse places of y$^{e}$ kingdom have in their late addresses to y$^{e}$ King made mention thereof with high esteem & congratulations. And now as thou hast a regiment given thee, and that there will be a necessity of thy employing an agent here, I shou'd be glad to serve thee in that capacity which I pswade mysef w$^{d}$ be transacted to thy satisfaction, I being well acquainted with y$^{e}$ proper offices here. And as a lett$^{r}$ of attorney must be on stamp paper I make bold to inclose one properly drawn to be executed by thee if thou shallt think fitt, w$^{ch}$ I submit, however, to thy freedom & consideration. I am senceable several are putting in for y$^{e}$ place, the nomination & choice being intirely with thee & no body elce. My Bro$^{r}$ Belcher, I find, by y$^{e}$ pswasion of some gentlemen, has recomended another person to thee, w$^{ch}$ was done while I was gone on a journey into y$^{e}$ country, & before I had sayd anything to him of it, or elce I dare say he would have recomend$^{d}$ me. I am sure he had most reason for it. But whether thou willt see meet to prefer one who is an utter stranger to thee, as well as (phaps) a stranger to merchandize too, or one who is thy countryman & formerly a neighbour, must be left to thy option; and allthô other letters on this subject may have been forwarded to thee prior to mine, yet I am apt to think this may reach thy hands as soon as them.

Respecting publick news, the war with France & Spain continues still & likely to do so. And now this Kingdom is embroiled by the breaking out of a rebellious war at home in favour of y$^{e}$ Pretender, whose eldest son land$^{d}$ a few mo$^{s}$ past in Scotl$^{d}$ w$^{th}$ a handfull of men, & has since got together a formidable army of seven or eight thousand Highlanders, who after taking Edinbrough & some other places in Scotland have ent$^{d}$ England, taken y$^{e}$ city of Carlisle, from thence marched to Kendal, com-



Hosted by Google

ing on southw$^{d}$, are now got into Lankash$^{r}$, where it is very probable they will meet with a check, if not an engagem$^{t}$ by our army, consisting of abo$^{t}$ 10,000 men under the Duke of Cumberland & Generall Legonier. We have another army of yet superiour force under Field Marshall Wade marched in quest of them from Newcastle, but the roads are bad and difficult to pass this rigid season of the year. It is a calamitous and very suffering time w$^{th}$ the poor country people in y$^{e}$ north where the Pretender's men are ravaging. The French have been some time making preparations for an embarkation to Scotland, to further & assist the Pretend$^{r's}$ cause, & some of their ships have sailed out once or twice, but driven back by contrary winds, yet one of their privateers has been lately taken by an English man-of-war & bro$^{t}$ into the Downs, having on board the Earl of Derwentwater & several gen$^{ll}$ & other officers, &c., bound to Scotland, w$^{ch}$ must be a consid$^{ble}$ mortification to y$^{e}$ rebells & advant$^{a}$ to us. For the rest I refer to y$^{e}$ prints herewith sent, & remain with due respects.

Thy assured friend,

RICH$^{D}$ PARTRIDGE.

duplicate.

I sh$^{d}$ think y$^{e}$ power of attorney had best be signed & sealed before two witnesses who may be coming over hither.

Its sayd one of y$^{e}$ Pretend$^{r's}$ sons is taken in y$^{e}$ above mention French ship.

Note, a regiment has in it 10 companys, each comp$^{a}$ of 4 serjeants, 4 corporals, 2 drums, 100 private men. And for thy further governm$^{t}$ I thought it really necessary to send thee a copy of the Establishment, which also comes herewith, & on the back of it is put down y$^{e}$ estimate of y$^{e}$ offreckonings for y$^{e}$ cloathing of y$^{e}$ men, so thou willt see there is a fund for cloathing money suffi-

Hosted by Google

cient. This is assigned by y$^{e}$ Col$^{o}$ to y$^{e}$ agent or cloathier for cloathing provided for y$^{e}$ regim$^{t}$, which they give a defeasance for the remainder, to be accountable after paying for y$^{e}$ cloathing. R. P.

As there are sev$^{l}$ captains gone over to thee from hence, if they sh$^{d}$ find it impracticable to get men enlisted w$^{th}$ you for y$^{e}$ service (as phaps they may) I am apt to think upon a strong representation from thee in that case, I might prevaile w$^{th}$ the Ministry here to authorize thee to nominate cap$^{ts}$ there for the service, for its thought they will grant any thing to save that important place of Cape Briton.

---

JONATHAN BELCHER TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

S$^{R}$, — My last was 20 Septemb$^{r}$ by Craigy to N. England, since which I have reciev$^{d}$ your favour of 7 Octob$^{r}$ from Louisburg, by which I find you had been much fatigu$^{d}$ with shipping off the French inhabitants & in repair of the fortifications. I am sorry to hear of the sickness among the troops, & glad to find you have your health so well. You have long since had an acco$^{t}$ of the King's giving you a regiment & of making you a Baronet of this kingdom; & since M$^{r}$ Warren is made Governour of Cape Breton, I can think of nothing else worth your acceptance, unless the Ministry would give you the contract for victualling the garrison of Louisburg, which I mention$^{d}$ to you in mine of 16 Aug$^{t}$ & 20 Sept$^{r}$. It would be a fine thing & natural to you as having been a gent$^{n}$ in trade, & might be chiefly manag$^{d}$ by your two sons under your care & direction. I suppose the supply would amount to thirty-six thousand pounds sterl. a year, a fine sum to go thrô your hands in bills of exch$^{a}$. Indeed, I think, to have this well fixt would exceed all

Hosted by Google

other things in reward for your good services & great fatigues in the reduction of Cape Breton. My good brother, Mr Partridge, is very capable & woud be very ready to serve you in this business, & which I should take from you as a particular favour. Wishing you much health & happiness, I remain, Honoble Sr,

Your friend & most humb. servant.

J. BELCHER.

LONDON, Decemr 2, 1745.

SR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Turn over.*

---

RICHARD PARTRIDGE TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To Sr William Pepperrell, Barronet, at Cape Briton or New England.*
*℘ Capt Dumaresq.*

SR WM PEPPERRELL. LONDON, Decr the 2, 1745.

I have lately writt thee of ye 26 ult., to which I refer. This now accompanys a letter from my Bror Belcher to thyself, recomending to thee thy putting in to be Agent Victualer for ye garrison of Cape Briton, wch has indeed a very promising aspect in that it wd be greatly to thy advanta, & as somebody must have it we think thou mightst easily obtain it, for that ye ministry wd undoubtedly be very ready yet to consider thee in something further by way of gratuity for thy services. And ye better to facilitate the thing we think a letter obtained from Govr Shirley in thy favour to Hen. Pelham, Esqr, who is first commr of the Treasury, wd be of singular service, and if thou shallt think fitt to employ me in it as thy agent here (which I wd willingly accept off) & send me thy orders about it, I shall do my utmost endeavour in the sollicitation thereof for thee. I am

Thy assured friend.

RICHD PARTRIDGE.

---

* These words refer to the letter of Richard Partridge which immediately follows, and which was written on the reverse page of Belcher's letter. The superscription is in Partridge's handwriting. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, Decem$^{r}$ 6$^{th}$, 1745.

HON$^{D}$ SIR, — The last I was hon$^{d}$ with from y$^{o}$ was of the 28$^{th}$ October, & y$^{e}$ 2$^{d}$ November. There is nothing in them that demands a particular answer, saving what relates to your interest in the prises; and as to them I have got a power from my Mother Pepperrell in order to receive your part, and shall herein omit nothing that I see its for your interest to do. I have not had opportunity yet of seeing Judge Auchmuty, being but just come to town, but shall take the first that presents to lay in for your interest in Cap$^{t}$ Richardson's prise, if I find its recoverable. I have spoke to Commissary Wheelwright, and he promises me to keep enough in his hands 'till he can attend to settle with me, which he'll do as soon as the vessells going to Cape Breton are dispatched. I have endeavoured to get freight on board some of these vessells for your rum, say 20 hh$^{ds}$, but can't yet. The Province will soon take up more, when I doubt not to be accomodated. If I have time before the bearer goes I shall put aboard some chocolate, &c., for you, as I fear you are in some danger of being without such things, from your family's expectation of your returning this fall or winter, w$^{ch}$ we now despair of almost, and hardly anything could give us the pain it does that you should be detained so long from your native country & family. We have been exceedingly concerned, and my Mother Pepperrell almost overwhelmed, with the news of your indisposition. I desire to thank God that Cap$^{t}$ Tilden, who I have just seen, is able to acquaint me that you were pretty well again, and that you had not been very ill, which most agreeable news I shall soon send my Mother Pepperrell, Andrew & Bettsy, who will be greatly revived by it. You have enclosed a letter from my Mother Pepperrell, by which you'l see how much she mourns yo$^{r}$ absence. I pray God that the troops may

Hosted by Google

soon arrive to your releif, and that your life & health may long be preserved.

I understand Cap$^{t}$ Huske was very handsomely received by the Dukes of Richmond, Bedford, Gen$^{l}$ Hill & several other gen$^{n}$ of rank at the Duke of Richmond's seat, that very handsome lodgings had long before been taken up by General Huske for his brother; so its supposed Cap$^{t}$ Huske will make it very well worth his while that he is gone home. If you have an opp$^{o}$ to write to England, or will send me a letter, with two copys of it, to your friend Huske, I beleive it would be of service to you. You may, I beleive, depend on this that the aforementioned company resented pretty much that your power should be disputed at Ca——Br——n, after y$^{e}$ surrender of the place, by a certain sea officer, and that your health was frequently drank by them with high marks of their esteem for you; that I say Huske might do you some service, thô were I in your place I would ask no favour of him in the letter, but write him in a friendly manner, &c. I have also once more to advise you to write M$^{r}$ Bollum, who its thought is a very honest man, will have an exceeding good acquaintance in England, and have it very much in his power to serve you. If he is pursuing any thing for himself or friends, it may not be at all inconsistent for him to say many things that would greatly serve your interest, and I would certainly, were it my case, when I wrote him, complim$^{t}$ him with £100 sterling, and the rather would I recomend this to you, for that I am credibly informed the government of Connecticutt have come to a determination to send home a representation of the part they had in the expedition, and its reported that the reason of this was M$^{r}$ Woolcott's coming from Cape Breton very much displeased with some part of your conduct, namely, that when you wrote to England, giving an account of the reduction of the place that you refused to let him see your dispatches, and when he demanded it in form you still denyed him,

Hosted by Google

though you took (much) inferiour officers into the cabinet. This, I say, 'tis said, has greatly disgusted him, and w^ch I have thought it my duty to advise you of for your government. There is some ships that will soon go to England by which I shall write M^r Kilby concerning your victualling your regiment. But if, as I hear, the officers of your regiment are to be appointed at home, they must send men with them, for I beleive it will be impossible unless the Governour & you have New England officers in your regiments ever to fill them up here. I should be glad of your sentiments on this head, & in any matter wherein I can serve you I shall be exceeding glad of your comands. I am now at the 10^th of December, and am heartily glad (& I hope thankfull) of your recovery, which I had the sattisfaction of hearing by his Excellency & many others at the same time. I am exceedingly concerned that you must be confined all winter at Luisbourg. I am in great doubt whether 'twill be worth yo^r while to take a regiment. Surely if you will by that means be oblidged to obey every call to go into the feild, you had infinitely better be without, for what comfort can you or yo^r family have while at such a distance from each other? On the other hand, as you are certainly intitled to a very great reward, besides the honour done you, which wont maintain a man, but rather add greatly to his expences, I would employ some good man abroad to sollicit a post for me that should allow of my living at home, which may certainly be had; and the sooner its sought after the better. I am very much concerned that I have not a line from you in Cap^t Tyng. I have wrote M^r Kilby largely, and desired him to keep a good look out that you are duly noticed at home, & that nothing is omitted that will be for your advantage. My fear is that you'l not have your due credit, unless some body is employed to acquaint the Ministry what circumstances you were in when you engaged in the expedition, how that it was confessed on all hands that

Hosted by Google

the expedition would not have gone on without you, at least not so early, when it would have miscarryed, which, and other matters of fact, should by no means be omitted, and for want thereof you'l deprive yourself of that which as properly & justly belongs to y° as any part of your estate, and the benefit you ought to reap will be carryed away by some others, w^ch^, I say, Sir, I never would suffer or allow of. Please to inform me in your next what terms you are in with Brigadier Wa—do. He writes me by Tyng a very kind letter, & professes a great regard for you. He also informs me, which you'l keep a secrett as coming from me, that his Excellency has recom̃ended him strongly for Gov^r^ of the place, & that Adm^l^ W——n has declined it, & also that the Governour has recom̃ended him for a regiment on the sterling establishm^t^. On all w^ch^ please to let me have your sentiments fully. Will you give me leave, Sir, to say, you doubtless, in order to appear in character as a Baronett, must have a chariot & four horses and a powdered servant or two behind it whenever you travail, & that its generally supposed you have wrote for it, or will very suddenly, and moreover shall I be so free as to ask you whether you will not send to England for a suit of regimentalls, or give orders for them to be provided here against your arrivall? There will be a great procession, should it please God you safe arrive here, & you would choose, I doubt not, to dress at such a time as a General. Its thought by most here that the officers appointed at home for the Governour's & yo^r^ regim^t^ will not come, but that you'l fill them up yo^r^selfes. M^r^ Kilby is endeavouring for this, I hear, in form. His Excellency speaks very handsomely of you, but this wont, I hope, prevent your seeking those things w^ch^ belong to you, w^ch^ he cant take amiss. Please to inform me whether you committed any thing to M^r^ Bollum in concert with his Ex——y, & what the same was, & how I shall conduct as to writing that gen^n^, &c. You have doubtless heard of

Hosted by Google

the death of Coll° Wheelwright,* Judge of Probates for our county, w^ch I mention, that if you are desirous of any particular person's supplying that place that you may write the Gov^r, who would doubtless esteem of yo^r recomendation. In case you are confined at Cape Breton (w^ch God forbid) all winter, I hope you'l be able to be up before May for many reasons, besides y^r lady & your children's wanting and earnestly desiring of it. One I would just hint at is that some designing persons are, I beleive, making even as early as this not only an interest to drop you from the Co——ll, but to remove me from the H——e, but without any success at present, I beleive, that will avail them. However, I have thought it best to give you this hint. I am sorry to hear the poltrey sent y° by my Mother Pepperrell & myself were lost out of Branscom's & another vessell from N. Hampshire, especially as I cant yet get room for resupplying of you in any vessells now going, w^ch I think to be a very poor case, to say no worse. If I can hire a vessell of 50 tons or more I will do it, & then send you the 20 hh^ds rum, some cattle, fowles, &c., and if I can't hire a vessell I will use my utmost endeavours to send y^e same by some of the transports, as there will be some employed, I beleive, the greatest part of the winter, 4 or 5 are already taken up, or ordered to be, on purpose for the necessity of those at Cape Breton who are sick.

I shall endeavour herewith to send you copy of the Gov^r's speech at the opening of the session, & I beleive you'l soon have a letter of thanks & congratulation from the House. Better late y^n never. I must after all I have wrote say that I am very sorry that there is not one suitable person, among all you & I have wrote to, to sollicit any benefits for you. Several are very equal to the con-

* John Wheelwright died in the latter part of 1745, and was succeeded by Jeremiah Moulton, whose commission was dated Dec. 20, 1745. See Whitmore's Mass. Civil List, p. 111. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

cern & understand the affair well; but y^n these very persons are such as his Ex——y has y^e greatest influence with, so in fact if he is solliciting any posts by these people for himself or friends, I apprehend they will first serve him. Now its highly probable that his Ex——y is not employing his interest for you; then it follows that the same persons are not such as you ought to depend upon; wherefore it must behove you to have some person, with whom the Go——r has no concern, to manage for you; who to recomend to you I am something at a loss. But I think it should be my friends Mess^rs Peter & James Cleop^s Simond, who your late friend Gov^r B——r knows very well. They have deservedly the character of eminẽt merchants & men of great fidelity, of fine circumstances & have a good interest at court; and if they would serve you I beleive you could not have better under the present circumstances of things. I dont mean by this that you should not do something for M^r Bollum; but I beleive 50£ sterling might be en^o; nor to drop M^r Kilby, for with them I w^d certainly have a good understanding, but the person I would committ my secretts to, and depend most upon, should be such as would proceed without any notice of them, and there should be a handsome remitance made this particular friend you want to pursue matters for you, & upon your orders I would manage the affair for you in the best manner I am capable. But no time should be lost. If there is a Govern^r appointed for Cape Breton, & Commodore W——n has declined it, nothing will hinder you from it, but the interest his Ex——y might make against you, or for another; & most people think you might have leave to tarry in New England. To render it certain you might ask for it on these terms. This & a regiment on the English establishm^t would be a fine thing. I know of no posts else, unless the Surveyor of the Woods or of the Customs were asked for, either of w^ch might be obtained, I am confident, and many others, if they were

Hosted by Google

faithfully asked for you; and I verily beleive were you in England that the interest of no person in New England could hinder you from any of the posts I have mentioned, or, indeed, if a person wholly in yo$^{r}$ interest would exert himself. But there is danger for want of this that they will attribute to some great men in N. England what is really & truly yours. I hope all I have said now will be sufficient to let you into my present apprehension of things. But I hope you have taken the necessary precautions long since. I have put aboard Cap$^{t}$ Hunter, the bearer, a box cont$^{a}$ one dozen pound of chocolate, and shall send you some cheese & coffee by the same opp$^{o}$, if I can get it aboard, and continue sending you all winter as there is opp$^{o}$ one thing or other, which I hope will be agreeable, and which I fear you'l want. I beg nothing I have said of Brigadier Waldo may be known, but that you'l conceal it in yo$^{r}$ own breast till we can see one another. I may very likely write you again by this opp$^{o}$. At present let me assure you I have all y$^{e}$ concern & affection for you that a son ought to have for one of the best of fathers, and that I wish you every happiness that you can wish yourself, being with the most profound regard, Hon$^{d}$ Sir,

Y$^{r}$ ob$^{t}$ son & devoted humble serv$^{t}$.

N. Sparhawk.

P. S. M$^{r}$ Apthorp informs me that you have been so good as to settle it with the Admiral that my partner & I are to supply the garrison in comp$^{a}$ with M$^{r}$ Apthorp with such stores as may from time to time be demanded, for w$^{ch}$ I return you hearty thanks. I am very sorry I have not any advise from you. I should be glad of your most early advice on this head, & on any other wherein I can make any advantage at Luisbourg, & I hope before you are in a different scituation that you'l get the word of the Admiral not to make any alteration after you come away. I should be very glad if you would inform me whether

Hosted by Google

Brigadier Waldo had any part in getting this busyness for us (under the rose) and please to give all the needfull direction in the affair of supplying the garrison.

Y^r ob^t son & sv^t.

N. SPARHAWK.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

---

JACOB WENDELL TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honourable S^r William Pepperell, Knight and Barroknight. att Levisburgh.*

S^r WILLIAM PEPPERELL.

BOSTON, December 6^th, 1745.

HONOURABLE & DEAR S^R, — I received your favour of the 15^th October at my return from Albany, and am alwayes glad to hear from you and of your prosperity on all acco^tts. I heartyly congratulate you on the honnours conferred on you by his Majesty. Itt was what I expected & think you justly deserved for the great service done to the Crowne of England in the reduction of Levisburgh and I hope I can truely say itt was more pleasing to me because I had so great a hand in pswading you to accept the commission and undertake the expedition which God has so prospered. I had the first news of Cap^t Rouse's return from England on the rhode on my return from Albany, and I think att Coll^o Chandler's, where I dyned and wee drank your Honnour's health, as I doe dayly, and heartyly wish itt, & that you may in God's time return in safety to your famely and friends again, among the last of these you must allow me to reckon myself. I am verry much oblidged to you for your civillitys to M^r Livingston. He returned safe to New York. I have not yet had the pleasure of seeing my good and worthy friend Brigadeer Dwight. On my return from Albany wee came through Connecticutt, and so did not goe near Brookfield. But as our Court is

Hosted by Google

prorogued to next Wednesday, and then to sitt, I hope he will be downe next week, that I may have the pleasure of drinking yo$^{r}$ health with him and honnest John Chandler & other your good friends att my house. You will have heard of the destruction of a place called Sarrightoga near Albany, where all the inhabitants were killed or taken prisoners & all the houses, &c$^{a}$, burnt to ashes & all the kattle killed. My brother Phillip Schuyler was slain and butchered in a barberous manner in his bed before he could gett up, and seaven of his negros, for they came upon them about 12 clock att night, when they were all asleep in their beds, and did not think of any danger because they had out skouts of English & Indians between them and Crowne Point, which the French and Indians had all taken prisoners the night before they attacked Sarrightoga. I hope wee shall have an expedition next year against Crowne Point and Canady too, that will be scourges to us untill reduced to his Majesty's obedience, w$^{ch}$ I pray God may be the verry next year.

My famely is pretty well now; my spouse has been much indisposed of late. I found her sick when I came home from Albany, but through God's goodness is much better again. My daughter Molly is to be marryed next week to your kinsman, M$^{r}$ Sewall, the Doctor's sonn.* I mention this to you, as I know you wish me and mine well, as I sincerely do you and yours, and often inquire after them. I am much pleased with the choice of Doct$^{r}$ Colman made of your sister. The oftner I see her the more I like her, as the most suitable psonn for the Doct$^{r}$ that he could have found in the two provinces; and I tell him she will prolong his usefull life. He has nott only pleased me, but all his best friends. Our Generall Court

* Mary Wendell, daughter of Jacob Wendell, born Jan. 14, 1724, married Samuel Sewall, son of Rev. Dr. Joseph Sewall, and died Jan. 21, 1746. See Bridgman's King's Chapel Inscriptions, p. 237. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

sitts next week, when I hope the first thing they do will be to provide for the protection of our fronteers, to effect which both East and West I will do all in my power, and please to give my service to M^r^ Waldo, and assure him hereof. By all the advice wee have from Albany, the French will have a great number of men this winter att Crowne Point to attack the fronteers of this and the neighbouring provinces if the season will but admit thereof, that wee must make provision for our defence. Wee have been some time looking out for our Governour's safe arrivall here, and wee heartyly wish itt may be safe and soon, as the season is so farr advanced. With mine & wife's best respects, I beg leave to remain, Hon^ble^ & dear S^r^,

Your old friend and most obed^t^ humble servant.

JACOB WENDELL.

---

FRANCES SHIRLEY * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, Saterday, Dec^br^ y^e^ 14^th^, 1745.

SIR, — M^r^ Shirley's time is so much taken up between y^e^ House & a ship going to England on Monday y^t^ he has not time to write one letter to Louisbourg, & hopes you'l accept of a letter from me at y^s^ time in his stead. He orders me to inform you y^t^ upon his meeting y^e^ House they immediately appointed a committy to draw up a letter of congratulation & thanks to you, & they already see your services in a very different light, & I believe you may be asured y^t^ whatever cloud may have been between you & your honist countrymen it has been owing to other people whom M^r^ Shirley is determined to silence & controul. I am to inform you y^t^ y^e^ susspitions

* First wife of Gov. Shirley. She was born in England, the daughter of Francis Barker, was a woman of more than usual ability, was fond of political intrigue, and did much to promote her husband's advancement. Governor Belcher, who disliked her bitterly, nicknamed her "Mrs. Gypsy." She died in September, 1746. See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. vii. *passim*. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of ill treatment to y$^{e}$ army from those of y$^{e}$ sea at home are very just, even beyond w$^{t}$ you can immagin; for they write M$^{r}$ Shirley word y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ army have had cruel usage from y$^{e}$ sea people, & to give you a specimin of y$^{e}$ spirit of those gentlemen, here is a letter in town from a capt$^{n}$ of a man of war w$^{th}$ you to a relation of his here, w$^{ch}$ says y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ S——y's coming to Louisbourg has done great hurt, for since he has been there there has been such a spirit of discontent & mutany among y$^{e}$ soldiers y$^{t}$ they can keep up no disciplin, & much more to M$^{r}$ S——y's discredit. You know, Sir, y$^{e}$ falshood of y$^{s}$, for I think I have often heard you say y$^{t}$ his coming was y$^{e}$ means of preventing these very things & had he not answer'd for y$^{e}$ advance of thire wages and being discharg'd in the spring and some other things w$^{ch}$ nobody cou'd do but him, y$^{e}$ men cou'd never have been kept there. Thus, Sir, you see, y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ S——y shares w$^{th}$ you in false aspertions w$^{ch}$ I hope will make you y$^{e}$ more easey under y$^{m}$, &, as he has already, & allways will take y$^{e}$ same care of your honour as of his own, he does not doubt but you'l have a letter or somthing drawn up & sign'd by y$^{e}$ prinsiple officers to confute y$^{s}$ malisious report; y$^{s}$ letter he has heard of within y$^{s}$ halfe hour from a gentleman who saw y$^{e}$ letter & may be depended on. Now M$^{r}$ S——y sees y$^{e}$ drift of y$^{e}$ r——ls writing y$^{e}$ L$^{ds}$ of Admiralty word y$^{t}$ he was fors'd to keep y$^{e}$ Vigilant y$^{s}$ winter to keep y$^{e}$ soldiers from going away, w$^{ch}$ is a most injurious reflection upon y$^{e}$ officers & whol army. Good S$^{r}$ William, I do pitty you heartily for being oblig'd to live among such a sett of incencere people, but as you have gon thro so much out of love to your country I am perswaded y$^{e}$ knowledg of these things will endear you to y$^{m}$, & I hope you'l keep up your spirits, & go thro y$^{e}$ remainder of y$^{e}$ time you must be there chearfully, w$^{th}$ a certanty y$^{t}$ all these base contrivances will come to light, & y$^{t}$ New England will have its due praise in spight of y$^{e}$

Hosted by Google

great opposition w$^{ch}$ is made to it, but I thought it right to let you know w$^{t}$ sort of friends you are among y$^{t}$ you may be upon your guard. I am to inform you y$^{t}$ Capt$^{n}$ Hayward has sattisfied M$^{r}$ S——y about y$^{e}$ man that went away without leave, & y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ House are of oppinion to go on in y$^{e}$ same way of supply y$^{t}$ they did before y$^{e}$ D. of Newcastle's letter came to you, & y$^{e}$ Admiral to draw bills; & now, Sir, I think it is time to give you some acc$^{t}$ of your family. I saw M$^{r}$ Sparhawk y$^{e}$ other day. He told me y$^{t}$ Lady Pepperell is very well, as is your 4 children. I need not tell you they want much to see you, but he cou'd not help approving your steady adhearance to your honour & duty, & I doubt not your reward will be a happy meeting w$^{th}$ your family, w$^{ch}$ I hope will be early in spring. I dare say it will be a pleasure to you to hear we are safely arriv'd. We had a very rough passage of ten days. Capt$^{n}$ Tyng says he had not been in such weather these seven years; but I thank God we had y$^{e}$ finest landfall y$^{t}$ cou'd be, & got in last Sunday about 4 a clock; y$^{e}$ day was so warm y$^{t}$ we went upon deck to drink y$^{e}$ King's health after dinner, & in y$^{e}$ midest of sunshine & chearfull countinances we pas'd y$^{e}$ light house, w$^{ch}$ pop'd 7 little guns at us, & we gave y$^{m}$ 3 great ones in return. We lay at y$^{e}$ Castle y$^{t}$ night; y$^{e}$ next day M$^{r}$ S——y went to town by water & was rec'd w$^{th}$ all possible marks of joy & good will, but as women have nothing to do w$^{th}$ parrades I desired to go from y$^{e}$ Neck in y$^{e}$ coach. I thank God we all continue well, except your favourite, poor Judy, who increas'd her cold very much by being thrown out of bed at sea, for y$^{e}$ cradle broke from y$^{e}$ cabin & turn'd over at top of her & M$^{rs}$ Winslow. I have been in great fears for Judy since I came home, but she is much better to-day & y$^{e}$ Doct$^{r}$ don't fear her recovery. She has had very little fever, but a very bad cough, & so weak she can't walk cross y$^{e}$ room. I can think of no news, except y$^{t}$ we

Hosted by Google

were yesterday at y$^{e}$ wedding dinner of Capt$^{n}$ Osbourn & M$^{rs}$ Hutchinson of y$^{e}$ North End. Doct$^{r}$ Coleman & his lady are well, as is M$^{r}$ Boston & his who I saw yesterday. I beg, Sir, you'l make my compliments wherever you think they are due, & y$^{t}$ you will accept of those of y$^{e}$ whole family, & perticularly y$^{e}$ sincere esteem & friendship of, Sir,

Your most obliged humble servant.

F. SHIRLEY.

Saterday night.

P. S. M$^{r}$ S——y bids me tell you y$^{t}$ y$^{s}$ afternoon the Court have heard of y$^{e}$ letter above mention'd & resent it much, but he still thinks such a paper may not be amiss to sattisfy every body. My service to M$^{r}$ & M$^{rs}$ Green, I hope you will take good care of your health & lett nothing vex you, for depend upon it all things will be right at last. M$^{r}$ S——y's & your commissions are not yet come, & there is little more to informe you of y$^{m}$ y$^{n}$ w$^{t}$ you heard before we came away, but M$^{r}$ S——y will write to you by y$^{e}$ next vessell. I write in so great a hurry y$^{t}$ I fear you'l not be able to read y$^{s}$, but if you can I will promise never to send you one w$^{ch}$ you can't.

The following lines are from y$^{r}$ st. W. Shirley.

SIR, — I have just read over M$^{rs}$ Shirley's letter. I would not trouble you ab$^{t}$ any vindication of me. I despise the calumny and the authors of it, and doubt not to turn the tables upon 'em. But it nearly concerns your own honour to assert by some general certificate of the officers y$^{t}$ there is no necessity for the Vigilant to be kept in the harbour, to keep all the troops under your command (not the Admiral's) from desertion.

P. S. I will write to you & the Admiral by next vessell: in the mean time my service to him.

W. SHIRLEY.



Hosted by Google

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO BENNING WENTWORTH.

BOSTON, January 1st, 1745.

SIR, — I had your Excellency's favour two posts ago, & am sorry to find you so far mistake the intent of my letter to the Duke of Newcastle as to think that the account I there give of the services of the New England forces does not extend equally to the New Hampshire & Connecticut regiments with those of the Massachusetts Bay. I think the New England land forces (wch if I mistake not is the term I make use of) plainly includes 'em & accordingly I end yt letter to this effect, viz., "I desire his Grace to lay the inclos'd journal of the proceedings of the land forces during the siege before his Majesty & hope his Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to accept 'em as an instance of the perfect duty & inviolable attachment wch I was perswaded the several colonies concern'd in the expedition bore to his Majesty's sacred person & government." And to convince you yt it is impossible but that the services of the land forces must be understood by the Ministry to be spoke of the several colonies together, without any distinction, I send you a copy of the journal itself to wch I referr in my letter, & wch is certify'd & sign'd by

W. Pepperell, Lieut General of the Forces, &c.
S. Waldo, a Brigadier of the same Forces.
—— More, Colonel of the New Hampshire Regiment, part of the same Forces.
—— Lothrop, Lieut Colonel of the Connecticutt Regiment, &ca.
Richard Gridley, Lieut Colonel of the Train of Artillery.

So that you will perceive that this journal, wch is the joint account of the commanding officers of the three colonies, & settled by the agreement of 'em all, must be understood of the services of the New Hampshire regi-

Hosted by Google

ment, as well as of the Connecticutt & Massachusetts Bay (w^ch^ it would have been wrong in my opinion to have endeavour'd to distinguish between in any particular), & upon this journal is my letter founded, w^ch^ I expressly mention to be only an abstract of the journal & to be vouch'd by it.

As to the expression in my letter mentioning the *New England forces rais'd under my commission*, if that is what your Excellency's observation is founded upon, I do assure you it dropt casually from my pen, without the least thought of diminishing the services of any other gentleman within his government, much less yours, w^ch^ it will ever be a great pleasure to me to acknowledge in the utmost latitude & most advantageous manner in my letters to the Ministry or elsewhere; and this proceeded only from the expedition's being form'd under the command of Lieu^t^ General Pepperell, who was appointed commander in chief by my commission, & receiv'd as such by the other colonies that join'd in the expedition. And it don't, as I apprehend, carry the least appearance of my raising any forces out of my government, thô you know in reality some of 'em were, but indeed by your influence. And I do assure you, had it at the time of writing the letter occurr'd to me that there was the least shadow in it of implying anything more than the general commission setting the expedition first on foot & appointing the commander in chief of it, or y^t^ it could possibly be construd to imply that I had rais'd the New Hampshire regiment or Connecticutt forces or any part of 'em, I should have avoided it, & am sorry if it gives you any umbrage; & if you think it wants explaining, I will do it in any manner that shall be most acceptable to you in my next letter to the Duke of Newcastle. Cap^t^ Mason of Sir William Pepperell's regiment, I presume, acquainted you with the arrival of Sir W^m's^ commission for the command of one of the two American regiments, & some of his

Hosted by Google

officers & part of the cloathing; since w$^{ch}$ my commission for the command of the elder of these two regim$^{ts}$ is arriv'd here, with some of my officers & the remainder of the cloathing for both regim$^{ts}$. Cap$^{t}$ Mason, I suppose, now carries with him a letter from Lieu$^{t}$ Colonel Ryan to you with instructions from him for raising levies for Sir W$^{m's}$ regiment, with a copy of Sir W$^{m's}$ beating order, within any of the colonies, from his Majesty; & as the raising of that regiment will be of very great importance to his Maj$^{ty's}$ service for the defence & preservation of our new acquisition, I doubt not of the same concurrence of your good offices in assisting the recruiting officers & zeal for promoting the protection of Louisbourg w$^{ch}$ you exerted within your government for promoting the reduction of it.

I am farther to ask your Excellency's permission for Lieutenant Auchmuty (whom I have order'd to wait upon you with a copy of his Majesty's beating order to me) to enlist men for my regiment within your government. He thinks, with the assistance of his uncle, the Judge's letters to MacMurphy and others of London Derry, he may if countenanc'd & favourd by your Excellency have success with the people there.

How much I shall stand in need of your assistance & friendship upon this occasion you will judge from the inclos'd list of officers of the two American regiments, whereby you will perceive how many commissions come fill'd up with officers from Europe to the great disappointment & chagrin of the American officers who serv'd upon the expedition, & may possibly, instead of promoting levies for the two American regiments, discourage 'em, as it seems very much in their power to do here & at Louisbourg. Another difficulty to Sir William Pepperell & myself upon this occasion is that the Ministry, upon representations made to 'em that the American soldiers now at Louisbourg were so fond of entring into his Majesty's

Hosted by Google

service as garrison soldiers that they wanted only to be regimented, have refus'd to allow the usual levy money for raising our two regiments & have only granted a muster & an half (three months' pay to begin from the 24th of September) wch is the whole fund each regiment has for raising the men, & comes to no more than two guineas ℔ man for bounty money & all incidental charges besides. Whereas I had the utmost difficulty at Louisbourg to keep the troops from breaking out into a mutinous behaviour on acct of their being to be detain'd in garrison during the winter only.

I have just now had news from New York of the arrival of one of the transport ships in the Hook from Gibraltar with 250 troops, & that the others had been spoke with at sea a few days before, & had appointed to rendezvous at New York; that Admiral Rowley had taken (I suppose they might mean bombarded) Genoa; yt part of the rebels were taken; & packet boats regularly establish'd between England & the West Indies; I have before heard of a provision vessell's being arriv'd at New York, & yt one of our twenty gun ships had taken a rich prize off Martinique. I wish you joy of all this news, & hope it may be a forerunner of advice that the Kingsale and ordnance storeship's (with Craig wch has 500 barrells of powder for this governmt on board her) being somewhere safe in port, & the rebellion's being intirely quell'd.

We have the affair of the fort at Crown Point at present under consideration, & I will let you know the result of it by the first opportunity. I am fully of opinion that the French of Canada will make a vigorous attempt upon the fort at Annapolis Royal this spring, in wch if they should succeed they would have an immediate addition of between 5 & 6000 fighting men from the inhabitants of Nova Scotia, all the Indians in these parts (abt 1200 at least) absolutely at their command, wch, with 3 or 4000 men from Canada, would in such case make a body of

Hosted by Google

10,000 men ready assembl'd in a provision country to join any force from old France, within three days' sail at most, for the recovery of Louisbourg. And if that should be thought impracticable, yet they would with such a force indemnifye themselves for the loss of Cape Breton by irresistably breaking up all our eastern settlements, & where they would stop is uncertain, especially as they are masters of the fort at Crown Point on the other side. Such an event as this is far from being impossible, & the last acc$^{ts}$ from Annapolis in my opinion very much favour it. Pray God our frontiers may not be put to the trial of being so miserably harrass'd as they would in all probability be in such case. How much does it behove us to do our utmost to guard against it.

I am in some concern least the small pox should be propogated from New York among the American soldiers in Louisbourg. I will do everything I can to prevent it.

I should think that your assembly among other reasons should be induc'd to encourage inlistments into mine & Sir William's regiment, on acc$^{t}$ of releiving the men belonging to your govern$^{t}$ who are not inclined to remain in the service. I shou'd like to have my youngest son have the command of a company, but as that would exclude some gentleman who serv'd upon the expedition, I am determin'd not to give him one. I am with great esteem, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servant.

W. SHIRLEY.

His Excellency Governour WENTWORTH.

Hosted by Google

## ELLIS HUSKE* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

LONDON, January 2nd, 1745/6.

MAY IT PLEASE YR EXCELLCY, — Your favõr of the 4th of Octobr last recd; note the contents in a particular mañer. I was present at the Dke Richmd's when recd it, at Whitehall, present two of his Majests Privy Councl, &ca, whome I din'd wth that day. After diñer the royal healths drank; yours next on the carpet, but not Mr W—r—n's, who, 'tis said, has stole great part of his honors from you in a great measure. Had we arriv'd 3 weeks soon'r affairs wouldn't have run such a length as they've done in his favõr. The same instt I comũnicat'd your lr̃e to his Grace in private, wch he well approv'd off & said the King & Cou—el had been impos'd on relating to the Cape Brittoon expedicõn from a certain great man, lately made so, in your parts. I fail'd not in one point setting forth the proceedings of it from the begiñing to the ending of it in its true colõrs & in all shapes to the satisfacõn of those present (I dare say). I was so particular as to yr carecter, I was ask'd whether I personally knew you. Upon my answer all my reports was out of doubt; the Duke responsible for my integrity. I've made use of all seasonable opportunities amongst courtiers & men of trade to convince them of the general importance to Old & New England Cape Brittoon is, without any colõr of a sinister veiw in any shape. I wish yr agents that are well paid by the people would take half the pains; self interest is the idol too much adored in the present age.

As to politicks a little sketch; ẽre since my arrival both nations in continual convulsions, thrô the unnatural

* Ellis Huske was a younger brother of General John Huske, and was born in England in 1700. From 1733 till his death in 1755 he was one of the Council of New Hampshire. While holding this office he was Naval Officer at Portsmouth, Postmaster at Boston, and publisher of "The Boston Weekly Post-Boy." See 6 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. vi. p. 3 *n.*; vol. vii. p. 114 *n.* A duplicate of this letter with numerous variations is also among the Pepperrell Papers in the Library of the Society. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

rebellion of the Scots (nonjuring villains at the head) all business except what relates to the Crown stagnated; 'tis daily expected a great embarquecacon from France of horse & foot, suppos'd either for the south part of England or Scotland, where the rebells are all drove, except 400 in the castle of Carlile, w^ch^ is daily expect'd will be surrender'd to the King's forces w^ch^ the Duke of Cumberland comands. Duke Richmond & broth^r^ has joyned him w^th^ the forces under their comand. The latter I've not seen since my arrival. I've been confin'd this 6 weeks w^th^ the gout, thô a gentel touch. General Cope & Wade both here, one if not both are under confinement in order to be try'd at a court martial. The voice of the people of all ranks are generally ag^t^ 'em on acc^t^ of there past conduct, by what I can learn from the secret of the cabinet, is not without essential reasons. 6,000 hussars are hourly expect'd in Scotland to joyn the King's forces. Upon the whole 'tis my opinion the rebells, & French has cut out a sumer's work for the nation. I purpose to come in the mast ship under convoy; 'tis s^d^ they'l sail the begining of March next if the nation is not great'r involv'd then expect'd. I sincerely congratulate you on y^r^ late attain'd dignities from his Majesty. Such good offices done by you for the benefit of others (w^ch^ is publick) soon'r or later will be reward'd w^th^ success agreeable, w^ch^ is the unfeign'd & sincere wish of

Y^r^ Honor's most humb^l^ serv^t^ to comand,

E^s^ Husk.

P. S. My compliments to y^r^ lady & fire side, &c^a^.

S^r^ W^M^ Pepperell, &c^a^, &c^a^.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Boston, 11^th^ Jan^y^, 1745.

Hon^b^ & dear Sir, — Herewith are two packetts w^ch^ I intended you long since, but by an accident befall^g^ the

Hosted by Google

vessell I have them now to forward. I suppose several things mentioned to you in them will now subside. You'l by this opp° doubtless have an acco^t from yo^r Lieu^t Coll° Ryan of his arrivall with a considerable number of officers, all w^ch I have showed all the civilitys in my power. I took a journy as farr as Cape Ann to wait on Coll° Ryan to town; have accomodated him with lodgings and assisted & served him as farr as lays in my power. He is a fine gen^n & will make you very happy, as he assures me he'll do every thing he can to ease you of the burthen of your office, as farr as may be in his power. He has let me into the secrett of your proffitts, which will not be less y^n £2000 sterling ℔ ann^m. There are some blanks (commissions) in your regiment, and likewise in Gov^r Shirley's; but I can't yet say the number. I think there is a captain only to supply in each regiment. I understand you have the appointment of 12 lieu^ts and 5 or 6 ensigns, and I beleive there is the same number in the Govern^r's regiment. As these men of your appointing will, I suppose, be the principalls in recruiting and raising your regiment, I would humbly propose your not making any promises 'till you see who can get you the most soldiers. This you know, Sir, is a matter of the greatest consequence to the governm^t, as well as yourself. Cap^t Goldthwait tells me he has a comp^a now in town ready, w^ch he can bring you into your regim^t immediately, and I hear Cap^t Grant of Salem has another. But this I am not so certain of. Many others are raising men, so it would, I presume, be much the safest way for you to keep your commissions in your own power 'till you see who will bring you the most men. Coll° Ryan has your commission w^ch and the others I have advised him not to risque at sea; so he'll keep them for your order. There is also the cloathing for y^e two regiments come over not made up, w^ch Gov^r Shirley and Coll° Ryan has desired M^r Colman & I to take care

Hosted by Google

of. And we are receiv$^{g}$ them into our store. What method they'l take to have them made up I know not, but the getting them made up is an affair w$^{ch}$ we could go through as cheap to you as in y$^{e}$ way that Coll$^{o}$ Ryan proposes, which is to publish the thing, and so give them to the person that offerrs cheapest, but there may be a risque in this. If we had the managem$^{t}$ we could have them done by the principall tailors in town as cheap as in this way, & recover our debts by it, or at least save the money in our own hands. This is a thing that is intirely in your power, and if you would give your directions to Coll$^{o}$ Ryan, it may serve me and not hurt yourself. This, Sir, I should acknowledge a favour, & not be wanting in my gratitude for it. Give me leave, Sir, just to mention to you M$^{r}$ Lyde, who has rec$^{d}$ no letter from you. Gov$^{r}$ Shirley has promised him to write you that he may be served between him & you, if he can't serve him alone. He is an object of your favour & charity, a nephew of Judge Sewall's & my sister's only bro$^{r}$; is raising men at Conn$^{t}$ in hopes he may be favoured with a lieutenancy in case he succeeds. If it will suit you to preferr him to the post you'll oblige a great many of yo$^{r}$ true & sincere friends. I beleive my bro$^{r}$ Sparhawk will be very glad to be the chaplain of your regiment, that I would humbly pray you to give him the preference, but let it be a secrett at pres$^{t}$. Coll$^{o}$ Ryan has seen him & is mightily pleased with him and promises always to patronise him in yo$^{r}$ absence. Its a great mortification to me (and I can't help thinking my letters have miscarry'd) that I have not received a line from you since y$^{e}$ 28$^{th}$ October, and I am not without apprehension that some base person has intercepted my letters, especially as I find M$^{r}$ Apthorp has advise from Admiral Warren that you have been pleased to provide for me the one half of the supplying the garrison at Luisbourg, and since Brigadier Waldo writes me the same. So I

Hosted by Google

say, Sir, its very surprising that I have not any advise from you. Give me leave, Sir, with the highest sense of your paternal goodness to give you my hearty thankes for this fresh instance of your care of me and kindness to me; it shall allways be my care as farr as possible to merit yo$^{r}$ esteem & to show my gratitude. Let me beg leave to pray you will ℔ first vessell send me a copy of all the orders that have already been sent up to M$^{r}$ Apthorp, wherein I have been concerned, & whenever there is orders sent again that you will please to let me have a copy of all such orders sent to me or partner under our cover particularly, that so we may not be oblidged to M$^{r}$ Apthorp for all the advices we may have; and now I am begging, please to let me ask you upon the arrivall of Coll$^{o}$ Fuller & Coll$^{o}$ Wallburton, one of w$^{ch}$ gen$^{n}$ came out in the fleet with Coll$^{o}$ Ryan, & the rest with the Gibraltar regiments may be daily expected, to engage them to apply to our house for their supplys, and to recomend their officers & the captains especially to let us supply them. If it is agreable to you to do this for me, w$^{ch}$ I flatter myself it will, let me beg you'l take the 1$^{o}$ opp$^{o}$ you have after their arrivall, otherwise the Admiral or some other may secure them for M$^{r}$ Apthorp or some other friend. You doubtless know, Sir, that though M$^{r}$ Kilby is your agent at present, or paymaster, every Coll$^{o}$ has y$^{e}$ choice of this officer; so I would not, were it my case, confirm him 'till you see what he does for you. Its better to keep him in expectation at present, and as many others as you can, that may have a dependance upon you. I have put aboard for you in several vessells some chocolate, coffee, loaf sugar, 10 hhds rum, &c., of w$^{ch}$ I shall give you a particular acco$^{t}$ ℔ s$^{d}$ vessells, also of w$^{t}$ I have received as yo$^{r}$ $\frac{1}{8}$th of the prises. Y$^{o}$ have herewith an acco$^{t}$ of the vessells condemned here, w$^{ch}$ I think will let you know whether you have not a claim to more y$^{n}$ is given you. I have a

very late letter from my Mother Pepperell & Betsy & And$^{w}$, who are all well & send their best regards. Yo$^{r}$ little grandson is also very well. Please to accept his duty. I can only add at present that I long for yo$^{r}$ safe return, rejoice in yo$^{r}$ health & earnestly pray the continuance of it, being with all possible respect, Hon$^{d}$ & dear Sir,

Your ob$^{t}$ son & most devoted sv$^{t}$.

N. SPARHAWK.

My Mo$^{r}$ Waldo, Bro$^{r}$ Sparhawk, sister, &c., send their duty.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

---

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*The Hon$^{ble}$ Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, att Luisbourg.*

BOSTON, Jan$^{y}$ 14$^{th}$, 1745.

HON$^{D}$ & DEAR SIR, — I have wrote you at large already by Cap$^{t}$ Malcom, and the bearer hereof, Cap$^{t}$ Stimson. I am now at the request of one of yo$^{r}$ captains to enclose you a letter, I know the contents. However, I would only say that if you don't give him what he asks, which I think I can be sure you will not, you may dispose of the post for 1500£ st$^{g}$ at least, & I know not but 2000£ sterling. This hint will be sufficient, I hope, to prevent your suddenly parting with anything, which you may be sure it will be greatly to your advantage to do, or to act any further y$^{n}$ is absolutely necessary 'till you have all the information relating to your regiment. Coll$^{o}$ Ryan now writes y$^{o}$, and he will inform you that he has desired M$^{r}$ Colman & myself to assist, or rather to make the best bargain for you we can with the tailors, and you may depend we shall in this regard save you all we possibly can, & have them done quite cheap for you, which we hope

Hosted by Google

will gain us your approbation. Your family and mine were well three days since, and I most sincerely wish that this may find you in good health, w^ch^ may God long preserve.

I have been thinking to ask Judge Sewall & Doct^r^ Chauncy for their opinion of a motto for your arms; but choose to have your leave first. If I can ease you of any trouble by writing M^r^ Kilby, or any other way, be pleased to lay your comands on me, which shall be executed with y^e^ greatest exactness & infinite sattisfaction. As to Richardson's prise I can obtain nothing from it for you, as the Judge would not hearken to our claim made on yo^r^ behalf. She is, contrary to the expectation of every one, deemed a privateer instead of a King's ship, I mean Donahew or Richardson's sloop, wherefore Richardson has appealed home, & I would likewise have appealed on yo^r^ behalf, but my councell advised not, but recomend to your having a power lodged with some suitable person at home to claim your $\frac{1}{8}$ when the tryall comes on, which will be little or no expence to you. But your appealing would cost a great deal of mony. If you'l please to furnish me with a power for any friend in England, and send duplicates of them, their should be three, least a miscarriage should happen, I will do you every service in my power. I shall do myself the honour of writing you by the Boston packet, Cap^t^ Hunter, who sails in 2 or 3 days. In the interim I beg leave to assure you that I am, with all possible regard, as I am under the most indispensable obligations ever to be, Hon^d^ Sir,

Yo^r^ most ob^t^ son & ser^t^.

N. SPARHAWK.

This letter I have been obliged to open to put in another.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

Hosted by Google

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, 17th Jany., 1745.

HOND & DEAR SIR, — I have put on board Capt Malcom a large packett for you, and by Capt Stinson you have two smaller ditto, in wch have wrote you fully. This waits on you by your late chyrurgeon, who has promised me to take particular care of my letters. I have now to acknowledge your kind and much esteemed letter of the 18th ℔ the snow wch carryed down the Vigilant's masts. I observe by that you had a few days before wrote me largely. I wish you had wrote me to whom you delivered the letter, as I have never received it, and fear I shall not. I am under inexpressible obligations to you for procuring the pretty & advantageous commission for me joyntly with Mr Apthorp, which you advise me of. I have met Mr Apthorp, and he is very handsome and assures me he will make every thing easy & agreeable to me as farr as he can, and we shall not be wanting on our part to treat him in like manner, & we are likely to negotiate matters to each other's sattisfaction, and we hope to the Admiral's and yor's. We write that gen^n and you now joyntly, and I shall address the Admiral myself, and hope he will be so good as to continue me in the affair with Mr Apthorp after you leave Louisbourg, which I must beg you'l endeavour for. At present you have doubtless an equal right with him to appoint the like number of persons that he has, and I am very glad its in no more hands. Mr Colman joyns with me in suitable respects to you on this occasion. I am yet more oblidged to you that you after this are thinking of further methods for my service. No doubt many things may occurr before you come away that will favour such a generous and kind intention. At present I can only think of your obtaining a promise from the Admiral to continue a joynt application to Mr Apthorp & myself after you come away, for the services of the

Hosted by Google

garrison, & I wish I could flatter myself he would do y^e^ same in regard to what he may want for y^e^ ships under his comand now or y^t^ may be hereafter. Another thing w^ch^ I mentioned in some of my last is that I should be very glad you could engage Coll^o^ Walburton & his principall officers as low as y^e^ lieutenants, and Coll^o^ Fuller's likewise that are coming from Gibraltar, to make their applications to M^r^ Colman & myself for y^e^ supplys they'l want. This would be a lasting thing perhaps; but one wherein I should always have a benefit during your life, and if you should outlive me it might fall to your grandson, and would tend to make him a pretty fortune, is a captain's commission in your regiment. This has been very strongly recommended to me by many of yo^r^ friends in the General Court to apply to you for, and many others, and I would rather y^n^ not have it quit all my recomendations of any of my friends mentioned to you in my last, if you could not serve them & me to, & in a perfectly agreeable manner to yourself. I am sure you could always find good reasons to keep me here as a recruiting officer, w^ch^ there would be an advantage in; but the income of a captain without this would support my family in a very genteel manner, and all the proffitts of my trade, in w^ch^ I can be as considerable when I have this post as if I had it not, may be laid by in purchased good real estate, or otherways as may be most likely to enable me to sett my children (of w^ch^ I may expect a number in case my life & yo^r^ dear daughter's is preserved) out in the world in a manner becoming the rank & dignity of their hon^d^ grandparents. I objected this to our friends that have advised me to ask this favour of you that it would make a noise if some person had it not who was in the expedition; but its replyed that there is a great number of these that will think they have an equal claim to it, and you can give it to but one, and by obliging him, you may disoblidge almost hundreds. They add likewise, it was given you to dispose

Hosted by Google

of for your own advantage, and if you don't sell it, you have an absolute right to dispose of it this way that I desire; I hope I shall not discover an unsatiable inclination and thirst after the world, or show any want of modesty in the favour I now ask of you, and that you'l please to gratify me when you find how strong my inclinations are to it, wch I know I can never requite you for, unless a respectfull carriage & due obedience added to a sober behaviour & a reputable character, wch I shall always aim at & endeavour after, will compensate you. I earnestly wish that as you expect your return may be before spring; should it not, which I cant bear to think of, I shall not fail to come to Luisbourg to pay my filial regards to you.

The mony you order for Mr Bollam & Mr Kilby shall be sent them the 1° ships ℔ good bills. There is some dispute among the agents for some of the prises which has prevented my finishing with them on yor behalf. At present I have recd only £853.14.9, Old Tenr, of Mr Wendall and £300 more, Old Tenr, of Mr Fletcher. But in a few days I hope the whole will be adjusted, when shall transmit you a particular accot. I expect the Committee of War will pay me now soon the hire of yor schooner. George's wages Barter received, & I believe my bror Andrew has it. As to Richardson's prise I could get nothing assigned you by Judge Auchmuty, and as the concerned differr among themselves, and Capt Richardson has appealed home against the owners, &c., the councell I employed for you advises that you send a power to some friend in England, when they are determining the matter to ask for an assignation of yor part. An appeal would cost you a great deal of mony; but in this way, which may be as effectual, it will cost scarce any thing. The person I would advise to for yor attorny is Mr Bollam; three of one tenr & date should be sent at least. I shall attend yor orders on this head.

I am very glad to find you not laying any thing to

Hosted by Google

heart yo$^{r}$ enemys may say of you. They are but few and spitefull, but cant hurt you. You have a vast number of friends, and in short all good men hold you in the greatest estimation. My Mother Pepperell, Bro$^{r}$, Betsy & Natty were a few days since very well. Coll$^{o}$ Ryan will be greatly oblidged for yo$^{r}$ care for his good accommodation of a house & land at Luisbourg. I beleive it will be much for yo$^{r}$ interest to keep up a good understanding with him w$^{ch}$ may easily be done. I would not by any means advise you to make any body your regiment's paymaster till you return to New England, nor would I advise you to dispose of any of your blank commiss$^{ns}$ till you come up, if you can possibly help it, w$^{ch}$ I suppose you may. A young man arrived to-day, a lieu$^{t}$ in one of the regiments, gave 300 g$^{s}$ for his commission to a bro$^{r}$ officer. I forgot to mention to you that I am creditably informed Gov$^{r}$ Shirley will dispose of his blank commission for a cap$^{t}$ to one that was not on y$^{e}$ expedition; surely you may, Sir, as well as he. You'l doubtless inlist what men you can for yo$^{r}$ regim$^{t}$ at Cape Breton; some of them may incline to tarry. Major Mercer, in your regiment, arrived to-day in a transport for Annapolis, with 200 soldiers for y$^{t}$ garrison. I have just now thought of another thing whereby you may possibly serve my house. Gov$^{r}$ Shirley can do a great deal for a merchant here, and should he in time past have asked any thing of you, you may in return ask something now of him. I beleive your recomendation to him of M$^{r}$ Colman & myself would be of great service to us. M$^{r}$ Bastide has done great service for M$^{r}$ Apthorp and M$^{r}$ Hancock by letting them supply the garrison at Annapolis. Perhaps if you was to speak to him, you might engage him to do something for us, and when the engineers for Cape Breton arrive, their recommendation of us and yo$^{r's}$ to the Board of Ordnance might gain us the supply of the place, and in the mean time their own orders upon us might be sufficient. You'l



Hosted by Google

easily know, Sir, who can serve us, & as you are so good as to give us leave to be free with you, and have even desired me to point out such ways to you as have occurred to me, I have taken the present liberty to mention the aforegoing, w^ch^ are what I can think of at present. Should anything else appear to you, I shall rely on yo^r^ kind assurances of a concern for my prosperity. I pray God to preserve your precious life, & to return you safely & speedily to yo^r^ country & family. I am with inexpressible regard, Hon^d^ & d^r^ Sir,

Y^r^ ob^t^ son & servant.

N. SPARHAWK.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM SHIRREFF* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

ANNAPOLIS ROY^LL^, Jan^ry^ 17^th^, 1745/6.

SIR, — I have frequently thought from the freedoms you have allow'd me that I ought to have been one of the first to have saluted you with my congratulations upon your great success and much merited honours, but being willing to give place to my superiors, I do now, thô perhaps one of the last, venture to say that I as heartily rejoyce as any of them who went before me, or even those who may follow; and as laurels you have purchased through a principle of almost unparalleled virtue, long may you live to enjoy them, and that you may return in triumph, loaded with the trophyes of honour to your desired home in safety to the further possession of the esteem of your country, & all other happiness, both in mind & body, is my sincere & hearty wish, which I likewise hope will be the fate of all your brave coajutors. Blessed be God, who hath got himself the victory, & made you such a conspicuous instrument therein!

As you have heard me when with you in Boston talk

* For many years a member of the Council of Nova Scotia, and at one time Secretary. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

of Nova Scotia, I think I may still presume to say, it's not a whit better than I then represented it; for what is the strength of other provinces, the number of inhabitants, demonstrably adds to the weakness of this, and will do more and more as they increase, and at last if some means be not taken become as unprofitable, if not more, than a colony of rattlesnakes. And I can now call them no better, as they harbour, support and hold correspondence with the known enemy, for which they jesuitically plead a force major; but their force and number being much superior to that of the enemy their inclination of joining them is so much the more apparent. And its very probable had these their provoking actions mett with a suitable return, they would have assisted them in a more hostile manner with their arms, and pleaded self-defence to vindicate their so doing. This pretence they really seem to me to have only wanted; for their answer to Duvivier, when he was pressing them to revolt, being to this effect, as they themselves sett forth, "that as the English had not as yet given them the least provocation to carry arms against them, they would therefore so far observe the oath they had taken till they saw the white flagg flying in the fort," thô some of them did otherwise; from thence it appearing they only wanted some slight provocation to favour their natural inclinations. I am therefore of opinion, and from what I have also observ'd, thô I may differ from others, that our Governor's prudent and seemingly mild goverment of these people, by some perhaps call'd by another name, has hitherto kept them from takeing arms, wisely judging it not a time, for want of proper force, to punish but only to remark delinquents, amongst whom in my humble opinion there are but few, if any, to be excepted, and they to be impartially examin'd and called to account for their actions, which they too well know this government can't possibly do, for want of the means aforesaid. However, I have some reason to beleive from what the

Hosted by Google

Gov$^{r}$ has frequently told them, there own petitions, &c$^{a}$, that they are afraid of your Province, and being thus conscious of their own deserts, I am apt to think that from hearing a flying report of a party of five hundred men to be detach'd from Louisbourg to Mines this winter that (if there be any truth of a number of Canadians being in this country, as it's said there is) they have come at the desire of the inhabitants to protect and defend them in the possession of their estates, or that, as we have had a report here of a grand expedition form'd by the British provinces on the continent against Canada, that they may have been sent here on purpose to divert that project, & to bring these forces rather hither for the defence of this. This at best is all conjecture, as we can have no certain intelligence of their design. However, it is said that the preists have orders from Quebeck to give their decimes towards the support of said Indians, by which you may partly see the miserable state of this province, which I am afraid will ever be so while there is a majority at least of Frenchmen in it. It has also been reported that these Indians are in expectation of meeting with Duvivie and further succours, if not this winter, early in the spring, it being suggested or insinuated that he is either at St. Johns island, Gaspy, or in some harbour upon our eastern coast, and that amunition & warlike stores may be easily landed at Chiconecto, as Deloutre did this last fall the presents for the Indians. It's wish'd there was a good garrison there to stop that communication.

Having thus communicated to you the cheif of our news, conjectures & reports and my own opinion of the inhabitants, I hope your goodness will excuse my freedom, being in great truth & sincerity, and that with all deference & respect, Honourable Sir,

Your Honour's most obed$^{t}$ & most humble devoted servant.

W$^{M}$ SHIRREFF.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERILL.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL AND PETER WARREN TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

My Lord Duke, — In my letters of y^e 23^rd of Nov^r to your Grace and the Admiralty (triplicates whereof I sent, which I make no doubt have been received) I informed you and their Lordships of the particular state of this garrison to that time; and among other difficulties which we laboured under mention'd that of the sickness with which we were visited, especially the American forces, considerable numbers of whom it carried off before Gov^r Shirley's departure from hence, the 27^th of Nov^r, since w^ch the weather has been so severe that we have had no account of his arrival at Boston, nor is it probable we shall have any vessell from thence till the beginning of March. M^r Pepperrell and myself (who now write you this joint letter) have exerted ourselves to the utmost of our power in providing in the best manner for the security of the garrison, the support of the sick, and comfortable subsistence of the troops in general, but notwithstanding all our endeavours we have the mortification to find ourselves very much distressed for want of firewood and necessary refreshments for the sick, w^ch together with the shatter'd condition of the houses & barracks, notwithstanding the repairs that have been made, doubtless contributes much to the continuance of the sickness among us (we being well assured that this is naturally a healthy place). We flatter'd ourselves, indeed, that it would abate upon the approach of the cold weather, but to our very great concern we find that it rages more and more, insomuch that out of the number of 2470 alive at the time of M^r Shirley's departure we have buried near 500 men, and have near 1100 sick. This being our unhappy scituation, and having before our eyes the prospect of its growing worse before succours can be sent to us, or the troops or store vessells from Europe can arrive, we think

Hosted by Google

it our indispensable duty to send this express that your Grace may take such measures as you shall judge most conducive for securing to his Majesty and our country this valuable acquisition. M^r Shirley knew our condition when he left us, and will use his endeavours with his own and the neighbouring colonies to procure men to reinforce us early in the spring; and we shall not fail to represent the necessity of it to the several governm^ts ourselves, tho' we fear the sickness here will so terrifie the people that it will be very difficult to prevail on them to come to our relief, therefore we must depend upon your Grace. We think it a great happiness to have kept the Vigilant & Chester here, as it has enabled us to garrison y^e Grand Battery (w^ch as we informd you before is dismantled of the heavy cannon) w^th seamen, and to bring the American troops into the town, the works of w^ch are so extensive that they require a great number of men to guard and keep them in order, especially while we are so liable to surprize. For as we have no out settlements, nor any way of procuring intelligence of the motions of the enemy, they may be very near & we not apprized of them, and it is impossible for us to prevent their knowing our circumstances by means of such of the inhabitants (to the number of 250 on this island, besides those on S^t Johns) whom we could not transport, and who (thô ordered by us into y^e town) are still out in the country concealing themselves to prevent their being sent to France, to w^ch they are very averse. It must be our first care in the spring to remove them both from this and the island of S^t John. And if it is thought proper to proceed to the settlement & peopleing of this conquest w^th British subjects, we are of opinion as the harbour of S^t Ann, about 18 leagues from hence (a plan of which we inclose) is very commodious for the fishery, and has several improved farms about it, the produce of w^ch will be very serviceable to this place, a little fort or castle with a few

Hosted by Google

large cannon and a small detachment from this garrison will be very necessary, as well to protect such inhabitants as may settle there, as to hinder the French from getting possession of it by a squadron of ships or otherwise, since if they ever should it would be very difficult to dislodge them, the entrance, as y$^{r}$ Grace may observe, being shallow and very narrow. We shall only add on this head that the French themselves had so good an opinion of that harbour that it was a long time before their most ingenious engineers could come to a determination whether Louisbourg or S$^{t}$ Anns was the properer place to be fortified. Our being disappointed of the troops this fall may prove for the better, as they must have sufferd much for want of necessary food, cloathing, firing, and lodging. In order to accommodate them with the latter we have with the advice of the Council of War sent to New England for frames and other materials to make barracks of wood sufficient to lodge 2000 men with their officers, which will not be very expensive, and we hope to have them down this spring. But according to our judgment all the publick buildings here should be of brick or stone and slated, except such as are immediately wanted, which being built of wood may be soon run up, and serve for other uses when it shall be thought expedient to erect such as are more substantial. There are at present (besides one of wood erected by us capable of containing 240 men) barracks only for 600 men, and those much out of repair, thô that at the citadell is otherwise a very good and strong building of brick and stone. We are of opinion that three or four thousand troops are as few as this garrison and territory ought to be intrusted with till it is stock'd w$^{th}$ a number of inhabitants. For thô the French had never more than 800 regular forces here, they could in 3 days call in the peasants and fishermen, which with the dwellers within the walls and in the subburbs made up about 5 or 6,000 well armed men.

Hosted by Google

There are many repairs yet to be made; and a powder magazine with casemates, bomb proof for the troops off of duty to rest in when besieged, are much wanted, besides several parts of the fortification not finished as the French intended, and as they are esteem'd good engineers, we think we can't do better than pursue their plan when his Majesty shall be pleasd to give directions for that purpose.

And now we beg leave again to mention those points that we have already recommended to your Grace, such as a civil government, a free port for all his Majesty's subjects, a toleration to all Protestants, &c., as it will, we are persuaded, most effectually tend to make this acquisition answer the great expence it must unavoidably put the government to for some years to come. If the American and West India trade are to make up here for convoy home it would be proper to have a good careening place for his Majesty's ships and an hospital; and might it not during the war with France be a great security to our East India trade when they happen to be disappointed of the convoys intended them from England, or when sufficient ones cannot be spared, or upon losing comp$^{a}$ if they should whilst the season will permit (which it will from March to the middle of October) make this their rendevous, and that y$^{e}$ benefit of the convoy proposed in our former letters to go home twice a year from hence with all the trade of y$^{e}$ colonies as above.

We have not had a syllable of news from England by any conveyance whatever since y$^{e}$ arrival of Cap$^{t}$ Rous in the Shirley frigate till about a week ago, when we had the disagreable account that the ship Rousby, Cap$^{t}$ Jo$^{s}$ Lock, was cast away the 27$^{th}$ day of December ab$^{t}$ 2 leagues from hence, and that every person (24 in number) perished, except three of the seamen, who are so much frozen and out of order that all we can learn of them is that they saild from England with several other ships,

Hosted by Google

some for this place, under convoy of the Kingsale, and lost comp$^{a}$ near the banks of Newfoundland three weeks before this disaster befell them. We can't learn what quality or quantity of stores this ship, which is beat all to pieces, is laden with, nor what the consequence of this accident may be to this garrison; therefore think it proper to be thus particular in our account of it, that the Admiralty and Navy Board may be able to act as they (who best know how it affects us) shall think most adviseable. If this vessel's cargo consisted of provisions only the loss to the government will be greater than the disappointment to us. The people who were saved tell us that among the drown'd are a surgeon for this place and one Maj$^{r}$ Bradstreet, brother to M$^{r}$ Pepperrell's Lieutenant Colonel. Where the Kingsale with the rest of the convoy are is very uncertain, but we can have no hopes of their arrival here, or the troops, till March or Aprill, and as they will probably come seperately upon this coast, 'tis to be feared if the enemy should send a force superiour to ours earlier than the squadron that we may expect, many if not all the succours coming to us may fall into their hands, and how fatal such an event must be is too obvious.

As there are many hollows and coverts near this city to favour the approach of an enemy in case of a siege, we apprehend the following number of brass mortars and royals will be of great advantage and use to dislodge them, viz$^{t}$, 24 seven inch mortars, 24 royalls, with all the appurtenances compleat. We hope your Grace will pardon the liberty we take in recommending every thing that we apprehend will promote the good settlement and security of an acquisition that we think in its consequences, if properly managed, will make ample amends to our country for all the expence that it can bring upon her, in the promoting of w$^{ch}$ we shall continue to unite our best endeavours with the same good agreement w$^{ch}$ has

Hosted by Google

hitherto subsisted between us. We are w^th^ all dutiful regards, my Lord Duke,

Y^r^ Grace's most obed^t^ & most humble serv^ts^.

W^M^ PEPPERRELL. P. WARREN.

LOUISBOURG, Jan^ry^ 18^th^, 1745.

P. S. Since writing the above, we have an acc^t^ by a small vessell in 30 days from Boston that Gov^r^ Shirley was safely arrived there, but have not a syllable of any other news.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL AND PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, Jan^ry^ 28, 1746.*

YOUR Excell^y^ on your departure from hence was so well acquainted with the state of this garrison that we have only to advise you the sickness which you left among us has continued to rage to such a degree that from y^e^ last of Nov. to this date we have buried 561 men, and have at this time 1100 sick. We flatter ourselves from y^e^ burials of three or four days past not amount^g^ to more than 3, 4, & 5 of a day, w^n^ before were generally from 14 to 17, that the distemper abates. However, it has reduced us to less than a thousand men capable of doing duty in the garrison. We think ourselves indispensably obleged by the trust reposed in us to lay our weakness open to y^r^ Excel^y^ that you and the Legislature of your province may (w^th^ the same laudable zeal w^ch^ you have exerted thro' the whole of an expedition that has added to the British dominions an acquisition of inestimable value) take the most effectual measures for securing the possession of it against any attempt of the enemy, who may probably make as

* This letter was copied into the Letter-Book out of chronological order, and Pepperrell's clerk no doubt substituted the New Style date for the year instead of the date in the original letter. The handwriting shows that the copy was made in great haste. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

vigorous a push as possible to regain it, and that before the troops which were intended by his Majesty can arrive here, if they are even set out from Gibraltar. We therefore apprehend it necessary as all humane undertakings are liable to various miscarriages, to guard against the many w$^{ch}$ those troops (of w$^{ch}$ we have not heard a syllable since you left us) are exposed to in their passage so late in the season as they were expected to embark for this place. And as you have been advis'd that it is his Maj. royal intention to establish two regiments of the Americans here, for their encouragement and the protection of this garrison, it will be necessary as those troops who are here at present, or at least the greatest part of them, are in hopes of returning home upon the terms promised by your proclamation at their first inlistment, to make new levies to relieve them, if even the regular troops from Europe should arrive in due time, for if after that we should pretend to keep them, we may reasonably expect they will be very uneasy. Upon the whole we are well assured we need not use any argument to induce y$^{r}$ Excellency to pursue all the means in your power, both with your own govern$^{t}$ by your authority and influence, and by the latter with all the neighbouring ones, to whose Governours we now write circular letters upon this subject, that may be most conducive to the security of a conquest, the value of w$^{ch}$ to our country in general, and the colonies in particular, you are so well acquainted with, w$^{ch}$ was no doubt the motive that induced your Excell$^{y}$ to take so much pains in forming and carrying into execution the plan for the reduction of it to his Maj$^{y's}$ obedience, w$^{ch}$ has been so happily effected. We have tho't it necessary to send an express home, who saild y$^{e}$ 23$^{rd}$ inst, but would have gone y$^{e}$ 18$^{th}$, had the wind permitted, to apprise his Grace the Duke of Newcastle of our scituation, as we do by this y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$. If we should not be dis-

Hosted by Google

turbd by y$^{e}$ French in the spring we presume the 1$^{st}$ thing proper to undertake will be y$^{e}$ getting the French from y$^{e}$ isl$^{d}$ of S$^{t}$ Johns, if they don't prevent us by going to Canada, and transporting them and those that remain on this island to France, agreable to the capitulation, for we are of opinion none of them are to be trusted. In order to perform this service we shall want several small vessels, some of them armd, and we believe Cap$^{t}$ Tyng's ship will be very necessary; of this y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ will be a good judge. We are greatly distress'd for firewood & necessary refreshm$^{ts}$ for the sick. We hope quantities of fresh provisions will be sent when vessels can pass, for no expence should be put in competition with that of saving the lives of his Majesty's subjects who have done so much service. Medicines, the doctors say, are much wanted, and we fear the loss of many in the ship Rousby, w$^{ch}$ was wreck'd and beat to pieces the 27$^{th}$ last month within two leagues of this place, and out of 24 every soul perish'd, except three of the common saylors. Among the unfortunate was Col. Bradstreet's brother, and Doc$^{r}$ Eliot w$^{th}$ his son, who it seems was formerly surgeon at Canso, and was appointed to this garrison or hospital, so that tis probable his stock of drugs are lost with him. We can't learn for certain what this ship was laden with, but we beleive provision. However, we have apprised the Duke of Newcastle and the Admiralty of the loss of this ship, who will be the best judges how far this garrison will be affected by it, and how to redress it. Nor can we learn from y$^{e}$ people that were saved more than that she saild from England w$^{th}$ ab$^{t}$ 24 sail, five or six of them storeships for this garris$^{n}$, under convoy of the Kinsale, with whom they parted in a gale of wind near the banks of Newfoundland ab$^{t}$ 3 weeks before their misfortune. Where they are is uncertain, but we hope some of them may be got to Boston, and that you will hurry them down to us. M$^{r}$

Hosted by Google

Warren writes to the Captain of the convoy, if there, to join him here with the storeships as soon as possible. We have had pretty severe weather since the middle of December, and some ice, but not to hinder vessels from getting into the harbour. We beg y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ will hurry down y$^{e}$ materials for the barracks w$^{ch}$ we wrote for to Mess$^{rs}$ Apthorp & Sparhawk, as they will be much wanted for the reception of y$^{e}$ regular troops should they arrive, and indeed for those you and the rest of the colonies may send us. Nothing more occurs to us at present, proper for y$^{r}$ information. When any does we sha'n't fail to endeavour to give you the earliest advice, being with great regard, S$^{r}$,

Y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y's}$ most obed$^{t}$ hum. serv$^{ts}$.

P. W. W. P.

---

WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO BENNING WENTWORTH.

Boston, Feb$^{y}$ 9$^{th}$, 1745.

Sir, — Four days ago I wrote to your Excellency at large by Lieuten$^{t}$ Auchmuty, desiring your leave for him to beat his drums for raising voluntiers for my regiment within your governm$^{t}$, w$^{ch}$ I hope you have before now received. I now trouble you with the same request in favour of M$^{r}$ Byfield Lyde, and shall take your good offices done him as an obligation to myself. As your Excellency and myself are under the same circumstances with respect to M$^{r}$ Belcher, I am in hopes y$^{t}$ your generosity of temper will not discourage M$^{r}$ Lyde, who is the best of the family and reduc'd very much in circumstances, in his pursuit of a commission from me (w$^{ch}$ I strain a point to give him) by procuring me some men. If it would interfere w$^{th}$ your good offices to Capt$^{n}$ Mason (who is sure of his commission, be his success in recruiting what it will), I would not trouble you with this request. But since the arrival of my own and Sir William Pepperell's commissions I

Hosted by Google

have given permission to the recruiting officer of Gen[l] Dalziel's regiment in the Leward Islands to beat up for recruits here, thô I question whether he has the King's special order for doing it, as Sir William and I have for raising them in the Northern Colonies, and it is an unlucky time for other officers to be recruiting here. I inclose you the copy of a paragraph of a letter from M[r] Cranston of Newport to M[r] Caswell of this place, w[ch] I hope may be true, especially in the first article as to the main substance of it. I am, in haste, with great esteem, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient, humble serv[t].

W. SHIRLEY.

His Exc[ll] Gov[r] WENTWORTH.

---

CHARLES CHAUNCY TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, Lieutenant General of the New England Forces at Cape Breton. These.*

DEAR SIR, — This waits upon you at the desire and on the behalf of M[r] Loyd. He tells me all uneasiness between him and the Governour is removed, and that the Governour has been so good as to promise that he shall have the first vacancy in his regiment of a captain, upon condition that you will make the like engagement, that he shall have the first vacancy in your regiment. I know your readiness to oblige any gentlemen of your acquaintance, and particularly a gentleman so nearly allied to Governour Belcher and Col. Byfield, for w[m] you had a great value. What your engagements to others are, or how far you may be able to comply w[th] this desire, I know not. But this I know, that M[r] Loyd greatly needs some such help fm. his friends, and tis pity one wh. has lived well, and descended fm. such valuable friends, sh[d] come to nothing, as I fear he will, if some such provision is not made for him as is proposed. I doubt not you will

Hosted by Google

take his case into consideration, and as the Governour has been so good as to distinguish him by a promise of favour, I hope, if you can, you will be ready to do the same. Many of his friends, who are also your friends, would be greatly obliged to you.

I have been in a poor state of health almost ever since you went fm. New England, and am now brot. low. If I cant soon get help, I shall not continue a great while. My disease is an inveterate *colick* w$^{ch}$ returns very often, and is obstinate with all the medicines I have been able as yet to use. I hope your health is firm, and that God will preserve it, and soon make way for your return home. I sh$^{d}$ be glad to see you again; but tis best to leave the government of all affairs to the wisdom of Providence. God knows what is best, better y$^{n}$ we do. I doubt not you will beleive me w$^{n}$ I say, that I do w$^{th}$ my whole soul wish your prosperity in this world, and a better. Farewell, I am

Your loving brother & assured friend.

CHARLES CHAUNCY.

BOSTON, Feb. 14$^{th}$, 1745/6.

All friends desire to be remembred to you.

As you have liberty to draw for considerable sums at home, I sh$^{d}$ be glad if you could so order it that our son Townsend may have a bill for an hundred and fifty or two hundred pounds sterling. He will pay the mony to any body you please if he may have a bill.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, Feb$^{ry}$ 20$^{th}$, 1745.

SIR, — My last to your Excell$^{y}$ was of the 8$^{th}$ instant, since w$^{ch}$ I am not favoured w$^{th}$ a line from you. I should have been glad to have known what directions are come concerning the two American regiments proposed to be

Hosted by Google

raised for this place, but as I have no letters from any of the officers that are arrived at Boston, I remain intirely in the dark how I am to proceed. 'Tis said here that some blank commissions sent from Eng$^{d}$ are arrived in Boston. I should be glad to know if any of them are to be at my disposal, as I am since my last to y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ informd by some of the officers here that if they were assured of being establish'd only as subaltans they could inlist a number of men here. I am informd that M$^{r}$ Bastide has a letter from your Lieu$^{t}$ Colonel to proceed in such a method, but what he has done thereon I can't say, I having been ill this three weeks, and have not seen him.

I hope the sickness is dayly abating, the funerals being considerably decreasd lately. Among those lately dead are the Rev$^{d}$ M$^{r}$ Spear, one of the chaplains sent by y$^{e}$ Mass$^{a}$ Province, and the Rev$^{d}$ M$^{r}$ Backus, a chaplain sent from Connecticut, and this day died Col. Shubael Gorham.

Thô all that engaged on y$^{e}$ expedition against this place have merited much, I think those have exceeded who have tarried here thrô the winter at the risque of their lives from a terrible pestilence, and in hazard of starving w$^{th}$ cold for want of fuel, as well as enduring many other hardships which those avoided who returnd to New England.

I took care that the schooners which came here with fresh provisions for the sick were unladen without any delay, and they might have returnd forthwith, but being fearfull of the severity of the weather they delayd it a few days, in w$^{ch}$ time a hard storm of wind & snow has obliged them to cut away their masts; but I have endeavourd to get them refitted by M$^{r}$ Warren's assistance of them, so that they may lose as little time as possible.

Doc$^{r}$ Whitworth is returnd some time since to the care of my regiment, for w$^{ch}$ y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ was pleasd when here to give him a warrant. I esteem him a deserving young

Hosted by Google

gen$^{n}$, and should be glad if he could be confirm'd surgeon to my regim$^{t}$, agreable to what y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ mentiond to me here, but I hear there is one arrived from Eng$^{d}$ at Boston. 'Tis said there were 2 or 3 surgeons for this place on board y$^{e}$ ship that was lately wreckd on this island. What vacancy may be occasiond by their deaths I cant say. I impatiently wait the favour of a line from y$^{r}$ Excel$^{y}$, & am

Y$^{r}$ most obed$^{t}$ hum. serv$^{t}$.

W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, Feb$^{ry}$ 28$^{th}$, 1745.

SIR, — Inclosed is a copy of my last to your Excellency, since which no vessell is arrived here. Yesterday M$^{r}$ Bastide by letter communicated to me a paragraph of a letter from Col. Ellison to him, w$^{ch}$ he received near a fortnight ago, by Cap$^{t}$ Gould, wherein Col. Ellison mentions that you have wrote at large to me and M$^{r}$ Waldo on the head of raising men out of the troops here for the two American regiments, and thô those letters are not come to hand M$^{r}$ Bastide has desired my leave to raise men accordingly. Upon w$^{ch}$ I took the advice of the Council of War this morning, who are of opinion that as your letters may be hourly expected in w$^{ch}$ I am to have directions at large on that head, it is best to suspend any proceedings of that kind for the present, w$^{ch}$ advice I have inform'd M$^{r}$ Bastide of, and shall take care that it be observed by the other officers here, Col. Bradstreet having engaged several to inlist with him when the corps in w$^{ch}$ they now serve shall be disbanded. If your Excell$^{y}$ should think fit that our officers should raise what men they respectively can here, and also in New England, for the joint benefit of the two regiments I shall act accordingly when I have your opinion & directions which I



Hosted by Google

shall always endeavour to follow. My design is to take a voyage for England next summer in hopes of recovering my health, but shall wait on y^r Excell^cy first to receive y^r commands. I am

Your most obedient humble servant.

W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL AND PETER WARREN TO PAUL MASCARENE.

LOUISBOURG, March 8^th, 1745/6.

S^R, — We wrote you late last fall, desiring to know if you had heard any thing of two French captive Indians sent by us into y^e Bay Verte, to treat with the chief of their tribes in Nova Scotia upon a peace which we had been informd they were very much inclind to, and to induce some of them to come here to ratifie such articles as should be agreed upon for the better keeping up a mutual good harmony between us and them for the future, but having rec^d no answer from you on that head, we take this first opportunity of concerting the best measures we can with you for bringing the Nova Scotia Indians over to the interest of his Majesty, or at least to a strict neutrality during the war, that your garrison may be no more disturb'd, nor the intercourse that may be necessary between New England and this place intercepted by those Indians in any ports of Nova Scotia, especially on the south side where vessels must no doubt often be put in by contrary winds. We apprehend that as his Maj^y has, upon being apprized of the good disposition of y^e Nova Scotia Indians to make peace with his subjects, directed considerable presents to be sent hither for them, which we may dayly expect, that the most effectual method will be to direct some of your deputies in Nova Scotia who are least attachd to the French interest to prevail on the chiefs of y^e Indians to come here

Hosted by Google

with them, in order to treat, and upon an agreement to receive the presents intended for them and the assurances we can give of his Maj$^{y's}$ gracious intention and good will towards those poor, deluded people. If this should have the desird effect you'll be so good as to inform us of any articles necessary for us to insist upon in such a treaty for y$^{e}$ good of your government, the neighbouring colonies, and that of his Maj. subjects in general. We think in this case it would not be improper to send an intelligent person of y$^{r}$ garrison here with them, who may be a party to y$^{e}$ treaty and let us more fully into your sentiments than you can do by letter, and at the same time may assure the Indians that they may depend upon the most humane treatment, as well as security, and upon their being sent home to their places of abode whether the intended treaty succeeds or not. It is reported that some Indians and French are assembling in Nova Scotia, but as you have not apprizd us of it, we dont give great credit to it, and the less because we are told you have the ordnance packet to send to us upon any intelligence of consequence.

We conceive (however, submit it to y$^{r}$ better judgment) that it is a very great indulgence not to insist upon the people's bearing arms for his Maj$^{y}$ in Nova Scotia, and acting in every respect as subjects; by what right or pretence they claim this, you are the best judge, but we think it would be but reasonable that they should at least keep the Indians upon the peninsula of Nova Scotia neuters, as they have it so much in their power by their superiority in numbers, as well as their scituation upon the istmus that joins it to the continent.

M$^{r}$ Maliare, a Jesuit of this place, informd us that all the Nova Scotia Indians, men, women, & children, including those of this island, and that of S$^{t}$ Johns, was not above 800, which bears no proportion w$^{th}$ the whites who, tis said, are 5,000 fighting men. This admitted, it

Hosted by Google

would surely be but reasonable to make reprisals upon the Nova Scotians, if they sufferd the Indians to molest or kill any of his Maj$^{y}$ subjects within the limits of your govern$^{t}$, when it is so much in their power to prevent them. Upon the whole something should be done to keep these neutral French, as they are called, within proper bounds, and if you will please to represent their behaviour to us, that such measures may be taken from hence as shall be tho't most effectual to keep them in due obedience to his Majesty, you never can have a better opportunity of doing it than at this time, when we are in possession of the Key to Canada. If the Indians should not be prevaild upon to come here, it will be necessary to send some of y$^{r}$ deputies to us to settle a method and terms of supplying this garrison, which, I am told, they did when in the French possession, even in war, with all such provisions and other necessaries of life as they may produce, and that shall not be absolutely wanted for their own consumption, or for that of the garrison of Annapolis. This will be a means of distressing any enemy that may come into their country to molest them or you, or that may make it in their way to disturb us here. We have wrote to Gov$^{r}$ Shirley, desiring he will order some of the vessels from Boston to this place to call on you for intelligence.

We find there are some deserters here, both from y$^{e}$ navy and army, and as we did upon this expedition to encourage such to behave well promised that we would solicit their pardons, we must intreat you to send six or eight blank discharges for any whom we shall find here that may have deserted from General Philips's regiment, in doing which you will oblige us, and prevent our giving the secretary of War any trouble upon this head.

M$^{r}$ Warren is of opinion that as you have kept the ordnance tender all the winter for the service of your garrison, the best method of defraying her expence, w$^{ch}$

Hosted by Google

should commence from the time of your taking her out of the ordnance pay, will be by your draft on the Commissioners of the Navy, citing in y$^{r}$ letter of advice the paragraph of M$^{r}$ Warren's to you dated 30$^{th}$ Nov$^{r}$ last, desiring you would keep her to send express to this place with any intelligence of consequence. He will be glad to know if you approve of this method, and thinks it will be improper to keep her longer than shall be absolutely necessary, and even in that case you should acquaint the Admiralty of y$^{r}$ doing so, and of the necessity there is of a small armd vessel to attend on your garrison during the war, and M$^{r}$ Warren will with pleasure join in such a representation. If the French and Indians within your government should refuse to come into reasonable terms, we hope it will be in our power to assist you with men and ships of war to oblige them to it, the squadron and troops being dayly expected from Gibraltar, and store ships from Eng$^{d}$, with a large quantity of ordnance stores and provisions; among the former there are a great number of heavy cannon, mortars, shells, wall peisces, w$^{th}$ all appurtenances proper for them, w$^{ch}$ will make this garrison impregnable. We are, w$^{th}$ great regard, S$^{r}$,

Y$^{r}$ most obed. hum. serv$^{ts}$.

W. P. P. W.

P. S. In a former letter we left it to your consideration whether some method of corresponding with you without hazard could not be found by way of Bay Verte, or some of the bays or harbours on the south side of Nova Scotia, without being obligd to go round Cape Sables. You'll please in your next to communicate your thoughts upon this.

Hosted by Google

JOHN NEWMAN* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

To the Hon^ble^ S^r^ William Pepperrell, Bart., Lieu^t^ Gen^l^ and Command^r^ in Chief of his Majesty's Army in Louisburg, &c^a^.

The petition of John Newman, Clerk, humbly sheweth:

That his Majesty, in consideration of your Honour's loyalty, courage, and fidelity in the expedition against this place, which under the divine conduct and blessing was crown'd with a most remarkable and glorious success, having been graciously pleas'd among other distinguishing marks of his favour to appoint you Collonel of one of his regiments of foot, as it is altogether improbable that your own chaplain, the Rev^d^ M^r^ Moody, by reason of his great age and the charge he is already intrusted with in New England, will ask a favour which doubtless on that account, as well as for his superior merrit and shining piety, you will think in point of honour and justice should be offer'd him, viz., that of being your Honour's chaplain on the establishment. Your petitioner, presuming on that strict regard your Honour has ever shown to justice and being willing, even to the day of his death, to serve his Majesty under so fortunate, brave, and generous a commander, humbly begs the favour of your Honour (with whom alone this disposal of it lies) to give him a warrant for that place, and that not only as (upon M^r^ Moody's refusal) he humbly conceiv's your Honour will think it belongs to him by succession, having had the honour & pleasure to serve as chaplain to the second regiment of the forces under your command in the aforemention'd expedition, but as also upon the first request of his Collon^l^, and of some of the members of the Honourable Committee of War in Boston, he readily return'd, tho' in a hazzardous

* Born in Gloucester, Mass., March 14, 1716, graduated at Harvard College in 1740, ordained at Edgartown in 1748, and died there, Dec. 1, 1763. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

and difficult season of the year, to his duty in this garrison, from which indeed he would not till this time have been once absent had not a growing indisposition of body, which at his arrival there confin'd him for some considerable time, obliged him to petition your Honour for leave to go home. Moreover your petitioner humbly conceiv's that your Honour will think him intitled to your favour on the abovemention'd account, not only in that of all the chaplains who left the place, after hav'ing had the honour to accompany you in the service, he alone return'd, being willing to venture his life at any time, if in any shape he might contribute to the mentainance of an acquisition obtain'd with so much honour and glory to his country, but also in that he has contentedly gone thro' the hardships of a cold & tedious winter, and actually exposed his life & health to the most imminent danger by constantly visiting numbers of those who were sick of that terrible contagious distemper which has deprived this garrison of so many hunder'ds of your brave men. But that I mayn't intrude too far upon your Honour's patience by troubling you with many words I conclude, not doubting but that as his Majesty, whose princely generosity & impartial justice did not suffer him to bestow those rewards which he thought due to the Lieut^t General, &c^a, in the expedition aforesaid for his conduct & bravery on any other, much less on one who had no share in the glorious toils of the siege, has been graciously pleas'd to do justice to you, your Honour in imitation of his royal example (as you have intirely in your power) will do the same by the second chaplain, and reward the little share he had in the fatigues of the champain, by granting this his humble petition. And then, as in duty bound will ever pray, Your Hon^r's

Most obed^t serv^t & humble petitioner.

JOHN NEWMAN.

LOUISBOURG, 15 March, 1745.

Hosted by Google

NATHANIEL SPARHAWK TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

KITTERY, 16th March, 1745.

HONP & DEAR SIR, — Since I returned home from Boston, where I was all winter, I have had the honour of receiving yours of the 28th Jany by Capt Branscom, which I shall make the needfull reply to, and advise you of any material occurrences since my last from Boston, as while I was there I wrote you a great many very long letters, which, though they had not got to hand at ye writing of your aforementioned letter, are now I hope all with you. I am very glad to find you repeating your assurances of returning to your country and family as soon as the Gibraltar troops arrive. I have now the joy to acquaint you that there is 1700 brave fellows with their officers from thence safely arrived at Virginia and New York, and my letters from the westward advised me that they would sail on or before the 16th of this month. I pray God they may speedily all safe arrive with you, and that then you'l again make us happy in your safe return, for which I am more earnest and sollicitous than I can possibly express. As farr as I can judge its quite necessary for your interest in most respects that you should be at home. I have in time past been very free in instancing to you in this regard that I need not be particular now, saving as to ye recruiting of your regiment, upon wch I would observe that Govr S——y is leaving no means untryed in order to fill his up, and you may depend upon it if he compleats his number before you that he will make a merit of it in England, wch I apprehend to be a matter of very great importance. I was in hopes he would have left this country to you, or, as there is an Indian warr and the towns on our frontier very much thinned of men, that none would have been taken from us. But since his Ex——y has wrote to all the military and civil officers insisting with them for as

Hosted by Google

many men as they can get for him, and for one certain, it must behove us to do all we can for your regiment, and I have not omitted any means in my power. I have wrote to all that you looked upon as your friends in the county, and I spoke to as many others. But I don't expect much success 'till some New England men are in commission to beat up for you. This I mentioned long since to you, & it grows more & more necessary. I have in the mean time desired Coll° Ryan to send me two of his best officers, & Cap^t Wentworth & our cousin the Carver have promised to ride with them (as I shall myself & so will my bro^r as far as Berwick, Welles, &c.) to the towns at any considerable distance. I have talked with Cap^t Newmarsh, and he has assured me if Andrew Watkins comes up, as I have heretofore mentioned, that he can get a good number of men for you. There is a young gen^n at Boston, the son of M^r William Coffin, who has such friends (among w^ch his uncle Eben^r Holmes is a considerable one) that they would not value spending a few hundred pounds to get him a comp^a if he might have a lieutenancy, w^ch they have desired me to acquaint you with. There is one Grant of Salem, who, I am told, can get men; but whosoever has your commissions, it appears to be quite necessary that they should be up here and at work forthwith. But yet there is a much greater necessity of your own presence in the affair, and it will be a vast saving to you if you can be soon upon the spot. I hope you have been able to recruit a good number for yo^r regiment at Cape Breton, which will also save you considerable. But I apprehend if you can speedily get home that the face of things will be very much changed. When a man has been absent so long as you have then there is a party sett up in opposition to him & his interest. Its not to be wondered at if he is deserted by his pretended friends, when comon experience almost daily proves that there is but little true friendship in the

Hosted by Google

world, unless between husband & wife, parents & children, & perhaps a few (but very few though) other relations.

Some designing & ill natured persons in order to ripen their scheme & render it successfull, w$^{ch}$ scheme I hinted to you was on foot long ago, have employed persons from the westward to come as farr as Kittery and to represent to some of our inhabitants concerning my conduct at Court things as big with falsehood as the authours are full of malice, hereby to prevent if they can my going to Court next year, w$^{ch}$ being accomplished they think it would be more easy to drop you from the Councell then otherwise; and this you may depend will be attempted. Now give me leave to say that if I dont go to Court, Leighton (who is no friend to the family) will, and though I can hardly think his interest will exceed mine, yet if you think it proper, as Cap$^{t}$ Staple is, I hear, coming up, I suppose you could easily engage his interest, and if you was to write to some of your acquaintance in town, viz., Major Cutt, Cap$^{t}$ Gullison, Carver Dering, Cap$^{t}$ Newmarsh, M$^{r}$ Jn$^{o}$ Dennet, it might be of service. I know they are all in our interest except the former, and if his bro$^{r}$ Thomas setts up I suppose he'll have his interest. But y$^{n}$ a line from you would spurr them up to greater industry. I do assure you that I am no otherwise concerned abo$^{t}$ this affair then for y$^{e}$ reasons I have mentioned to you, and that I have the vanity to think the town & country will be as safe with me as with my enemy Leigh—n. You know, Sir, that the next year in all probability everything respecting Cape Breton will be debated at Court in order to a settlem$^{t}$, and as you will be most nearly concerned in many respects, both in point of reputation & interest, and as there are certainly some inveterate enemys to you at Court who would have a much greater advantage to injure you if you were not in the administration, I

Hosted by Google

should think it very necessary for you to hold your place one year more, if you always declined it in future, and you will certainly if you can get up in April, I make no doubt. Thus much I have thought it my duty to write you, which I submit to your wisdom & consideration.

I observe Cap$^{t}$ Douglas is sending up a small vessell to load live stock. I shall be very proud of being usefull to that gen$^{n}$ in any of his com̃ands, & I should esteem it a favour if you would please to let him know it, & at same time make my compliments to him. I am very glad the sickness and mortality abates at Luisbourg. I desire forever to be thankfull that you have been spared, & I pray God you may long be continued a great blessing to your country & family. My wife desires me to make her most gratefull acknowledgments for writing of her so kind & affectionate a letter by Cap$^{t}$ Branscom. She will write you an answer in a day or two. In the mean time she sends her duty, as does our little boy, who we long you should see.

I doubt not M$^{r}$ Apthorp & M$^{r}$ Colman have kept you & the Admiral constantly advised of their proceedings. I have been employed here in getting the girders & beams, oak & pine joyce, &c., and they would have been shipt 'ere now, but our rivers are but just open. I have hired a sloop of 75 tons & Cap$^{t}$ Branscom's schooner, which will load lumber chiefly, and bring 5 or 600 p$^{r}$ shoes, some mollasses, sheet lead, &c., and by these vessells I shall do myself the honour of writing you & the Admiral the needfull. In the mean time be pleased to present him my best respects, and mine & M$^{rs}$ Sparhawk's to his lady. You need not have mentioned Aunt Tyler to me upon the occasion you did, for upon my going to Boston the beginning last Decem$^{r}$ I ordered her the supply of our vessells, & among the rest a large ship of near 300 tons, w$^{ch}$ we have taken the freedom to call the Pepperrell. She would have had also the supply of all

Hosted by Google

the hardware demanded by you & the Admiral, but as Mr Apthorp has a relation in the busyness wch he claimed one half for, my aunt could have only the other half. You may depend I will do her all the service I can, & that I shall always look on yr friends my own. I hope you'l be able to send another memo very soon for the garrison, and that it may be for as many things as will be wanted for many months, or you may be prevented & we loose the busyness, wch wont I fear last very long, as its rumoured that some gentlemen in England have contracted for it.

I am very sorry for the loss of the ship Molineaux and the genn & people abd of her, also for the loss of the stores.

Mr Pratt, who I made your attorney in the article of prises has sent to England at my request to Mr Bollam an exemplification of the case or tryal of Richardson's prise, and there will be your power wanted by Mr Bollam, so I hope you'l by the 1o oppo send Mr Colman 3 or 4 of them, witnessed by some persons bound to Boston to prove them, that he may claim your 1/8th wch you have an undoubted right to. As I shall address you again very soon I would only add that your dear lady, my good Mother Pepperrell, is constantly mourning yor absence, nor can you imagine how much she sufferrs on that accot. I cannot but hope she & yor children will now be very soon blessed with your return; and that it may be safe, speedy, & happy is the most ardent wish of one who with the greatest affection and highest respect is, hond & dear Sir,

Yr most obt son & devoted hum. servt.

N. Sparhawk.

P. S. I must own, & I fully agree with you, that its quite barbarous that you should be treated in N. Engld as you have been by many, & I beleive if you can return

Hosted by Google

soon, it will be out of the power of yo^r enemys to prejudice you. I am sure no man could deserve better from his country then you do, and its from envy, as our friend Brigadier Waldo writes me, that you have been so ill used. I promise myself you wont suffer such schrubs to give you much uneasyness. Please to make my compliments to the Brigadier & any enquiring friends.

Y^r most ob^t son.

N. SPARHAWK.

Sir WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Bart.

---

SAMUEL SEWALL* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Hon^ble S^r William Pepperell, Baronett, Comander of his Maj^ties Forces at Louisbourgh. ℘ M^r Gershom Flagg.*

BOSTON, March 18th, 1745/6.

HON^D & DEAR S^R, — I am to acknowledge your favour of y^e 3^d Decemb^r last, for which am much obliged. I am very sorry to hear there has been so great a mortality since that date. May it please God to preserve y^e lives of those that remain, & yours in particular, & that you may be returned to yo^r family & to your country to whom you have been so serviceable, & to whom you have indeared yo^rself. I shall most heartily rejoyce to see y^e happy day of your return. This waits on you by my neighbour M^r Flagg who comes to make a visit to his relations and friends at Louisburgh, & to see how he may be of service in his occupation. He is one of y^e best carpenters & plummers in y^e country, & fit to be overseer & master workman in both those trades, & none can go beyond him in dispatch & goodness of work. However he needs not my recomendation. You'l soon find him as I say. As vast supplys of all stores from hence will be

* Son of Rev. Joseph Sewall, born May 2, 1715, graduated at Harvard College in 1733, and died Jan. 19, 1771. He was a merchant. See 1 Mass. Hist. Coll., vol. v. p. xxx; see also note *ante*, p. 413. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

wanting, if you would direct your agents to let me come in for a small share in my way should be much obliged, as you know since my misfortune I have been in y^e ship chandler & ironmonger business. I am sensible your Sister Tyler is in y^e same business. I cannot expect but you will serve her. But as there must be great supplys, if I could have some part shall gratefully acknowledge it, & am with y^e utmost esteem & regard,

Yo^r most obliged & obed^t humble serv^t.

SAM^L SEWALL.

My dutiful regards to y^e Admiral, if you please.

---

BENNING WENTWORTH TO PETER WARREN AND WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

PORTSMOUTH, March 18^th, 1745.

GENTLEMEN, — I am favourd with your joynt letter of 25^th Jan^y past ℔ Cap^t Branscomb, & in consequence of the application you have made to me for a reinforcement of troops from this Province to sustain the garrison of Louisburg, & in order to releive the troops allready in the pay of this government, I have given my order for raiseing 100 men. By the account I rec^d from Coll^o Moore in November New Hampshire had in her pay two hundred & eleven men, which by sickness & death in his last account were reduced to 180, which is our quota to 2300 on the Mass^a pay, and if the Mass^a had their full quota & the other gov^ts had theirs, the garrison must have had near four thousand men in November. This is the calculation I make in respect to the severall governments which are as much interested in preserving that valuable acquisition to the Crown as New Hampshire is, but whether they have done as much in proportion to their abilities & considering the great frontier we defend, you must be best able to judge of.

Hosted by Google

Upon my communicating your letter to my Assembly they proposed the subsisting and paying the one hundred men I had order'd to be raised for reinforceing the garrison of Louisburg for six months, provided I would give my assent to a further emission for defreying the expence, but the present circumstances I am under in regard to a further emission without his Majesty's leave renders it impossible, haveing from the first setting forward the expedition against Louisburg violated his Majesty's Instructions to me respecting emitting paper mony, but it being so immediately for the service of the Crown I presumed to do it, & without it I could not have been in any way instrumental to the effecting the great conquest that was made; therefore I am hopeing the next ships will bring me the King's approbation of what I have done, & until I receive his leave, w^ch I have wrote for, I dare not give my consent to any mony bill that may be proposed by the Assembly.

The recruiting for Governor Shirley's and S^r William Pepperrell's regiment in this Province makes it very difficult to raise men; however, I am in no doubt but that I shall be able to raise the 100 men I have given orders for by the time Cap^t Brooks can be here, for which reason I must desire you give the necessary orders for her dispatch, that he may return with all expedition, & if you are under a great necessity for men, it will be proper that I am impower'd to draw on the proper officers for the charges that may arise on inlisting & transporting these 100 men, in case his Majesty's leave to me should not arrive before the men are ready to imbark, w^ch proposall I hope you will judge necessary for his Majesty's service.

Two of the Gibralter transports are arrived at New York, all the rest at Maryland & Virginia. The pilots are gone from Boston, & the time appointed for sailing is the 25^th of this month. I wish them safe with you.

On the arrival of Cap^t Brannscomb I express'd your

Hosted by Google

letters to Governor Shirley, to be forwarded by express by him to the respective Governors as directed. I am, with great respect & esteem, gentlemen,

Your most obed^t humble servant.

B. WENTWORTH.

His Excellency PETER WARREN, Esq^r & S^r WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Bar^t.

---

RICHARD WALDRON TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*To the Honorable Sir William Pepperrell, Baronet, Lieutenant General and Comander in Chief of his Majesty's New England Troops. At Louisbourg. By Cap^t Brooks.*

DEAR SIR, — I did myself the honor to write you yesterday, but closed my letter sooner than I intended, for fear of missing the opportunity of sending it, being informed the vessel was loosing her sails. What I would add is principally touching what I have once and again mention'd (namely), your asking for the government of this Province, which, I am perswaded, would be agreeable to your friends in Massachusets & universally acceptable to the people here, especially the most discerning, who are quite weary of an administration that has so much of the genius and air of Spain in it. I don't mention a salary of 2000£ a year as any considerable motive to a gentleman of your great fortune and ample incomes; however, it is no very despicable sum neither, and will help to tell for game in the family expence, even of a baronet and a Governor. What principally weighs with me, and I would fain hope will influence you, is that you may do a great deal more good in such a public station than in private life. You may make the people quite happy in their privileges, and they will make you quite easy in their obedience, love & respects.

I don't suppose such an overture could be agreeable to you were you to be seated at Connecticut or Road Island,

Hosted by Google

or perhaps hardly at Boston; but as your residence will be at Portsmouth, from whence it is not an hour's voyage to Kittery, where you may spend many of your hours of relaxation, and assist Mr Pepperrell's affairs as occasion may require with your wholesom & paternal counsels, and my Lady Pepperrell may as often as she pleases (and without difficulty) regale herself with Mrs Sparhawk's company, I hope you will not reject the proposal, nor esteem the scheme unworthy of your thoughts; besides, Sir, I presume you will hardly think it consistent with your honor to sit at York Inferior Court, or Quarter Session any more, nor to follow the busyness of a warehouse and counting-room any otherwise than now and then for your diversion, and if so, what will you do? Surely a gentleman of your application to busyness and of your spirit and action can never give up his life to inactivity and indolence; and if not what is so suitable as the busyness of a Governor? and considering all things, where is a government so agreeably situated as that of New Hampshire? Pray excuse my unreservedness in thus freely opening my mind, and accept these hints as a token of my hearty respects and sincerest wishes for your further prosperity, honor, and happyness. I am, Honble Sir,

Your most affectionate, most obedient, and most obliged hum. servant. RichD Waldron.

Portsmo, March 19, 1745/6.

P. S. Pray favour me with a line at your leisure. Colo Jo. Shernburn's widow, Mrs Huske, and Mrs Clarkson dyed lately, all within a few days of one another. The small pox rages at New York; 'tis said the whole city is under inoculation; and that it has got into several towns in Connecticut. Yors as above. R. W.

Honble Sr Wm Pepperrell, Baronet.



Hosted by Google

WILLIAM SHURTLEFF* TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

PORTSMOUTH, March 20, 1745/6.

HON^D & VERY D^R S^R, — Tho' I have several times been just about to write to you since you went from us upon y^e important design y^t still keeps you abroad, I have ℔ one means or other been prevented till now. But seeing your lady yesterday I received w^t comes under this cover from her hands, & assur'd her I would accompany it with a line or two of my own. I was glad to see her in such a good state of health. Her principal disorder at present seems to be y^e concern she is under for your long absence. I went from home with a design to wait upon her at your own house, but being inform'd she was at M^r Sparhawk's I went there & had y^e pleasure of dining & spending some hours with her & your daughter together.

I assure you, S^r, y^t as y^e success y^t an infinitely good God has so remarkeably given to y^e forces under your command, & y^t demands such a tribute of praise from us all, has been no small satisfaction to me, so I have particularly rejoyced in his kind & favourable providence to you, both before & since y^e reduction of y^t place where you now are. And you are not without my constant wishes to God y^t he would still be your watchfull guardian.

It can't but be a considerable trial of yo^r patience to be kept so long from yo^r dear country & belov'd family, but I make no doubt but y^t a regard for y^e publick good y^t has call'd for it does & will quiet & support you under it. The great mortality y^t has been among you is a mournfull providence. I wish to God y^t y^e surviving souldiery may make a right use of it, & y^t it may conduce to th^r repen-

* Rev. William Shurtleff was born at Plymouth, Mass., April 4, 1689, graduated at Harvard College in 1707, was ordained at Newcastle, N. H., in 1712, and was installed as minister of the South Parish in Portsmouth, in 1733. He died there May 9, 1747. See Allen's Biographical Dictionary, p. 736. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

tance & reformation. Your endeavours to this purpose I am perswaded will not be wanting. Dear Mrs Husk is taken from us. Her death is justly much regretted ℘ all her acquaintance, but especially ℘ her family. May we all live under just apprehensions of our approaching departure, & be in a constant readiness for ye important & decisive hour. My wife joyns in respectfull salutations. We hope it will not be long before we see you here. In ye meanwhile yt you may prosper & be in health, & meet with every thing yt may conduce to yor welfare temporal & eternal, is ye hearty desire & sincere prayer of, Sr,

Yor most humble & obedient servant.

WILLIAM SHURTLEFF.

To ye Honble Sr WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, March 20th, 1745.

SIR, — Inclosed is a copy of my last to your Excelly, since wch I am favoured with yours of the 1st of March, being the only line I have recd from you since yr departure from hence; Bennet and Stinson by whom you mention to have wrote me being not yet arrived. I think it very happy that the troops from Gibraltar are arrived in so good order at Virginia, and hope they will get safe here in good season, and escape the contagion that has prevaild so much here, but thrô God's mercy is now greatly abated and most of the sick are recovering. I recd at the same time wth yr Excellcy's a letter from Col. Ryan in wch was inclosd his Majs orders to me for raising a regiment, but I have no acct what commissions I have to dispose of, wch is a great disadvantage. However after having consulted wth Brigr Waldo and Capt Bastide what terms of inlistment were best to agree upon, we proceeded to make tryal for both regiments in wch we have

Hosted by Google

succeeded beyond expectation, having already inlisted above three hund$^{d}$ men, w$^{ch}$ gives me some encouragement, but I fear the levies will go on slowly in New England as so many of the officers are strangers. I have thought of sending up some officers to assist therein, there being some here that, I am persuaded, if I could insure them a Cap$^{t's}$ commission could raise a comp$^{a}$ in a few days. We have rec$^{d}$ from Mess. Apthorp & Sparhawk part of the materials for y$^{e}$ new barracks w$^{ch}$ we shall forward y$^{e}$ building of w$^{th}$ all possible dispatch, as we find they will be absolutely necessary for y$^{e}$ accommodation of so great a number of troops as are happily destind for y$^{e}$ protection of this place. I am glad y$^{r}$ Excel$^{cy}$ joins in opinion w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Warren & myself that the French should be removed from S$^{t}$ Johns as soon as possible, w$^{ch}$ hope will be effected accordingly, and we are much obligd to you for y$^{e}$ offers of assistance therein. We have heard nothing lately of any of the store ships expected here, but hope they are safe. There are such large quantities of ice floating on this coast that they may have been obliged to put away, if they have lately attempted to gain this port, & I wish nothing more may have happened to the missing vessells from New England. I hope the Kingsale will soon be here, on whose arrival I shall think of returning to New England as soon as possible. I now inclose to y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ an acc$^{t}$ of the distribution of the fresh provisions sent by the Province for the sick in w$^{ch}$ I have endeavourd that all possible equity should be used, and hope it will be satisfactory. I am extremely obliged to y$^{r}$ lady & good family for their complements, to wait on whom in N. E. will be no small part of my pleasure in returning.

I am, y$^{r}$ Excell$^{cy's}$ &c.

Hosted by Google

STEPHEN BOUTINEAU * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, y^e 25 March, 1746.

SIR, — These is the second letter I have give meself the honour to wrote in answer of y^rs pr. Madam La Carrete. Agreable to y^r desire I have shows her all the kindness I am capable. First I want to fecth her one board, and broad her to my house w^t her familly which afterwards we, M^r Le Mercier and I, took each of vs one half the familly tel I could provide a house for her which I did I short time near me, so that I maye help her of wood, meat, bread, &ca. She is a very agreable & sensible gentlewomen, and wich is very rare among the French Papiste is the reading the Bible that she does dayly, having one of their ownes translation, but I have lent her a good large one in folio with anotation. We have had severall contraverses att her house w^t an officer of the Vigilant, specially upon the transubstantition. I did make them sensible that thir error was that they take our Savior's word in a carnall sence, and that they should take it in a spiritwall sence. For our Saviour s^d, John 6. 63, It is the spirit that quikneth; the fleche profited nothing. The word that I speak vnto you they are speritt, and they are life; therefore s^d I, If your prist could infuze the body of Christ in the ost, it would be but flecth & blood, and if it profiteth nothing, then you give nothing to them that you administer the sacrement. Thefore you must take it in comemoration be faith. Madam tooke it veri vell. I could s^d great deal more, but could not be contained in a letter, so I conclude, I whissing you and yours all spritwall & temporall blessing and remain, Sir,

Y^r very affectionate sarvant.

STEPH. BOUTINEAU.

To Sir WILLIAM PEPERELL.

* Stephen Boutineau was one of the French Protestants who came over in 1687, and settled in Boston, where he married a daughter of Peter Bowdoin. He was an elder of the church, and died in 1761. See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg., vol. viii. p. 247. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

## JOHN IRVING TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

*The Hon^ble Sir William Pepperell, General over his Majesties Forces att Lewisbourg.*

LEWISBOURG, March 26th, 1746.

HON^RD SIR, — Words cannot express the condition I am, that ever my character should have been impeached with the death of Docter Kieth.* I hope your Honour has thought upon the sentiments of the docters appointed to find out the cause of the forsaid's death, I would gladly hope the best, and fear the worst. I thank your Honour for the news of comfort that M^r Newman brought me, and your Honour's kindness in sending me a bottle of wine with which I drank your Honour's health with all the spirits I had regained at the good news, for I was lost in bemoaning my miserable circumstances that the forsaid's death had brought me to. In the midest of prosperity adversity at once apeared.

I beg leave of your Honour to inform you that before this disagreement hapened between me and the foresaid, on the 19th instant, I can bring numbers of witneses to

* See Records of Councils of War, *ante* p. 57. The death of Dr. Keith, who was a surgeon from Rhode Island, was apparently the result of a quarrel with John Irving, the steward of the hospital, but there is nothing in the Pepperrell Papers to show what was the finding of the Court. Irving was still acting as a steward at the end of April.

Irving's own account of the affair is contained in a letter dated March 21, 1745/6, and is as follows: "Last Wedensday night I went up to Docter Kieth's room, about nine of the clock at night, to get a candle lighted. He invited me to sit down, as we were always like brothers. I told him it was late, he urging me again & again to keep him company about an hour, and he would oblidge me as much. So siting down with him we hapned to fal a talking about Docter Teiler's carrying of a man that was a mind to list in your regiment from Thomas Poor, Coll. Bradstreet, being there in the mean time, came out to Docter Teiler, and had some words with him. So I holding out that Docter Teiler was in the wrong for so doing, in consideration that Lewisbourg could not be keept without men. On the other hand he said that Docter Teiler had done no more than he should have done; and Docter Kieth said that he would make it his busseness to do the same, I concluding that if he followed that practise he would reap no benefit thereby. So he giving me the ly several times, at las I was provocked to give him y^e ly, as he was running down the thing that I thought tended to the publick benefit of the place. At last he was so unmanurly as to give me four blows, and I, in my own defence, in, please your Honour, hapened to give him a stroke on the eye, for which I am under guard. Docter Kieth went out on the same night with M^r Gorman, the armourer, & next day went out about nine of the clock in the forenoon, and dined at Lieut. Cavinough's, and when I came home at seven of clock was playing cards with Lieut. Engs, and continued rousing till after eleven." — EDS.

Hosted by Google

prove our friendship. Since I came by your Honour's orders to the hospitall I hope your Honour will consider my confinement without fire, having applyed to Major Titcomb for wood according to your Honour's order, and his reply was that they could not get as much as serve the guards, and if it be agreeable to your Honour's will to bring this woefull afair to a tryal, expecting nothing but justice from all hands, for since I came to Lewisbourg I neither cheated nor defrauded no man, nor has ill will at no man, and hopes to receive none. I shall trouble your Honour with my testimoniall that I had from Scotland when in the Isle of Wight to show your Honour that tho' this misfortune is hapened to me here, my former charecter was clear. I conclude with hopes of your Honour's friendship, and wishing long health, prosperity, and success to all your Honour's undertakings, and am, hon$^{rd}$ Sir,

Your most obed$^{t}$ & most hu$^{ble}$ servant.

JOHN IRVING.

P. S. Your Honour knows that I have had none of my bypast allowance, and is under difficulties that way, or if I had it, I have none to ready it for me. Hoping your Hon$^{r}$ will consider my case and defer the tryal as little as possible, and am

Yours as aforesaid.

JOHN IRVING.

---

ROBERT AUCHMUTY * TO WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

BOSTON, y$^{e}$ 29$^{th}$ March, 1746.

D$^{R}$ S$^{R}$, — The many obligations I am under to you in gratitude obliges me to court all oppertunities of convince-

* The eldest son referred to in this letter was Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, D.D., at the time of the Revolution the most eminent Episcopal clergyman in New York. The other two brothers, Robert and James, became lawyers and judges. See Drake's Dictionary of American Biography, p. 42; Sabine's American Loyalists, vol. i. pp. 194–197; and note *ante*, p. 116. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

ing you of the real sense I have of them. It w$^{d}$ give much greater pleasure, after yo$^{r}$ encountering variety of dangers, I could see you in safety returned to yo$^{r}$ native country, and to have y$^{r}$ Hon$^{r}$ in person here to address y$^{u}$ on y$^{e}$ subject. I am concerned I can't entertain you with news. No ships lately from Eng$^{d}$ occasions among us a total ignorance of y$^{e}$ transactions in Europe, and as to our home affairs (if worthy yo$^{r}$ notice) Cap$^{t}$ Boyl, who favours me in y$^{e}$ care of this, will assist in y$^{e}$ killing a little of yo$^{r}$ time by leting you into y$^{e}$ p$^{r}$sent situation of them. And in regard to my situation of life I continue still wrangling at the barr. And M$^{r}$ Bollan's absence and M$^{r}$ Read's indisposition disableing him from any attention to buissiness renders my load almost insupportable; however y$^{e}$ pleasure of an evening in y$^{e}$ enjoym$^{t}$ of my friends over an exhilerating bowl, & drinking health & success to y$^{u}$ & y$^{e}$ Admiral, drives out y$^{e}$ fatigue of y$^{e}$ past day, and animates me for the next. My eldest son after comencem$^{t}$ (when he takes his second degree) goes home to his uncle y$^{e}$ Dean, & then, at my brother's special desire, enters into holy ord$^{rs}$. My second son whom when in Eng$^{d}$ I entered the Temple I keep close to y$^{e}$ study of y$^{e}$ law for ab$^{t}$ a year longer, and then he is destined to y$^{e}$ Inns of Court, and as to my youngest son the countenance it pleases y$^{u}$ & y$^{e}$ Admirall of yo$^{r}$ great goodness to shew him is a most promising introduction to fortune. I hope his dutyful conduct to both and his acting in charecter will give him reason to hope a continuance of both yo$^{r}$ fav$^{rs}$. I pray y$^{u}$ will pardon y$^{e}$ freedome I take in opening to y$^{u}$ the provisions I am makeing by God's assistance for my growing succession. And I pray y$^{t}$ each of them in their respective stations will ever have impressed in their minds the obligations y$^{u}$ have been pleased to place on their aged father, and so behave y$^{t}$ they may with equal sincerity always subscribe themselves, sett-

Hosted by Google

ing bro$^{r}$ aside, as I begg leave with greatest truth, Hon$^{ble}$ S$^{r}$,

Yo$^{r}$ most affectionate bro$^{r}$ & most obedient humble servant. ROB$^{T}$ AUCHMUTY.

Yo$^{r}$ off$^{rs}$ will informe y$^{u}$ & y$^{e}$ Army how I & my off$^{rs}$ have eased them in y$^{e}$ condemnation of all y$^{e}$ prizes by them taken

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, Aprill 6$^{th}$, 1746.

SIR, — Inclosed is a copy of my last to y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ by Cap$^{t}$ Shreves, since which I am favourd with yours of Jan$^{ry}$ 15$^{th}$ and Feb$^{ry}$ 16$^{th}$, and carefully observe y$^{e}$ contents, am much pleasd to find that what I have mentiond in my late letters to your Excell$^{cy}$, on the head of inlisting jointly here and in N. E. for the two new regiments is agreable to you, and am greatly obliged to you for the readiness you express equally to promote the service of both, in w$^{ch}$ I shall heartily join w$^{th}$ you, and I intirely approve of the measures you have taken and propose to take for that purpose. The advantage w$^{ch}$ your Excell$^{cy}$ observes will accrue by inlisting men on the spot here is what I have had in my mind, and I have accordingly done all in my power consistent w$^{th}$ justice and honour to promote such inlistment, and I must confess our success therein has been much beyond my expectations, and I'm persuaded our haveing appeard to inlist here for seperate interests has been an advantage by stimulating the officers employed therein to outvie each other in success.

I am under no apprehensions of any of the officers of the Gibraltar regiments getting any recruits here; however, shall endeavour to secure all that will inlist here before their arrival. I very much fear that young officers coming here at present will be of ill consequence, as the

Hosted by Google

resentment of the officers now here at their disappointment and ill usage (as they apprehend it) discovers itself more and more. If they come I shall endeavour to take and give all possible precaution in the affair; and I'm persuaded M$^{r}$ Warren will do it likewise, and I beg y$^{r}$ Excell$^{cy}$ will confer w$^{th}$ Col. Ryan upon it, and let them be sent or delay'd as upon the whole you shall think most proper.

What you mention of the necessity of allowing the soldiers provisions as at Gibraltar, I think a matter of great consequence, and if not successfully solicited will be of very ill consequence on the minds of those that shall inlist now, and prevent filling up future vacancies. I took care when the raising of the American regiments was first proposed to the Duke of Newcastle to mention it particularly, and M$^{r}$ Warren did the same. I hope considerable part of the expence of transporting the levies raisd in y$^{e}$ Colonies will be saved by y$^{e}$ assistance of the government's vessells, but if we are allow'd but two guinneas for each man we must be considerable sufferers; but upon the whole I will endeavour to follow y$^{r}$ Excell$^{cy's}$ advice, not to think of y$^{e}$ difficulties yet to be encounterd in this affair, but in order to strengthen my resolution to surmount them if possible, I shall write to Col. Ryan to consult with you on the necessary points, and especially on the head of inlisting jointly, w$^{ch}$ I have already mention'd to him. As Brig$^{r}$ Waldo will doubtless give your Excellency a particular acc$^{t}$ relating to the inlistment here, I beg leave to refer you to his letters.

I am sensible of the necessity of what your Excellency mentions of retaining the chief of the troops now here till the garrison is otherways effectually supported, and I wish I may not be obliged to tarry here longer myself than I expected for that reason; but I am intirely of opinion with you that the dismission of some prudently managed will have a good effect on the remainder. I

Hosted by Google

should be glad to serve Brig$^{r}$ Dwight's brother, but y$^{r}$ Excell$^{cy}$ is sensible I have it but very little in my power.

M$^{r}$ Warren and I have rec$^{d}$ a smart letter from y$^{e}$ Com$^{tee}$ of War, to part of w$^{ch}$ we have answered jointly, and what of it relates to his branch as a sea officer he proposes to answer seperately. The commissary will receive what they have sent. As to what y$^{r}$ Excell$^{y}$ mentions of M$^{r}$ Kilby's being agent for my regiment, I am not able to determine upon it, as I wrote him when I had thoughts of a regiment here to solicit my having liberty to be absent when his Maj. service would permit, as no person that knew me could suppose that I would tarry here for the sake of it; to which he has given me no answer. But he informs me that he is appointed to it by the Lords of the Regency, and if so, I conclude it is needless for me to send him a power or take y$^{e}$ customary security. The officers here have preferrd to M$^{r}$ Warren and me a memorial desiring us to pay them their subsistence as his Majesty's officers in other garrisons receive, w$^{ch}$ the[y] ground on the inclosed paragraph of the Duke of Newcastle's letter to us, w$^{ch}$ we think evidently refers to a paragraph in ours to his Grace, w$^{ch}$ is also inclosed. They have likewise petitiond to us for leave to make a distribution of the houses and lands here untill his Maj$^{s}$ pleasure relating to them shall be signified, to neither of w$^{ch}$ we have yet given an answer. I should be glad of y$^{r}$ Excellency's sentiments thereon by the first opportunity. I am

Y$^{r}$ Excell$^{cy's}$, &c. W. P.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL AND PETER WARREN TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

LOUISBOURG, May 6$^{th}$, 1746.

S$^{R}$,—The weak condition of this garrison by sickness put us under the necessity of applying to y$^{r}$ Excell$^{cy}$ by

our joint letter of 25th of Janry last for a reinforcement as early as possible this spring, lest we should be disappointed in the troops intended for our relief from Gibraltar, but as they happily arrived here the 21st of last month and as the sickness is greatly abated in the garrison, we flatter ourselves that if the colonies (who are as well as our mother country greatly interested in the safety & prosperity of this acquisition) will forward the raising & transporting levies, so as to keep the four regiments appointed for the protection of this garrison compleat, we shall have no further occasion to put them to any trouble or expence for the defence of this conquest. But as we find that the two Gibraltar regiments do not consist of above 1200 men, officers and all, including two companies & a quarter yet expected in the transport from New York, and that we sha'n't have more than 400 men belonging to the two American regiments who have inlisted here, and including the recruits sent from New England, which makes but 1600 in ye whole, we apprehend it will not be prudent, at least for some time, to weaken the garrison by a strict complyance wth yr Excellcy's and our promise to let all the American troops go home, but to do it by degrees as recruits arrive, and by that means keep near as many here as the four regiments, if compleat, would consist of. But if Admiral Townsend or any squadron of his Majesty's ships should arrive we think we need not keep so many. However, we hope the levies will go on well in all the colonies that we may soon have it in our power to keep our faith with the old troops. We find it extremely difficult to get quarters for the new officers and troops, tho' we have converted the hospital into a barrack wch makes a very good one. We are with the advice of the Council going to send two armd vessels to the island of St Johns to bring some of ye deputies of that island here, and to settle measures with the inhabitants for their evacuating it agreable to the terms of the capit-

Hosted by Google

ulation, with which if they comply we hope when these vessels return those you intend us from Boston will be here ready to go for them and their effects, or upon a concompliance [noncompliance ?], to act in an hostile manner, and if possible to force them into it and destroy their houses and settlements. Neither the Kinsale nor any of her convoy are yet arrived, except the Eliza & Sarah, victuallers, who came some time ago from New York, and is gone to Maryland. Capt Rous is very much wanted here, and materials of all kinds for building and repairg quarters for the troops.

We have sent up by the Shirley Galley abt 120 of the old troops, abt 30 of wch are such whose health requird their change of air, and the others such whose necessities most required their dismission, and we shall continue to do the same by every opportunity as the arrival of the levies for the new regiments and the other circumstances of the garrison will admit of. We are, with great regard,

Yr Excellcy's, &c.

W. P. P. W.

---

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL TO THE DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

LOUISBOURG, May 21st, 1746.

MY LORD DUKE, — The last letter I did myself the honour to write to your Grace was in conjunction with Mr Warren of the 18th of Janry last to inform you of the weak condition of this garrison by the great sickness and mortality that raged among the troops here, and by the two regiments expected from Gibraltar for our relief not being arrived. I have now the pleasure to inform yr Grace that thro' God's goodness it is a time of health among us, and that we have surmounted the difficulties of the winter after having sufferd greatly for want of fuel and other necessaries, and having lost by ye sickness since Novr last abt [*blank*] men. On the 21st of last month

arrived here from Virginia, in good health, the Gibraltar troops (except one transport which got in last winter to New York, and is not yet arrived here); and on the 8th instant arrived here Admiral Townsend with 2 other of his Majy's ships, with whom arrived also the Kinsale and the two ships with warlike stores for this place wch left England under her convoy. By the Kinsale I had the honour of your Grace's of ye 10th of Sept. last, informing me of his Majesty's royal goodness to me in appointing me Colonel of one of the regiments to be raised in his American colonies for the defence of this acquisition, and of his Majesty's pleasure relating to the other officers of that regimt. Upon the receipt of your Grace's letter of ye 10th of August last I did, agreable to yr direction therein, communicate to the officers who servd with me in the expedition against this place that part of it wherein your Grace was pleasd to say that, in consequence of his Majesty's command, you desird I would acquaint the officers under me who were instrumental in the reduction of this place of his Majesty's most gracious approbation of their service on that occasion, and that in the consideration of establishing one or more regiments of the New England forces for the defence of this most important place an opportunity would be given to distinguish the merit and signal services of those gentlemen who had behaved so well in the service of their King and country, which they received with the greatest gratitude, and were by it encouraged to hope that if any American regiments were establish'd they should be provided for in them, which if they had been I make no doubt but the regiments would have been compleat by this time, but the Americans are very averse to leave those officers under whom they servd in gaing this conquest to inlist with strangers. We have, however, raised out of the troops that have outlived ye mortality here 262 for my regiment and 132 for Gov. Shirley's, and upwards of 200 more are

Hosted by Google

already arrived here from the colonies, but we both have been obliged, in order to engage them to serve under strangers, to inlist many of them for three, five, or seven years, and to give them a large bounty besides. My being obliged to tarry here untill the arrival of the Gibraltar troops has been a great hindrance to my raising men in the colonies, which and the extraordinary expence I must be at thereby in raising them, I hope will be considered. I shall provide for as many of the officers that were in the expedition as the blank commissions his Majesty has been graciously pleasd to send me will allow. I find that many of the officers sent for my regiment are very young gentlemen who have not had the experience in military affairs that those who were on the expedition have had, and that but few of those that were on it who have obtaind commissions are such as I should have recommended to be first provided for. As Mr Warren's commission for this government is arrived, and a force sufficient for the defence of this place, we propose to discharge the New England troops who have served faithfully hitherto in the gaining and defending this acquisition as soon as vessels can be got ready to transport them home, and I then propose to return to New Engd to visit my family and promote the inlistments for my regiment, wch I hope will not be disapprovd of. I shall ever retain a most gratefull sence of your Maj. and his Grace's [*sic*] favours to me, and shall endeavour to behave myself so as not to forfeit them. I am, my Lord Duke, with the most dutiful regard,

Your Grace's most obedient and most humble servant.

W. P.

---

PAUL MASCARENE TO WILLIAM SHIRLEY.

Sir, — The inclos'd paper will acquaint your Excellency with the intelligence I have at last been enabled to procure of the motions of the enemy up this Bay; as I do

Hosted by Google

not know how far it may be necessary on account of the intended expedition against Canada to put by for the present what may concern this province and this garrison, I cannot so well propose measures suitable to our circumstances. I shall, however, point at what may serve for the subject of your consultations with those appointed to be of Council in the transactions intended this summer.

The Canadeans seem to be resolved to keep footing in this province, tho their fleet should not come this fall. Whither they will make any attempt on this garrison without their fleet is what I am not able to determine, but their staying so near us this winter will certainly prove dangerous to the safety of this place, considering the inhabitants we have about us and the soldiers we have in the garrison, that part of them which came lately from England having many Irish and foreign papists among them. Five of them are gone clear of to the enemy; and I have by means of Lieut. Gorham and his rangers retaken five others who were going the same way. I would therefore propose that if a sufficient force cannot be sent immediately to root the enemy out of this province, two good sloops, not too sharp bottom'd, mann'd with fifty or sixty good men each, should come here, which with the man of war now here and the tender, which we ought and I hope will have sent to us, might go up the Bay to harrass and keep the enemy in play till the expedition to Canada is over, and a more vigorous attempt can be made. As to the French inhabitants I have, I think, sufficiently given my opinion before. I know nothing of the present behaviour of those up the Bay other than is mention'd in the inclos'd paper. Those of this River have kept hitherto as dutiful as we can reasonably expect. If by instructions from home or otherwise anything should be determin'd against them, I should wish to have it in my power to make some distinction, to procure an easier treat-

Hosted by Google

ment to those who have appear'd inclined to serve the government.

The garrison here consist of 294 men, including serjeants, corporals, drum$^{rs}$, invalids and prisoners, which substracted reduces the number of able private men to about two hundred and twenty, to whom must be added twenty rangers with six gunners and matrosses and the artificers belonging to the Board of Ordnance. The worst is we can hardly afford room for more, the new barracks having gone on very slowly for want of materials, that is, brecks and lime, which came but lately from Boston, so that the second story is but just begining to raise, which has prevented me hitherto pressing for more men, tho I am sensible I may want them. If the two sloops should come that want may be supply'd by throwing the men in the garrison, if we should be besieg'd by land.

Admiral Townsend has sent positive orders to Cap$^{t}$ Collins to repair to Louisbourg. He is gone down in order to take the first opportunity of wind and weather. The said Admiral has sent Cap$^{t}$ Rouse in the Shirley to keep here; this ship is but half the force of the other, but, however, may serve better in any expedition up the Bay, where the other would be of no use. Thus I have in this and my former letters given your Excellency an account of the state of this Province and of this garrison, and must leave it to you to afford the assistance which the present circumstances will allow of. I have writ both to Admiral Townsend and Governour Knowles, and sent them duplicates of the inclos'd information with an acco$^{t}$ of the state we are in, which may be vouch'd by Cap$^{t}$ Collins, who is well acquainted with it, but I am apt to belive that the succours we want may be more readily and more effectually obtain'd by your Excellency's means, your people being for the most part both soldiers, sailors, and wood rangers, and more acquainted in the way of



Hosted by Google

annoying the enemy we have to deal with. I am, with very great esteem and respect, Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient servant.

P. MASCARENE.

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, 20th August, 1746.

His Excellency Governour SHIRLEY.

---

PETER WARREN AND WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO BENNING WENTWORTH.

BOSTON, August 25, 1746.

SIR, — His Grace the Duke of Newcastle having by his Majesty's command, in his letter of the 9th of last April, signify'd to Mr Shirley that if Lieutenant General St Clair & we shall think that any other scheme than that which is contain'd in his Grace's said letter for the reduction of Canada may be more practicable & advisable, it will certainly be left to us three to do as we shall think proper. We have accordingly in the absence of Lieut General St Clair (and as the major part of those in whom his Majesty reposes this trust) from time to time, as we have judged it necessary for promoting his Majesty's service, concerted measures for the better conducting of the preparations for this important enterprize.

And whereas it appears to us, from the accounts we have received of the levies raised within his Majesty's several governments engaged in this expedition, that those rais'd within the four colonies of New England do not exceed 5000 at the most, nor those within the five Southern Colonies 2100, which troops, together with the six regiments expected from England and the two lately arriv'd at Louisbourg from Gibraltar, will not, as we conceive, be a sufficient land force for the reduction of the whole country of Canada, thô the squadron of his Majesty's ships and transports appointed for the service of the expedition should arrive at Louisbourg in time for

Hosted by Google

proceeding this year up the River of S^t Lawrence, and carrying on afterwards the necessary operations against Quebec, which from the advanc'd season of the year, and our not having yet receiv'd advice of their being on their passage, we are very apprehensive they most probably will not. And whereas we are of opinion that the beforemention'd American troops together with the Indians of the Six Nations, which it is hop'd will join with his Majesty's troops in this expedition, may if they should act in conjunction against the French fort at Crown Point be a sufficient force for the reduction of it, even thô no diversion should be made at Quebeck to favour this enterprize by a land armament, provided it is attempted without delay; and it appears to us that this fort being the Key of Canada on the land side & the place of rendezvous, from whence the enemy not only may make incursions upon most of his Majesty's colonies, & have begun already to commit great devastations, but very much annoy that part of his Majesty's land forces, which, according to the plan of operations for this expedition transmitted to M^r Shirley in the Duke of Newcastle's letter, is design'd to penetrate into Canada from Albany by land (if it should be left on their backs in the possession of the enemy) the reduction & garrisoning of it by his Majesty's forces would not only be a protection to the English settlements on the frontier during the expedition, but open a more safe passage into the enemy's country for his Maj^ty's forces, be a commodious magazine to 'em for stores & provisions, & by making us masters of the Lake Champlain with the passes, defiles, & carrying places as far as the fort at Chamblee, within sixteen miles of Montreal, afford an easy transportation of provisions & succours for the support of the expedition, prevent the enemy from discovering our motions on that side, & put it into our power to make sudden descents on them, all which would be the most effectual means of

Hosted by Google

confirming the Indians of the Six Nations most strongly in his Majesty's interest, and very probably draw over to it some of the tribes now in the French interest, or at least bring 'em into a state of neutrality between his Majesty's subjects & the French, & would thrô the blessing of the Divine Providence on his Majesty's arms very much facilitate the conquest of the whole country of Canada the next year, if his Majesty should then be graciously pleas'd to send early in the spring such a naval & land force to proceed up the River S^t^ Lawrence as he shall judge sufficient, with the assistance of the troops rais'd in America, for the reduction of Quebeck and Montreal (as we have the strongest reason to hope he will), and in the mean time succours are prevented from being introduc'd by sea into Quebec. And whereas we are perswaded on the other hand an unsuccessful attempt both by sea & land this year for the reduction of the whole country (which we apprehend, from the lateness of the season and the weakness of the forces rais'd in the five Southern Colonies that must in such case march from Albany into the enemy's country by themselves, there is reason to fear might be the case, especially if the fort at Crown Point is not first reduc'd) would be attended with the immediate loss of the Six Nations to his Majesty's service, & unite all the Indians most firmly in the French interest, prove fatal to the expedition, and afterwards produce very bad consequences to all his Majesty's Northern Colonies.

We therefore, conceiving it our indispensable duty in the absence of Lieu^t^ General S^t^ Clair to execute the trust repos'd in him & us by his Majesty in such manner as we two shall judge to be most for his Majesty's service & the interest of his Northern Colonies upon this occasion, and apprehending that the joining of all the American forces now rais'd in the reduction of Crown Point, in case we don't very suddenly hear of the arrival of the fleet &

Hosted by Google

British troops at Louisbourg, nor receive other instructions from his Majesty, will not only facilitate the conquest of the whole country of Canada the next year, but is conformable to the scheme of the intended expedition as the same has been communicated in the Duke of Newcastle's letter, and is indeed the only part of it that is likely to be practicable this year, have communicated our sentiments to your Excellency, which are very much founded upon the report made to us on several points which we refer'd to the consideration of Colonel Stoddard & Col° Atkinson for their opinion, the latter of which gentlemen had a commission from you to consult & agree with us on behalf of your government, so that we doubt not of your Excellency's concurrence with us in this case for his Majesty's service & the general interest of the Colonies, and desire that your troops may receive orders from you to hold themselves in readiness to proceed upon the first notice to Albany, where we shall recommend it also to the governments of Connecticut & Rhode Island to send their troops upon the same service, in case we shall not very suddenly receive instructions from his Majesty which may interfere with this design.

We have signify'd this our opinion to Govern^r Clinton by express sent to Albany, and desir'd him to get a proper train of artillery transported to the nearest place of rendezvous from Crown Point without delay, to be ready for the execution of this scheme, and to acquaint the officers of the forces of the other southern governments with what we propose.

Mr. Shirley will order what ordnance stores he can from this Province which are not to be procur'd in the other governm^ts, and we must desire that your Excellency will provide your proportion of powder upon this occasion. We are with great regard, Sir,

Your Excelly's most obedient humble servants.

P. WARREN. W. SHIRLEY.

His Exc^y Gov^r WENTWORTH.

Hosted by Google

MESSAGE OF GOVERNOR SHIRLEY TO THE COUNCIL AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COUNCIL & HOUSE OF REPRESENT^VES, —I was concern'd at your rising last week without coming to any determination upon my message to you concerning the impending danger which his Majesty's province of Nova Scotia is in of being lost to the enemy. The prevention of so fatal an evil is a matter which in my opinion demands the most speedy care, and I must press you to give an immediate & close attention to it; and I think proper to add to my former message upon that subject that when at the beginning of this present meeting of the Court I communicated to you M^r Warren's & my sentiments concerning the employment of the soldiers rais'd in this Province & the three other colonies of New England for the intended expedition against Canada, in conjunction with the forces raised within the five Southern Colonies, in an immediate attempt for the reduction of the French fort at Crown Point, I was not apprised of the dangerous situation of affairs in Nova Scotia. But now from the advices transmitted from Lieu^t Govern^r Mascarene (which are further confirmed to me by letters from officers of the garrison at Annapolis Royal, with this additional circumstance that thirty French officers are landed about Menis with the Chevalier de Ramsey, an officer of distinction from Canada, who is said to have the chief command) compar'd with the Nova Scotians' stopping all communication with the garrison, the detaining of all the messengers lately sent by M^r Mascarene to Menis for intelligence, the hostile reception which the vessell which he sent up the Bay for the same purpose, together with the numerous fires made on shoar (upon its appearance) to alarm the country; the accounts which I had before reced. from Louisbourg that several

Hosted by Google

French transports were gone to Bay Verte; & from masters of vessells that two large French ships were seen to go into Jebucto Harbour; I say from these concurring circumstances there can be no room to doubt but that a body of Canadeans & Indians is now actually assembled at Menis or some other parts of Nova Scotia with a design to make a sudden attempt for the reduction of it; and as the enemy's making themselves masters of that Province is evidently the most practicable method (I think I might venture to say the only probable one) for the French to recover Cape Breton in, either by open force or (if that should not be thought advisable to attempt) by possessing themselves of an equivalent for it, we have still stronger reason to be perswaded of the reality of the enemy's now meditating such an attempt; as to their numbers actually landed in Nova Scotia from the appearance of their fires & other accounts, we may probably suppose 'em to be upwards of 1000 men, especially as it is certain that they had beseig'd his Majesty's garrison at Annapolis Royal with about 1100 men early in the spring before last, & remained there till they broke up & dispers'd upon the arrival of our troops before Louisbourg.

Gentlemen, — The danger which these motions of the enémy threaten us with will arise not from their present number, but our suffering 'em to continue in the province of Nova Scotia till they have gained over the French inhabitants (already ripe for a revolt) to join with 'em in attacking his Majesty's garrison, which may yet be prevented (as it has already most happily been twice before upon the appearance of succors from this government) by seasonably sending a sufficient strength of his Majesty's troops intended for the expedition against Canada to Annapolis Royal to drive the Canadeans ought [out ?] of Nova Scotia, which seems not difficult to be done at present. But if they are permitted

Hosted by Google

to winter there that will afford 'em time to transport their artillery & stores (which we may reasonably suppose they came supplyed with & have entroduced into the province by way of Bay Verte) to Annapolis, for doing which I have certain information that there is an easy road by land from Menis to that part of the province, supposing they have no way of doing great part of it by water carriage, which very possibly they may. This would also give 'em time to fortify some part of the country, & effectually to work upon & bring the inhabitants to an actual revolt, who upon seeing the enemy masters of a proper train of artillery, & that they had made the necessary dispositions for a general attack upon the garrison, most likely at a season of the year when it might be impracticable or extreamly difficult for succors to be sent 'em, either from the colonies or from Louisbourg, would it [is] justly to be feared most readily join the enemy.

What the consequence of the loss of this province would be are so obvious that I need but barely mention 'em to you. The French by making this acquisition would gain an additional tract of territory upon this continent nearly as large as Ireland setled with about 30,000 inhabitants, all French Roman Catholicks, among whom are reckoned to be near 6,000 fighting men well acquainted with our eastern coast and harbours, besides a considerable body of the Cape Sables, S$^{t}$ Johns and other neighbouring Indians, by which augmentation of their strength they would be immediately enabled to break up all our settlements in the late province of Main & probably the whole province of New Hampshire, & with them would be lost to his Majesty that part of the mast country in America from whence are at present wholly drawn the supplies of masts, yards, &c., for the royal navy. This event would be also instantly attended with the loss of the fishery upon the Cape Sable shoar,

Hosted by Google

would animate all the Indians now in the French interest and redouble their rage & fury against us, & would most probably weaken our present influence over the Six Nations, if not occasion their going over to the enemy. The addition of the inhabitants of Nova Scotia to the French would likewise greatly strengthen 'em against the intended expedition for the reduction of Canada; and to say no more, this fatal event would involve the colonies of New England in such endless difficulties & confusion that the best they could hope for in case they could not recover Nova Scotia from the enemy seems to be that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to save 'em by giving up Cape Breton in exchange for it, tho it may well be made a question whether the French would agree to such an exchange, & not rather take their chance for the recovery of that island in the course of the war, which their acquisition of Nova Scotia would so much facilitate to 'em.

You must be sensible, gentlemen, that this alteration of the face of affairs after my first message to you since this meeting of the Court will necessarily occasion some alteration of the measures proposed in it, & that his Majesty will certainly expect that a suitable number of the troops now in his pay & arm'd & cloathed by him should be employed for the immediate protection of his province of Nova Scotia from the present danger it is exposed to; a province which the Crown has been at so great an expence to maintain the possession of ever since the reduction of it, merely as a barrier to his other Northern Colonies, particularly those of New England, against the French, & the preservation of which in a most especial manner is so essential to the safety of this province & that of New Hampshire, and that I am obliged both by my duty to his Majesty & my regard to the welfare of the province to take care that Nova Scotia is properly protected.

Hosted by Google

Gentlemen: I have not altered my sentiments concerning the importance of the reduction of the French fort at Crown Point, & have the carrying of that attempt on at heart as much as ever. I hope the levies raised in all the colonies concern'd in the intended expedition may be sufficient to answer both services. But that for the preservation of the province of Nova Scotia must be effectually attended at all events.

You will see the sentiments of the Council of N. York concerning the numbers requisite for effecting the reduction of Crown Point, & by Col. Stoddard's letter what season he judges best for attempting it, with the reasons for supporting his opinion, which seem very strong.

W. SHIRLEY.

COUNCIL CHAMBER, 9 Sept^r, 1746.

---

ADDRESS OF THE COUNCIL AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS TO GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, — The exposed & hazardous condition of the province of Nova Scotia has been duly considered by the two Houses.

It is very evident that the preservation of that country is of great importance to his Majesty's interest; but the circumstances of the people of this Province are such that it is not possible for them to be at any further expence at this time, so much of their substance being exhausted by the late expedition, the levies for Canada, & the defence of the frontiers, besides so many men have been lost at Louisburg & since our troops returned from thence, & by the seamen that have been impressed on board his Majesty's ships of war, & that there are scarce enough left to resist the attacks made by the

* This address was adopted by the House Sept. 10, 1746. See Journal of the House of Representatives, 1746, p. 135. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

French & Indian enemy. And it would not have been safe for so great a force as has been raised for the expedition to Canada to have left the Province only, as it was hoped this would be a means of removing the enemy from our own borders. But notwithstanding, if your Excellency is of opinion that it will be for his Majesty's service to employ any of the troops enlisted for the expedition to Canada for the defence of Annapolis (there being no doubt but this service will be preferred by many of the men to that of the expedition to Crown Point), the two Houses have no exception, provided there be fifteen hundred of said troops employed for the expedition to Crown Point, and your Excellency can give assurance that none shall be compelled nor allowed to remain in garrison at Nova Scotia or as a standing force for the protection thereof; and that no part of the pay, subsistence, nor charge of transporting them shall lay upon the Province.

In the name & by order of the Council.

J. WILLARD, *Sec^ry*.

In the name & by order of the House.

T. HUTCHINSON, *Spk^r*.

---

PETER WARREN AND WILLIAM SHIRLEY TO BENNING WENTWORTH.

BOSTON, Septem^r 12, 1746.

SIR, — Advice is arriv'd here from M^r Mascarene that a considerable body of French & Indians from Canada is assembled at Menis, & that if they don't make an immediate attempt upon the garrison there, their design is to winter 1200 of those forces in Menis, whereby they will have an opportunity of fortifying that part of the country, transporting a train of artillery (w^ch we have great reason to beleive they have introduc'd by the way of Bay Verte) from thence to Annapolis Royal & of bringing the inhabitants (already ripe for a revolt, & among w^ch are com-

Hosted by Google

puted to be near 6,000 fighting men) together with the Cape Sable Indians to join 'em in attacking his Majesty's garrison very early in the spring, before the season would admit of succours being sent to it.

The loss of his Majesty's province of Nova Scotia would be an event so fatal to his service in every respect & to the intended expedition for the reduction of Canada (if that should proceed the next year) in particular, as the enemy by means of that acquisition would augment the number of their fighting men very considerably, & besides enabling them forthwith to break up the late Province of Main, & very probably the whole Province of New Hampshire, within which limits is comprehended all the mast country in America (from whence his Majesty draws at present the whole supply of masts, yards, &c$^{a}$, for his royal navy), would greatly endanger the safety of the other English colonies upon this continent, & even of the island of Cape Breton itself, the recovery of which would be facilitated to the enemy by their possession of Nova Scotia, whether they should attempt it by force or by proposing an equivalent for it, that we think it adviseable to endeavour to drive the enemy this fall out of the Province of Nova Scotia, if possible, & in the mean time that an immediate reinforcem$^{t}$ should be sent to the garrison to prevent any sudden surprize.

Hereupon M$^{r}$ Shirley has determined to send no more than 1500 of the Massachusetts levies upon the expedition to Crown Point, and to employ the remainder of 'em, which is about 1000, in the protection of Nova Scotia, viz$^{t}$, by forthwith sending 300 men to Annapolis Royal, 200 of w$^{ch}$ for the reinforcem$^{t}$ of the garrison & the other 100 to be employed in two sloops in the Bay, as M$^{r}$ Mascarene proposes in his inclos'd letter, and to dispatch the remaining 700 to Annapolis as soon after as is possible, to form, in conjunction with the levies of your governm$^{t}$ which you shall think proper to send & the governm$^{t}$ of Rhode

Hosted by Google

Island (to w$^{ch}$ also we shall recommend it) upon the same service, a sufficient body to dislodge the French & Indians of Canada, & prevent 'em from wintering in any part of Accadie, w$^{ch}$ would be attended with the utmost hazard to the safety of his Maj$^{ty's}$ garrison at Annapolis Royal, & with that to his whole Province of Nova Scotia, the loss of w$^{ch}$ would be followed with the most destructive consequences to the interests of all the colonies, particularly this & the province under your Excellency's governm$^{t}$ & to his Majesty's service in general.

Your Excellency as Governour of the province of New Hampshire & Surveyor General of his Majesty's Woods, the preservation of which & of the estates of the inhabitants of the province are most nearly connected with his Maj$^{ty's}$ preserving the possession of Nova Scotia, will, we doubt not, have this service so much at heart that we need only recommend it to you to join with Mr. Shirley in it by sending as soon as may be all the levies you have rais'd within your governm$^{t}$ for his Maj$^{ty's}$ service in the intended exped$^{n}$ against Canada to Annapolis Royal for the protection of Nova Scotia & driving off the enemy from Mines, w$^{ch}$ we are in hopes may be done, if attempted in time, seasonably for the troops to return from thence within two months at farthest after their landing at Annapolis; and we are the rather induc'd to press this upon your Exc$^{y}$ as we are in hopes that the additional strength of 1500 of the Massachusetts levies & the 1000 Connecticut troops to those rais'd in the five Southern colonies, w$^{ch}$ according to our acco$^{ts}$ may be computed at upwards of 3000, may be a sufficient force in conjunction with the Six Nations for the reduction of the fort at Crown Point, thô if his Maj$^{ty's}$ service had not demanded such a part of his New Engl$^{d}$ troops for the protection of Nova Scotia, we should have thought it adviseable that the whole of 'em should have been employed in the expedition against Crown Point.

Hosted by Google

As to the appointm$^{t}$ of the commanding officer for the expedition against Crown Point, which you inquir'd after in your last letter, M$^{r}$ Clinton by his express from Albany with the privity (and as it appears to us with the approbation) of his Council acquaints us that he thinks it will be most proper that we should appoint the gentleman for that command, & accordingly desires we will do it, & we have appointed Brigadier Waldo as a gentleman whose rank, services upon the expedition against Cape Breton, & capacity to serve his Majesty in the chief command upon the present expedition, we are perswaded, clearly entitle him to it. The method we propose for investing the officer whom we nominate with that command is that the Govern$^{rs}$ of the several Colonies should order the officers appointed by themselves to pay due obedience to Brig$^{r}$ Waldo's orders as commanding officer, which we hope may be agreable to your Excellency. M$^{r}$ Waldo being not yet come from the Eastward (thô hourly expected) we are not certain that he will accept the command, thô we have no great doubt about it. As to the chief command of the troops w$^{ch}$ shall go to Nova Scotia, we shall endeavour to do everything that may be agreable to your Exc$^{y}$ in that respect, in case you think fit to send any troops there, as we hope & depend upon it you will, especially if Col$^{o}$ Atkinson goes there. We are with great regard, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servants.

P. WARREN. W. SHIRLEY.

We hope for the favour of an answer by the express.

His Excellency Governour WENTWORTH.

Hosted by Google

# APPENDIX.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

# APPENDIX.

A REGISTER of the Commissions in the Army under the command of the Hon$^{ble}$ WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, for an Expedition against the French Settlements on Cape Breton, &c$^{a}$.

*General Officers.*

WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, Esq$^{r}$, Lieutenant General & Commander in Chief of all the Forces by Sea & Land in s$^{d}$ Expedition, &c$^{a}$. Dated 31$^{st}$ Jan$^{y}$, 1745.

From Governour Shirley & Governour Law & Govern$^{r}$ Wentworth, with a Commission from Governour Shirley to hold Courts Martial, March 19$^{th}$, 1744, & to appoint necessary & proper Officers therefor.

---

ROGER WOLCOTT, Esq$^{r}$, Major General, from Gov$^{r}$ Shirley. Dated 7$^{th}$ March, 1745.

---

SAMUEL WALDO, Esq$^{r}$, Brigadier General. Dated Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$, 1745, from Gov$^{r}$ Shirley.

---

JOSEPH DWIGHT, Brigadier General. Dated Feb$^{y}$ 20$^{th}$, 1745, from Governour Shirley.

---

*Commissions in the first Regiment of the Massachusetts Troops rec$^{d}$ from Governour Shirley.*

| NAME. | QUALITY. | DATE. |
|---|---|---|
| The Hon$^{ble}$ Will$^{m}$ Pepperrell, Esq$^{r}$ | Colonel & Captain of the first Company | 31$^{st}$ Jan$^{y}$, 1744 |
| John Bradstreet, Esq$^{r}$ | Second Col$^{o}$ & Captain of the second Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$, 1744 |
| John Storer, Esq$_{r}$ | Second Lieu$^{n}$ Col$^{o}$ & Capt$^{n}$ of the third Comp$^{y}$ | 5$^{th}$ Feb$^{y}$, 1744 |
| Richard Cutt, Esq$^{r}$. | Major & Captain of the fourth Comp$^{y}$ | 5$^{th}$ Feb$^{y}$, 1744 |



Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | | Date. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Peter Staples | Capt Lieut | 1st Compy | 5th Feby |
| Ephm Baker | Captain | 2d Co | 16th Feby |
| John Kinselagh | Captain | 5th Co | 2d Feby |
| John Harman | Captain | 6th Co | 5th Feby |
| Moses Butler | Captain | 7th Co | 5th Feby |
| Thomas Perkins | Captain | 8th Co | 5th Feby |
| Willm Warner | Captain | 9th Co | 5th Feby |
| Moses Pearson | Captain | 10th Co | 6th Feby |
| John Butler | Lieut | 2d Co | 16th Feby |
| John Fairfield | Lieut | 3rd Co | 5th Feby |
| Bray Deering | Lieut | 4th Co | 5th Feby |
| Andrew Watkins | Lieut | 5th Co | 2d Feby |
| Benja Harmon | Lieut | 6th Co | 5th Feby |
| | Lieut | 7th Co | |
| John Burbank | Lieut | 8th Co | 5th Feby |
| George Gerrish | Lieut | 9th Co | 5th Feby |
| George Knight | Lieut | 10th Co | 6th Feby |
| George Gowell | 2d Lieut | 1st Compy | 5th Feby |
| Joel Whittemore | Ensign | 1st Compy | 5th Feby |
| John Greenough } Josiah Rice } | Ensigns | 2d Compy | 16th Feby / 1st March |
| Nathl Kemball | Ensign | 3d Compy | 5th Feby |
| Charles Cavenaugh | Ensign | 5th Compy | 2d Feby |
| Jos. Weeks | Ensign | 4th Compy | 5th Feby |
| Thos Adams | Ensign | 6th Compy | 5th Feby |
| | Ensign | 7th Compy | |
| Thos Hardy | Ensign | 8th Compy | 5th Feby |
| John Bridge | Ensign | 9th Compy | 5th Feby |
| James Springer | Ensign | 10th Compy | 6th Feby |
| Jos. Goldthwait | Adjutant | | 12th March |
| John Gorman | Armourer | | 1st February |
| | Afterwards | | |
| Richard Mumford, Esqr | Capt 1st Compy | | June 3rd, 1745 |
| Wm Smith, Esqr | Capt 2d Compy | | June 5th, 1745 |
| Joshua Champlin, Esqr | Capt 3rd Compy | | June 3rd, 1745 |
| Edward Cole | 1st Lt 1st Compy | | June 3rd, 1745 |
| Richd Smith | 1st Lt 2d Compy | | June 5th, 1745 |
| Saml Eldred | 1st Lt 3rd Compy | | June 3rd, 1745 |
| Jos. Weeden | 2d Lt or Ensn 1st Compy | | June 5th, 1745 |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Rich$^{d}$ Hoyle | 2$^{d}$ L$^{t}$ or Ens$^{n}$ 2$^{d}$ Comp$^{y}$ | June 5$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Jeffrey Champlin | 2$^{d}$ L$^{t}$ or Ens$^{n}$ 3$^{rd}$ Comp$^{y}$ | June 3$^{rd}$, 1745 |
| Edward Cole | Cap$^{t}$ of Mumford's Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 5$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Benj$^{a}$ Allen | 2$^{d}$ L$^{t}$ or Ens$^{n}$ of Cole's Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 5$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Rich$^{d}$ Hoyle | 1$^{st}$ L$^{t}$ 2$^{d}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 29$^{th}$ |
| James Angell | 2$^{d}$ L$^{t}$ or Ens$^{n}$ 2$^{d}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 29$^{th}$ |

The above are the officers from the Colony of Rhode Island who did duty in General Pepperrell's Regiment, and had their commissions from Gov$^{n}$ Wanton.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Richard Hoyle | Cap$^{t}$ of a Company | March 31$^{st}$, 1746 |
| Jos. Wheeden | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Cole's Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 5$^{th}$, 1745 |
| James Angel | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Hoyle's C$^{o}$ | March 31$^{st}$, 1746 |
| | Afterwards | |
| Joseph Stevens | Lieu$^{t}$ | Novem. 28$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Dan$^{l}$ Wilson | Ensign | |
| Christ$^{o}$ Jephson | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | June 17$^{th}$ |
| Tho$^{s}$ Callis | Lieu$^{t}$ | Aug 2$^{d}$ |
| Peter Grant | Lieu$^{t}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 5$^{th}$, 1744 |
| John Lewis | Ensign | Feby 5$^{th}$ |
| Joel Whittemore | Lieu$^{t}$ | July 20$^{th}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Crosby | Adjutant | July 20$^{th}$ |
| Edmund Dwight | Captain | Octob$^{r}$ 15$^{th}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Collins | Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 15$^{th}$ |
| Jonathan Kellogg | Captain | Octo$^{r}$ 16$^{th}$ |
| Aaron Hitchcock | Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 16$^{th}$ |
| Benj$^{a}$ Titcomb | Ensign Bagly's Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 1$^{st}$, 1745 |
| Nathan Payson | Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Pearson's Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 28$^{th}$, 1745 |
| David Gunnison | Ens$^{n}$ Cap$^{t}$ Staples's Comp$^{y}$ | May 1$^{st}$, 1746 |
| Joshua Insley | Ens$^{n}$ Cap$^{t}$ Pearson's Comp$^{y}$ | May 1$^{st}$, 1746 |

*Commissions granted by Governour Shirley at Louisbourg*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Shaw | Lieu't in Gen$^{l}$ Pepperrell's Reg$^{t}$ | Octo. 27$^{th}$, 1745 |

Hosted by Google

*Commissions in the Second Massachusetts Regiment, whereof the Hon^ble Samuel Waldo, Esq^r, is Colonel.*

| Name. | Quality. | | Date. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Samuel Waldo, Esq^r | Col^o & Capt^n | 1^st Comp^y | 5^th Feb^y, 1744 |
| Arthur Noble, Esq^r | Lieu^t Col^o & Capt | 2^d Comp^y | 5^th Feb^y |
| William Hunt, Esq^r | Major | | 15^th Feb^y |
| Samuel Moodey | Captain | 1^st Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| John Watts | Captain | 2^d Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Philip Dumaresque | Captain | 3^rd Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Benj^a Goldthwait | Captain | 4^th Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| Dan^l Hale | Captain | 5^th Comp^y | 11^th Feb^y |
| Jacob Stevens | Captain | 6^th Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| James Noble | Captain | 7^th Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Rich^d Jaques | Captain | 8^th Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| Dan^l Fogg | Captain | 9^th Comp^y | 13^th Feb^y |
| Jere. Richardson | Captain | 10^th Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Charles Proctor | Lieu^t | 1^st Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| James Noble | Lieu^t | 2^d Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Josiah Crosby | Lieu^t | 3^rd Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Charles Harrison | Lieu^t | 4^th Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| James Bailey | Lieu^t | 5^th Comp^y | 11^th Feb^y |
| Stephen Webster | Lieu^t | 6^th Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| Solomon Bragdon | Lieu^t | 7^th Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| W^m Allen | Lieu^t | 8^th Comp^y | 19^th Feb^y |
| John Libbee | Lieu^t | 9^th Comp^y | 16^th Feb^y |
| Clem^t Chamberlain | Lieu^t | 10^th Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| John Murphey | Ensign | 1^st Comp^y | 9^th Feb^y |
| John Cargill | Ensign | 2^d Comp^y | 8^th Feb^y |
| Tho^s French | Ensign | 3^rd Comp^y | 15^th Feb^y |
| Joseph Newhall | Ensign | 4^th Comp^y | March 5^th, 1744 |
| Abraham Edwards | Ensign | 5^th Comp^y | Feb^y 11^th |
| Edmond Morse | Ensign | 6^th Comp^y | Feb^y 9^th |
| Dan^l Mesharvey | Ensign | 7^th Comp^y | Feb^y 8^th |
| Edward Clark | Ensign | 8^th Comp^y | Feb^y 9^th |
| Jon^a Lord | Ensign | 9^th Comp^y | Feb^y 16^th |
| John Russell | Ensign | 10^th Comp^y | Feb^y 8^th |
| John Shaw | Second Lieutenant | | June 12^th |
| Nath^l Mountford | Commissary | | March 9^th, 1744 |
| Benj^a Williams | Lieu^t in Maj^r Noble's Comp^y | | Jan^ry 10^th, 1745 |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Benj$^{a}$ Easterbrooks | Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Soul's C$^{o}$ | March 3$^{rd}$, 1745 |
| Jon$^{a}$ Trumbal | Lieu$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Watkins's C$^{o}$ | March 17$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Joseph Waldo | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ in Brig$^{r}$ Waldo's Comp$^{y}$ | March 28$^{th}$, 1746 |
| | Afterwards | |
| John Lemmon | Ensign | May 10$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Andrew Watkins | Captain 8$^{th}$ Company | May 4$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Joseph Newhall | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | July 20$^{th}$ |
| Sebastian Zouberbhuler | Captain | Jan$^{y}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| John Sterns | Captain of a Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 30$^{th}$, 1745 |

*Commissions granted by Governour Shirley at Louisbourg*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Huston | Captain | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$, 1745 |
| James Fry | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Eph$^{m}$ Hayward | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Hubbard | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Jos. Clark | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 24$^{th}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Waldo, Jn$^{r}$ | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 12$^{th}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Smith | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 21$^{st}$ |
| Ab$^{m}$ Edwards | Ditto | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| James Noble | Major | |
| Clark | Lieu$^{t}$ | |
| Tho$^{s}$ Waldron | Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 12$^{th}$ |
| John Moore | Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 21$^{st}$ |
| Jeremy Pearson | Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Hoar | Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 29$^{th}$ |
| Jeremy Powers | Ensign | Octo$^{r}$ 21$^{st}$ |
| John March | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Benj$^{a}$ Butterfield | Ensign | Octo$^{r}$ 29$^{th}$ |
| John Malcomb | Ensign | Octo$^{r}$ 29$^{th}$ |
| Elisha Strong | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Dudley Bradstreet | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| John Fry | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Fry's Comp$^{y}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$, 1745 |
| Nath$^{l}$ Pettingall | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ in s$^{d}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| John Bell | Lieu$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Howard's Comp$^{y}$ | Octo$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |

Hosted by Google

*Commissions in the Third Massachusetts Regiment, whereof the Hon^ble Jere. Moulton, Esq^r, is Colonel.*

| Name. | Quality. | | Date. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Jeremiah Moulton, Esq^r | Colonel & Captain | 1st Comp^y | Feb^y 5th, 1744 |
| Nath^l Donnell, Esq^r | L^t Col^o & Capt^n | 2d Comp^y | Feb^y 5th |
| Edward Ellis, Esq^r | Major & Cap^n | 3rd Comp^y | Feb^y 25th, 1744 |
| Christ^o Marshall | Capt^n | 3rd Comp^y | Feb^y 15th |
| James Grant | Capt^n | 4th Comp^y | Feb^y 1st |
| Cha^s King | Capt^n | 5th Comp^y | Feb^y 1st |
| Peter Prescott | Cap^t | 6th Comp^y | Feb^y 9th |
| Ammi Ruammah Cutter | Cap^t | 7th Comp^y | |
| Sam^l Rhodes | Cap^t | 8th Comp^y | Jan^y 29th |
| Barth^o Trow | Cap^t | 9th Comp^y | Feb^y 15th |
| Estes Hatch | Cap^t | 10th Comp^y | Feb^y 4th |
| | Cap^t Lieu^t | 1st Comp^y | |
| | Lieutenant | 2d Comp^y | |
| Benj^a Stansbury | Lieu^t | 3rd Comp^y | Feb^y 1st |
| Benj^a Phippen | Lieu^t | 4th Comp^y | Feb^y 1st |
| John Marston | Lieu^t | 5th Comp^y | Feb^y 4th |
| Will^m Larken | Lieu^t | 6th Comp^y | Feb^y 9th |
| | Lieu^t | 7th Comp^y | |
| Jon^a Hartshorn | Lieu^t | 8th Comp^y | Feb^y 8th |
| Joseph Miller | Lieu^t | 9th Comp^y | Feb^y 15th |
| Eben^r Newall | Lieu^t | 10th Comp^y | Feb^y 4th |
| | 2d Lieu^t | 1st Comp^y | |
| | 2d Lieu^t | 2d Comp^y | |
| Nath^l Richardson | Ensign | 3rd Comp^y | Feb^y 15th |
| Israel Porter | Ensign | 4th Comp^y | Feb^y 1st |
| Joseph Gerrish | Ensign | 5th Comp^y | Feb^y 14th |
| Jon^a Hoar | Ensign | 6th Comp^y | Feb^y 9th |
| | Ensign | 7th Comp^y | |
| John Hearsey | Ensign | 8th Comp^y | Feb^y 8th |
| Joseph Fairbanks | Ensign | 9th Comp^y | Feb^y 8th |
| Eben^r Sumner | Ensign | 10th Comp^y | Feb^y 4th |
| James Donnel | Ensign | | Feb^y 5th |
| John Lane | Lieutenant | | Feb^y 5th |
| | Afterwards | | |
| John Card | 1st Lieu^t | | Feb^y 7th |
| Sam^l Black | 2d Lieu^t | | Feb^y 7th, 1745 |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| John Trevitt | Adjutant | May 6th, 1745 |
| James Donnel | Ensign | Feby 7th |
| Ebenr Sumner | 1st Lieut | July 15th |
| Edward Carter | 2d Lieut | July 15th |
| Andrew Lemercier, jur | 1st Lieut | July 15th |

*Commissions in the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Samuel Williard, Esqr, is Colonel.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Samuel Willard, Esqr | Colonel & Capt | 1st Compy | Feby 19th, 1744 |
| Thomas Chandler, Esqr | Lieut Colo & Capt | 2d Compy | Feby 9th |
| Seth Pomroy | Major & Capt | 3rd Compy | Feby 24th |
| Joshua Peirce | Capt | 1st Compy | Feby 18th |
| John Warner | Capt | 4th Compy | Feby 18th |
| David Melvin | Capt | 5th Compy | Feby 15th |
| Palmer Goulding | Capt | 6th Compy | Feby 15th |
| James Stevens | Capt | 7th Compy | Feby 13th |
| John Huston | Capt | 8th Compy | Feby 15th |
| Jos. Miller | Capt | 9th Compy | Feby 16th |
| Jabez Omstead | Capt | 10th Compy | Feby 20th |
| Abijah Willard | Lieut | 1st Compy | Feby 18th |
| John Payson | Lieut | 2d Compy | Feby 9th |
| Ebenr Alexander | Lieut | 3rd Compy | March 9th |
| Jos. Whitcomb | Lieut | 4th Compy | Feby 18th |
| Eliezer Melvin | Lieut | 5th Compy | Feby 15th |
| John Sternes | Lieut | 6th Compy | Feby 15th |
| Timo Johnson | Lieut | 7th Compy | |
| Reuben King | Lieut | 8th Compy | Feby 15th |
| Saml Chandler | Lieut | 9th Compy | Feby 20th |
| James Fry | Lieut | 10th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Jona Trumball | Ensign | 1st Compy | Feby 18th |
| David King | Ensign | 2d Compy | Feby 9th |
| Wm Lyman | Ensign | 3rd Compy | March 9th |
| Wm Hutchins | Ensign | 4th Compy | Feby 18th |
| Isaac Barran | Ensign | 5th Compy | Feby 15th |
| Nathl Payson | Ensign | 6th Compy | Feby 15th |
| | Ensign | 7th Compy | |
| Benja Shelden | Ensign | 8th Compy | Feby 21st |
| John Man | Ensign | 9th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | Ensign | 10th Compy | |
| Jona Hubbard | Adjutant | | Feby 18th |
| John Hamilton | Lieutenant | | Feby 20th |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. Afterwards | | Date. |
|---|---|---|---|
| John Terry | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | | Feb$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Tahon Grant | Ensign | | Feb$^{y}$ 20$^{th}$ |
| Eben$^{r}$ Alexander | Cap$^{t}$ | 3$^{rd}$ Comp$^{y}$ | July 13$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Jn$^{o}$ Man | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | | July 13$^{th}$ |
| Benajah Austin | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | | July 13$^{th}$ |
| Eph$^{m}$ Hayward | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | | July 26$^{th}$ |
| John Bell | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | | July 26$^{th}$ |
| Abijah Willard | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | 1$^{st}$ Comp$^{y}$ | July 31$^{st}$ |
| Levi Willard | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | 1$^{st}$ Comp$^{y}$ | July 31$^{st}$ |

*Commissions in the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Robert Hale, Esq$^{r}$, is Colonel.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Robert Hale, Esq$^{r}$ | Colonel | | |
| Edward Eveleth, Esq$^{r}$ | L$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ & Cap$^{t}$ of the 2$^{d}$ Comp$^{y}$ | | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Moses Titcomb, Esq$^{r}$ | Major & Cap$^{t}$ 3$^{rd}$ Comp$^{y}$ | | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| | Cap$^{t}$ | 4$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Jonathan Bagly | Cap$^{t}$ | 5$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Jere$^{h}$ Foster | Cap$^{t}$ | 6$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Davis | Cap$^{t}$ | 7$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Tho$^{s}$ Staniford | Cap$^{t}$ | 8$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Charles Byles | Cap$^{t}$ | 9$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 12$^{th}$ |
| | Cap$^{t}$ | 10$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Benj$^{a}$ Ives | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | 1$^{st}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Dan$^{l}$ Tilton | Lieu$^{t}$ | Second Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Greenough | Lieu$^{t}$ | 3$^{rd}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| | Lieu$^{t}$ | 4$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Caleb Swan | Lieu$^{t}$ | 5$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Dan$^{l}$ Giddens | Lieu$^{t}$ | 6$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Isaac Annis | Lieu$^{t}$ | 7$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| | Lieu$^{t}$ | 8$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Sam$^{l}$ Morgan | Lieu$^{t}$ | 9$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 12$^{th}$ |
| | Lieu$^{t}$ | 10$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | 1$^{st}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Daniel Eveleigh | Ensign | 2$^{d}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Beamsly Glazier | Ensign | 3$^{rd}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| | Ensign | 4$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | |
| Jos. Frye | Ensign | 5$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Jos. Goodhue | Ensign | 6$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| John Rowe | Ensign | 7$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| John Rust | Ensign | 8$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 7$^{th}$ |
| Jos. Stanwood | Ensign | 9$^{th}$ Company | Feb$^{y}$ 12$^{th}$ |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | | Date. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | Ensign | 10th Compy | |
| Benja White | Adjutant | | March 16th |
| Ebenezer Prout | Commissary | | Feby 7th, 1744 |
| | Afterwards | | |
| Beamsly Glazier | Captain | | Augt 8th, 1745 |
| Daniel Eveleigh | Capt Lieut | | Augt 8th |
| Josiah Martin | Lieut | | Feby 7th |

*Commissions in the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Sylvester Richmond, junr, Esqr, is Colonel.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sylvester Richmond, junr, Esqr | Colo & Capt | 1st Company | Feby 6th, 1744 |
| | Lieut Colo | | |
| | Major | | |
| Robert Swan | Capt | 4th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Ebenr Eastman | Capt | 5th Compy | Feby 6th |
| Corns Sole | Capt | 6th Compy | Feby 8th |
| Jona Lawrence | Capt | 7th Compy | Feby 5th |
| | Capt | 8th Compy | |
| Ebenr Nichols | Capt | 9th Compy | Feby 6th |
| Jere. Weston | Capt | 10th Compy | Feby 12 |
| Nathl Bosworth | Capt Lt | 1st Compy | Feby 6th |
| | Capt Lt | 2d Compy | |
| | Capt Lt | 3rd Compy | |
| Thos Waldron | Lieut | 4th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Jona Roberts | Lieut | 5th Compy | Feby 6th |
| James Griffin | Lieut | 6th Compy | Feby 8th |
| Thos Moorey | Lieut | 7th Compy | Feby 7th |
| Wm Trefry | Lieut | 8th Compy | Feby 7th |
| Edwd Pratt | Lieut | 9th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Jos. Clark | Lieut | 10th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | 2d Lieut | 2d Compy | |
| | 2d Lieut | 3rd Compy | |
| Edwd Gray | Lieut | 1st Compy | Feby 6th |
| Seth Hathaway | Lieut | 1st Compy | Feby 6th |
| Jereh Prebble | Ensign | 4th Compy | Feby 13th |
| John Webster | Ensign | 5th Compy | Feby 6th |
| Jos. Brown | Ensign | 6th Compy | Feby 8th |
| Nathl Smith | Ensign | 7th Compy | Feby 15th |
| John Finney | Ensign | 8th Compy | Feby 12th |
| Grover Scolley | Ensign | 9th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Benja Esterbrook | Ensign | 10th Compy | Feby 20th |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Madet Engs | Adjutant | March 14th |
| Nathl Walter | Chaplain | March 11th |
| Benja Williams | Ensign in Col. Pitts's Company | Feby 9th, 1744 |

*Commissions in the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Shubael Gorham, Esqr, is Colonel.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Shubael Gorham, Esqr | Colo & Capt | 1st Compy | Feby 20th, 1744 |
| John Gorham, Esqr | Lieut Colo & Capt | 2d Compy | Feby 20th |
| Jos. Thatcher | Capt | 3rd Compy | Feby 20th |
| Edwd Dimmock | Capt | 1st Compy | Feby 15th |
| Elisha Doan | Capt | 4th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | Capt | 5th Compy | |
| Silvanus Cobb | Capt | 6th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Israel Bayley | Capt | 7th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Gershom Bradford | Capt | 8th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Jona Carey | Capt | 9th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Saml Lumbart | Capt | 10th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | Capt Lt | 2d Compy | |
| Nathl Fish | Lieut | 1st Compy | Feby 15th |
| Josh. Freeman | Lieut | 3rd Compy | Feby 14th |
| Theophilus Paine | Lieut | 4th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | Lieut | 5th Compy | |
| Saml Bartlet | Lieut | 6th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Jos. Lawrence | Lieut | 7th Compy | Feby 5th |
| Jona Loring | Lieut | 8th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Nathl Bourne | Lieut | 9th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Peter West | Lieut | 10th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | 2d Lieut | 2d Compy | |
| Silvanus Hall | Ensign | 1st Compy | March 2d |
| Joshua Bassett | Ensign | 3rd Compy | Feby 14th |
| Wm Clark | Ensign | 4th Compy | Feby 20th |
| | Ensign | 5th Compy | |
| Nathl Bosworth | Ensign | 6th Compy | Feby 13th |
| Jona Eames | Ensign | 7th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Caleb Cook | Ensign | 8th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Jona Carver | Ensign | 9th Compy | Feby 14th |
| Jos. Manter | Ensign | 10th Compy | Feby 20th |
| Matw Lumbart | Adjutant | | April 12th |
| | Afterwards | | |
| Elisha Doane, Jur | Ensign | | November 28th 1745 |

Hosted by Google

*Commissions granted by Governour Shirley at Louisbourg.*

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Wm Paine | Lieut | 4th Novr, 1745 |
| Caleb Hamlin | Ensign | 4th Novr |
| Stephen Hall | Lieut | 4th Novr |
| John Faxon | Ensign | 4th Novr |
| Melatiah Bourne, Ju. | Captain | 27th Novr |
| Ditto | a Brevett Captain | March 30th, 1745 |

*Commissions in the New Hampshire Regiment, whereof Samuel Moore, Esqr, is Colonel.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Samuel Moore, Esqr | Colo & Capt 1st Company | March 1st, 1744 |
| Nathl Meserve, Esqr | Lieut Colo & Capt 2d Compy | March 1st |
| Ezekiel Gilman, Esqr | Majr & Capt 3rd Compy | March 1st |
| John Tufton Mason | Capt of a Company | March 1st |
| Willm Seaward | Capt Do | March 1st |
| John Furnell | Capt | March 1st |
| Saml Hale | Capt | March 1st |
| Jacob Tilton | Capt | March 1st |
| Edward Williams | Capt | March 1st |
| James Whidden | Capt Lt 1st Compy | March 1st |
| Thos Westbrook Waldron | Capt Lt 2d Compy | March 1st |
| Moses Wingate | Lieut | March 1st |
| Ezekiel Pitman | Lieut is an Ensign | March 1st |
| Richd Mattoon | Lieut | March 1st |
| Saml Robie | Lieut | March 1st |
| John Flagg | Lieut | March 1st |
| Eliphs Daniel | Lieut | March 1st |
| Jere. Wheelwright | Lieut | March 1st |
| Saml Leavitt | 2d Lieut 1st Compy | March 1st |
| Clement Ham | Ensign | March 1st |
| John Hart | Ensign is a Lieut | March 1st |
| Robert Perkins | Ensign | March 1st |
| Edmond Brown | Ensign | March 1st |
| Christo Huntriss | Ensign | March 1st |
| Thos Pickering | Ensign | March 1st |
| Edward Brooks | Ensign | March 1st |
| John Eyre | Adjutant | March 1st |
| Joseph Sherburn | Capt of a Company | June 6th |
| Trueworthy Dudly | Capt Lieut | March 1st |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Sam$^{l}$ Connor | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | March 1$^{st}$ |
| Daniel Wormall | Ensign | March 1$^{st}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Gilman | Lieu$^{t}$ of Marines | April 15$^{th}$ |
| Abraham Trefethen | Cap$^{t}$ of a C$^{o}$ of Marines | April 15$^{th}$ |
| | Afterwards | |
| John Light | Captain | June 20$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Jeremiah Veasey | Ensign | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Prescot | Captain | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Ezekiel Worthen | Ensign | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Samuel Hale | Major | October 17$^{th}$ |
| John Flagg | Captain | Jan$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Fellows | Captain | Octob$^{r}$ 17$^{th}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Earl Treadwell | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ Moore's Comp$^{y}$ | Aug$^{t}$ 9$^{th}$ |
| Edmond Brown | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Williams' Comp$^{y}$ | July 10$^{th}$ |
| Ezekiel Worthen | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Prescot's Comp$^{y}$ | Aug$^{t}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| Jeremiah Veasey | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Light's Comp$^{y}$ | Nov$^{r}$ 1$^{st}$ |
| Thomas Newmarch | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ Meserve's C$^{o}$ | Aug$^{t}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| John Loggin | Ensign Cap$^{t}$ Sherburn's C$^{o}$ | July 16$^{th}$ |
| Benj$^{a}$ Bunker | Ensign Cap$^{t}$ Hale's C$^{o}$ | Aug$^{t}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| Joseph Weare | Ensign Cap$^{t}$ Prescot's C$^{o}$ | Aug$^{t}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| John Flagg | Ensign Cap$^{t}$ Seaward's C$^{o}$ | July 9$^{th}$ |
| Joshua Winslow | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Cap$^{t}$ Sherburn's C$^{o}$ | Sept$^{r}$ 3$^{rd}$ |
| Tho$^{s}$ Tufts | Ensign & Qua$^{r}$ Master | March 1$^{st}$, 1744 |
| Nat$^{l}$ Meserve, ju$^{r}$ | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | Aug$^{t}$ 1$^{st}$, 1745 |
| John Wise | Cap$^{t}$ Marines | April 15$^{th}$ |
| George Meserve | Captain | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Fellows | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Ezek$^{l}$ Pitman | Ensign | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Zach. Forse | Captain | March 1$^{st}$, 1744 |
| Tho$^{s}$ Newmarch | Ensign | March 1$^{st}$ |
| Philip Yeaton | Ensign | April 15$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Sam$^{l}$ White | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | March 1$^{st}$, 1744 |
| Eben$^{r}$ Wright | Ensign | April 15$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Joseph Philbrick | Ensign | Octo$^{r}$ 10$^{th}$ |

Hosted by Google

*Commissions in the Connecticut Regiment, whereof William Burr, Esq$^{r}$, is Colonel.*

| Name. | Quality | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Andrew Burr, Esq$^{r}$ | Colonel | March 16$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Simon Lothrop, Esq$^{r}$ | Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ & Cap$^{t}$ of a Comp$^{y}$ | March 1$^{st}$ |
| Eleazer Goodrich | Major | June 3$^{rd}$, 1745 |
| David Worster | Cap$^{t}$ of a Comp$^{a}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Henry King | Cap$^{t}$ | June 3$^{rd}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Whiting | Cap$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Dan$^{l}$ Chapman | Cap$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Robert Dennison | Cap$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Andrew Ward | Cap$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| James Church | Cap$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Stephen Lee | Cap$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Beedle | Lieu$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Torrey | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 3$^{rd}$ |
| Will$^{m}$ Throope | Lieu$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Noah Taylor | Lieu$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| David Seabury | Lieu$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Smithson | Lieu$^{t}$ | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Pettibone | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 14$^{th}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Reed | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 14$^{th}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Whiting | Ensign | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Jn$^{o}$ Hogskins | Ensign | April 12$^{th}$ |
| Jos. Wait | Ensign | June 14$^{th}$ |
| Jn$^{o}$ Huntingdon | Ensign | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Darling | Ensign | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Christ$^{o}$ Tracey | Ensign | March 16$^{th}$ |
| Jonathan Noble | Ensign | June 14$^{th}$ |
| Tho$^{s}$ Leeds | Ensign | June 3$^{rd}$ |
| | Afterwards | |
| Simon Lothrop | Colonel | October 29$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Eleazer Goodrich | Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ | Oct$^{o}$ 29$^{th}$ |
| David Seabury | Cap$^{t}$ 4$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Dec$^{r}$ 7$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Adonijah Fitch | Cap$^{t}$ | May 30$^{th}$ |
| Ezek$^{l}$ Ashley | Lieu$^{t}$ | May 30$^{th}$ |
| John Parker | Ensign | May 30$^{th}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Lothrop | Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ Lothrop's Comp$^{y}$ | Decem$^{r}$ 12$^{th}$ |
| Daniel Chapman | Major | Dec$^{r}$ 2$^{d}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Whiting | Lieu$^{t}$ 4$^{th}$ Comp$^{y}$ | Dec$^{r}$ 9$^{th}$ |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| John Darling | Lieu$^{t}$ | Dec$^{r}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Throop | Captain | Jan$^{y}$ 16$^{th}$ |
| Normand Morrison | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ Major's Comp$^{y}$ | Dec$^{r}$ 13$^{th}$ |
| Zachariah Hubbell | Ensign | Feb$^{y}$ 3$^{rd}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Gaylord | Ensign | Feb$^{y}$ 4$^{th}$ |
| John Hurlburt | Lieu$^{t}$ | Dec$^{r}$ 12$^{th}$ |
| Samuel Chapman | Captain | May 30$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Jabez Barlow | Lieu$^{t}$ | May 30$^{th}$, |
| Ephraim Parrish | Ensign | May 30$^{th}$ |

*Commissions in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, whereof John Choate, Esq$^{r}$, is Colonel.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Choate, Esq$^{r}$ | Colonel & first Captain | June 1$^{st}$, 1745 |
| W$^{m}$ Williams, Esq$^{r}$ | Lieu$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ & 2$^{d}$ Capt$^{n}$ | |
| Nath$^{l}$ Thwing, Esq$^{r}$ | Major & 3$^{rd}$ Cap$^{t}$ | |
| Ebenezer Edmunds | Captain | June 20$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Oliver Howard | Captain | June 21$^{st}$ |
| John Baker | Captain | |
| W$^{m}$ Allen | Captain | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Curwin | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Charles Doolittle | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Ebenezer Fisher | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | |
| Thomas Chinna | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 20$^{th}$ |
| James Smith | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 21$^{st}$ |
| Henry Putnam | Lieu$^{t}$ | |
| Joseph Stockman | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Joseph Waite | Lieu$^{t}$ | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Herriman | Ensign | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Ebenezer Kellogg | Ensign | June 22$^{d}$ |
| Eleazer Ellis | Ensign | |
| Moses Loyon | Ensign | June 20$^{th}$ |
| Joseph Johnson | Ensign | June 21$^{st}$ |
| Nath$^{l}$ Pike | Ensign | |
| Obediah Perry | Ensign | June 22$^{d}$ |
| John Miller | Ensign | June 22$^{d}$ |
| | Afterwards | |
| Thomas Pike | Adjutant | June 20$^{th}$, 1745 |

*Commissions granted by Gov$^{r}$ Shirley at Louisbourg.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Thomas Pike | Cap$^{t}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | |
| Thomas Cheney | Captain | |
| Obadiah Perry | Lieu$^{t}$ | |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Thos Colby | Ensign | |
| Archelaus Dale | Ensign | |
| Ebenr Smeed | Ensign | |

*Commissions in the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, whereof Joseph Dwight, Esqr, is Colonel.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Jos. Dwight, Esqr | Colo & Capt of ye 1st Compy | June 18th |
| Nathl Thomas | Lt Colo & Capt 1st Compy | June 19th |
| Saml Gardner | Majr & Capt 3rd Compy | July 6th, 1745 |
| George Morey | Captain | June 3rd, 1745 |
| Caleb Johnson | Captain | |
| Isaac Colton | Captain | |
| Ephraim Wetherly | Captain | |
| Peter Hunt | Captain | |
| Gersham Davis | Captain | |
| Thos Dotey | Captain | |
| Joseph Stanley | Lieut | |
| Augustus Moore | Lieut | |
| Ebenezer Hitchcock | Lieut | June 28th, 1745 |
| John Longley | Lieut | |
| John Blowers | Lieut | July 5th |
| James Hildnick | Lieut | |
| Samuel Jackson | Ensign | |
| Daniel Shepherdson | Ensign | |
| Thos Richardson, jur | Ensign | |
| David Smith | Ensign | June 28th |
| Samuel Hunt | Ensign | |
| Jona Smith | Ensign | |
| Ebenr Davis | Ensign | |
| Sebastian Zouberbhuler | Adjutant | June 26th |
| Ditto | Commissary | June 26th |
| | Afterwards | |
| Thomas Doty | Captain | Novr 28th, 1745 |
| Thomas Jones | 2d Lieut | Sept 25th |

*Commissions in the Train of Artillery sent from the Massachusetts Province.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Joseph Dwight, Esqr | Colonel | Feby 20th, 1744 |
| Richd Gridley, Esqr | Lt Colo Capt of ye Train & Commissary | Feby 21st<br>March 20th |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Abraham Reller | 2d Capt & Chief Bombardier | Feby 21st & Feby 16th |
| Thos Campling | 1st Lieut | Feby 21st |
| Bartho Green | 2d Lieut | Feby 21st |
| Joseph Chadwick | 3rd Lieut | Feby 21st |
| Joseph Holbrook | 4th Lieut | Feby 21st |
| John Gorman | 1st Under Bombardier | Feby 20th |
| Charles Pyncheon | Adjutant | March 20th |
| Joseph Howley | Chaplain | March 10th |
| | Afterwards | |
| Thos Campling | 2d Captain | July 21st |
| Thos Campling | Captain | Augt 17th |
| Richd Jones | Lieut | July 21st |
| Richd Jones | 1st Lieut | Augt 17th |
| Joseph Sherburn | Storekeeper of his Majts Ordnance | Decr 1st, 1745 |
| Ebenr Prout | Assistant & First Clark | Decr 1st |
| Richd Jones | Captain | Jany 10th, 1745 |
| | *Commissions.* | |
| John Henry Bastide, Esqr | Principal Engineer | June 3rd, 1745 |
| Robert Glover, Esqr | Adjutant General | March 10th, 1744 |
| Wm Macintire | Quarter Master General | March 20th |
| Edward Ellis, Esqr | Surgn Genl of ye Massa troops | Feby 19th |
| Joseph Peirce, Esqr | Surgn Genl of ye New Hamp troops & naval force | March 1st |
| Robert Keith | 2d Surgn Genl of ye Massa troops | March 20th |
| John Kinselagh | Agent for the transports | March 10th |
| John Gorman | Principal Armourer | Feby 1st |
| Thos Waldo | Muster Master | March 7th |
| Nathl Walter | Interpreter | March 22d |
| Andrew Lemercier, jur | Ditto | March 7th |
| Saml Rhodes | Aid de Camp | May 1st |
| Saml Waldo, jur | Aid de Camp | |
| William Winslow | Commissarys | Feby 19th |
| Saml Waldo, jur | Commissarys | Feby 2d |
| Melatiah Bourne | Commissarys | Feby 20th |
| George Curwin | Commissarys | Feby 21st |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Jeremiah Miller, ju$^{r}$ | Commissary of provisions & muster rolls of y$^{e}$ Connecticut Reg$^{t}$ | March 14$^{th}$ |
| Andrew Lemercier, ju$^{r}$ | General Clark | June 10$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Ditto | Agent Transports' Clark | March 18$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Edward Paine | Master of the baggage | March 19$^{th}$ |
| Alexander Bulman | Surgeons | |
| William Rand | | Feb$^{y}$ 4$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Jos. Binney | | March 9$^{th}$ |
| Anth$^{o}$ Emery | | Feb$^{y}$ 10$^{th}$ |
| Philip Goffers Cost | | Feb$^{y}$ 20$^{th}$ |
| Gillam Taylor | | Feb$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$ |
| Charles Pyncheon | Surg$^{n}$ General's Mate | March 10$^{th}$ |
| Jos. Lebarro | Under Surgeon | Feb$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$ |
| Jacob March | Ditto | March 4$^{th}$ |
| Michael Lowell | Ditto | March 18$^{th}$ |
| Jon$^{a}$ Prescott | Ditto to Surg$^{n}$ Gen$^{l}$ | March 19$^{th}$ |
| James Oliver | Ditto to Ditto | March 19$^{th}$ |
| | *House Carpenters.* | |
| Mathew Barnard | Captain | March 16$^{th}$, 1744 |
| James Perpoint | 2$^{d}$ Captain | March 11$^{th}$ |
| Andrew Brown | Lieu$^{t}$ | March 11$^{th}$ |
| Edward Paine | Cap$^{t}$ of an Independant Comp$^{y}$ of Grenadiers | Feb$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Rich$^{d}$ Abbot | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$ |
| George Hanners | 2$^{d}$ Lieu$^{t}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 19$^{th}$ |
| Moses Bennett | Cap of y$^{e}$ sloop Bonetta in the pay of y$^{e}$ Massachusetts | March 18$^{th}$, 1744 |
| John Prentice | Cap$^{t}$ of the sloop Defence in the pay of Connecticutt | March 19$^{th}$, 1744 |
| Edward Brooks | 1$^{st}$ Lieu$^{t}$ of y$^{e}$ sloop Abigail in the pay of New Hamp. | March 1$^{st}$, 1744 |
| | *Brevetts.* | |
| W$^{m}$ Macintire | Major | March 22$^{d}$, 1744 |
| Joseph Goldthwait | Captain | March 20$^{th}$ |
| Robert Glover | Captain | March 19$^{th}$ |
| Sam$^{l}$ Waldo, ju$^{r}$ | Captain | March 23$^{rd}$ |



Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| Andrew Lemercier, ju$^{r}$ | Lieu$^{t}$ | Feb$^{y}$ 5$^{th}$ |
| Andrew Pepperrell Frost | Lieu$^{t}$ | |
| Benj$^{a}$ Green | Secretary of y$^{e}$ expedition | March 1$^{st}$ |
| Charles Frost | 2$^{d}$ Secretary | March 1$^{st}$ |
| | *For Courts Marshall.* | |
| John Choate, Esq$^{r}$ | Judge Advocate General | July 23$^{rd}$, 1745 |
| Joseph Greenleaf | Marshall | July 23$^{rd}$, 1745 |
| Joseph Sherburne | By warrant from the General to command the Advance Battery | May 17$^{th}$, 1745 |

*Commissions to the following gentlemen to be Captains of Marines, to be employed on shoar in the expedition, viz$^{t}$.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Agnew | | Dated May 25$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Kemperfield | | |
| Jacob | | |
| Knight | | |
| Bennett | | |
| Winch | | |
| Geo. Swiney | | Dated 12$^{th}$ June |
| Sam$^{l}$ Prosser | | |
| James Hachet | | |
| Alex$^{r}$ Hatfield | | |
| W$^{m}$ Piers | | |
| Rich$^{d}$ Nugent | Lieutenants | May 5$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Christ$^{o}$ Jephson | | |
| W$^{m}$ Cosby | | |

*Commissions given by P. Warren, Esq$^{r}$, in conjunction w$^{th}$ W. Pepperrell Esq$^{r}$.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Joseph Dwight, Esq$^{r}$ | Judge | of a Court of Admiralty. June 20$^{th}$, 1745 |
| John Choat, Esq$^{r}$ | Judge Advocate | |
| Benj$^{a}$ Green, Esq$^{r}$ | Register | |
| W$^{m}$ Winslow, Esq$^{r}$ | Marshall | |
| | *Commissions.* | |
| John Bradstreet, Esq$^{r}$ | Town Maj$^{r}$ of y$^{e}$ City and fortresses of Louisbourg | June 18$^{th}$, 1745 |
| Joseph Richardson | Capt$^{n}$ of the sloop Resolution | July 1$^{st}$, 1745 |
| James Monk | Aid de Camp to y$^{e}$ Gen$^{l}$ | June 10$^{th}$, 1745 |

Hosted by Google

| Name. | Quality. | Date. |
|---|---|---|
| | *Company of Artificers.* | |
| Daniel Hills | Captain | July 11th, 1745 |
| Wm Reddington | Lieut | July 11th, 1745 |
| Jos. Wakefield | Ensn | July 11th |
| Robt Clark | Ensign | July 11th |
| Jos Wakefield | Lieut | Novr 20th, 1745 |
| Mathew Thornton | Under Surgn Richmond's Regimt | March 1st, 1745 |
| Wm Hay | Surgn Hale's Regiment | |
| Wm Hay, jur | Undr Surgn Choate's Regimt | July 11th, 1745 |
| Tristrum Noyes | Undr Surgn Moulton's Regt | July 26th |
| John Manning | Surgn | June 7th |
| Saml Chapman | Armourer | June 20th |
| Wm Rogers | Commissary | June 22d |
| Revd Mr Stepn Williams | Chaplain | |
| James March | Chief Surgeon | March 26th, 1746 |
| James Oliver | Surgeon Waldo's Regt | March 10th, 1745 |

*Commissions granted by Govr Shirley at Louisbourg.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| John Bradstreet | Town Major, Commandant of the city & fortifications of Louisbourg | June 20th, 1745 |
| George Scott | Barrack Master | Sepr 20th |

---

## MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS.

Cape Breton, May 24, 1745.

We the subscribers do hereby volunterily enlist ourselves into his Majesty's service to be under the command of Daniel Bacon, to go upon a attact against the Island Battery.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Daniel Bacon. | James Owen. |
| Joseph Winchel. | William Murffe. |
| Stephen Root. | John Bucknam. |
| Zachariah Walker. | William Mills. |
| Eliakim Winchel. | James Clemmens. |

* The names of the subscribers are all in one handwriting. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| John Sacket. | John Davis. |
| Ezekiel Quarters. | Jonathan Boyce. |
| Ruben Negro. | Jacob Marble. |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Green. | Stephen Kellogg. |
| Zebediah Stiels. | William Kellogg. |
| Joshua Ponder. | Thomas Richardson. |
| Isreal Davis. | Jonathan Taylor. |
| Josiah Nash. | Dennis Dunnahue. |
| Isaac Brown. | Darby Crowly. |
| David Kinteth. | William Smith. |
| David Tarbil. | Gershom Jones. |
| Phineas Bacon. | Benj$^{a}$ Pierce. |
| David Durant. | John Towsley. |
| John Parker. | John Cittern. |
| James Kanady. | Isaac Commings. |
| Nathaniel Dike. | Thomas Dixson. |

---

We whose names are undar writtain enlisted ourselves voluntaryly to go on y$^{e}$ attack of the Island Battary at the mouth of the harbour of Louisburgh, provided Beamsly Glaizer is our Cap$^{t}$ on s$^{d}$ attack, and then we shall be ready att half an hour's warning.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Beamsly Glaizer | Ric$^{d}$ Seadon |
| Sam. Knap | Will$^{m}$ Perkins |
| Ric$^{d}$ Carr | Joseph Cheney |
| Nath$^{l}$ March | Andrew Roin |
| Martin Ayer | John Weles |
| James Beaverly | Ric$^{d}$ Taler |
| Sam$^{l}$ Lowell | Peter Sanderson |
| Benj$^{a}$ Swett | Ha. Allan |
| John Couch | Timothy Davis |
| Moses Hoyt | Phillip Abbot |
| Oliver Goodridge | Eben$^{r}$ Harris |
| Giles Harris | John Brown |
| Phillip March | Will$^{m}$ Stanwood |
| Daniel Plumer | Nath$^{l}$ Grant |
| Joseph Rowell | Nath Hovey |
| Eliphelet Noyes | John Tood |
| Tho$^{s}$ Bordman | Eben$^{r}$ Beal |
| Benj$^{a}$ Woodman | David Duston |

* This agreement is without date, but probably it was drawn up in May, 1745. Beamsly Glazier was commissioned Ensign in the third company of the Fifth Massachusetts regiment in Feb., 1744–5, and was commissioned Captain in August. See ante, pp. 504, 505. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| NEHEMIAH BROWN | ANTHONY POTTER |
| BENJ^A COLE | SAM^L HODGSKINS |
| SAM^L HOLLIDAY | |

*Acco^t what paid towards wooding y^e Garrison of Louisbourg.*

| Anno 1745 | | Dr. |
|---|---|---|
| 15 Sept^r | To paid Mark Haskall loading y^e Sloop Dolphin with wood | 3 „ — „ — |
| | To paid Lazarus Sampson | 1 „ 4 „ — |
| | To ditto John Wise | 11 „ 10 „ 3 |
| | To ditto Benj^a Follet | 1 „ 4 „ — |
| | To ditto Jacob Marston | 1 „ 9 „ 3 |
| | To ditto Joseph Grenleafe | 7 „ 13 „ — |
| | To ditto Benj^a Williams | 22 „ 7 „ — |
| | To ditto Thomas Stevens | 2 „ 12 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Benj^a Chadwell | 7 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto Josiah Martin | 4 „ 1 „ — |
| | To ditto Thomas Stanford | 4 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto Robert Becket | 2 „ 14 „ — |
| | To ditto Thomas Chittenden | 3 „ — „ — |
| | To ditto John Storer | 14 „ 11 „ 3 |
| | To ditto Sam^l Dogget | 4 „ 7 „ — |
| | To ditto Lazarus Sampson | 2 „ 1 „ — |
| | To ditto Amos Hovey | 2 „ 18 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Jon^a Hart | 12 „ 7 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Sam^l Hatch | 3 „ 13 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Joseph Smith | 2 „ 9 „ 6 |
| | To ditto William Durgon | 5 „ 6 „ 6 |
| | To ditto John Smith | 6 „ 4 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Eze^l Ashly | 1 „ 10 „ — |
| | To ditto William Redington | 2 „ 5 „ — |
| | To ditto | 1 „ 13 „ 9 |
| | To ditto Nath^l Newman | 10 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto John Lovet | 8 „ 5 „ — |
| | To ditto Joseph Lovet | 1 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto Adonijah Fitch | 3 „ 9 „ 9 |
| | To ditto John Wise | 1 „ 16 „ 9 |
| | To ditto Edward Stow | 7 „ 17 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Sam^l Lincoln | 2 „ 2 „ — |
| | To ditto Henry Oliver | 3 „ 13 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Samuel Lincoln | „ 12 „ — |
| | To ditto John Stephenson | „ 15 „ — |

Hosted by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| | To ditto | 1 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto Jon[a] Davis | 1 „ 10 „ — |
| | To ditto Joseph Taffany | „ 15 „ — |
| | To Commissions for receiving & paying y[e] above | 8 „ 17 „ 11 |
| | Errors Except[d] | £186 „ 17 „ 5 |

℘ W[m] Pepperrell.

---

*Acco[t] of Labour paid for in y[e] Citty of Louisbourg.*

| Anno 1745 | | Dr. |
|---|---|---|
| 19 Sept[r]. | To paid Joseph Sherburn's Acco[t] | 12 „ 9 „ — |
| | To ditto Daniel Herrick | 1 „ 1 „ — |
| | To ditto Charles King | 6 „ — „ — |
| | To ditto Nath[l] Harriman | 3 „ 1 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Joseph Sherburn | 5 „ 12 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Leonard Hoar | 1 „ 1 „ — |
| | To ditto John Bruer, Nath[l] Woodward, & Josiah Marshal | 18 „ 2 „ 3 |
| | To ditto John Card | 3 „ 15 „ — |
| | To ditto Daniel Shipardson | „ 18 „ — |
| | To ditto John Sweet | 16 „ 13 „ — |
| | To ditto Joseph Sherburn | 4 „ 17 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Josiah Hovey | 2 „ 14 „ — |
| | To ditto Aaron Boynton & Daniel Pearce | 3 „ — „ — |
| | To ditto Joseph Wakefeild | 14 „ 3 „ 10 |
| | To ditto Joseph Sherburn | 9 „ 17 „ — ½ |
| | To ditto John Vane | 1 „ 8 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Barth[o] Green | 2 „ 14 „ 9 |
| | To ditto | 9 „ 17 „ — |
| | To ditto Benj[a] Merrill | 3 „ 18 „ — |
| | To ditto Edward Evelith | 7 „ 8 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Jon[a] Davis | 2 „ 10 „ — |
| | To ditto Epherim Town | 1 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto Francis Perkins | „ 15 „ — |
| | To ditto Eb. Thomas | 4 „ 7 „ — |
| | To ditto Aaron Boyinton | 12 „ — „ — |
| | To ditto John Robertson | 3 „ — „ — |
| | To Commissions for receiving & paying y[e] above | 7 „ 13 „ — ½ |
| | Errors Except[d] | £160 „ 13 „ 5 |

℘ W[m] Pepperrell.

Hosted by Google

*Acc^t what paid Labor^rs, &c., for repairs of the Fortifications & Houses in Louisbourg.*

| Anno 1745 | | Dr. |
|---|---|---|
| 15 Sept^r | To paid John Blowers his Acco^t | £11 „ 3 „ 1½ |
| | To ditto | 9 „ 8 „ 3 |
| | To ditto Sam^l Morgan | „ 16 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Thomas Gilbert | 7 „ 2 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Richard Cobb | 4 „ 12 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Joseph Farebank | 8 „ 9 „ 6 |
| | To ditto | 11 „ 8 „ — |
| | To ditto Joel Whittemore | 14 „ 5 „ 1½ |
| | To ditto Joseph Webber | 9 „ 4 „ 6 |
| | To ditto James Fry | 7 „ 4 „ — |
| | To ditto Theophilus Paine | 6 „ 9 „ 4½ |
| | To ditto | 4 „ 17 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Ebenezer Kellogg | 11 „ 12 „ 6 |
| | To ditto William Trop | 6 „ 12 „ 9 |
| | To ditto David Seabury | 6 „ 13 „ — |
| | To ditto | 10 „ 5 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Joseph Newall | 25 „ 5 „ 1½ |
| | To ditto Thomas Hincher | 14 „ 13 „ 7½ |
| | To ditto | 23 „ 13 „ 7½ |
| | To ditto James Fry | 8 „ 17 „ — |
| | To ditto John Blowers | 10 „ 13 „ — |
| | To ditto James Fry | 7 „ 13 „ 9 |
| | To ditto Joseph Larence | 8 „ 5 „ — |
| | To ditto Joseph Fairbank | 8 „ 15 „ 6 |
| | To ditto William Reddington | 6 „ 1 „ 7½ |
| | To ditto Eze^l Gilman | 9 „ 1 „ 6 |
| | To ditto | 17 „ 14 „ 9 |
| | To ditto Thomas Newmarch | 19 „ 6 „ 8 |
| | To ditto John Blowers | 11 „ 18 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Theophilus Paine | 2 „ 6 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Benj^a Williams | 7 „ 14 „ 6 |
| | To ditto John Goreham | 8 „ 8 „ — |
| | To ditto William Jerman | 8 „ 9 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Jon^a Cary | 5 „ 5 „ — |
| | To ditto W^m Reddington | 65 „ 18 „ 3 |
| | To ditto Joseph Wakefeild | 28 „ 16 „ — |
| | To ditto Abijah Willard | 17 „ 19 „ 3 |
| | To ditto John Gage | 20 „ 16 „ 6 |
| | To ditto Joseph Fairebank | 27 „ 11 „ 3 |

Hosted by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To ditto John Light . . . . . | 22 „ | 8 „ | 6 |
| To ditto John Goreham . . . . . | 4 „ | 15 „ | 3 |
| To ditto Joseph Newall . . . . . | 21 „ | 11 „ | 7½ |
| To ditto . . . . . | 26 „ | 15 „ | 6 |
| To ditto . . . . . | 22 „ | 14 „ | 1½ |
| To ditto y^e monthly acco^t of y^e 4^th of Octob^r | 313 „ | 15 „ | 2½ |
| To ditto W^m Jarmon . . . . . | 7 „ | 4 „ | — |
| To ditto Robert Clerk . . . . . | 5 „ | 17 „ | — |
| To ditto Nath^l Harriman . . . . . | 9 „ | 6 „ | — |
| To ditto John Halbert £39 „ 6 „ 0; ditto £26 „ 2 „ 0; ditto £43 „ 4 „ 0; ditto £37 „ 16 „ 0; bro^t into new ten^r . . | 36 „ | 12 „ | — |
| To ditto Elisha Strong . . . . . | 11 „ | 11 „ | — |
| To ditto Coll^o John Goreham for Jo's Lawrence . . . . . | 7 „ | 8 „ | 6 |
| To ditto Rich^d Cobb . . . . . | 6 „ | 9 „ | — |
| To ditto Daniel Reding . . . . . | 3 „ | 4 „ | 1½ |
| To ditto Coll^o John Choate for Daniel Herrock . . . . . | 9 „ | 9 „ | 9 |
| To ditto Henry Mountgomary . . . . | 7 „ | 14 „ | 6 |
| To ditto Daniel Hill . . . . . | 40 „ | 2 „ | 3 |
| To ditto John Parlby . . . . . | 47 „ | 1 „ | 3 |
| To ditto Theophilus Paine . . . . . | 6 „ | 12 „ | 3 |
| To ditto Thomas Cobby & Daniel Lemprier | 96 „ | 17 „ | 3 |
| To ditto Edward Sweat . . . . . | 7 „ | 16 „ | 6 |
| To ditto Seth Harvey . . . . . | 28 „ | 18 „ | 3 |
| To ditto Obediah Perry . . . . . | 6 „ | 13 „ | 6 |
| To ditto Octob^r pay list . . . . . | 244 „ | 12 „ | 4½ |
| To ditto Epherim Parrish . . . . . | 8 „ | 9 „ | 10½ |
| To ditto William Jarmon . . . . . | 10 „ | 1 „ | — |
| To ditto Robert Clark . . . . . | 3 „ | 1 „ | 10½ |
| To ditto Jon^a Noble . . . . . | 4 „ | 2 „ | 6 |
| To ditto . . . . . | 8 „ | 6 „ | 6 |
| To ditto Sam^l Kennedy . . . . . | 66 „ | 4 „ | 10½ |
| | £1591 „ | 5 „ | 4½ |
| To Commissions for receiving & paying y^e above . . . . . | 79 „ | 11 „ | 2½ |
| | £1670 „ | 16 „ | 7 |

Errors Except^d
℣ W^m Pepperrell.

Dr. *Disburstments at Louisbourg to Wm Pepperrell.* Cr.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Anno 1745. | | Anno 1745 | |
| To sundrys paid ℔ Accot towards wooding the Garrison, as ℔ ye orders & receipts. | 186 „ 17 „ 5 | By Province bills of Credit received of his Excellency Govr Shirley | 2000 „ — „ — |
| To ditto to several Laborrs as ℔ ye orders & receipts. | 160 „ 13 „ 5 | By ballance due to William Pepperrell | 18 „ 7 „ 5 |
| To ditto for ye repairs as ℔ ye orders & receipts. | 1670 „ 16 „ 7 | | |
| | £2018 „ 7 „ 5 | | £2018 „ 7 „ 5 |

Errors Exceptd
℔ Wm Pepperrell.

---

*The true state of Captn Butler's company.**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Lievt Peter Grant. | Married | 11 children. |
| Ensign John Lewis. | Married | 5 ditto |
| John Clerk. | | |
| James Gerrish. | | |
| Mikeil Woosom. | | |
| John Murrey. | | |
| Ichabod Tibits. | | |
| James McCarriel. | | |
| Samll Grant. | Married | 2 ditto |
| Samll Jones. | Sick | |
| Nathan Goodwin. | Sick | |

Louisbourg, Septr ye 17th, 1745.

Captn Butler gone home.
Centinels 9.

---

* Another list among the Pepperrell Papers, without date or indorsement, has the same names, with some variations in their spelling. Clerk is there given as Clark, Woosom as Woodsom, Murray as Mory, Tibits as Tibbets, and Jones as Jouns. To it is appended this petition: "May it plese yr Honr, Sr, to consider these three following men, Jones & Goodwin, who are sick & will be uncapable this six weeks for doing any duty, & also Samuel Grant who hath a helpliss family att home & yr Honr will greatly oblidge yr humble petitioners, Peter Grant, Jno Lewis." Moses Butler was commissioned Captain of the seventh company in the First Massachusetts Regiment in Feb., 1744–5. The men here named were afterward transferred to Capt. Thomas Perkins of the eighth company. (See *post*, p. 527.) — Eds.

Hosted by Google

*A list of the men belonging to Capt John Harmon, in the General's regiment and thare circumstances, &c., Sept 17th, 1745. All in a frontier town.**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Jno Harmon, Capt | | |
| Jos Weber, Sergt | A married man, wth 6 children | |
| Jos Cole | A married man, wth 5 children | |
| Hugh Holeman | Do | wth 7 or 8 children |
| James Hays | Do | wth 4 or 5 Do |
| Noah Penass | Do | |
| Moses Samoss | Do | wth 1 child |
| Joshua Ramsdill | Single man, being at ye point of death | |
| Danl Young | Single man | |
| Jno Gary | Do | |
| Paul Roach | Do | |
| John Wells | | |
| | | N. O. 1 P. M. 10 |

*List of men in Moses Pearsons' company now in Louisbourg, the places of there abode & curcomstances. Sept the 17th, 1745.*

| Names. | Places of Abode. | Curcomstances. |
|---|---|---|
| Ensign James Springer | Falmouth | has a wife & severall small children ye eldest very yonge. |
| Sargent Axel Roberts | Do | An old man, unfit for duty. |
| Sargt Phillip Hodkins | Do | a large family of yong children; his two sons with him. Me. |
| Sargt Joshua Ilsley | Do | a single man; his affairs require him to be at home. |
| Corll Jos Emerson | Do | Infirm & unfit for duty. |
| Corll David Woodman | Do | These three with J. Ilsley all come out of one house and belong to one famaley. |
| Joshua Simpson | Do | |
| Ebenezer Lincoln | Do | |
| Samll Clark | Do | Has a wife & children in poor curcomstances. |
| James Gilkey | Do | These two out of my famley. J. Thorn my servant & Gilkey by the year. |
| Jos Thorn | Do | |
| John Ayer | Do | Infirm & not fit for duty. |
| John Anderson | Do | A single man. |
| Jacob Clifford | Do | Sickly & unfit for duty. |

* Several of these men were transferred to the company under the command of Capt. Thomas Perkins. (See *post*, p. 527.) — Eds.

Hosted by Google

| Names. | Places of Abode. | Curcomstances. |
|---|---|---|
| Moses Gould | Do | a printice; his master lives in the woods, exposed to the enemy. |
| Moses Hodkins | Do | Sons of Phillip Hodkins above. |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Hodkins | Do | |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Graves | Do | a very man. His poor father wants him very much at home. |

A true copy MOSES PEARSON.

Non Off$^{rs.}$ 5. Private men 12.

---

LUISBURG, Septemb$^{r}$ y$^{e}$ 18, 1745.

Inasmuch as we the subscribers have inlisted ourselves into his Maiesties serves under the comand of Coln$^{ll}$ W$^{m}$ Wiliams, we are content their to remain as long as we are obliged to tarry heir, and likewise air content to have Charls Doolittle for a Cap$^{t}$.*

| | |
|---|---|
| SAMUEL WELLS. | EZRA KING. |
| JOSIAS WRIGHT. | ELIAS LYMAN. |
| DANIEL WARNER. | W$^{M}$ CLARK. |
| OLIVER STANDLY. | SETH KIBEY. |
| BENJ$^{A}$ ROSE. | MOSES FIELD. |
| BENJ$^{A}$ FULER. | LEONARD HOAR. |
| JOSEPH WELD. | DANIEL MORGAN. |
| JONAS KING. | TIMOTHY BAKER. |
| NATH$^{LL}$ WRIGHT. | ELKANAH BURT. |
| EDWARD CHURCH. | BENJAMIN PARSONES. |
| ZACK$^{R}$ LONG. | SAMUEL HAWLEY. |
| THO'S CRISSON. | STEPHEN CLARK. |

---

*A state of Cap$^{t}$ John Kinslagh's company, as follows:*

| | |
|---|---|
| Cap$^{t}$ Jn$^{o}$ Kinslagh | Officers. |
| Lieu$^{t}$ Jephson | |
| Ens$^{n}$ Cavender | |
| Patrick Gibbins | Family in Boston |
| W$^{m}$ Moor | Serg$^{ts}$. |
| Abr$^{m}$ Martin | Family in Walpole |
| Jn$^{o}$ MacVicker | Family in N. England. |
| Rich$^{d}$ Butler | Corporals. |
| Jn$^{o}$ MacShee | |
| Bartholomey Crawley, | Drumer. |
| W$^{m}$ Dunkin, | Clark. |

* Some of the signatures to this paper are apparently autographs. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Barnaby Archdacon | Corporals. |
| Larrence Alen | |
| Private | |
| Rich$^{d}$ Butler. | |
| Ge$^{o}$ Baily. | |
| Patrick Brett. | |
| Jn$^{o}$ Blake. | |
| Patrick Duffey. | |
| Jn$^{o}$ Fowll. | Indian, and a family in Walpole. |
| Jn$^{o}$ Grimes. | |
| Ja$^{s}$ Gaivl. | |
| Rich$^{d}$ Linch. | Family in Boston. |
| Tho$^{s}$ Mahoney. | |
| David Neal. | |
| Tho$^{s}$ Poor. | |
| Jn$^{o}$ Peek. | |
| Ja$^{s}$ Pitomy. | |
| Robert Reed. | |
| Ebenez$^{r}$ Thomas. | Family in Boston. |
| Alex$^{r}$ Tully. | |
| Tho$^{s}$ Carey. | |
| Dan$^{l}$ Maccaffe. | |
| Pierce Welch. | |
| Ja$^{s}$ Welch. | |
| Michael Whittey. | |
| Mourice Douley. | |
| Stephen Kinsley. | Family in Boston. |
| Dan$^{l}$ MacNamarra. | |
| Tho$^{s}$ Moloney. | |
| Charles Wild. | |
| W$^{m}$ Tedder. | Family in Boston, and gone home. |
| W$^{m}$ Nichols. | Dead. |
| Tho$^{s}$ Tracy. | Dead. |
| Tho$^{s}$ Williams. | Run away. |
| Prince Nier. | Run away. |
| Jn$^{o}$ Ranolds. | |

LOVISBOURG, Sept$^{r}$ 20$^{th}$, 1745.

℣ JN$^{O}$ KINSELAGH.*

| N. O. | P. M. |
|---|---|
| 10 | 28 |

* A subsequent list, Oct. 24, 1745, omits a few of the names here given, and corrects the spelling of others. In the later list Ensign Cavender is given in full Charles Cavanaugh, W$^{m}$ Dunkin is W$^{m}$ Duncan, Ja$^{s}$ Gaivl is James Gaul, Dan$^{l}$ Maccaffe is Dan$^{l}$ McEfee. Some names are omitted, and the names of Jos. Davis, Gurnel Price, John Gardner, James Clarke, and Jn$^{o}$ Blake are added. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

1745. *Septemb^r* 20. *The state of Cap^t Ephraim Baker's Company.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Ephraim Baker, Cap^t. | Sick, has a familly in Boston. |
| Edward Braizer, Serg^t. | Sick, single, lives in Boston. |
| Joseph Collier, Serg^t. | Sick, has a familly in Hopkintown. |
| John Divine, Corporal. | Sick, has a familly in Hopkintown. |
| Gidieon Gould. | has a familly in Hopkintown |
| Phillip Pratt. | has a familly in Framingham |
| Mathias Woodys. | has a familly in Boston. |
| Richard Hall. | has a familly in Boston. |
| James Cloyce. Drummer. | Single, lives in Hopkintown. |
| John Nixson. | Sick, single, lives in Framingham. |
| Joseph Seaver. | single, lives in Framingham. |
| Jonath^n Dresser. | Sick, single, lives in Boston. |
| Benjamin Turner. | single, lives in Boston. |
| John Holebrook. | single, lives in Boston. |
| John Williams. | single, lives in Boston. |
| William Sprauge. | single, lives in Boston. |
| David Hubberd. | single, lives in Boston. |
| Seth Turner. | single, lives at Weymouth.* |
| Non off^rs | Private men |
| 4 | 13 |

---

*A list of the men under my command in the General's regiment, viz^t.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Joel Whitemore, Lieutenant. | Marred. |
| Daniel Wilson, Ensign. | Batchelor. |
| Joseph Greenleaf. | Marred. |
| Thomas Allen. | Marred, has several children. |
| John Tompson. | Marred, has children. |
| Zimry Hanscon. | Marred, no children. |
| David Spiney. | Marred, no children. |
| Uriah Hanscon. | Marred, one child. |
| William Pettegrew. | Marred, no children. |
| Edward Hammond. | Marred, has children. |
| Robert Due. | Marred, one child. |
| George Knight. | Marred, several small children. |
| Morres Bryan. | Marred, has several small children. |
| John Ayers. | Batchelor. |

* A list dated Oct. 24 adds the name of "Ephraim Baker, Jun^r, Clark," and omits the name of "Cloyce." In the October list all of the privates except "Sprage" and "Williams" are described as "sick." — Eds.

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| James Abbot. | Batchelor. |
| John Ranken. | Batchelor. |
| John Pugsley. | Batchelor. |
| Richard Dolley. | Batchelor. |
| Nath$^{a}$ Hooper. | Batchelor. |
| James Goodwin. | Batchelor. |
| John Lydstone. | Batchelor. |
| William Remick. | Batchelor. |
| William Allen. | Batchelor. |
| George Marrenor. | Batchelor. |
| Benj$^{a}$ Leach. | Batchelor. |
| Jeremiah Spiney. | Batchelor. |
| Jonathan Thomas. | Batchelor. |
| Bartholumy Wittum. | Batchelor. |
| Simon Emery. | Batchelor. |
| Hugh McClanen. | Batchelor. |
| Cato Fairwell. | Sick. |

All belonging to a frontier towin in the county of York.

LOUISBOURG, Sept$^{r}$ y$^{e}$ 20$^{th}$, 1745.

PETER STAPLE.

| N. O. | P. M. |
|---|---|
| 0 | 29 |

---

*The acctt. of the men that has families of Coll$^{r}$ John Storer's company, all belonging to frontiers very much exposed.**

| | |
|---|---|
| Sargantt Davis | A wife and 7 children |
| Joshue Kimbell | A wife and 1 children |
| Ichabod Donhew | A wife and 7 children |
| Joshu Lasdill | A wife and 8 children |
| Isaac Buswell | A wife and 3 children |
| Aaron Lord | A wife and 3 children |
| John Cradiford | A wife and 3 children |
| Lemul Clark | A wife and 3 children |
| Edward Evens | A wife and |
| Joshue Adams | A wife and 0 child |
| James Reed | A wife and 2 children |
| William Cortis | A wife and 1 child |
| Charles White | A wife and 4 children |

* This list and the seven lists immediately following are without date; but they were all drawn up probably in the autumn of 1745. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

*The names of the singall men.*

| | |
|---|---|
| John Kene | Joseph Taylor |
| Benjamin Gellsion | James Gibson |
| Ichabod Gellsion | Edmond Welch |
| James Littlfild | Mathew Robson |
| John Bagsher | Benjamin Cortis |
| John Deen | Joseph Webber |
| Isaac Danford | |
| N. O. 1 | P. M. 25 |

---

*A list of men under my command, Capt. Perkins.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Capt$^{t}$ | Tho$^{s}$ Perkins | Under my command Tho$^{s}$ Perkins 6 men |
| Lieut$^{t}$ | John Burbank | |
| Clark, | Jesse Dorman | |
| | Rolizon Bond | |
| | Nath$^{ll}$ Martin | |
| | Bryant Paule | |
| | Allezon Aesdell | |
| | John Carr | |
| Serg$^{t}$ | Joseph Webber | Capt. Harman's 4 menn |
| | John Gairy | |
| | John Wells | |
| | Noa Pennice | |
| Serg$^{t}$ | John Clark | Capt$^{n}$ Butler's 9 men |
| | Samu$^{ll}$ Jones | |
| | James Gairish | |
| | Sam$^{ll}$ Grant | |
| | Michell Woodsome | |
| | John Murray | |
| | Nathan Gooden | |
| | James Mac Mac Clalling | |
| | Ichabod Tibbits | |
| | James Sampson | Capt. Lane's 2 men |
| | John Gellason | |
| Finis. | | |

---

*A list of Thomas Perkins men in the estate they are in.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Left. John Burbank | Sick, and a wife and six children |
| Eliphalet Perkins | |
| Joseph Coole | A wife and three children |
| Edward Stuart | A wife and four children |

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Jeremiah Springer | Sick, and a wife and four children |
| Stephen Harding | Sick, and a wife & one child |
| Richard Perry | A wife and two children |
| Jesse Darman | Under diffical circumstances at home |
| Eliphalet Carr | Sick |
| John Carr | Sick |
| John Hames | Sick |
| Asa Burbank | |
| Nathanael Marten | |
| Rolensond Bond | |
| Aleson Lasdell | |
| Bryant Paul | |

All liveing in a fruntear town in New England.

N. O. Private men 15.

---

*A return of the comp^y belonging to Cap^t Rich^d Mumford, diseast.**

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Lieu^t Edw^d Cole | | W^m Roach | Sick |
| Serj^t Tom^s Dewen | | John Roggers | D^o |
| Serj^t John Lee | | John Shores | D^o |
| Serj^t Benj^a Allen | Sick | James Strange | D^o |
| Corp^l Robert Kelsey | | Benj^a Stanton | D^o |
| Corp^l Dan^l Fuller | Sick | Absolom Slade | D^o |
| Corp^l George Irwin | D^o | James Sampson | |
| Robert Bennitt | D^o | Robert Trip | Sick |
| Martin Blake | D^o | Francis Lynn | |
| John Bailey | D^o | W^m Jones | |
| W^m Carey | D^o | Peter Merce | Sick |
| Joh. Cackaway | D^o | John Newman | |
| Newport Coffin | D^o | Stephen Frays | |
| Isaac Everson | | W^m Ward | |
| John Greenman | | Peter Syack | Sick |
| Tho^s Jeffs | Sick | | |
| James Jedaurt | | | |
| Nich^s Larrance | | | |
| John Lawless | | | |
| Morgan Murphy | Sick | | |
| W^m Mills | | | |
| Tho^s Niles | Sick. | | |
| Eleazer Reynolds | | | |
| James Robenson | | | |

---

* Richard Mumford was a Rhode Island officer commissioned by Gov. Wanton, but did duty in Pepperrell's own regiment. See *ante*, pp. 498, 499. — Eds.

Hosted by Google

*A list of men belonging to Capt Smith.**

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Richard Hoyle, Leiutt | | |
| Joseph Mason | Seargeants. | Family |
| Eleaezer Arnold | | |
| John McDonald | Corporals | Family |
| Caleb Callum | | |
| Patrick Hurrly | | Family |
| Andrew Dexter | | |
| Nathaniel Blague | | |
| John Evens | | |
| James Briges | | |
| Alexander Grundy | | |
| Ichobod Eddy | | Family |
| Joseph Dodge | | Family |
| Japheth Alverson | | |
| Benjamin Ford | | |
| Michal Thornton | | |
| Nathan Matenson | | Family |
| Samuel Sanders | | |
| John Burrill | | Family |
| John Wallace | | |
| Joshua Sly | | Family |
| Nathaniel Shelden | | |
| John Eddy | | |
| John Jewel | | |
| Jonathan Mountigue | | Family |
| Thomas Thornton | | |
| Water Drimont | | |
| Gideon Thornton | | |
| Isaac Medbury | | |
| John Bennet | | Family |
| Gideon Hawkins | | |
| Jabez Brown | | Family |
| Joseph Whipple | | |
| Benjamin Amos | | |
| John Tubell | | |
| Samuel Whitten | | Family |
| Nehemiah Packord | | |
| Ebenezer Edson | | |
| John McKion | | |

* William Smith was a Rhode Island officer commissioned by Gov. Wanton, serving in Pepperrell's regiment. See *ante*, pp. 498, 499. — Eds.



Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| George White | |
| Thomas Green | |
| James Trueworthy | |
| Thomas Ales | Family |
| Nehemiah Spywood | |
| Matthyas Richards | Family |
| Robert Watts | |
| Francis Streter | Family |

N. O. 6 P. M. 40

*A list of men belonging to Cap^t Joshua Champlin's company.**

| | |
|---|---|
| Lieu^t Samuel Eldred | Wife and 7 children |
| Lieu^t Jeffry Champlin | 7 children |
| William Fradsell, Serjeant | |
| Jonathan Okell, Serjeant | |
| George Charter, Corporal | Wife and 8 children |
| Stephen Richardson | Sick |
| Charles Campbell | Wife and 4 children |
| Bryant Raileigh | |
| Patrick Ward | |
| John Wittford | Sick |
| Tobias Tykin | Wife and 4 children |
| Gideon Harry | Sick |
| Sampson Palmer | |
| James Tykin | |
| Thomas Cobb | |
| Samuel Talker | |
| Grigory Hazard | Wife and 3 children |
| Peter Champlin | Sick, wife and 6 children |
| Samuel Quince | Wife and 4 children |
| Thomas Dingo | Sick |
| Moses Harrington | Sick, wife |
| Samuel Otton | Sick |
| Sampson Quimons | Sick |
| John O . . . . . [*sic*] | |
| James David | Sick |
| Job Harry | Sick |

True State of y^e Company.

SAM. ELDRIDGE.

N. O. 3 P. M. 21

* Joshua Champlin was a Rhode Island officer serving in Pepperrell's own regiment. See *ante*, pp. 498, 499. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

*A list of men Cap$^{t}$ W$^{m}$ Werner left under the care of Leut. George Gerrish.**

| | |
|---|---|
| Sam$^{ll}$ Bickner | James Thorn |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Newhall | Robert Simons |
| John Laver | Benjamin Ropes |
| Thomas Lisinby | Richard Richardson |
| John Thomas | Charles Nichols |
| Nath$^{ll}$ Williams | Robert Colburt |
| John Ruby | Thomas Romeril |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Mugredg | Sam$^{ll}$ Millit |
| John Allen | Shuble Crook |
| Nathan Flin | Josiah Ceewateeg |

---

*A list of sutable men to have the command of a company of rangers or scouts this winter in the woods.*

Cap$^{t}$ Cobb in Coll. Gorham's regiment
Cap$^{t}$ Huston in Coll. Willard's
Cap$^{t}$ Chapman in the Coneticut
Cap$^{t}$ Megregory in Coll More's

Your most obedient.
JN$^{o}$ GORHAM.

N. B. These captains, besides other services, may take y$^{e}$ names of all the French, boath great and small, residing on this island in diffirent harbors.

---

LUISBOURG, October 16, 1745.

*A list of the men now under the command of Cap$^{t}$ Caleb Johnson.*†

| | |
|---|---|
| Lef$^{t}$ Augustus Moore. | W$^{m}$ Evens. |
| 2$^{d}$ Lef$^{t}$ Tho$^{s}$ Richardson, Jun. | W$^{m}$ Jones. |
| Serg$^{t}$ Stephen Rice. | Jonathan Webber. |
| Ser. Benj$^{a}$ Willson. | Sherper Torry, Drum. |
| Ser. W$^{m}$ Steevens. | John Boman. |
| Cor$^{l}$ Nathan Wood. | Ruben Moore. |
| Cor$^{l}$ Elias Harington. | Sam$^{l}$ Epharim. |
| David Willson. | W$^{m}$ Eveleth. |
| Philip Richardson. | Frink Bryant. |

---

* William Warner was commissioned captain of the ninth company in the First Massachusetts regiment. See *ante*, p. 498. — EDS.

† Caleb Johnson was a captain in the Ninth Massachusetts regiment. See *ante*, p. 511. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Joseph Wood.
Obediah Cooledg.
John Butler.
Benj$^{a}$ Hoit.
Tho$^{s}$ Fair.
John Obryan.
W$^{m}$ Ward.
Charls Winchester.
Joshua Larnard.
Bryan M$^{c}$Nemee.
Philip Pero.
Jeremiah, Indian.
Arthur Churchwood.
Jonas Nummuck.
John French.
Luis Perry.
Sam$^{l}$ Blasdel.
James Kidder, Cler.

---

*A list of the soldiers under the comand of Peter Hunt, Cap$^{t}$, Loisbourg, October* 16, 1745.*

John Blowers, Lieu$^{t}$.
John Bixbe, Serj$^{t}$.
Robert Walker, Serj$^{t}$.
Jonathan Parker, Serj$^{t}$.
Job Williams, Corp$^{ll}$.
Jonath$^{n}$ Robins, Corp$^{ll}$.
Will$^{m}$ Martin, Corp$^{ll}$.
Joseph Grimes, Corp$^{ll}$.
William Hill, Drumer.
Joseph Breden.
Edward Coal.
John Buck.
Jonath$^{n}$ Searls.
John Gaston.
Ichabod Furbush.
Jonas Clark.
Samuel Farmer.
Joshua Parker.
William Elles.
Nathan$^{ll}$ Blodget.
Eleazer Corey.
Zechariah Walker.
Sam$^{ll}$ Galusha.
James Cambell.
Timothy Clemens.
Sam$^{ll}$ Emery.
David Johnson.
Barnabas Palmer.
Joseph Platts.
William Symon, Indian.
Samuel Gernal, Indian.

---

LOUISBOURG, October 16$^{th}$, 1745.

Captain Pamer Goulding in Col$^{o}$ Willard's regiment dismissed his Majesty's service.

---

Oct$^{o}$ 16$^{th}$. Cap$^{t}$ Caleb Johnson in Brig$^{r}$ Dwights regiment dismissed the service.

---

Maj$^{r}$ Nath$^{l}$ Twing.

---

LOUISBOURGE, Octo 17$^{th}$, 1745.

Nath$^{l}$ Holmes & George Crocker are dismis'd, being old & one of them a rupture in his belly.

---

* Peter Hunt was a captain in the Ninth Massachusetts regiment. See *ante*, p. 511. — EDS.

Hosted by Google

Cap$^{t}$ James Grant has liberty to goo to provide for his men as agent.

---

Octob$^{r}$ 21$^{st}$. Andrew Woodberey dismist.

---

LOUISBOURG, Octob$^{r}$ 17$^{th}$, 1745.

*A list of officers, ag$^{d}$, sick & who's affairs requirs their going to New England.*

James Springer, Second Leiv$^{t}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Moses Pearsons' comp$^{a}$ in the Gen$^{ls}$ regiment.
James Griffen, Leiv$^{t}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Soul's comp$^{a}$ in Coll$^{o}$ Richmond's regim$^{t}$.
Joseph Johnson, Leiv$^{t}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Howards comp$^{a}$ in Coll$^{o}$ Choat's regim$^{t}$.
Sam$^{l}$ Davis, Cap$^{t}$ in Coll$^{o}$ Hal's regiment.
Leiv$^{t}$ Coll$^{o}$ Pitts.
Parnor Goulding, Cap$^{t}$ in Coll$^{o}$ Willard's regiment.
Daniel Giddens, Leiv$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Foster's comp$^{a}$ in Coll$^{o}$ Hal's regiment.
John Rust, Second Leiv$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Stanford's comp$^{a}$ in Hal's regiment.
Joseph Stanly, Leiv$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Morey's comp$^{a}$ in Dwight's.
Cap$^{t}$ Morey, in Dwight's.
Daniel Shipardson, Second Leiv$^{t}$ in Cap$^{t}$ Morey's comp$^{a}$.
Peter Hunt, Cap$^{t}$ in Dwight's regiment.
Josiah Martin, Leiv$^{t}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Stanford's comp$^{a}$ in Hal's regiment.
Caleb Johnson, Cap$^{t}$ in Dwight's regiment.
Peter Grant, Leiv$^{t}$ in Butler's comp$^{a}$ in y$^{e}$ Gen$^{l's}$ regiment.
Cap$^{t}$ Thomas Stanford, in Hal's regiment.
Maj$^{r}$ Jo's Hodges, in Coll$^{o}$ Richmon's regiment.
Daniel Shipardson, Ensign of Cap$^{t}$ Morey's in Dwight's regiment.
Peter West, Leiv$^{t}$ of Cap$^{t}$ Lumbert comp$^{a}$ in Goreham's regiment.
Stephen Hale, Ensign of Cap$^{t}$ Demock's comp$^{a}$ in Goreham's regim$^{t}$.
John Lewis, Ensign in Moses Butler's comp$^{a}$ in y$^{e}$ Gen$^{l's}$ regiment.

P. WARREN. W. SHIRLEY.

---

October 21, 1745.

Leftenent Benjmin Williams
John Townsend, Clark
Shargant Sam$^{ll}$ Gilbert
Shargant Eliakim Richmond
Shargant Isriel Sumner
Corprel Hezekiah Smith
Corprel Jo$^{n}$ Jons
Corprel Joseph Shaw
John Reaghan
John Cauendar
Jacob Richmond
Rebun Bisbee
Rebun Tupper
Isaac Macomber
John Hacket
David Goodsped
Nathanel Eliot
Joseph Piam
Benjmin Shors

Hosted by Google

[On the reverse of this list is an undated list headed "A list of Leu$^{t}$ Co$^{ll}$ Pitts Company," a part of which has been torn off. The remaining portion is as follows]:

| | |
|---|---|
| Co$^{l}$ Sam$^{ll}$ Pitts | Eben$^{r}$ Smith |
| Cap$^{t}$ Thomas Gilbert | [Eliakim Richmond ?] |
| Lu$^{t}$ Banj$^{a}$ Willims | Seth Willis |
| Jonathan Nucomb | Jon$^{a}$ Willis |
| Banj$^{a}$ Stimson | Ruben Bisbe |
| Thomas Jons | Benj$^{a}$ Shors |
| Thomas Richmond | Nath$^{ll}$ Elot |
| Abner Pary | Eben$^{r}$ Drack |
| Isral Sumner | Jo. Piam |
| Sam$^{ll}$ Gilbert | Stephen David |
| Elijah Knap | Ruben Tupper |
| John Townsend | John Hall |
| Ebenezer Cobb | |

---

LOVISBOURG, Oct$^{r}$ 24$^{th}$, 1745.

*Copy of the list of men left at Lovisbourg, belonging to Leiu$^{tt}$ Coll$^{t}$ John Storer.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Serg$^{t}$ Enoch Davis. | Edward Evens. |
| Serg$^{t}$ Benjamin Jillison. | James Read. |
| Serg$^{t}$ Joshua Kimbal. | William Curtis. |
| Serg$^{t}$ Joshua Lassell. | John Bagshaw. |
| Corprill James Littlefield. | John Dean. |
| Corp$^{r}$ Matthew Robison. | Isaac Danforth. |
| Corp$^{r}$ Charles White. | Joseph Taylor. |
| Corp$^{r}$ Joshua Addams. | James Jypson. |
| | Edmund Welch. |
| Ichabod Dunham. | Ichabod Jillison. |
| John Credifor. | Benjamin Curtis. |
| Lemuel Clark. | Joseph Webber. |

---

*A list of the offesers and men in Col. Choat's regiment, Nom$^{r}$ 13$^{th}$, 1745. Collonel's company.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Thomas Pike, Cap$^{t}$ Litenant. | | Corp$^{l}$ Epherim Town | |
| Archuel Deate, Ensign. | | Corp$^{l}$ W$^{m}$ Tomson | Sick |
| Serg$^{t}$ John Lander | | Corp$^{l}$ John Veney | Sick |
| Serg$^{t}$ John Neland | Sick. | Clerk Stephen Whipple | |
| Serg$^{t}$ John Roberson | Sick. | Benjamin Nurss | |
| Serg$^{t}$ Samuel Medelon | | Samuel Hore | |
| Corp$^{l}$ Abraham Smith | | Danil Cumings | Sick |

Hosted by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Benjah Young | | Isaac Procter | |
| Jacob Maston | | Christopher Denny | Sick |
| Samuel Houey | | Richard Thomas | Sick |
| Nath[l] Willd | | Joseph Hull | Sick |
| Danil Kimball | Sick | Micha Cross | Sick |
| Iseral Rust | | W[m] Howlett | Sick |
| Robert Shaw | Sick | Benj[a] Ober | Sick |
| Moses Jewet | Sick | John Clements | Sick |
| John Jewet | Sick | Isaac Chandler | Sick |
| Thoms Riggs | | Benj[a] Creecey | Sick |
| W[m] Pard | Sick | Jonathan Barker | Sick |
| Benjamin Woodbery | | Jonathan Raymond | Sick |
| Benj[a] Woodbery, Jun. | | Joseph Wallker | Sick |
| Epherim Adames | | John Reeues | |
| Jefferey Parsons | Sick | Francis Smith | |
| Samuel Dike | | W[m] Barmington | Sick |
| James Bishop | Sick | John Meacham | Sick |
| Francis Pirkens | | Nath[a] Mansfeild | Sick |
| Samuel Hewes | Sick | Benj[a] Baley | Sick |
| Nath[a] Adames | | Thomas Mansfeild | Sick |

Tote in the first company 55; of which are unfitt for duty 30. Effective men and offeser 25.

---

*Col. Williames company.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Charles Dolittle, Cpt. Let. | Sick | Azariah Bancroft | |
| Ebenezer Smeed, Ensign. | Sick | Abigah Smith | Sick |
| Serg[t] King | | Ebenzer Stebens | Sick |
| Serg[t] Marsh | | Isaac Amsden | Sick |
| Serg[t] Smith | | Pheneas Marsh | |
| Serg[t] Killbey | Sick | Nath[a] Catlain | |
| Serg[t] Clark | | Simeon Pomroy | Sick |
| Corp[l] Smith | | Oleuer Warner | |
| Corp[l] Hoar | | Benj[a] Wollcot | |
| Corp[l] Lymon | Sick | Elezer Warner | |
| Corp[l] Morgan | | Aron Morgain | Sick |
| Corp[l] Baker | | Moses Brooks | Sick |
| Clerk, Moses Feild | | Noah Graues | |
| Drumer Cock | Sick | James Lemon | Sick |
| Ebenzer Thomas | Sick | Elknah Burt | |
| Abial Chapin | Sick | Benj[a] Parsons | |
| Gidion Mirick | Sick | Stephen Clark | |
| Jon[a] Taylor | | Nath[a] Wright | Sick |
| Danil Thomson | | Josiah Wright | |

Hosted by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Danel Warner | Sick | Dauid Perce | Sick |
| James King | | Joseph Welds | |
| Edward Church | | Oleuer Stanly | Sick |
| Samuel Wells | | Thomas Crison | Sick |
| Moses Crafts | | Neso Tawney | Sick |
| Bej[a] Rose | | John Umpoon | |
| Benj[a] Fuller | Sick | | |

Second company, totle 51; of which is unfitt for duty 21; remains effective men 30.

---

*Major Twing's company.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Ebenzer Fisher, Let. | | Henry Farmington | |
| Serg[t] William Redington | Sick | Anthony Williams | |
| Serg[t] Jacob Hart | Should haue been Leit | | |
| Corp[l] Thomas Kedder | | Nath[a] Daues | |
| Corp[l] John Demount | Sick | John Carson | |
| Joseph Teal | | Jonas Cleason | |
| Joseph Bernard | | Moses Fisher | |
| Samuel Thorp | Sick | Thomas Hill | |
| W[m] Woodcock | | W[m] Bull | Sick |
| W[m] Coney | | Walter Hickson | |
| Moses Loues | | Edward Stinson | |
| John Youngman | | Solomon Crosbey | Sick |
| John Dehoot | | Drum. Thomas Battles | |
| John Bernard | | Clerk. Benj[a] Rogers | |

Third company, totle 27; of which line are sick 5. Effective men and offesers 22.

---

*Cap[t] Thomas Chenney's company.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Thomas Chenney, Cap[t]. | | W[m] Webster | Sick |
| Obidiah Perry, Let. | | Moses Towns | Sick |
| Thomas Colle, Ensign. | | Nathan More | Sick |
| Serg[t] John Stacey. | | James Town | |
| Serg[t] George Wattkins. | | Edmund Town | Sick |
| Serg[t] Benj[a] Follet | | Jacob Cumings | Sick |
| Serg[t] Iseril Whittney | Sick. | Joseph Gould | Sick |
| Serg[t] Timothy Osgood | | Timothy Knight | Sick |
| Serg[t] Theodor Hoit | | Francis Louejoye | Sick |
| Serg[t] Isaac Dolton | | George Harris | Sick |
| Corp[l] Joseph Bartholomew | Sick | John Stacey, Jur. | Sick |
| Corp[l] Benj[a] Leson | Sick | Danil Miscraft | Sick |
| Corp[l] Samuel Allen | | John Liley | |

Hosted by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Abraham Bass | Sick | Benj$^{a}$ Merrill | |
| Nichelous Codey | | Hezikiah Hutchens | |
| James Chadock | | Obidiah Maxfield | |
| Samson Stanhope | | Thomas Barnard | |
| Jonathan Pagan | | John Currier | Sick |
| Nathan Keney | Sick | Stephen Haremon | |
| Jonathan Ballard | | Joseph Simons | Sick |
| Morice Whitcher | | Obidiah Colbey | Sick |
| John Stanley | | Andrew Rowen | Sick |
| John Millett | | James Hadlock | Sick |
| Nathan Hazelton | | John Rowser | Sick |
| John Hopkins | | Moses Whicher | Sick |
| Joseph Warrick | | Arcules Morril | Sick |
| John Quitiens | | Drumer Isaac Rigaway | |
| Henry Flood | | Benjamin Harris | Sick |
| Peter Webb | | | |

Fourth company, totle 57; of which are sick 24. Efective offesers and men 33.

---

Cap$^{t}$ Oleuer Hayward's company.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Oleuer Hayward, Cap$^{t}$. | | John Taplin | Sick |
| James Smith, Let. | | Francis Morse | |
| Serg$^{t}$ John Woodberey | | John Burgen | |
| Serg$^{t}$ Stephen Elles | | W$^{m}$ Conge | |
| Serg$^{t}$ Joseph Clark | | Isiah Witt | |
| Corp$^{l}$ Samuel Danels | | Jese Thomas. | |
| Corp$^{l}$ Ebenzer Harwood | | Oleuer Wattson | Sick |
| Corp$^{l}$ Samuel Taylor | Sick | John Linhem | |
| Drm. Adonijah Adames | | W$^{m}$ Tobin | |
| Benj$^{a}$ Reed | | Philip Richardson | |
| Ebenzer Chamberlain | | Allexander Maxwell | |
| Thomas White | Sick | Amos Kimball | |
| W$^{m}$ Jonson | Sick | Clerk, Job Keath | |
| Thomas Athrige | Sick | | |

Fifth company, totle 27; of which are sick 6. Efecttive offesers and men 21.

In the whole regiment offesers and men 217; of which are at present sick and unfitt for duty 86. Efective offesers and men, in all 131.

Hosted by Google

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY. This list of my regiment which I have taken by your order contains the whole of my men; and of the eighty-six sick men, about the one half are on the recouerey. I am, Sir,

Your Excellency's most humble, obedent servt.

JOHN CHOATE.

---

*A roll of the companys in the Honble Sir Wm Pepperrell's regt of foot, now in Louisbourg ye 15 Novr*, 1745.

The 1st compy, the General's.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capt Ptr. Staples | Serjt Hewn McClane |
| Lieut Joel Whittymore | Corp Benjn Leach |
| Ensn Danl Wilson, Dead. | Drumr Jno Ayres |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Geo Knight | Jno Pugsley |
| Wm Remmick | Barth Whittom |
| Jas Gooding | Jno Rankim |
| Jno Ledston | Nath. Hooper |
| Wm Allen | Simon Emery |
| Geo Marriner | Zimry Hunscome |
| Wm Pettegrow | Jnthn Thomas |
| Jno Thomson | Cato Farewell |
| Jerh Spinney | |

Serjt 1. Corpl 1. Drumr 1. Private 17.

The 2d compy.

| | |
|---|---|
| Lt Colo Storer | Serjt Enock Davis |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Jos Kimball | Isac Danford |
| Benja Jellyson | Benja Curtis |
| Jas Littlefield | Wm Curtis |
| Mattw Robison | Josha Admans |
| Chars White | Jno Bagshaw |
| Icabod Gullison | Jno Deen |
| Jno Crafford | Jas Gebson |
| Jas Reed | Edwd Evans |
| Edwd Welch | Leml Clark |
| Jos Taylor | Jno Garey |

Serjt 1. Corpl 0. Drumr 0. Private 20.

The 3d compy.

Major Cutts

Hosted by Google

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| David Gunnison | Jn° Brawn |
| Gideon Parker | Enoch Stevens |
| Jn° Amey | Sam. Kenney |

Serj$^{t}$ 0. Corp$^{l}$ 0. Drum$^{r}$ 0. Private 6.

The 4$^{th}$ comp$^{y}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Cap$^{t}$ Eph$^{m}$ Baker | Serj$^{t}$ Jo$^{s}$ Coller |
| Serj$^{t}$ Edw$^{d}$ Brazier | Corp. Jn° Divine |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Jn° Nickson | Mathias Woody |
| Seth Turner | David Hubbart |
| Jo$^{s}$ Seaver | Jn° Williams |
| Benj$^{a}$ Turner | W$^{m}$ Sprauge |
| Jn° Holbrook | Eph$^{m}$ Baker, Jun$^{r}$, Clerk |
| Jnth$^{n}$ Dreaser | |

Serj$^{ts}$ 2. Corp. 1. Drum$^{r}$ 0. Private 11.

The 5$^{th}$ comp$^{y}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Cap$^{t}$ Jn° Kinslagh | Serj$^{t}$ Ab$^{m}$ Martin |
| Lieu$^{t}$ Crist$^{r}$ Jephson | Serj$^{t}$ Jn° MacVicker |
| Ens$^{n}$ Char$^{s}$ Cavenagh | Corp. Jn° Butler |
| Serj$^{t}$ Patrick Gibbins | Corp. Dan$^{l}$ Mackaffe |
| Serj$^{t}$ W$^{m}$ Moor | Corp. Jn° Mackshe |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Bart$^{h}$ Archdeacon | Jn° Peak |
| Larrenc Allen | Rob$^{t}$ Reed, dead |
| Patrick Brett | Ebenz$^{r}$ Thomas |
| Rich'd Butler | Tho$^{s}$ Poor |
| Ge° Bailey | Alex$^{r}$ Tully |
| Jn° Blake | Pierce Welch |
| Morrice Dowley | Char$^{s}$ Wild |
| Patrick Duffey | Mic$^{l}$ Whittey |
| Jn° Grimes | Tho$^{s}$ Carrey |
| Ja$^{s}$ Gawll | W$^{m}$ Duncam |
| Rich$^{d}$ Linch | Pt$^{r}$ Pendergrass |
| Tho$^{s}$ Mahoney | Jn° Fowll |
| Tho$^{s}$ Moloney | Jo$^{s}$ Davis |
| David Neal | Ja$^{s}$ Clark |
| Dan$^{l}$ Macnamarra | Rob$^{t}$ Mackaffe |
| Ja$^{s}$ Pittomey | Ja$^{s}$ Welch |

Serj$^{ts}$ 4. Corp$^{ls}$ 3. Drum$^{r}$ 0. Private 32.

Hosted by Google

The 6th compy.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capt Moses Pearson | Serjt Thos Ilsley |
| Serjt Php Hodskins | Corp. David Woodman |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Jerh Simson | Sam. Hodskins |
| Ebenr Linkhorne | Jno Ayres |
| Jas Gilkey | Abiah Crosby |
| Jno Anderson | Jas Thorn |
| Moses Hodskins | Sam. Clark |

Serjts 2. Corpl 1. Drumr 0. Private 10.

The 7th compy.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capt Wm Warner | Corp. Sam. Muggeridge |
| Lieut. Garish | Corp. Thos Rommerrill |
| Serjt Sam. Bicknor | Drumr, Jas Thorne |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Benjs Ropes | Shubal Crook |
| Richd Richardson | Nathl Flinn |
| Thos Lesinby | Saml Millett |
| Jno Leava | Robt Simmons |
| Chars Nichols | Mattw Williams |
| Jno Ruby | Robt Culbort |
| Jno Thomas | Sam. Newhall |
| Jno Allen | |

Serjt 1. Corps 2. Drumr 1. Private 15.

The 8th compy.

| | |
|---|---|
| Capt Thos Perkins | Lt Burbank |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Jesse Dorman | Jno Carr |
| Jno Jelleson | Elizor Leasdon |
| Rollison Bond | Brian Paul |
| Jas Samson | |

Serjt Jos Webber
Corp. Nath Martin
Private.
Noah Peenis
Jno Garey
Jno Wells

N. B. These are added to Ct Perkins compy, but did formerly belong to Capt Harmon of sd regt.

Hosted by Google

Serjt Jn° Clark

Private.

Sam. Jones
Sam. Grant
Ja^s Garish
Nath. Goodings
Ja^s McCarrill
Icabod Tibbitts
Jn° Murrey
Mica Woodsome

N. B. These are added to C^t Perkins company, but did formerly belong to C^t Butler of s^d reg^t.

Serj^ts 2. Corp. 1. Drum^r 0. Private 18.

The 9^th comp^y.

Cap^t Ja^s Smith
Lieu^t Hoile
Serj^t And^w Dexter
Serj^t Jn° MacDonnald, dead.
Corp. Caleb Callom
Corp. Pt^r Hurley
Corp. Jn° Evans

Private.

Ja^s Brigs
Jo^s Alverson
Benj^a Ford
Tho^s Ales
Mic^l Thornton
Sam. Saunders
Jn° Wallace
Jos^a Sly
Nath. Shelden
Jn° Eddy
Rob^t Watts
Jnth^n Mountygue
Tho^s Thornton
Water Drimont
Gideon Thornton
Isac Medburrey
Gideon Hawkins
Ja^s Whipple
Nath. Spywood
Francis Streeter
Jn° Tubball
Benj^a Amos
Ma^t Packhord
Ebenz^r Edson
Ge° White
Tho^s Green
Jo^s Trueworthy
Rich^d Lewis
Martha Short
Nath^l Colben
Sam^l Cobern
Jn° Lane
W^m Bentley
Dan^l Collum
Jo^s Indian
Ebenz^r Lovell

Serj^ts 2. Corp. 3. Drum^r 0. Private 36.

The 10^th comp^y.

Cap^t Edw^d Cole
Lieu^t Jo^s Wheaton
Ens^n Benj^n Allen
Serj^t Tho^s Dewen
Serj^t Jn° Lee
Corp. Rob^t Kelsey
Corp. Dan^l Fuller
Corp. Geb. Arwin
Drum^r Rob^t Bennett

Hosted by Google

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Rob$^{t}$ Tripp | W$^{m}$ Ward |
| Francis Lyner | Pt$^{r}$ New |
| Isac Everson | Ja$^{s}$ Tataush |
| W$^{m}$ Roach | Jn$^{o}$ Lawless |
| Tho$^{s}$ Niles, dead | Jn$^{o}$ Greenman |
| Ja$^{s}$ Samson, dead | Jn$^{o}$ Rogers |
| Nich$^{s}$ Larrence | Benj$^{n}$ Hunton |
| W$^{m}$ Mills | Jn$^{o}$ Shores |
| Jn$^{o}$ Newman | W$^{m}$ Jones |
| Steph$^{n}$ Trays, dead | Martin Blake |
| W$^{m}$ Corey, dead | Ja$^{s}$ Robbison |
| Ja$^{s}$ Strange | Pt$^{r}$ Tyask |
| Jn$^{o}$ Crookay, dead | |

The 11$^{th}$ comp$^{y}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Cap$^{t}$ Tho$^{s}$ Champlin | Serj$^{t}$ Jnth$^{n}$ Oakly |
| Lieu$^{t}$ Eldridge | Serj$^{t}$ Bryant Ryle |
| Ens$^{n}$ Champlin | Corp$^{l}$ Steph$^{n}$ Rickson |

Private.

| | |
|---|---|
| Patrick Ward | Samson Qiomps |
| Jn$^{o}$ Wettford | Gregre Harrod |
| Char$^{s}$ Cammell | Ja$^{s}$ Diding |
| Tho$^{s}$ Diengo | Sam$^{l}$ Jalker |
| Tho$^{s}$ Cobb | Tobey Harrey |
| Sam. Pamer | Ja$^{s}$ David |

Serj$^{ts}$ 2. Corp. 1. Drum$^{r}$ 0. Private 12.

LOUISBOURG, Nov$^{r}$. 19, 1745.

JN$^{o}$ BRADSTREET.

---

*A list of the effective men in Brigadier Dwight's regiment, Louisbourg, Nov$^{r}$ 19$^{th}$*, 1745.

Lieut. Col$^{o}$ Thomases comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Thomas Dotey Capt. Lieut. | John Cobb |
| William Jarman, Serg$^{t}$ | Zacheus Curtis |
| Elkanah Ring, Serg$^{t}$ | Israel Clawley |
| Jahres Shaw, Serg$^{t}$ | Caleb King |
| W$^{m}$ Sawer, Corp$^{l}$ | Zedekiah Tinkham |
| James Swinertin, Corp$^{l}$ | James Horn |
| Ebenezur Curtis | Charles Sturtevant |
| Joseph Thorpe | W$^{m}$ Sturtevant |

Hosted by Google

Thos West
Nathan Brewster
John Vaughn
Thos Reading
Moses Wiley
Jonathan Bumpas
Geo. Howland
Saml Bessey
Peter Holmes
James Wappinett
Ebenezar Wait

Capt George Morey's compa.

Joseph Streeter, Sergt
Joseph Stanley, Sergt
Eliakim Perry, Sergt
Shubael Davis, Sergt
Jonathan Woodcock, Corpl
Thos Bridger, Corpl
Davis Joy, Corpl
Jonas Richardson, Corpl
Simeon Reed, Drumer.
Edward Sweet,
John Jutt
Banfield Capun
Wm Freeman
Isajah Streeter
Saml Oliver
Richd Aby
John Hill
Joseph Cole
Preserved Redway
Noah Titus
Alexr Balcom
Jonathan Freeman
John Clack
James Clerk

Capt Gershom Davis's compa.

Ebenezar Davis, Ensign
Zachariah Emery, Sergt
Jona Robbins, Sergt
James Drake
Joseph Drake
George Long
Wm Skinner
Isaac Prier
Jonathan Wales
Thos Wooley
Simeon Heath
Amos Munrow
Silvanus Wood
Sampson French
Caleb Blodget
John Brown
Epharim Fletcher
Enoch Hastings
Peter Tuffts
Joseph Heald
Job Walker
Jonathan Cleveland
Joseph Dudley
John Perry
Wm Thompson

Capt Caleb Johnson's compa.

Augustus Moore, Lieut.
Thos Richardson, Ensign
Stephan Rice, Sergant
Benja Wilson, Sergt
Wm Stevens, Sergt
Nathan Wood, Corpl
David Wilson
Wm Jones
Jonathan Webber
Wm Evans
Sharper Torry
John Bowman

Hosted by Google

Reuben Moore
Sam[l] Ephraim
W[m] Eveleth
Frink Bryant
Pelatiah Jones
Joseph Wood
John Butler
Bryan M[c]Nemar
Philip Pen
Arthur Churchwood
John French
Sam[l] Blaisdell
Jonas Hummock
Charles Winchester
John Obryan
Lewis Perry
Benj[a] Hoit
Tho[s] Fay
James Kidder

Capt. Isaac Colten's comp[a].

Tho[s] Jones, Ensign
Benj[a] Rogers, Serg[t]
Caleb Lamb, Serg[t]
Abner Hancock, Corp[l]
Joseph Warriner, Corp[l]
James Pease
Isaac Meecham
Dan[l] Abbee
Philip Simonds
Josiah Kent
Isaac Jillet
Sam[l] Austin
Joseph Howland
Joseph Ball
Jonathan Ball
John Keep
Reuben Hitchcock
Gideon Warriner
Asaph Teal
George Mygate
Phineas Nash
Benj[a] Knowlton

Capt Peter Hunt's comp[a].

John Blowers, Lieut.
Robert Walker, Serg[t]
Jonathan Parker, Serg[t]
Job Williams, Corp[l]
Jonathan Robins, Corp[l]
Joseph Grimes
Sam[l] Farmer
Jonas Clerk
John Gaston
Sam[l] Emery
Eleazar Corey
Zachariah Walker
W[m] Hill
Ichabod Furbush
Sam[l] Greenal
Tho[s] Ayers
W[m] Simonds
Sam[l] Galusha
Joshua Parker
Joseph Breden
Joseph Platts
John Buck
W[m] Ellis
Nathan Blodget
Nath Cummins
Edw[d] Cole
Timothy Clemens
Barnabas Palmer
James Campbell

Hosted by Google

Capt. Ephraim Wetherbe's comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Jonathan Smith, Ensign | Abel Parker |
| John Moors, Serg$^{t}$ | David Nutting |
| Jerahmeel Powers, Serg$^{t}$ | Phineas Witney |
| W$^{m}$ Holden, Serg$^{t}$ | Jon$^{a}$ Fletcher |
| Nath$^{l}$ Page, Serg$^{t}$ | W$^{m}$ Farnsworth |
| Timothy Heald, Corp$^{l}$ | Peter Harvey |
| Phinehas Parker, Corp$^{l}$ | Francis Alexander |
| Joshua Farmsworth, Drum$^{r}$ | John Robbe |
| John Green | W$^{m}$ Swan |
| Benj$^{a}$ Goold | Solomon Blood |
| Charles Holden | Seth Willard |
| Jonathan Sartell | Stephan Bennet |
| Aaron Alexander | Tho$^{s}$ Turner |
| Isaac Moors | Joseph Robins |
| Sheers Perry | Sam$^{l}$ Woods |
| Dan$^{l}$ Parker | |

Non commission officers & soldiers 182.

A compleat list of the effective men in Brig$^{r}$ Dwight's regim$^{t}$..

*Att.* S. Zouberbuhler, Adj$^{t}$.

*A list of the officers and men in Colonel Moulton's regim$^{t}$ as foll$^{s}$.*

Cap$^{t}$ Grant's comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| James Grant, Cap$^{t}$ | James Lindzey |
| Andrew Le Mercier, Lieu$^{t}$ | Jn$^{o}$ Magery |
| Joseph Brown, Sarg$^{t}$ | Mich$^{l}$ Vide |
| David Glover, Sarg$^{t}$ | Ja$^{s}$ White |
| W$^{m}$ Webster, Sarg$^{t}$ | Th$^{o}$ White |
| Theo. Farrington, Sarg$^{t}$ | Eben$^{r}$ Ramsdel |
| Peter Labere, Clark | Jn$^{o}$ Farn |
| John Holton, Corp$^{o}$ | Jacob Cain |
| W$^{m}$ Hilborn, Corp$^{o}$ | Clow Walcom |
| Sam$^{l}$ Stone | Izrael Howard |
| W$^{m}$ Andrews | Obediah Farn |
| Sam$^{l}$ Porter | Andrew Millet |
| James Ebborn | Benj Parnel |
| Aaron Crowell | Peter Brown |
| W$^{m}$ Holford | Jn$^{o}$ Elethrap |
| James Davidson | D$^{d}$ Fuller |



Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Rich$^{d}$ Newhall | Joseph Clough |
| Sam$^{l}$ Baker | Rich$^{d}$ Thomas |
| Jn$^{o}$ Lister | |

Private soldiers & non comission officers 35.

A list of Cap$^{t}$ Jn$^{o}$ Card's comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| John Card, Cap$^{t}$ | Jn$^{o}$ Simpson |
| John Linscot, Sarg$^{t}$ | Ebene$^{r}$ Napp |
| Jn$^{o}$ M$^{c}$Cluker, Sarg$^{t}$ | Jn$^{o}$ Conneway |
| Jonathan Dodson, Sarg$^{t}$ | Joseph Webber |
| Elias Banks, Corp$^{o}$ | James Spinney |
| George Spinney | Joseph Barton |
| W$^{m}$ Davis | Shubal Barton |
| Daniel Grant | W$^{m}$ Moore |
| Melachi Castle | Jonathan Clough |
| Eleazar Whittum | James Wilson |
| John McDanniel | Isaac Provinder |
| John Moulton | |
| Nath. Abbot | |

Private men and non comission officers 23.

A list of Cap$^{t}$ Charles King's comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Charles King, Cap$^{t}$ | Jn$^{o}$ Chambers |
| Jn$^{o}$ Marston, Lieu$^{t}$ | Jn$^{o}$ Callum |
| Joseph Gerrish, Ens$^{n}$ | Nath. Felt |
| Rich$^{d}$ Reith | David Griffis |
| Jn$^{o}$ Erwin | Benj. Hooper |
| Jn$^{o}$ Bickford | Jona. Phippen |
| Th$^{o}$ Downing | Sam. Grossee |
| Rob$^{t}$ Annable, dead | Jn$^{o}$ Silver |
| W$^{m}$ Cummins | Jn$^{o}$ Symond |
| Daniel Darling | David Howard |
| W$^{m}$ Daniels | Th$^{o}$ Ward |
| Packfry Downing | Jn$^{o}$ Wells |

Private men and non comission officers 21.

A list of Cap$^{t}$ Marshall's comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Christ$^{o}$ Marshall, Cap$^{t}$ | Sam$^{l}$ Bradford |
| Benj$^{a}$ Stansbury, Lieu$^{t}$ | Tho. Fenton |
| Richardson, Ens$^{n}$, gone home on furlow. | Marshall Miller |
| David Chase | W$^{m}$ Curwen |
| Sam$^{l}$ Whittemore | Benj Killgoo |

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Adam Kenedy | Sam$^{l}$ Cowdry |
| Morris Welch | Jn$^{o}$ Melody |
| Luke Welch | Jn$^{o}$ Jenkins |
| Nath. Henderson | Simon Ellis |
| Jn$^{o}$ Chilcut | Rob$^{t}$ Dollinson |
| Josiah Lyon | Nich$^{o}$ Lidon |
| Jn$^{o}$ Wood | Th$^{o}$ Webb |
| Edw$^{d}$ Hunt | Robert Colbetson |
| Sam$^{l}$ Oidin | Th$^{o}$ Stubly |
| Nath. Putman | David Tayler |

Private soldiers & non comission off$^{rs}$ 27.

A list of Cap$^{t}$ Rhodes's compa$^{y}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Sam. Rhodes, Cap$^{t}$ | Joseph Aton |
| Tho. Pyne, Serg$^{t}$ | Jesse Cavil |
| John Shaw, Sarg$^{t}$ | Eben. Brown |
| Francis Pickett, Sarg$^{t}$ | Pierce Crosby |
| John Williams | Jn$^{o}$ Downing |
| Th$^{o}$ Evans | John Jones |
| W$^{m}$ Daniels | Jeremiah Howard |
| Jeremiah Gould | Lewis Francis |
| Jethro Sedebin | Francis Lewis |
| Rich$^{d}$ Abbot | Lewis Passer |
| W$^{m}$ Davis | Caleb Farnum |
| Nathan Barlow | George Pickerill |
| James Benit Waters | W$^{m}$ Jenkins |
| Eben. Durant | Th$^{o}$ Keller |
| Arthur Vincent | |

Private soldiers and non commission officers 28.

List of Cap$^{t}$ Prescot's company.

| | |
|---|---|
| Peter Prescot, Cap$^{t}$ | Alex$^{r}$ Kidd |
| Larken, Lieu$^{t}$ | Jn$^{o}$ Bryan |
| John Whealer, Sarg$^{t}$ | John Keef |
| Daniel Molen, Sarg$^{t}$ | W$^{m}$ French |
| Cornelius Sullivan, Sarg$^{t}$ | Joshua Williams |
| John Shipman, on furloff | Morris Akern |
| Alex Telfare | Rich$^{d}$ Griffis |
| Robert Stone | Jere. Shepard |
| Sam. Wood | Robin Dyke |
| Job Whittum | Timothy Kreg |
| Jn$^{o}$ Willson | John Gould |
| Jonathan Corey | Elisha Johnson 22 |

Hosted by Google

From Melvin's comp$^{a}$.

| | |
|---|---|
| Sam. Dudley | Jn$^{o}$ Temple |
| Jn$^{o}$ McCollow | Jn$^{o}$ Hucker |
| Tim$^{o}$ Adams | Simon Robins |
| Jon$^{a}$ Wood | Aaron Russell |
| Joseph Ham | Joseph Dudley |
| Jon$^{a}$ Barrat | 11 |

Private soldiers & non comission officers 33.

A list of Cap$^{t}$ Estes Hatch's company.

| | |
|---|---|
| Edward Carter, Ensign | Benj. Phillips |
| Daniel Lane, Sarg$^{t}$ | George Byram |
| Ezekiel Hovey | James Stanly |
| Benj. Wilkins | W$^{m}$ Oakley |

Private soldiers and non commission off$^{rs}$ 7.

A list of Cap$^{t}$ Barth$^{o}$ Trow's company.

| | |
|---|---|
| Joseph Miller, Lieu$^{t}$ | Sam. Wilcut |
| Joseph Fairbank, Ens$^{n}$ | John Fitts |
| Joseph Frothingham | John Delany |
| Jonathan Rand | James Holland |
| W$^{m}$ Osmint | George Dowdell |
| Jn$^{o}$ Watters | John Nichols |
| W$^{m}$ Mattocks | Eben. Burgis |
| John Fowle | Phillip Tray |
| Daniel Bowles | Cuffe Munnis |

Private soldiers and non commission officers 16.

Cap$^{t}$ Cutter's company.

| | |
|---|---|
| A. R. Cutter, Cap$^{t}$ | John Brackley |
| Caleb Harrington | Owen Cunningham |
| W$^{m}$ Sampson | John Frost |
| Joseph Fletcher | John Johnson |
| Sam. Nichols | John Kelley |
| Benj. Morgridge | Benj. Sawer |
| Parker Moody | Nehem$^{a}$ Robinson |
| Joseph Levett | George Casey |
| W$^{m}$ Brown | W$^{m}$ Daniels |
| Th$^{o}$ Humphrey | |

Private men and non comission officers 18.

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Soldiers and non commission officers on the spot | 208 |
| Commission officers on the spot | 14 |
| | 221* |

LOVISBURG, Novm$^{r}$ 20$^{th}$, 1745. The foregoing list of men are all allive.

*Attest.* JER. MOULTON.

*An account of the men dead since the 27$^{th}$ of October, and the com panys to whom they belonged, viz$^{t}$.*

| | |
|---|---|
| Cap$^{t}$ Grant | 1 |
| Cap$^{t}$ Card | 1 |
| Cap$^{t}$ King | 5 |
| Cap$^{t}$ Marshal | 7 |
| Cap$^{t}$ Cutter | 2 |
| Cap$^{t}$ Rhodes | 4 |
| Cap$^{t}$ Trow | 2 |
| Cap$^{t}$ Prescott | 1 |
| | 23 |

LOVISBURG, Novm$^{r}$ 20, 1745. JER. MOULTON.

---

*Muster Roll of Col$^{o}$ Moore's regiment, Louisbourg, 20$^{th}$ Novem$^{r}$*, 1745.

Col$^{o}$ Moore's company.

| | |
|---|---|
| Col$^{o}$ Samuel Moore | Doct$^{r}$ James Wood |
| Lieu$^{t}$ John Flagg | W$^{m}$ Earl Treadwell |
| Nat$^{l}$ Rite White, Serj$^{t}$ | Adam Black |
| John Blake, Corp$^{l}$ | John Barker |
| Abner Sanborn | William Rand |
| James Marston, sick | John Wilson |
| Will$^{m}$ Marston | John Fickett |
| Jabez Towle | John Hodgsdon |
| Will$^{m}$ Hughes | Thomas Haley |
| David Moulton | Noah Bradden |
| Benj$^{a}$ Dalton | Will$^{m}$ Studley, sick |
| John Perry, sick | Will$^{m}$ Spriggs |
| John Dunkin | John Flagg, jun$^{r}$ |
| W$^{m}$ Villum | Rich$^{d}$ Hull |
| John Atkinson | Rich$^{d}$ Forham |
| Doct$^{r}$ Jos$^{h}$ Peirce | John Turner |

* The original and correct footing is 222; but the last figure was changed by having a strong mark drawn over it. Moulton's signatures are autographs. The whole list is indorsed by Pepperrell "A List of Coll$^{o}$ Moulton's Regiment given me by Gov$^{r}$ Shirley." — EDS.

Hosted by Google

John Hall
Israel Hodgsdon
Davis Gooding
Jon$^{a}$ Huntriss
Abner Hunt
Samuel Tobey
Isaac Brown
John Green
John Loggin
Alex$^{r}$ Thompson
George Perkins
Jeremy Lary
David Gardner
Thomas Jones
Joseph Keniston
Parham Peirce

Cap$^{t}$ Fellows's comp$^{y}$.

Lieu$^{t}$ Nath$^{l}$ Fellows
Ensign Tho$^{s}$ Newmarch
Ensign Ezek$^{l}$ Pitman, ju$^{r}$
Richard Bruster, sick
Richard Fitzgerrald
Josh$^{a}$ Cooper
Solomon Read
Edward Sherburn
Tim$^{o}$ Batt, Serj$^{t}$
Abra$^{m}$ Elliot
John Stevens
Joseph Downing
Abra$^{m}$ Senter
Thomas Dun, sick
John Hooper
James Wherrin
John Woodham
Roger M$^{c}$Mahone
Isaac Wherrin
Edward Moore, Serj$^{t}$
Pitman Coldbath
John Foy
Moses Ward, sick
Isaac Roberts
Jon$^{a}$ Dam
Rich$^{d}$ Furber
John Welch
Rich$^{d}$ Knight
Will$^{m}$ Randall
John Pinkham
Jethro Bickford
Thomas Johnson
Stephen Rawlings
Christ$^{o}$ Huntriss
Jotham Ham
Joseph Coldbath
Andrew Morgan
Sam$^{l}$ Thompson
Archibald Walles
Jonathan Boothby
Thomas Claridge
Sam$^{l}$ Rawlings
Benj$^{a}$ Coldbath

Cap$^{t}$ Light's company.

Cap$^{t}$ John Light
Lieu$^{t}$ Joshua Winslow
Ensign Jere$^{h}$ Veasey
Joseph Philbrick
Caleb Brown, sick
Jonas Ward
Joseph Acors, sick
Tho$^{s}$ Lary
Joseph Atkinson
Moses Flanders
Joseph Judkins
John Edgerly
Clem$^{t}$ Moody
James Marsh
Amos Dollof, sick
Jack Covey
Joseph Dudley
Joseph Giles

Hosted by Google

Moses Ferrin
Sam$^{l}$ Scribner
Sam$^{l}$ Sinkler
Will$^{m}$ Morey
Tho$^{s}$ Watson
John Severans
Eliphalet Quinby
John Wells
John Brown
James Gloyd
Eben$^{r}$ Sinkler
Abra$^{m}$ Stockbridge
James Gilman
David Dollof
Joseph Folsom
Josiah Samborn, sick
Jonas Addison
Robert Gorden
Will$^{m}$ Prescot
John Gibson
John Forrest
Nat$^{l}$ Lampson
William Fifield
Moses Louge
Joseph Dudley
Benj$^{a}$ Robinson
Daniel Kelley, sick
James Gordon
George Creighton

Cap$^{t}$ Sherburn's company.

Cap$^{t}$ Joseph Sherburn, sick
Lieu$^{t}$ Henry Montgomery
Ensign Eben$^{r}$ Wright
John Cotton, Serj$^{t}$
Will$^{m}$ Thompson, D$^{o}$
John Bordman
Growth Palmer
Warren Stockbridge
Jonathan Ambrose
Samuel Sims
Valentine Aylmer
Abner Cass
Joseph Young
Daniel Welch
Satchel Rundlet
Robert Kennedy
Sam$^{l}$ Miller
John M$^{c}$Niel
John Adams
John Carter
John Maclaughland
James Maclenechan
James Thompson
Adam Galt
Andrew Logan
James McNiel
Patrick Galt
John Miller
Robert Cunningham

Cap$^{t}$ Prescot's company.

Cap$^{t}$ Jonathan Prescot, gone home on furlough.
Ensign Ezekiel Worthen
Simon Moulton
David Page
Benj$^{a}$ Tilton
Will$^{m}$ Swain
Joseph Prescot
John Chapman
Thomas Lock
Nathan Dow
Daniel Row
Ephraim Stevens
Eben$^{r}$ Gove
Nathan Row
John Fellows
Will$^{m}$ Clifford
James Lovell

Hosted by Google

Joseph Gove
John Prescot
Robert Row
Chalis Dow
John Hutchins
Daniel Ward
Sam[l] Blake
Joseph Weare, sick
Thomas Moulton
Jon[a] Choate sick
Moses Davis D[o]
Joseph Weed D[o]
John Ealet
Jon[a] Kimball
Enoch Chase
Thomas Chalis
Paul Pressey
Tho[s] Gimpson
Joseph George
Caleb Norton
Sam[l] Eastman
Robert Sweet
William Davis

Cap[t] Hale's company.

Cap[t] Samuel Hale
Benj[a] Libbey
Sam[l] Heard
Joseph Giles
Ruben Gray
Jacob Hossom, sick
Daniel Libbey
Richard Harris
Stephen Evens
John Forse
Nich[s] Grace
John Smith
Josiah Clark
Thomas Roberts
Nath[l] Perkins
Joseph Berry
Richard Kenny
David Kincaid
Ichabod Hill
Benj[a] Stanton
William Keniston
Stephen Clark
John Folsom
Will[m] Durgin
James Gorman
Edward Bean
Nath[l] Bean
Marston Samborn
Edward Fox
James Critchet
Sam[l] Richardson
Benj[a] Bunker

Cap[t] Williams's comp[y].

Cap[t] Edward Williams
Ensign Edmund Brown
Robert Calf, Serj[t], sick
Nath[l] Weare, D[o]
Jon[a] Bond
Peter Ingalls
Enoch Rowel
Nason Cass
John Marston
James Taylor
Benj[a] Shaw
John French
David Lowell
Eben[r] Samborn
Tim[o] Blake
Daniel Cram
John Elest
John Samborn

Hosted by Google

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Col° Moore's Company | 48 men | Sick 3 | |
| Cap^t Fellows' D° | 43 | 3 | |
| Cap^t Light's D° | 47 | 5 | |
| Cap^t Sherburn's D° | 29 | 1 | |
| Cap^t Prescot's D° | 40 | 4 | |
| Cap^t Hale's D° | 33 | 1 | |
| Cap^t Williams' D° | 18 | 1 | |
| | 258 | 18 | sick men in y^e regiment |
| In the Massachusetts pay | 50 | | |
| In New Hampshire pay | 208 | | |

LOUISBOURGE, Nov^r 20^th, 1745.

SAM^L MOORE, Colonel.

Benj^a Bunker & George Creighton who were gone home on furlough are now returned.

---

*Part of three companys all att present under the Cor^l comand, and doe duty in town.*

Lev^t Joseph Lawrence, gone home, furlo.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Ensign Jonathan Ames. | Joseph Thorn | |
| Serg^t James Hatch | Peter Washonks | |
| Serg^t John Battles | Thomas Nimrod | |
| Serg^t George Calwell | Amos Stewart | |
| Stephen Rogers, Clerk | John Tack | |
| Corp^l Charles Gilkey | Jacob Thomson | |
| Joshua Hutton | Winsor Horning | |
| Jonathan Damond | James Lamb | |
| Will^m Hall | Indian Pothead, on Col Bradstreet vessell | |
| David Meclan | Gambo Negro | |
| Ezekeil Sprage | John Kelley | |
| Thomas Hall | Serg^t Ephraim Thomas. | |
| Philip Meclan | Drum. Isaac Bardin | |
| Joshua Burdit | Corp. Nath. Bump | |
| Eber Tincomb | Georg Barrows | |
| Ensigne Otis | John Wilcocks | |
| John Wheelright | Edward Battles | 39 |
| Will^m Wallis | Capt. Doan sence arived with new troops | 35 |
| Elisha Rose | | |
| Indian, Joseph Nowell | | |
| Will^m Wiequash | | 74 |

Hosted by Google

Capt. Silvanus Cobb.

Lev$^{t}$ Stephen Hall, sick
Ensign Nath$^{l}$ Faxson, gone home on furlo.
Ser$^{t}$ Elezer Holmes
Corp Sam$^{ll}$ Drew
Jermiah Holmes
Ebur Cobb
Jacob Tincomb
John Briant
Seth Curtis
Joseph Silvestr
Nathan Weston
Nath$^{l}$ Mourton
Thomas Dave, on bord transport
Joseph Wampom, on bord Coll. Bradstreet vessell
Jedidia Studson
James Pratt
Barnabas Shirtlef
Elezer Fance
Peter Stocker
Benj$^{a}$ Wicket
Toby Adams
Solomon Mourton
Robert Decost
Will$^{m}$ Rogers
Ser$^{t}$ Anthony Anible
Ser. Thomas Huggins
Ser. Jabez Hamblin
Ebur Chipman
Silas Black
Josiah Scudder
Joseph Frith
Nathan Toby
Nathan Gibbs
Benj. Jones
Ruben Pytcher
Will$^{m}$ Pytcher
Peter Lewis
Nathan Raiment
Will$^{m}$ Revis, sick
Joseph Nummuck
Jonathan Geffrey
Joseph Cain
Jacob Paul
Simon Kete
Amos Francis, sick
Josipher Pauconet
Thomas Davis, bord transport
Sam$^{l}$ Genim, Clerk.

Totall 49

Cap$^{t}$ Sam$^{l}$ Lumbrt gone home, furlo.

Lev$^{t}$ Nath$^{l}$ Fish, agent for y$^{e}$ company.
Ensigne Caleb Hamblin
Serg$^{t}$ Joseph Luce
Serg$^{t}$ Shuball Claghorn
Drm. John Dun
Sam. Childs
Ignatius Smith
Benj$^{a}$ Eldredge
Barnabas Bursley
James Walker
Job Bates
John Grean
Presburg Woollen
David Fuller
Jacob Chin
Peter Bacor
Josiah Matack
Thomas Tancoose
Stephen Sogun
Jacob Isaces
Isaac Joho
Ebner Vanys
Simon Tamer
Andrew Panuck
Cuffey, Negro
Joseph Amos
Thomas Coomes

Hosted by Google

Thomas Voois
Elisha Richard
Limus Cuffey
Sam[l] Poridge
John Poridge
Joseph Atiquin
Robert Sincoson } bord Coll Brad-
Sipio, Mollata } street's vessell
Thomas Smith, Clerk 37

Seven men deserted from the Island Battery, caryed home in a Road Island sloop, belong to Yarmouth in the county of Barnstable.

Joseph Hallet
Barnabas Hallet
Jonathan Tayler
Danil Tayler
James Oates
David Mathews
Nathan Basset 7

---

*A list of officers & souldiers in Coll[o] Gorham's regiment.*

Cap[t] Elisha Doan & company doe duty on y[e] Island Battery

Lev[t] William Pain
Serg[t] Will[m] Withrell
Drumer Will[m] Wilcut
Barnabas Cook
Elisha Bigford
Sam[ll] Basset
James Kenedy
Cornelius Ritch
Moses Rogers
Stephen Niconson
Nathan Lumbrt
Seth Brown
Simon Bacor
Thomas West
Will[m] Fourd
Ebner Berry
Joshua Gross
Sam[l] Coomes
Philip Covill
Isaac Libit
Will[m] Kent
Stephen Young, sick
Jomo Mark
Jonathan Pompino
Silvanus Merchant
John OKelley
Simeon Bacor

Benj[a] Maker
Ruben Gage
Judah Ellis
Silvanus Arey
David Tarro, sick
Jermiah Ralp
David West
Thomas Ralp
Sam. Poridge, sick
Ser[t] Barnabas Freeman
Stephen Sparrow, Clerk
Kimbal Prince
Joshua Phiney
James Howland
Joshua Bump
Nathan Davis
Henry Wassoo
James Cook
Israell Felix
Joseph Mitchell
Serj. Hugh Mahurin
Serj. Richard Cobb, dead
Serj. Eidail Bates, sick
Corp. Joseph Crossman, sick.
Corp. Hezicah Holmes
Thomas Lovel
John Wibder

Hosted by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| Edward Cole | James Hegin |
| Benj$^{a}$ Shaw | Silas Anthony |
| Will$^{m}$ Morris | Thomas Robin |
| Mathew Smith | Jonathan Babesuck |
| Job Burgis | |

64
dead 1
63

MATHEW LUMBRT, Ajutant
JOHN GORHAM, L$^{t}$ Coll.

*Attest*, LOUISBURG, Novemb$^{r}$ 20, 1745.

Copie SHUBALL GORHAM.

---

*A list of the officers & men belonging to Eighth Regiment in Louis bourg under the care of L$^{t}$ Col$^{o}$ W$^{m}$ Williams. Dec$^{r}$ 3, 1745.*

The First Company.

Thom$^{s}$ Pike, Capt$^{n}$ L$^{t}$
Archelus Dale, Ens$^{n}$

| | | Occupation. |
|---|---|---|
| Serj$^{ts}$ | John Kneeland | Carpenter |
| | John Lander | Joyner |
| | John Robinson | Carpenter |
| | Sam$^{l}$ Middleton | Labourer |
| Corp$^{l}$ | Eph$^{m}$ Town | Ditto |
| | W$^{m}$ Johnson | Ditto |
| | John Veney | Ditto |

Private Men

| | |
|---|---|
| Benj$^{a}$ Nurse | Sadler |
| Samuel Frerey | Labourer |
| Dan$^{l}$ Cummings | Labourer |
| Benaijah Young | Blacksmith |
| Jacob Marston | Shoemaker |
| Samuel Hovey | Carpenter |
| Nath$^{l}$ Wilds | Tayler |
| Daniel Kimball | Labourer |
| Israel Rust | Blacksmith |
| Robert Shaw | Labourer |
| Moses Jewet | Shoemaker |
| John Jewet | Labourer |
| Thom$^{s}$ Riggs | Ditto |
| W$^{m}$ Parde | Ditto |
| Benj$^{n}$ Woodberry | Shoemaker |
| Eph$^{m}$ Adams | Ditto |

Hosted by Google

| | Occupation. |
|---|---|
| Jeffry Parsons | Joyner |
| Sam$^{l}$ Dike | Labourer |
| James Bishop | Ditto |
| Francis Perkins | Sadler |
| Sam$^{l}$ Harris | Labourer |
| Nath$^{l}$ Adams | Ditto |
| Isaac Prockter | Ditto |
| Chris$^{r}$ Dimpsey | Ditto |
| Joseph Hull | Carpenter |
| Mich$^{l}$ Cross | Shoemaker |
| W$^{m}$ Howlet | Labourer |
| Benj$^{n}$ Ober | Carpenter |
| John Clemments | Hatter |
| Isaac Chandler | Labourer |
| Benj$^{n}$ Cresey | Carpenter |
| Jonathan Barker | Hatter |
| Jonathan Raymond | Labourer |
| Joseph Walker | Ditto |
| John Reaves | Heal Maker |
| Francis Smith | Shoemaker |
| W$^{m}$ Barmingham | Labourer |
| John Meacham | Blacksmith |
| Nath$^{ll}$ Mansfield | Blacksmith |
| Benj$^{n}$ Bailey | Labourer |
| Thomas Mansfield | Cooper |

---

The 2$^{d}$ Company.

W$^{m}$ Williams, Capt$^{n}$
Eb$^{r}$ Smead, Ens$^{n}$

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Serj$^{ts}$ | Ezra King | Farmer |
| | Edw$^{d}$ Smith | Carpenter |
| | Seth Kibbey | Ditto |
| | W$^{m}$ Clark | Labourer |
| Corp$^{ls}$ | Phineas Smith | Ditto |
| | Leonard Hoar | Ditto |
| | Medad Lyman | Ditto |
| | Dan$^{l}$ Morgan | Ditto |
| | Tim$^{o}$ Baker | Ditto |
| Clerk, Moses Field | | Ditto |

Private Men

| | |
|---|---|
| Jonathan Tayler | Ditto |
| Nathan Catlen | Ditto |

Hosted by Google

| | Occupation |
|---|---|
| Simeon Pomeroy | Blacksmith |
| Isaac Amsden | Carpenter |
| Moses Brooks | Mason |
| Phineas Nash | Labourer |
| Eben$^{r}$ Stebbins | Ditto |
| Dan$^{l}$ Thompson | Ditto |
| Aaron Morgan | Ditto |
| James Lemon | Mason |
| Gideon Mirick | Labourer |
| Elijah Smith | Ditto |
| Eben$^{r}$ Thomas | Ditto |
| Asael Chapin | Ditto |
| Oliver Warner | Hatter |
| Elkanah Burt | Labourer |
| Daniel Warner | Ditto |
| Benj$^{n}$ Parsons | Ditto |
| Nath$^{l}$ Wright | Ditto |
| Josiah Wright | Ditto |
| Jonas King | Carpenter |
| Zach$^{y}$ Long | Labourer |
| Azariah Bancraft | Shoemaker |
| David Pierce | Labourer |
| Joseph Weld | Ditto |
| Oliver Stanley | Ditto |
| Samuell Wells | Ditto |
| Edw$^{d}$ Church | Ditto |
| Benj$^{n}$ Rose | Ditto |
| Benj$^{n}$ Fuller | Ditto |
| Thom$^{s}$ Cresson | Ditto |
| Daniel Rouirk | Mariner |
| Neso Tawney | Hunter |
| John Umpoon | Ditto |
| Stephen Clark | Labourer |
| Jos. Cook, Drum$^{r}$ | Ditto |

---

The 3$^{d}$ Company

| | |
|---|---|
| Serj$^{t}$ Jacob Hart | Carpenter |
| Clerk, W$^{m}$ Rogers | Gent$^{n}$ |
| Corp$^{ls}$ Solomon Crosbee | Shoemaker |
| Corp$^{ls}$ Francis Kidder | Joyner |
| Drum$^{r}$, Thom$^{s}$ Battle | Labourer |

Hosted by Google

Private Men

| | Occupation. |
|---|---|
| Moses Fisher | Labourer |
| Sam$^{l}$ Thorp | Ditto |
| W$^{m}$ Coney | Ditto |
| W$^{m}$ Woodcock | Ditto |
| John Dehorta | Ditto |
| John Carson | Carpenter |
| John Youngman | Ditto |
| Moses Lewis | Seaman |
| Thomas Hill | Labourer |
| Nath$^{ll}$ Davis | Carpenter |
| Henry Farrington | Carpenter |
| Edw$^{d}$ Stinson | Labourer |
| Anth$^{o}$ Williams | Ditto |
| Jonas Gleron | Ditto |
| Joseph Barnard | Tayler |
| John Barnard | Labourer |
| Joseph Teal | Ditto |
| W$^{m}$ Bull | Ditto |
| John Demount | Ditto |

---

The 4$^{th}$ Company.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| L$^{t}$ James Smith | | |
| Serj$^{ts}$ | John Woodberry | Shoemaker |
| | Stephen Ellis | Blacksmith |
| | Joseph Clark | |
| Corp$^{ls}$ | Sam$^{l}$ Daniels | Carpenter |
| | Eben$^{r}$ Harwood | Labourer |
| | Sam$^{l}$ Tayler | Ditto |
| Clerk, Job Keeth | | Carpenter |
| Drum$^{r}$ Adonijah Adams | | Labourer |

Private Men

| | |
|---|---|
| Benj$^{n}$ Read | Labourer |
| Eben$^{r}$ Chamberlin | Labourer |
| Alexander Maxwell | Tayler |
| Thomas Atheridge | Labourer |
| Thom$^{s}$ White | Ditto |
| W$^{m}$ Johnson | Mariner |
| John Taplin | Labourer |
| Francis More | Ditto |

Hosted by Google

| | Occupation. |
|---|---|
| John Burgan | Carpenter |
| Isaiah Witt | Blacksmith |
| Matthew Coye | Labourer |
| Jesse Thomas | Ditto |
| Amos Kendall | Ditto |
| Oliver Watson | Tanner |
| Phillip Richardson | Labourer |
| John Lynham | Ditto |
| Wm Taben | Ditto |

The 5th Company.

Thomas Cheney, Captn
Obadiah Perry, Leivt
Thoms Coleby, Ensn

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Serjts | John Stacey | Labourer |
| | Benj Follet | Ditto |
| | Israel Whitney | Mason |
| | Timothy Osgood | Labourer |
| | Theodore Hoit | Ditto |
| Corpls | Jo. Bartholomew | Housewright |
| | Is. Dalton | Labourer |
| | Benjn Gleason | Ditto |
| | Danl Allen | Ditto |
| Eleazr Metcalf, Clerk, | | Bloomer |
| Drumr, Is. Ridgaway | | Labourer |

Private Men

| | |
|---|---|
| Moses Town | Labourer |
| James Town | Do |
| Nathan More | Do |
| Edmund Town | Do |
| Timothy Knight | Do |
| Francis Lovejoy | Do |
| George Harris | Do |
| John Stacey, Junr | Do |
| Danl Marscraft | Do |
| John Little | Do |
| Abraham Bass | Do |
| Benjn Farris | Do |
| Nichs Cadey | Clothier |
| James Chancey | Labourer |
| Sampsn Shantup | Do |

Hosted by Google

| | Occupation. |
|---|---|
| Jonathan Pagan | Labourer |
| Nath$^{n}$ Kenney | D$^{o}$ |
| And$^{w}$ Rowen | D$^{o}$ |
| John Millet | D$^{o}$ |
| Henry Flood | D$^{o}$ |
| Benj$^{n}$ Merril | D$^{o}$ |
| John Hopkins | D$^{o}$ |
| John Tozer | D$^{o}$ |
| John Stanley | D$^{o}$ |
| John Quitticus | D$^{o}$ |
| John Currier | D$^{o}$ |
| James Hadlock | D$^{o}$ |
| Moses Whichey | D$^{o}$ |
| Hezekiah Hutchins | Joyner |
| Nathan Hazeltine | Labourer |
| Nath$^{ll}$ Stevens | Housewright |
| Obadiah Maxfield | Labourer |
| Archelus Morrill | D$^{o}$ |
| Stephen Herriman | D$^{o}$ |
| Joseph Warwick | D$^{o}$ |
| Henry Flood | D$^{o}$ |

Indorsed by Pepperrell, "A List of Coll$^{o}$ Choat's Regiment left w$^{th}$ Coll$^{o}$ Williams."



Hosted by Google

*A list of officers in the late regiment of foot raised in New Hampshire, whereof Samuel Moore, Esq., was Colonel, employed in the reduction of Louisburgh, and the territories thereon depending, to the obedience of the King of Great Britain, with such others as were afterwards commissioned & assisted in garrisoning the same, until reliev'd by his Majesty's British troops, with an account of their rank and the pay received in New England.*

| Officers Names | Quality | Time of Entrance into the service | When dismissd | Whole time in the service | Wages ℔ mo | Whole amount of wages | How provided for |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | 1744 | 1746 | Mo D. | | | |
| Samuel Moore | Colo | Feby 13 | | 18.3 | £12. | £217.4. | |
| Nathaniel Meserve | 2 Colo | 13 | Novr 11 | 9.14 | 10. | 96.16. | |
| Ezekiel Gilman | Major | 13 | 11 | 9.14 | 8.10 | 82.5.4 | |
| John Tufton Mason | Capt | 13 | July 31 | 6.4 | 4.10 | 27. | |
| William Seaward | Ditto | 13 | Novr 10 | 9.18 | 4.10 | 43.7.10 | |
| John Furnel | Ditto | 13 | 11 | 9.19 | 4.10 | 43.11. | |
| Henry Sherburne | Ditto | 13 | June 28 | 4.21 | 4.10 | 21.7.6 | |
| | | 1745 | | | | | |
| Joseph Sherburne | Ditto | June 6 | June 30th | 12.24 | 4.10 | 62.10.4 | |
| Daniel Ladd | Ditto | Feby 13 | Sepr 4 | 7.7 | 4.10 | 32.12.6 | |
| Samuel Hale | Ditto | 13 | Octobr 16 | 8.22 | 4.10 | 39.10.3 | |
| | | | 1746 | | | | |
| Samuel Hale | Major | Octr 17 | July 15 | 9.20 | 8.10 | 82.11.5 | |
| Jacob Tilton | Capt | March 1 | Novr 11th | 9.20 | 4.10 | 43.14.3 | |
| Edward Williams | Ditto | 2 | Feb. 16 | 13.5 | 4.10 | 59.6. | |
| John Wise | Ditto | Apl 15 | | | 4.10 | | |
| James Whidden | Capt Lt | Feby 13 | Novr 10 | 9.18 | 4.10 | 43.7.10 | |
| Thos Westbrook Waldron | Ditto | 13 | Sepr 6 | 7.9 | 4.10 | 32.18.6 | |
| Trueworthy Dudley | Ditto | 13 | July 31 | 6. | 4.10 | 27. | |
| John Hart | Lieut | 13 | 31 | 6. | 3. | 18. | |
| Samuel Lovet | Ditto | 13 | Sepr 6 | 7.9 | 3. | 22. | |
| Samuel White | Ditto | 13 | Octor 9 | 8.14 | 3. | 25.10 | |
| John Flagg | Ditto | 13 | Sepr 30 | 8.5 | 3. | 24.10.8¾ | |
| John Flagg | Capt | Jany 19 | | | | 27.17.1 | |
| Eliphalet Daniels | Lieut | Feby 13 | July 31 | 6. | 3. | 18. | |
| Zechariah Foss | Ditto | 13 | Novr 14 | 9.22 | | | |
| Jeremiah Williams | Ditto | 13 | Sepr 22 | 7.25 | 3. | 23.13.6 | |
| James Dudley | Ditto | 13 | Augt 7 | 6.7 | 3. | 18.15 | |
| Moses Wingate | Ditto | 13 | Sepr 30th | 8.6 | 3. | 24.12.10 | |
| Richard Mattoon | Ditto | 13 | Novr 11th | 9.20 | 3. | 29.2.11 | |
| Samuel Robie | Ditto | 13 | Sept 30th | 8.6 | 3. | 24.12.10 | |
| Samuel Conner | Ditto | 13 | July 31 | 6. | 3. | 18. | |
| Thomas Tufts | Ens & 2 Qr Mas. | 13 | Sept. 6 | 7.9 | 2. | 14.13.6 | |
| Thomas Newmarch | Ensn | 13 | 30 | 8.5 | 2. | 16.17.2 | |
| Thomas Newmarch | Lieut | Octr 1 | June 20 | 9.11 | 3. | 28.3.7 | |
| Daniel Wormall | Ensn | Feby 13 | Novr 11 | 9.19 | 2. | 19.7.1 | |
| Ezekiel Pitman | Ditto | 13 | 10 | 9.17 | 2. | 19.4.6 | |
| Christopher Huntriss | Ditto | 13 | July 31 | 6. | 2. | 12. | |
| Edward Brooks | Ditto | 13 | 31 | 6. | 3. | 18. | |

Hosted by Google

| Officers Names | Quality | Time of Entrance into the service | When dismissd | Whole time in the service | Wages ℔ mo | Whole amount of wages | How provided for |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Thomas Pickerin | Ensn | Feby 13 | Augt 7 | 6.7 | 2. | 12.10. | |
| Joseph Sleeper | Ditto | 13 | Sepr 22 | 7.25 | 2. | 15.16.6 | |
| Clement Ham | Ditto | 13 | Sept 30th | 8.6 | 2. | 16.8.7 | |
| Robert Perkins | Ditto | 13 | July 31 | 6.1 | 2.10 | 12.1.5 | |
| Edmund Brown | Ditto | 13 | Sept 30th | 8.6 | 2. | 16.8.7 | |
| Edmund Brown | Lieut | Octobr 1 | July 1 | 9.22 | | 36.12.11 | |
| Recruits | | | | | | | |
| George Meserve | Capt | June 20th | Novr 11 | 5.4 | 4.10 | 23.3. | |
| John Light | Ditto | June 17th | June 20th | | 4.10 | 59.6. | |
| Jonathan Prescutt | Ditto | 17th | Apl 12 | Deceas'd | | 48.4.3 | |
| John Ladd | Ditto | 17th | Novr 10 | 5.7 | 4.10 | 23.12 6 | |
| Daniel McGregore | Ditto | 20th | Decd 9br, 14th | | 4.10 | 37.18.6 | |
| Nathaniel Fellows | Lieut | 20th | Sept 30 | 3.19 | 2.10 | 9. . . 3 | |
| Nathaniel Fellows | Capt | Octr 1 | June 20 | 9.11 | 4.10 | 42.5.4 | |
| Joshua Winslow | Lieut | Sepr 30th | 17 | 9.8 | 3. | 27.17.2 | |
| William Earl Treadwell | Ditto | Augt 9th | 17 | 9.8 | 3. | 27.17.1 | |
| Ezekiel Worthen | Ens. | June 27 | Sept 30 | 3.22 | 2. | 9.7.2 | |
| Ezekiel Worthen | Lieut | Octo. 1st | June 20 | 9.11 | 3. | 28.3.7 | |
| Jeremiah Veasey | Ens. | June 17 | Sepr 30 | 3.22 | 2. | 7.11.5 | |
| Jeremiah Veasey | Lieut. | Octobr 1 | June 20 | 9.11 | 2.17 | 28.13.7 | |
| Benjamin Bunker | Ens. | Aug. 10 | | | | 26.9.3 | |
| John Loggin | Ditto | July 16 | June 17th | 9.8 | 2.17 | 26.9.3 | |
| Joseph Philbrick | Ditto | Octobr 1 | June 20th | 9.11 | 2.17 | 26.15.5 | |
| John Flagg, junr | Ditto | July 9 | | | | 26.9.4 | |
| Ezekiel Pitman, junr | Ditto | June 20th | June 20th | 12. | | 34.2.6 | |
| Joseph Weare | Ditto | Augst 11th | June 20th | | | 26.15.4 | |
| Henry Montgomery | Ditto | June 20th | Deceasd | | | 25.7.3 | |
| Nathaniel Meserve, junr | Lieut. | Augst 1 | Novr. 11 | 3.19 | 3. | 11.10 | |
| Jonathan Folsome | Ditto | June 17th | Jany 20th | Deceasd | | 21.17.11 | |
| Bradbury Green | Ditto | 17th | Sept 3 | 2.23 | 3. | 8.9.4 | |
| Moses Sleeper | Ditto | 17th | Do 6 | 2.26 | 2.10 | 7.6.5 | |
| Jacob Morrill | Ensn | 17th | Novr 10th | 5.17 | 2. | 10.10 | |
| Abraham Trefethen | Capt | | | | | | |
| Jonathan Gilman | Lieut | | | | | | |
| Philip Yetton | Ens. | | | | | | |
| Staff Officers | | | | | | | |
| Samuel Langdon | Chaplain | March 18 | | 4.15 | 6. | 27.5. | |
| Joseph Peirce, Esq | Chief Surgn | 16 | Feby 5 | 11.20 | | 245.5.1 | |
| Nathaniel Sargent | Surgn | 20 | | 6.10 | | 57.2. | |
| | | | 1746 | | | | |
| James Wood | Surgn Mate | 18 | Apr. | | | 71.8 6 | |
| Alexander Clark | Surgn | Octor 7 | June 16 | | | 103.17.2 | |
| John Eyre | Adjutt | Feby 13 | Novr 11 | 9.18 | 3. | 29.1.3½ | |
| Edmund Brown | Ditto | | | | | | |
| William Earl Treadwell | Commissy | Feby 13 | Decr 2d | | | 31.5.1 | |
| Jacob Sheafe | Ditto | Octor 5 | June 20th | 9.7 | | 69.7.6 | |
| Solomon Pinkham | Armorr | Feby 13 | July 31 | 6. | | 13.10. — | |

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

# INDEX

## TO THE SIXTH SERIES

OF THE

## COLLECTIONS.

Hosted by Google

## CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH SERIES.


| | |
|---|---|
| Volumes I. and II. | Letter-Book of Samuel Sewall. |
| Volume III. | Winthrop Papers, Part V. |
| Volume IV. | Belknap Papers, Part III. |
| Volume V. | Winthrop Papers, Part VI. |
| Volumes VI. and VII. | Belcher Papers. |
| Volume VIII. | Historical Index to the Pickering Papers. |
| Volume IX. | Bowdoin and Temple Papers. |
| Volume X. | Pepperrell Papers. |


Hosted by Google

# INDEX.

THE LISTS OF NAMES IN THE APPENDIX TO THE PEPPERRELL PAPERS HAVE NOT BEEN INDEXED.

## A.


Abbot, Benjamin and Nathan, *Whitehaven, Pa.*, viii. 3.
Abbot, *Rev.* Thomas, iv. 249. Notice of, 249 *n.*
Abbot, George, *Archbishop of Canterbury*, i. 374 *n.*
Abbott, James, *Detroit, Mich.*, viii. 3.
Abeele, Henry, viii. 3.
Abington, *Mass.*, vii. 497, 528, 554, 558–560.
Abney, Mary, *Lady*, vi. 139 *n.*, 140, 206; vii. 15. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 472.
Abney, *Miss* S., vi. 140, 205, 472.
Abney, Thomas, vi. 313.
Abraham, the promise to the children of, ii. 200 *n.*
Acadians, loyalty of the, in 1793, iv. 564.
Account of money collected for Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth by Samuel Sewall, i. 210.
Accountant, province of an, viii. 3.
Ackly, Nathaniel, a sufferer from war, i. 191.
Ackworth, *Sir* Jacob, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 507.
AcModer, John J., viii. 3.
Act for Government of Navies, Samuel Sewall's inquiry about the, ii. 124.
Acton, ——, *London*, iii. 540.
Acts of Trade and Navigation, ships condemned for non-observance of, i. 34 *n.*
Adams, *Mrs.* Abigail, notices of, iv. 630 *n.*; ix. 383 *n.* Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 630; to James Bowdoin, ix. 383.
Adams, Abraham, *Newbury*, death of, ii. 31.
Adams, Abraham, *cousin of Samuel Sewall*, letter from Sewall to, ii. 172.
Adams, *Rev.* Amos, iv. 55.
Adams, Anne, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 172.
Adams, Calvin, *Wyoming, Pa.*, viii. 3.
Adams, Charles, viii. 3.
Adams, *Hon.* Charles Francis, *LL.D.*, (H. U. 1825) his "Works of John Adams," cited, iv. 249 *n.*; ix. 176 *n.*
Adams, Conrade, *merchant, Barbadoes*, i. 246.
Adams, Eliab, v. 117.
Adams, *Rev.* Eliphalet, notice of, v. 344 *n.* Receives a Greek Bible from Samuel Sewall, ii. 31. Sermon by, 69. Funeral sermon on James Noyes, 112. Mentioned, 194. Letters to John Winthrop, *F.R.S.*, v. 344, 373. Letter to, from John Winthrop, 406. Mentioned, 188–190, 261, 380.
Adams, Hugh, *Oyster River, N. H.*, his verses against periwigs, ii. 137. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 154.
Adams, John, chosen constable at Boston, ii. 222.
Adams, John, *Pres. of United States.* Mentioned, iv. 83, 86, 101, 249, 419, 475, 533, 630 *n.*, 631; viii. 3–13; ix. 116 *n.*, 176, 451 *n.*, 454, 464, 468, 483. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 437.
Adams, *Rev.* John, iv. 83, 130.
Adams, John Quincy, *Pres. of United States*, iv. 631; viii. 13–16.
Adams, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 83.
Adams, Moses, *Holliston*, ii. 228.
Adams, Nathaniel, iv. 314. Notice of, 492 *n.* Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 492.
Adams, Nathaniel. His "Annals of Portsmouth," cited, iv. 50 *n.*, 80 *n.*, 134 *n.*; vi. 4 *n.*, 317 *n.*
Adams, Samuel, chosen assessor at Boston, ii. 222.
Adams, Samuel, *Gov. of Mass.* Mentioned, iv. 124, 141, 143, 227, 229, 230, 233, 586; viii. 16; ix. 205, 434, 436. Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 423; letters to, from James Bowdoin, 425, 428.
Adams, S. and J., *Wilmington, Del.*, viii. 16.


Hosted by Google

Adams, Thomas B, viii. 16.
Adams, William, Samuel Sewall's business correspondent at Barbadoes, i. 152. Letters from Sewall to, 133, 153.
Adams, *Capt.* William, his vessel taken, x. 8, 9. Mentioned, 10, 28, 185, 206, 248, 331, 335, 337.
Adams & Loring, *Boston*, viii. 17.
Adams, *Mr.* ——, *Sherbourn*, i. 113. His farm to be appraised, ii. 279.
Adams, *Rev.* ——. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 493.
Adams County, *Mississippi Territory*, viii. 17.
"Adams," *polacca*, viii. 17.
Addington, Isaac, i. 11, 37, 250. Witness to deed, 69 *n.* Letter to Rev. Thomas Buckingham, 263. Writes a deed, 341. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, against allowing the acting of a play in the council-chamber, *ib* Secretary, 256. Death of, 299. Buried in Gov. Leverett's tomb, *ib.* Notice of, iii. 164 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, about the service of Moheag Indians in Massachusetts, 164; describing the massacre at Deerfield, 180; concerning a convoy to coasting-vessels, 181; urging the reinforcement of Deerfield and other towns, 189; concerning the registration of Frenchmen in the Province of Massachusetts, 191; asking military aid, 202; stating the forces of Massachusetts in certain places, 220; on the attack at Lancaster, 252; defending the enlistment of Moheags, 337. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop, demanding the return of the Moheags, 338. Bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Mentioned, 137, 420. Letters to Wait Winthrop, about the arrest of Joseph Shelden and Jonathan Remington by the Connecticut authorities, v. 126; about French and Indian hostilities, 131. Letter from Wait Winthrop to, 127. Mentioned, 65, 118, 147, 149.
Addington, *Madam* Isaac, buried, ii. 16.
Addison, Alexander, *Kentucky*, viii. 17.
Address of Gov. Simon Bradstreet to King William, i. 146 *n.*; in opposition to paper money, ii. 235; of the House of Representatives of Connecticut to Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 41; of the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts to Governor Shirley, x. 490.
Addresses presented to King William by the Massachusetts Colony, i. 145 *n.*
Addresses to the people of the United States, viii. 17.
"Adelaide," *Spanish schooner*, viii. 17.
Adet, Pierre Antoine, viii. 17, 18.
Adjutant-General of the American army, viii. 18.
Adlum, John, viii. 18.
Admiralty, Court of, libels of Arthur Savage filed in, ii. 91. Concerning certain acts of, 210. Mentioned, viii. 18.
Adolph, Dyreck, *New York*, i. 313.
"Adventure," *the ketch*, i. 3.
"Advice," *English ship of war*, i. 220.
Africa, Samuel Sewall on, ii. 156.
"Africa," *frigate*, viii. 18.
African church in Philadelphia, formation of, iv. 528, 529.
Age of Discretion in Massachusetts, in 1712, for persons charged with capital crimes, i. 424.
Agnoeticooke Indians, iii. 345.
Agnue, ——, x. 146, 148, 149, 180.
Agomont, Jabez, ii. 267.
Agreement between John Winthrop, Jr., and John Clarke, about the Narragansett boundary, iii. 39, 40 *n.*, 43.
Agriculture, viii. 18.
Aires (Ayers), Bethiah, marries John Walley, ii. 298.
Aitken, Robert, iv. 250, 251, 294, 330 *n.*, 494.
Aken, *Assessor* von, iv. 583.
Akin, James, viii. 18.
Akin, John, imprisoned for refusal to assess taxes, ii. 171.
Albany, *N. Y.*, expenses incurred by the Council of Connecticut for the defence of, iii. 20. Letter of Lord Cornbury about the defence of, 114, 115. Mentioned, v. 209; x. 348.
Alborough, *Sir* John, death of, i. 85.
Albro, ——, appeal of, against Rev. James Noyes, iii. 356, 360.
Alcock, Mansel, viii. 18.
Alden, Elizabeth, i. 16.
Alden, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, v. 247.
Alden, *Capt.* John, i. 16, 378.
Alden, *Capt.* John, *Jr.*, i. 256.
Alden, *Rev.* Timothy, his "Collection of American Epitaphs," cited, ii. 216 *n.*
Aldrich, ——, x. 121.
Aldridge, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 486.
Aldridge, *Major* ——, x. 218.
"Alert," *brig*, viii. 18.
Alewive Brook, v. 240, 279, 318 *n.*
Alexander, *Lieut.* James, duel with Lieut. Douglas, v. 256.
Alexander, William, viii. 18.
Alford, B., i. 218.
Alford, John, notice of, x. 370 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 370.
Alford, *Col.* Remain, v. 187, 190.
Alford, ——, *a mariner*, i. 181.
Alford, ——, vi. 81
Alford, *Capt.* ——, iii. 303 *n.*, 410.
Alford, *Mrs.* ——, ii. 139.
Algate, *England*, i. 27.
Algiers, i. 200 *n.*; viii. 18.
Ali, *Dr.* Ibrahim Adam Ben, viii. 19.
Alien Act, viii. 19.

Hosted by Google

Alien passenger reports, viii. 19.
Alien and Sedition Acts, viii. 19.
Aliens, viii. 19.
Allegiance and expatriation, viii. 19.
Allen, *Miss* Abigail, vi. 27 *n.*
Allen, Daniel, i. 29, 30, 48, 49, 96. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, 33, 37, 43.
Allen, *Mrs.* Daniel, i. 44.
Allen, Ebenezer, ii. 163.
Allen, Ebenezer, viii. 19.
Allen, *Gen.* Ethan, viii. 19.
Allen, E. W., *Newburyport, Mass.*, viii. 19.
Allen, *Gen.* Ira, viii. 19.
Allen, James, *London*, ii. 151.
Allen, James, vii. 327, 353, 419, 420, 496, 499, 527.
Allen, *Rev.* James, *Boston*, executor of Gov. Bellingham's will, i. 9, 58 *n.*, 100 *n.*, 101 *n.*, 102 *n.*; v. 148.
Allen, *Rev.* James, *Brookline*, ii. 300, 307.
Allen, *Mrs.* James, admitted to Brookline church, ii. 300.
Allen, Jeremiah, death of his daughter, Mrs. Wheelock, ii. 64. Mentioned, 135; vi. 27 *n.*, 272; vii. 302 *n.*, 353, 362, 363, 367, 395, 398, 437, 440, 496, 499, 525. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 477.
Allen, John, viii. 20.
Allen, *Rev.* Jonathan, iv. 150. Notice of, 150 *n.*
Allen, Joseph, *Jr.*, iv. 137, 199, 281, 287. Letters of, to Jeremy Belknap, 566, 567. Notice of, 566 *n.*
Allen, Mary, deposition of, i. 167.
Allen, Samuel, *Gov. of New Hampshire*, i. 251; iv. 48–51, 60; v. 41.
Allen, S., i. 5.
Allen, Thomas, iv. 51.
Allen, *Lieut.* William, x. 151.
Allen, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, his "Biographical Dictionary," cited, iv. 280 *n.*; vi. 27 *n.*; vii. 292 *n.*; x. 466 *n.*
Allen, *Capt.* ——, iv. 58, 66.
Allen, *Mrs.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 508.
Allen, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 498; vii. 489, 562.
Allen, ——, ix. 19.
Allen, ——, x. 185, 186.
Alleyne, *Major* ——, Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 548.
Alliance, the, between Great Britain, France, Austria, and Holland, ii. 109.
Alliance with Great Britain, viii. 20.
Allibone, S. Austin, his "Dictionary of Authors," cited, vi. 139 *n.*
Allice, *Mrs.* ——, death of, ii. 298.
Allin, Thomas, i. 251.
Alling, John, iii. 163.
Allyn, Edward, iii. 280.
Allyn, John, *Secretary of Connecticut*, i. 5, 126. Notices of, iii. 22 *n.*; v. 5 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: describes reception of Governor Lovelace at Hartford, iii. 434; danger of Long Island, 445; King Philip's War, 448, 450; Fisher's Island, 461; news from Boston, 471, 472; surrender of the Charter, 478, 479; political intelligence, 485, 500. Mentioned, 3, 19, 34, 491. Letters to Wait Winthrop, urging him to settle in Connecticut after his father's death, v. 5; relative to the redemption of William Harris, 8; describes the poverty of the people of Connecticut, 19.
Allyn, *Mrs.* John, her recovery from sickness, iii. 507.
Allyn, *Col.* Matthew, v. 461. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, vi. 466, 500; vii. 469, 523.
Allyn, ——, v. 323, 338.
Allyn, *Capt.* ——, iii. 241, 242.
Almon, John, ix. 154, 155, 251, 383.
Almy, Christopher, gives an alarm to New York on the appearance of the Dutch fleet, 1673, iii. 438.
Alsop, Richard, viii. 20.
Alsup, Daniel, contributes for sufferers by Indian depredations, in 1697, i. 187.
Alum, discovery of a hill of, iii. 61.
"Ambassador's Tears," *a sermon*, ii. 129 *n.*, 131.
America, letters of Samuel Sewall on the Christianizing of, i. 192, 193, 195. The place of the New Jerusalem, 177; ii. 156. The aborigines of, may have been Ephraimites, 163. Troubles with Great Britain, iv. 80, 84, 86, 483. When was it first inhabited? 219 *et seq.*, 226. Illicit trade in, ix. 19, 20. New legislation for, proposed in the House of Commons, 53. Ministerial policy in regard to, 79, 81, 132, 136. State of the currency, 241. Commercial objections to the American revenue acts, 242–244.
"America," *ship*, (1688) i. 2, 92; (1798) viii. 20.
American Academy of Arts and Sciences, iv. 197, 215, 402, 403, 476, 572, 583, 594; viii. 20; ix. 449. "Memoirs" of, cited, iv. 197 *n.*, 572 *n.*
American Antiquarian Society, "Proceedings" of, cited, vi. 6 *n.*, 87 *n.*
"American Apollo," the, iv. 510 *n.*, 517 *n.*, 519, 520, 525, 531.
American army, best policy to be pursued about enlistments for, 1776, ix. 401. Subscription in Philadelphia as a mark of esteem for the soldiers of, 1780, 441.
American citizens, claims against Great Britain, France, and Spain, 1797, viii. 20.
American Colonization Society, viii. 20.
American commerce, viii. 20.
"American Magazine," iv. 385, 387, 421.
"American Museum," iv. 325, 332, 391, 401, 402, 418, 421, 436, 440, 447, 449, 450, 455, 458, 465, 472.

Hosted by Google

American Philosophical Society, iv. 318, 402.
"American Plutarch," the, iv. 391, 392, 411, 412, 428.
American seamen, viii. 20.
American shipmasters, viii. 21.
American Society of United Irishmen, 1798, viii. 21.
American vessels, viii. 21.
Americanisms, viii. 21.
Ames, Fisher, *LL.D.*, iv. 475; viii. 21–24.
Amet, *Dr.* ——, viii. 24.
Amherst, *Gen.* Jeffrey, ix. 4, 5, 178.
"Ami des Lois," *Paris newspaper*, viii. 24.
Amory, Jonathan, viii. 24.
Amsterdam, *Holland*, viii. 24.
Anarchists in Massachusetts, 1789, viii. 24.
Anatomical figures, viii. 24.
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., dinner of, 1800, viii. 24.
Anderson, *Rev.* James, v. 382, 383.
Anderson, *Judge* Joseph, viii. 24.
Anderson, William P., viii. 24.
Andover, *Mass.*, description of Col. Wood's farm at, viii. 24.
André, *Major* John, viii. 24.
Andrew, John, viii. 24.
Andrew, *Rev.* Samuel, *Milford*, i. 398; ii. 51; iii. 322 *n.*; v. 185, 186.
Andrew, ——, ii. 270.
"Andrew and Elizabeth," *brig*, loss of, x. 135.
Andrews, Asa, viii. 24.
Andrews, Daniel, i. 15.
Andrews, Henry, viii. 24.
Andrews, Jedediah, *New Haven, Conn.*, i. 191.
Andrews, Jonathan, viii. 25.
Andrews, Robert, *cousin of Samuel Sewall*, i. 98.
Andrews, ——, accidental shooting of, viii. 25.
Andrews & Ward, viii. 25.
Andros, *Lady* Anne, death of, i. 79. Mentioned, iii. 476. Arrives in Boston, 482.
Andros, *Sir* Edmund, supersedes Gov. Dudley, i. 34. Mentioned, 38 *n.* Expected as governor, 40. Petition of Samuel Sewall to, 70 *n.* His government as affecting land titles, 71 *n.* Overthrow of his government, 143 *n.* Address sent from Massachusetts to King William about his government, 145 *n.*, 146 *n.* Notice of, iii. 452 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, about Fisher's Island, 460, 461 *n.*, 462–465; invitation to New York, 465, 467; his approaching return to England, 467–469; commissions Fitz-John Winthrop Colonel and Major-General, 477, 483; on the celebration of St. George's Day, 481; notifies the annexation of Connecticut to Massachusetts, 482; his journey through Connecticut, *ib.*; his orders about the militia, 486, 487; mentions the arrival of letters patent uniting the governments of New York and New England, 489, 490; his sympathy on the death of Gov. John Winthrop, Jr., 452; his arrival in Boston, 476; his reception in Connecticut, 484. Mentioned, 457 *n.*, 478, 480, 485, 491, 494 *n.*, 496, 497. Letters to him from Fitz-John Winthrop, 458, 488, 492. Mentioned, v. 9, 47; his visit to Saybrook, *Conn.*, 4.
Andros, *Rev.* Jedediah, *Philadelphia*, ii. 34, 89.
Angel of Revelation, the, i. 294.
Angier, Ames, *writing-master in Boston*, 1721, ii. 135.
Angier, *Mrs.* Hannah, death of, ii. 34.
Anglesey, Arthur Annesley, *Earl of*, iii. 431.
Angola, *a negro*, i. 102 *n.*
Anguilla, irregularities in importations from, ix. 26, 29 *n.*, 30, 36, 50.
Annan, *Rev.* Robert, notice of, iv. 263 *n.* Mentioned, 263, 306, 419, 425.
Annapolis Royal, *Nova Scotia*, vi. 317, 318; x. 24, 44, 97, 116, 121, 124, 161, 164, 168, 206, 217–219, 227, 233, 238, 239, 243, 253–256, 263–266, 270, 280, 281, 288, 294, 302, 312, 319, 348, 357, 392, 395, 421, 423, 433, 452, 487, 488, 491–493.
Anne, *Queen of England*, proclaimed in Boston, i. 272. Her birthday celebrated in Boston, 380. Mentioned, ii. 9 *n.* Death of, 35. Orders the expedition against Canada, 296. Proclaimed in Hartford and New Haven, iii. 98. Mentioned, 23, 146, 526 *n.* Moose deer intended to be sent to her, v. 263.
"Anne," *ship*, 1698, i. 193.
Annesley, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, i. 98.
Annihilation of sinners, iv. 173, 175, 179–182, 185, 207.
Annual Register, an, proposed, iv. 335 *et seq.*, 340.
Anogwago Indians, treaty with the, iii. 345.
Anspach, Peter, viii. 25–27.
Anthony, Abraham, *mariner*, i. 39.
Anthony, Joseph, *New Bristol*, imprisoned for refusal to assess taxes, ii. 170.
Anthony, Joseph, & Co., *Philadelphia*, viii. 27.
Anthony, ——, iii. 14, 78, 385.
Anthrum, ——, appointed to assist in locating the boundary line of Massachusetts, iii. 106.
Antigua, *island*, trade of, with Boston in 1688, i. 4.
Antram, William, iii. 413.
Antram, ——, almanac of, i. 324.
Apley, ——, *ferryman*, v. 262.
Appeals in the United States, viii. 27.
Appeals to England, iii. 60, 63, 75, 76.

Hosted by Google

Appian Way, an, from Lake Erie to the Hudson, viii. 27.
Appleton, *Madam* Elizabeth, marriage of, with Rev. Edward Payson, ii. 214.
Appleton, *Col.* John, *Ipswich.* Mentioned, i. 350 *n.*, ii. 103, 148, 208; iii. 387; vi. 259, 440. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 114.
Appleton, *Capt.* John, death of, at Ipswich, 1699, i. 215.
Appleton, *Rev.* Nathaniel, sermon on President Leverett, ii. 305, on Col. Foxcroft, 307. Mentioned, iv. 36, 246, 263, 465 *n.*
Appleton, Nathaniel, *Boston*, 1780, viii. 27, 28.
Appleton, Nathaniel W., *M.D.*, iv. 270.
Appleton, *Major* Samuel (d. 1696), nominated as Councillor, i. 2. Mentioned, iii. 449, 450.
Appleton, *Col.* Samuel (d. 1725), i. 328. Engaged in bringing captives home from Canada, 330. Mentioned, v. 230.
Appleton, Samuel (d. 1728), death of, in England, ii. 264.
Appleton, Thomas, *consul at Leghorn*, viii. 28.
Appleton's "Cyclopædia of American Biography," cited, iv. 446 *n.*, 539 *n.*; ix. 100 *n.*, 116 *n.*, 138 *n.*, 385 *n.*, 432 *n.*, 471 *n.*, 482 *n.*, 484 *n.*; x. 101 *n.*, 138 *n.*, 192 *n.*, 369 *n.*
April Fool day, denounced by Samuel Sewall, i. 365.
Apthorp, Charles, ix. 183 *n.*; x. 411, 426, 427, 430, 433, 445, 459, 460, 468.
Apthorp, George, ix. 358.
Apthorp, *Miss* Sarah W., ix. 421 *n.*
Arbuckle, John, viii. 28.
Archer, *Mrs.* Alice, grandmother of Samuel Sewall, i. 265.
"Argonaut," *ship*, 1797, viii. 28.
Argonecherin Indians, iii. 345.
Argyle, Archibald Campbell, *Earl of*, iii. 472.
Argyle, John Campbell, *Duke of*, notice of, vi. 195 *n.* Mentioned, 185, 203, 204, 378. Presents to, 196, 203, 330. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 195, 484; vii. 185, 465.
"Aristides," seditious address by, viii. 28.
Armand, *Col.* Charles T., viii. 28.
Armed neutrality, viii. 28.
Armed private vessels, viii. 28.
Armistead, B. D., viii. 28.
Arms and ammunition, viii. 28.
Armstrong, *Rev.* James F., viii. 28.
Armstrong, *Gen.* John, viii. 28, 29.
Armstrong, *Lieut.-Gov.* Lawrence, notice of, vi. 107 *n.* Mentioned, 318; vii. 503. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 107, 472, 486, 494, 510; vii. 78, 458, 469, 478, 489.
Army, American, viii. 29.
Army officers, viii. 29.
Arndt, John, viii. 29.
Arno, *Capt.* ——, x. 156, 185.
Arnold, *Mrs.* Abigail, death of, ii. 182.
Arnold, *Gov.* Benedict, interested in Pettaquamscot, i. 108.
Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, iv. 498, 549; viii. 30; ix. 452.
Arnold, John, i. 152.
Arnold, John, *prison-keeper at Boston*, i. 190.
Arnold, Joseph, *mariner*, i. 152; his brigantine seized, 156.
Arnold, Josiah, i. 25, 108. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, 39, 40.
Arnold, Samuel G., his "History of Rhode Island," cited, x. 304 *n.*
Arnold, Thomas, iv. 449.
Arnold, Thomas, *Providence, R. I.*, viii. 30.
Arnold, Welcome, *Providence, R. I.*, viii. 30.
Arnold, ——, iii. 460.
Arnold, ——, Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 525.
Arran, Charles Butler, *Earl of*, iii. 356, 359, 380.
Arrowsic, *Maine*, vi. 352.
Arrowsmith, Aaron, his map of the United States, viii. 30.
Arrowsmith, *Rev.* John, author of "Armilla Catechetica," ii. 11.
Articles of Confederation, remarks on, viii. 30.
Articles of surrender of New York, 1673, iii. 443.
Artillery Election, 1700, v. 64.
Artillery in American army, viii. 30.
"Arundel," *ship*, 1700, i. 240.
Ash, Gilbert, iv. 200.
Ashby, Anthony, iii. 7; v. 86, 94, 106, 125, 136, 141, 145, 149, 183, 223, 230, 234, 235, 252, 253, 329.
Ashcraft, John, iii. 242.
Ashe, Edward, vi. 14 *n.*
Ashley, Lodowick, viii. 30.
Ashly, ——, ii. 131.
Ashton, Jacob, viii. 30.
Ashuelot River, proposed settlement on the, 1733, vi. 507.
Ashurst, Henry, *father of Sir Henry*, iii. 19 *n.*
Ashurst, *Sir* Henry, presents an address of Massachusetts colony to King William, i. 145. His interest in the affairs of New England, 194. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 336, 359, 385, 403. A bill of exchange on Connecticut, 377. Concerning bills of exchange, 383. Notice of, iii. 19 *n.* Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 19, 26, 61; the attempt to take away the charter, 69; about Dudley and Randolph, 75, 85; about Hallam's appeal and Dudley's intrigues, 119; complains of his letters miscarrying, 126; begs Fitz-

Hosted by Google

John to come to England, and encloses letter to Lord Cornbury, 136; defeats Hallam, 234; accuses Dudley, 298; describes his services in the Mohegan appeal case, 324; warns against one Bridger, 328; denounces William Wharton and Edward Palmes, 377. Letters to the Governor and Council of Connecticut on becoming their Agent in England, 62; on his pecuniary advances for the Colony, 326; on the intrigues of Dudley and Cornbury, 378–380. Memorial of, against allowing appeals to England, 63; about complaints of the Quakers, 381, 382; against a new Mohegan commission, 383. Petition of, to Parliament concerning the charter of Connecticut, 77. Desires some one to come to England to assist him in defending the right of appeals, 76. Desires to make Wait Winthrop Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 86. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop: relating to the affairs of the Colony, 108; concerning designs against the government of Connecticut, 133; giving account of Indian invasions and Hallam's proceedings, 212–215; answering charges made against Connecticut, 349–355. Desires a legal adviser for the affairs of Connecticut, 286. Mentioned, 298 *n.*, 330, 381 *n.* Letter of Governor and Council of Connecticut to, concerning Owaneco's complaint, 304. Prints a separate edition of the funeral sermon on Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Delays Dudley's appointment as Governor of Massachusetts, 521 *n.*, 523. Notice of, v. 37 *n.* Letters to Wait Winthrop, offering his services, 37; requesting him to aid Mr. Jackson and Lord Bellomont, 39; giving his opinion of Joseph Dudley, 40; on the appointment of Nathaniel Byfield as Judge of Admiralty, 42; on the same subject, 43; sends a commission appointing Wait Winthrop to that office, *ib.*, 45; in regard to his compensation as agent, 46; on the same subject, 50; in regard to Mr. Byfield's threats and the proposed impeachment of Lord Bellomont, 60; in regard to his services as agent of Connecticut and Massachusetts, 80; giving an account of his doings, 84; on his opposition to Dudley, 88; on the appointment of Dudley as Governor of New England and New Hampshire, 89; writes that he is endeavoring to procure the appointment of Winthrop as Lieutenant-Governor, 100; complains of ill-usage, 109; desires payment from Connecticut for his services, 113; about Nicholas Hallam's complaints, 118; in regard to his compensation, 131; enclosing letters and papers, 133; desires documents to be sent to him in answer to the complaints against Connecticut, 135; writes that Dudley is the cause of all Winthrop's troubles, 136; his labors in behalf of Connecticut, 138; his opposition to Dudley, 151; his dislike of Dudley, 152; still hopes to secure Wait Winthrop's appointment as Lieutenant-Governor, and expresses his grief at the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, 173; has had Cotton Mather's sermon on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop reprinted, 213; complains of misrepresentations made about his course in England, 219; and on personal matters, 225. His memorial to be heard in opposition to the appointment of Dudley as Governor, 92. Letter to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, giving an account of his acts as agent, 191. Letters to Gurdon Saltonstall, in answer to letters from him, 194; urges Connecticut to stand by the Charter, 198; is surprised that his bills are not paid, 213; on the same subject, 222. Letter to Nathan Gold presenting his affectionate service, &c., 197. Letters to Increase Mather, communicating the current news, 199; describing his devotion to New England, 215; sending sermons and pamphlets and complaining of misrepresentations, 216. Letters to, from Wait Winthrop, 46, 71, 82, 110, 120, 128, 137, 179; from Gurdon Saltonstall, 204, 207. To be paid for his services, 56. Mentioned 63, 282, 493. His good services to Connecticut, 71, 138, 139. Recommends the appointment of Wait Winthrop as General of the expedition against Canada, in 1709, 199. Death of, 255.

Ashurst, *Lady, wife of Sir Henry*, death of, v. 180.

Ashurst, Sir Henry, *the younger*, v. 306.

Ashurst, *Gov.* Robert, letter of, ii. 157. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 166, 176. Letter to Samuel Sewall, on his resignation as Treasurer of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 168. Sympathizes in the death of Rev. Increase Mather, 169. Illness of, 207.

Ashurst, *Sir* William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the Christianizing of the aboriginal natives of America, i. 192. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the Indian affairs, 231. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 239, 275, 388, 404. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the pirates, 300. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on appointment of John Higginson, 311. Mentioned, 377; ii. 110. Afflicted by

Hosted by Google

the death of Lord Lovelace, i. 386. Appointed agent for the colony, 389. Letter to Increase Mather, 411. Concerning his nephew, Mr. Lane, ii. 9, 16. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of Queen Anne, and proclamation of King George, 35. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on appointment of Col. Shute as Governor, 56. On certain aspersions on Ashurst's character, 57. Declined to be agent of Massachusetts, v. 227. Mentioned, 231, 283; vi. 173.
Asia, ii. 156. Cannot be the New Jerusalem, 200.
Asia and Africa, Samuel Sewall hopes for their general enlightenment, ii. 80.
Aspinwall, Eleazer, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 486, 501, 507, 510, 518; vii. 455, 459, 463, 482, 483, 486.
Aspinwall, *Capt.* Samuel, drowned, ii. 307.
Aspinwall, *Mrs.* Sarah, death of, ii. 296.
Assassination and suicide, remarks on, viii. 31.
Assessors chosen at Boston, 1726, ii. 222.
Asten, Thomas, i. 312.
"Astræa," *ship*, 1740, vii. 513, 536.
Atheism and blasphemy, act against, i. 358.
"Athenian Mercury," *English periodical*, i. 202.
"Athenian Oracle," *London paper*, i. 322 *n.*; ii. 101.
Atherton, *Major-General* Humphrey, death and funeral of, ii. 308. Mentioned, v. 150.
Atherton, Joshua, iv. 388–390.
Atkins, *Capt.* Joseph, letters of Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 459, 463, 466, 509.
Atkins, Thomas, i. 218.
Atkins, ——, arrives in New York from England, iii. 468.
Atkinson, *Capt.* B., vi. 84, 253.
Atkinson, Theodore, notices of, iv. 49 *n.*; x. 128 *n.* Mentioned, iv. 58, 483; vi. 84, 120, 145, 154, 161, 163, 179, 257, 270, 295, 304, 317, 319, 321, 322, 338, 348, 351, 353, 356, 361, 364, 433, 437, 444, 451, 493, 495, 499, 508, 519; vii. 19, 51, 52, 62, 64, 100, 101, 110, 116, 120, 127, 128, 135, 158, 223, 434, 448, 460, 517. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 49; to William Pepperrell, x. 128.
Atkinson, *Col.* ——, x. 485, 494.
Atonement, doctrine of the, iv. 258; viii. 31.
Attorney-General of England, iii. 76.
Attorney-General of Massachusetts, iii. 334.
Attwood, William, *Chief-Justice of New York*, iii. 91 *n.*, 93. Notice of, v. 84 *n.* Appointed Judge of Admiralty, 84, 101. Letter from Wait Winthrop to, 97. Mentioned, 102.
Atwater, Anna, married Jeremiah Dummer, ii. 67.
Atwater, Joshua, *Sr.*, ii. 67; v. 311 *n.*
Atwater, Joshua, *Jr.*, death of his wife, i. 86.
Atwater, Mary, married John Clark, ii. 67.
Atwell, ——, *England*, i. 96.
Atwell, ——, v. 254.
Atwood, Anthony, viii. 31.
Auchmuty, *Lieut.* James, x. 420, 445, 472.
Auchmuty, Robert, vi. 3, 4, 263, 300, 316, 317, 320, 346, 348, 350–352, 354, 355, 360, 362, 419, 440, 506, 509, 512; vii. 49, 54, 98, 122, 125, 147, 161, 203, 205, 213, 230, 232, 239, 300, 311, 369, 373, 383, 407, 419, 428, 446, 449, 487, 493, 495, 523, 526, 531, 538, 542, 548. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 468, 518. Notice of, x. 116 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 116, 471. Mentioned, 135, 405, 420, 429, 432.
Auchmuty, Robert, *the younger*, x. 472.
Auchmuty, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, x. 472.
Auchmuty, ——, v. 378.
Augur for boring gun barrels, viii. 31.
Augusta, *Georgia*, public meeting in, against the treaty of 1795, viii. 31.
Auldjo, Thomas, viii. 31.
Aupaumut, Hendrick, *Stockbridge Indian chief*, viii. 31, 32.
"Aurora," *Philadelphia newspaper*, viii. 32.
"Aurora," *ship*, 1799, viii. 32.
Austin, James T., viii. 33.
Austin, Nicholas, iv. 64, 65, 73.
Austria, viii. 33.
Austrians, iv. 584, 608.
Authority and power, remarks on, viii. 33.
Avery, *Dr.* Benjamin, vii. 367, 387; x. 395. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 538, 550, 556, 558, 560.
Avery, *Capt.* James, letter from Fitz-John Winthrop, giving instructions about the Indians, iii. 154, 155. Recommended to take charge of an Indian post, 172. Surprised by the Indians, 210. Recalled from Deerfield, 229. Ordered to Groton for defence, 252, 253. Mentioned, 448; v. 271, 292.
Avery, John, *Secretary of Massachusetts*, iv. 406, 407; viii. 33; ix. 468.
Avery, Samuel, v. 99.
Avery, *Rev.* ——, iv. 294.
Ayers (Airs), Edward, *Portsmouth, N. H.*, ii. 128.

## B.

Babcock, Adam, *Boston*, viii. 33.
Babson, John J., his "History of Gloucester," cited, iv. 566 *n.*, 567 *n.*; x. 202 *n.*
Bache, Benjamin Franklin, viii. 33.
Backhouse, Thomas, viii. 33.

Hosted by Google

Backus, Andrew, *New York*, viii. 33.
Backus, *Rev.* Simon, death of, x. 448.
Backus, *Rev.* ——, to marry Eunice Edwards, ii. 269.
Bacon, Devereaux, vi. 146, 491.
Bacon, Robert, *England*, ii. 62.
Bacon, ——, iv. 87.
Bacon, ——, *Connecticut*, ii. 249.
Bacot, Thomas Wright, viii. 33.
Bacri and Busmah, Jews of Barbary, viii. 33.
Baddesly, *England*, i. 24.
Badger, *Gen.* Joseph, iv. 388.
Bagly, Jonathan, x. 43.
Bagnal, Benjamin, ii. 175.
Bagnal, ——, vi. 82, 122. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 488.
Bagworth, Benjamin, i. 135.
Bailey, Cyrel, *an impressed seaman*, viii. 33.
Bailey, Thomas M., viii. 33.
Bairstow, ——, i. 276.
Baker, Anthony, ii. 216.
Baker, *Capt.* Ephraim, to appraise vessels and goods, x. 9. Mentioned, 123.
Baker, John, chosen selectman at Boston, ii. 222.
Baker, *Col.* Otis, iv. 11, 12. 15, 16, 68, 136, 142, 155, 157, 159, 293.
Baker, *Sir* Richard, his "Chronicles," ii. 141.
Baker, Samuel, vi. 31.
Baker, Thomas, i. 218.
Baker, ——, *Sherbourn*, ii. 279.
Baker, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 543.
Baker, ——, ix. 100.
Balch, *Rev.* Benjamin, iv. 379.
Baldesque, Joseph, viii. 33.
Baldwin, Abraham, *Georgia*, viii. 33.
Baldwin, E., viii. 34.
Baldwin, *Col.* Loammi, viii. 34.
Baldwin, Richard, i. 144 *n.*
Baldwin, Waterman, viii. 34.
Baldwin, ——, ix. 363.
Ball, Joseph, viii. 34.
Ball, *Capt.* ——, burial of, v. 53.
Ball, ——, x. 193.
Ballantine, John, Representative in 1726, ii. 224. Register of Deeds, 231. Mentioned, vi. 48; vii. 481.
Ballard, *Lieut.-Col.* Robert, vii. 34.
Balston, Hannah, married John Inwood, ii. 62, 63, 76.
Balston, Hannah, buried in John Hull's tomb, ii. 312.
Balston, James, *ship carpenter*, ii. 62.
Balston, *Mrs.* James (Hannah), marries George Wiltshire, and thirdly John Man, ii. 62.
Balston, James, *Jr.*, ii. 62, 76.
Balston, Jonathan, *mariner*, i. 38, 53, 109.
Balston, Nathaniel, ii. 226, 261. Married to Hannah Hirst, 254.
Baltimore, *Md.*, viii. 34.
"Baltimore American," viii. 34.
"Baltimore Whig," viii. 34.
"Baltimore," *sloop of war*, viii. 34.
Bambridge, ——, *U. S. Dep. Marshal at New York*, viii. 34.
Bancroft, *Col.* Thomas, viii. 34.
Banister, Andrew, *Schoharie, N. Y.*, viii. 34.
Banister, W. B., *Newburyport*, viii. 34.
Banister, ——, fashionable tailor in Boston, iii. 333. Funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 412.
Bank of England, viii. 35.
Bank, United States, viii. 34, 35.
Banking system in the United States, viii. 35.
Banks, viii. 35.
Banks, *Sir* Joseph, viii. 35.
Banks, William, *Middletown, Conn.*, viii. 35.
Banning, R., viii. 35.
Bannister, Samuel, i. 161, 259, 363, 365; ii. 64, 135.
Bannister, Thomas, i. 167.
Bant, ——, commander of the "Mehetabel," 1688, i. 89, 168.
Baptists, iv. 237.
Barbaczy, *Col.* ——, viii. 35.
Barbadoes, i. 3, 4. Claim of the Assembly to appoint an agent to reside in England, ix. 89–93.
Barbary sheep and wheat, viii. 35.
Barbary States, viii. 35.
Barbault, Roger, viii. 35.
Barbelle, ——, x. 173.
Barber, James, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 103.
Barber, William, *N. Y.*, viii. 35.
Barbor, Samuel, and Samuel Rockett, letter of, to Samuel Sewall about the dismissal of their pastor, ii. 95.
Barbour, James, *Secretary of War*, viii. 35.
Barclay, Thomas, viii. 35.
Baring, Alexander (1st Baron Ashburton), viii. 35.
Barker, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Hugh Peter, v. 114, 122, 123.
Barker, John, *Mayor of Philadelphia*, viii. 35.
Barker, Robert, vi. 32, 453, 495. Letters of Jonathan Belcher to, 460, 468, 479, 495, 499.
Barker, Thomas, vi. 492.
Barker, *Mrs.* ——, *Salem*, i. 288.
Barlow, Joel, iv. 386, 582, 597; viii. 35, 36.
Barlow, ——, *a mariner*, ii. 151.
Barnard, *Rev.* John, *Andover*, ii. 297.
Barnard, *Rev.* John, *Marblehead*, vii. 88, 143. Notice of, x. 114 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 114. Sends a plan for the encampment of the army before Louisbourg, 115.
Barnard, *Capt.* Ralph, iii. 430.
Barnard, *Rev.* Thomas, *Salem*, viii. 36.
Barnard, *Deacon* ——, i. 218.

Hosted by Google

Barnardiston, Nathaniel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 461.
Barnes, David L., viii. 36.
Barnes, *Capt.* Samuel, x. 28.
Barnet, Isaac Cox, viii. 36.
Barns, Nathaniel, *Antigua*, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 90, 108, 109.
Barns, *Mrs.* ——, i. 110.
Barnsdill, ——, iii. 391.
Baron, ——, i. 35.
Barrack stores, viii. 37.
Barré, *Col.* Isaac, his speech against the passage of the Stamp Act, ix. 46. Proposes a revision of all acts relating to America, 136.
Barrell, Colburn, viii. 37.
Barrell, Joseph, iv. 116.
Barrell, ——, iv. 118.
Barrett, *Deacon* ——, iv. 138, 188, 230.
Barrington, Francis, ii. 60 *n.*
Barrington, John Shute, *Viscount*, letter to the Massachusetts Council, ii. 60. Sends his portrait to the Council, 62. Letter to the Council about the charter, etc., 71. Notice of, vi. 209 *n.* Mentioned, 64, 65, 114, 182, 186, 268; vii. 123. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 209, 458, 469, 482, 512; vii. 476.
Barrington, William Shute, *Viscount*, ix. 178. Proposes a new clause in the American mutiny bill, 131.
Barrington, *N. H.*, iv. 15.
Barron, *Capt.* James, *U.S.N.*, viii. 37.
Barron, William, *Bilboa*, letter of Daniel Quincy to, i. 92.
Barry, *Lieut.* Henry, notice of, iv. 78 *n.* Mentioned, 78, 81, 85.
Barry, James, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 37.
Barry, *Capt.* John, *U.S.N.*, viii. 37.
Barry, *Rev.* John S., his "History of Massachusetts," cited, iv. 189 *n.*
Barter, ——, x. 432.
Barter, *Mrs.* ——, marries her daughter to Rev. John Emerson (the younger), i. 171.
Barthelemy, ——, *French prisoner in Cayenne*, viii. 37.
Bartlett, Bailey, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 37.
Bartlett, John, a petitioner in behalf of the Church of England, i. 416.
Bartlett, John, viii. 37.
Bartlett, *Hon.* Josiah, *M.D.*, iv. 487, 492, 500. Letter to Jeremy Belknap, 479. Notice of, 479 *n.*
Bartlett, William, viii. 37.
Barton, Benjamin S., *M.D.*, iv. 503, 553, 583, 603, 605. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 558, 606. Notice of, 558 *n.*
Barton, John, ii. 178, 179, 191.
Barton, Margaret, viii. 37.
Barton, Matthias, viii. 37.
Barton, William, *Lancaster, Pa.*, viii. 37.
Barton, *Lieut.-Col.*, ——, v. 246, 247.
Basilio, Immanuel, i. 387.
Bass, ——, iii. 75, 288; v. 86.
Basset, *Rev.* Nathan, ii. 165, 267.
Bassett, Richard, *Gov. of Delaware*, viii. 38.
Bastide, John H., desires to enlist men for Gov. Shirley's regiment, x. 55. To make a plan for a barrack shed, 73. To make up his accounts, 93. Mentioned, 231, 239, 253, 254, 261, 263–268, 277, 282, 289, 292, 298, 311, 325, 433, 448, 449, 467. Notice of, 239 *n.* Letter to, from William Pepperrell, 239. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 302.
"Bataafsche Courant," *Dutch newspaper*, viii. 38.
Batchelor, Daniel, vii. 79.
Bateaux for Canadian families, 1784, viii. 38.
Bates, Tarleton, viii. 38.
Batson, *Capt.* ——, x. 32.
Batt, Christopher, accidentally shot by his son, ii. 309.
Battle, William, viii. 38.
Battus, ——, iii. 389.
Baudoin, Pierre, ix., *Preface*, xiii.
Bauer, Joseph, *German Chemist*, viii. 38.
Baumann, *Col.* Sebastian, viii. 38, 39.
Baxter, *Rev.* Joseph, *Medfield*, ii. 95.
Baxter, Joseph, viii. 39.
Baxter, *Rev.* Richard, dissents from the King's Declaration, i. 54 *n.* Life of, by Edmund Calamy, 294; ii. 24. His "Warning to Youth," 31. "Glorious Kingdom of Christ," 202. "Conversion of the Jews," 253. Mentioned, v. 196.
Baxter, ——, vii. 71, 107.
Bayard, *Hon.* James A., viii. 39.
Bayard, Nicholas, iii. 90 *n.*, 93, 497.
Bayard, Samuel, viii. 39.
Bayley, Jacob, i. 18.
Bayley (Bailey), James, *Roxbury*, mentioned, i. 321, 330. Death of, 363. His estate insolvent, ii. 103.
Bayley, *Col.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 518; vii. 469.
Bayley, ——, *Roxbury*, iii. 516.
Baylies, *Hon.* Francis, viii. 39, 40.
Bayly, *Rev.* John, *Watertown*, i. 141.
Bayly, John, ii. 248.
Bay Verte, mentioned, x. 6, 8, 88, 96, 244, 263, 266, 279, 312, 325, 450, 453, 487, 488, 491.
Beach, Jesse, viii. 40.
Beach, Zerah, viii. 40.
Beacon Hill, *Boston*, iv. 55. Monument on, 491.
Beal, *Capt.* ——, i. 128, 131.
Beal, *Capt.* ——, x. 103.
Beamis, ——, x. 93.
Beamon, *Mrs.* Hannah, *Deerfield*, ii. 102.
Bean, ——, *interpreter*, x. 219.
Bean, ——, x. 219, 263.
Bean, ——, iv. 313, 314.
Beardsley, *Rev.* E. Edwards, *D.D.*, his "Life and Times of W. S. Johnson," cited, ix. 280.

Hosted by Google

Beasley, *Rev.* Frederic, *D.D.*, viii. 40.
Beatson, *Gen.* ——, viii. 40.
Beaubassin, *M.* de, iii. 257, 258; x. 173, 232, 234, 235, 244, 248.
Beaujour, Louis Felix de, viii. 40.
Bebe, Samuel, v. 235, 279.
Beckett, *Capt.* ——, mentioned, x. 5, 6, 157, 185, 227, 229, 246, 256, 263, 265, 277, 279, 294, 295, 312.
Beckford, Ebenezer, viii. 40.
Beckford, William, *Lord Mayor of London*, ix. 122, 131, 136, 137, 154, 164, 177, 180, 181, 203.
Bedaulx, Charles Frederic, viii. 40.
Bedford, John Russell, *Duke of*, x. 406.
Bedford, William Russell, *Earl of*, iii. 462 *n.*
Bedford, *Capt.* ——, *England*, i. 96.
Bedford, *Mrs.* ——, *England*, i. 96.
"Bedford," *brigantine*, 1798, viii. 40.
Bedgood, *Capt.* Jeffry, chosen overseer of the poor, ii. 222. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 557. Mentioned, 561.
Bedinger, Daniel, viii. 40.
Bee, *Judge* Thomas, viii. 41.
Beekman, *Madam* ——, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 132.
Beeldemaker, John, *U. S. Consul at Rotterdam*, viii. 41.
"Beelzebub," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Elisha Cooke.
Beerenbroek, Arnould Barthelemy, viii. 41.
Beers, Elias, iv. 383, 384.
Beers and Judah, viii. 41.
Beers, *Capt.* ——, slain by the Indians, iii. 448.
Behaim, Martin, iv. 579, 594, 600.
Belcher, *Capt.* Andrew, i. 6, 85, 157, 204, 219, 271; ii. 49 *n.* Death of, 79. Buried, 85. Letter of, 88. Mentioned, iii. 9; v. 67–69, 85, 124, 188, 269.
Belcher, Andrew, *the younger*, notices of, vi. 444 *n.*; x. 382 *n.* Mentioned, vi. 38, 80, 140, 237, 275, 299, 377, 457, 461, 487, 497, 501, 515; vii. 184, 191, 253, 255, 289, 319, 323, 325, 383, 440, 451, 494, 513, 534, 560. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 444, 445, 488, 502, 520; vii. 420, 447, 472, 473, 475, 500, 554, 558, 560–562. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, x. 382. Mentioned, 384.
Belcher, Edward, ii. 149.
Belcher, *Capt.* Gill, i. 324.
Belcher, James, *Dublin, Ireland*, vi. 177, 178, 280, 371, 380, 381; vii. 55, 87, 125, 404, 418, 542. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 175, 513, 517; vii. 465, 479, 487, 495, 524.
Belcher, Jeremiah, i. 70 *n.*, 87.
Belcher, John, i. 9.
Belcher, John, *London, England*, vi. 30, 79, 128, 305, 372, 375; vii. 72, 122 *n.*, 200, 462. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 513.
Belcher, Jonathan, mentioned, i. 299. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, at the court of Hanover, ii. 54. Letter of Andrew Belcher to, concerning charter privileges, 88. Mentioned, 103. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 265. Letter to Samuel Sewall, *ib.* Wishes to buy some marsh land of Samuel Sewall, 266. Mentioned, iv. 53, 251; v. 311. Letters to Lady Abney, vi. 472; Jeremiah Allen, 477; —— Allen, 498, Matthew Allyn, 466, 500; Duke of Argyle, 195, 484; Laurence Armstrong, 107, 472, 486, 494, 510; —— Arnold, 513; Eleazer Aspinwall, 486, 501, 507, 510, 518; Joseph Atkins, 459, 463, 466, 509; Robert Auchmuty, 468, 518; Robert Barker, 460, 468, 479, 495, 499; Nathaniel Barnardiston, 461; Lord Barrington, 209, 458, 469, 482, 512; —— Bayley, 518; Andrew Belcher, 444, 445, 488, 502, 520; James Belcher, 175, 513, 517; John Belcher, 513; Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 27, 49, 64, 76, 95, 105, 125, 131, 135, 141, 155, 162, 168, 177, 180, 197, 239, 243, 257, 262, 279, 284, 313, 330, 340, 371, 379, 443, 464, 470, 475, 476, 478, 483, 484, 487, 488, 490–492, 495, 501, 503, 505, 506, 513, 514, 516; George Bellamy, 207, 236, 461, 502; Henry Bendish, 456; Thomas Berry, 452; Martin Bladen, 61, 488, 494, 507; Nathaniel Blagrove, 454, 492; Justices and Selectmen of Boston, 8; Selectmen of Boston, 478; —— Bours, 492; —— Bradbury, 519; William Brattle, 505; Francis Brinley, 466; James Brudenell, 471; Mrs. Hannah Bull, 468, 490, 495, 516; George Bunker, 189, 453, 460, 489; Josiah Burchett, 299, 419, 458, 469, 487, 494, 500, 505, 512, 517; George Burrington, 450, 467, 468, 482, 504; Nathaniel Byfield, 450, 462; Edmund Calamy, 470; Edmund Calamy, the younger, 492; James Calamy, 467, 470; Governor of Canada, 505; Governor of Cape François, 485; Edward Carteret, 456; Samuel Cary, 465; H. Caswall, 470; John Chandler, 357; Duke of Chandos, 381, 480, 500; —— Cheever, 466; —— Church, 508; Sir Robert Clark, 453, 513; —— Colburn, 518; Commissioners of Customs, 457, 471, 491, 502; Thomas Coram, 86, 111, 211, 250, 297, 391, 454, 491, 514; Alexander Cosby, 506; William Cosby, 481, 483, 495; John Courand, 459; —— Crawford, 457, 497; B. Darango, 449; —— Davy, 507; Mrs. —— Dawson, 502; Charles de la Faye, 469, 516; —— Deschamps, 452, 468, 476; the Duke of Devonshire, 471; Robert Dingley, 456, 503; —— Drummond, 482; David Dunbar, 318,

Hosted by Google

324, 329 331, 345, 351, 354, 360, 363, 366, 422, 440, 493, 499. 506, 511, 514, 515, 518; Timothy Dwight, 474, 489, 495, 514, 519; Richard Edgcumbe, 193; —— Evans, 66, 503; Brian Fairfax, 23, 488, 514; William Fairfax, 488, 494, 514; Francis Fane, 453; Edward Fenwick, 461, 478, 502, 512; —— Fleetham, 469; Mrs. —— Foreman, 468; Joseph Fowler, 452, 460, 466, 486, 497, 498, 511, 515, 516; John Foye, 453; William Foye, 450; Sir Thomas Frankland, 453, 487, 495, 516, 517; Capt. —— Franklyn, 484; John Frost, 465, 485, 497; Col. —— Gale, 482; Benjamin Gambling, 452, 457, 462; Mrs. Martha Gerrish, 483, 499; Rt. Rev. Edmund Gibson, 71, 488, 512; Capt. John Giles, 102, 453, 460, 467, 476, 486, 490, 500, 502, 506, 508, 511, 514; Col. Edmund Goffe, 467, 505; Messrs. Goizins, 482, 484, 491, 504, 514, 518; Patrick Gordon, 109, 479, 501, 506; the Duke of Grafton, 65, 67; —— Grant, 296; John Guyse, 393, 461, 491, 503; the Earl of Halifax, 471; Giles Hall, 511, 518; Samuel Hall, 508, 514, 516; Francis Harrison, 339, 455, 460, 468, 479, 481, 483, 487, 494, 498, 500, 501, 504, 509; Messrs. Hart, 471, 480, 491, 504; William Hart, 455, 461, 463; —— Hayward, 461; Joseph Heath, 460, 464, 467; —— Heilman, 471; Capt. —— Hildreth, 470, 483; Major —— Hildreth, 511; Ebenezer Hinsdell, 519; Samuel Holden, 22, 506, 517; Nathaniel Hollis, 139; Thomas Hollis, the younger, 137, 213, 388, 500, 506; —— Holman, 477, 518; —— Hooper, 452, 468, 491, 503; James Houghton, 519; Ellis Huske, 3, 8, 349, 436, 453–455, 475, 477, 489, 491–493, 496, 498, 499, 501, 502, 504–509, 511, 514, 517, 520; Batchelor Hussey, 460, 479, 498; the Earl of Islay, 188; Fisher Jackson, 312, 490; John Jackson, 490; John Jekyll, 483, 487; Sir Joseph Jekyll, 456; Gabriel Johnson, 511; Robert Johnson, 467, 474, 501; —— Jones, 518; Capt. Joseph Kellogg, 191, 192, 466, 484, 489; Col. —— Kent, 505; Lord Chancellor King, 455, 486; Samuel Kneeland, 519; William Lambert, 498; Capt. Benjamin Larrabee, 458; —— Laverjat, 479; Jonathan Law, 466; —— Lawton, 484; Matthew Livermore, 500, 501, 504, 507–509, 514, 518; John Lloyd, 459, 468, 476, 490, 495, 503; —— Lockwood, 456; Lords of the Admiralty, 474; Lords of Trade, 14, 67, 147, 158, 226, 240, 246, 248, 251, 276, 286, 294, 307, 346, 428, 465, 472, 489, 495, 497; Benjamin Lynde, 455, 464, 466, 498; John Marsh, 453, 469; Richard Marshall, 502, 513; Benjamin Marston, 464; Major Jean Paul Mascarene, 482; Major —— Miller, 517, 519; Capt. John Minot, 490, 500, 502, 505, 508, 511; Mrs. Nicholas Moorey, 454; John Morton, 459, 469, 472, 486, 492, 502, 503, 513; Col. Edward Moseley, 450, 459, 467, 482, 505, 511; James Munday, 484; Rev. Daniel Neal, 461, 481; the Duke of Newcastle, 10, 25, 100, 103, 117, 132, 152, 171, 216, 309, 384, 407, 455, 459, 475, 500, 505; Henry Newman, 57, 74, 389, 495, 502; —— Norton, 486; Belcher Noyes, 451, 459, 467, 471; John Noyes, 476; James E. Oglethorpe, 278, 506; Andrew Oliver, 503, 512, 516; Arthur Onslow, 20, 490; Samuel Orvis, 477, 501; —— Osborne, 468; Major —— Osgood, 506, 518; Thomas Palmer and others, 48, 519; Mrs. Mary Partridge, 76, 110, 455, 457, 460, 463, 485, 498, 499, 502, 504, 514; Richard Partridge, 37, 81, 94, 104, 120, 218, 224, 269, 271, 274, 277, 281, 298, 303, 310, 315, 374, 403, 433, 442, 450, 454, 457, 458, 464, 466, 470, 472, 473, 475–479, 483, 484, 486, 488, 491, 494–497, 502, 503, 507, 508, 510, 514–518; Col. Samuel Partridge, 485, 494, 496, 498, 500, 505, 515; Nicholas Paxton, 472; John Peagrum, 504; Thomas Pelham, 452, 471; Joshua Peirce, 495; Penobscot Indians, 344; Col. William Pepperrell, Jr., 455, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 481, 489; —— Pepys, 452, 468, 491; Capt. G. Philips, 501; Adolph Phillips, 451, 455, 460, 464, 467, 483, 486, 488, 494, 501, 506, 511; Spencer Phipps, 478, 498, 520; Capt. Thomas Phips, 450, 451; Rev. Richard Pierce, 500; Joseph Pitkin, 450, 459, 464, 466, 467, 469–472, 474, 478, 479, 485, 486, 488, 495, 500, 501, 503, 505, 507, 510, 511, 513, 514, 517, 518; Rev. Matthias Plant, 93, 508–510, 514; Ebenezer Pomeroy, 450, 463, 466; Alured Popple, 113, 452, 458, 469, 486, 516; Capt. George Protheroe, 475, 477, 494; Edmund Quincy, 516; Chief Justice Raymond, 196, 484; Jonathan Remington and other Justices, 88, 506; Anthony Reynolds, 96, 143, 457, 461, 462, 467, 492, 512; Rev. George Reynolds, 234; Rt. Rev. Richard Reynolds, 53, 129, 134, 235, 475, 476; Thomas Reynolds, 492; —— Richardson, 481, 482; —— Richmond, 508; Isaac Royall, 255, 449, 463, 474, 481; Col. Richard Saltonstall, 504, 505, 507, Thomas Sandford, 456; Dr. Exton Sayer, 452; —— Seccomb, 502; William Sharp, 411, 453, 484, 488, 512; Henry Sherburne, 98, 359, 449, 452, 454, 455, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 465, 466–468, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 489, 491–493, 495, 498–500, 504, 506–511, 514, 516–519; Joseph Sherburne, 517; Samuel Shute, 35, 113, 221, 512; Rev. John Sladen,



Hosted by Google

478; Col. Alexander Spotswood, 486, 488, 497; Col. John Stoddard, 466, 467, 489, 499, 510, 519; Samuel Swift, 470, 478, 489; William Tailer, 5, 6, 36, 460; Sir Charles Talbot, 456; Joseph Talcott, 460, 486, 501, 511, 514; Col. Samuel Thaxter, 489; —— Thompson, 453; George Thornton, 459; Rev. Christopher Toppan, 451, 459, 481, 487, 497, 499, 500, 510, 513, 517; Viscount Torrington, 151, 458; Viscount Townshend, 90, 420, 487, 502, 508; —— Truman, 459; —— Tullit, 254; Col. Eleazer Tyng, 503, 510; Rip Van Dam, 45, 99, 451, 467, 473; Abraham Van Horne, 427; Major Leonard Vassall, 509; Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, 474, 478; Sir Charles Wager, 386, 401, 417, 475, 517; Richard Waldron, 4, 7, 9, 46, 47, 97, 108, 142, 144, 157, 160, 178, 180, 214, 222, 231, 233, 238, 244, 252, 259, 262; 278, 293, 300, 302, 316, 321, 323, 328, 338, 348, 350, 353, 356, 366, 369, 373, 395, 397, 414, 416, 425, 435, 437–439, 449, 451, 454, 455, 457–459, 462–468, 471, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 486, 488–491, 494–499, 501, 505, 510, 515, 518, 519; Mrs. —— Wallis, 513; Horace Walpole, 456, 472; Sir Robert Walpole, 56, 400, 465, 472, 493; Shadrach Walton, 92, 244, 450, 451, 454, 455, 457, 459, 462, 464, 466, 473, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 492, 493, 495, 497, 499, 504, 506, 509, 514; John Wanton, 468; William Wanton, 475, 481, 501; —— Ward, 470; J. Waters, 461, 503, 513; Messrs. Waters, 459, 463, 468, 486; Rev. Isaac Watts, 139, 205, 503; Col. Thomas Westbrook, 489, 498; the Earl of Westmoreland, 291, 471, 480; Samuel Wheelwright, 508, 511, 519; Rev. Samuel Whittlesey, 88, 477, 479, 482, 486, 488, 489, 498, 504, 508; Richard Wibird, 449, 454, 457, 459; Richard Wibird, the younger, 495; Francis Wilks, 41, 106, 115, 173, 228, 272, 452, 457, 459, 462, 465, 469, 471, 472, 475, 477, 485, 487, 494, 503, 505, 512, 513, 514, 516; F. Wilks and R. Partridge, 476; Josiah Willard, 450, 491, 498, 520; Col. —— Willard, 507; Rev. Ebenezer Williams, 450, 460, 463, 464, 466, 476, 487–489, 496, 501, 504, 508, 510, 516, 518, 519; Rev. Elisha Williams, 449, 460, 466, 468, 477, 482, 495, 498; John Williams, 460, 462; Joseph Williams, 513; Earl of Wilmington, 456, 465, 471, 494, 505; Roger Wolcott, 495, 500, 501, 511; —— Woodside, 513; Capt. James Woodside, 485, 514, 519; Sir Philip Yorke, 456, 494. Speeches to Assembly of Massachusetts, 398, 406, 458, 473, 488, 499, 503, 509; Speech to House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 494; Messages to House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 396, 463, 474, 490, 491, 500. Speeches to Assembly of New Hampshire, 450, 470, 498, 520; Message to, 498; Messages to House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 450, 470, 471, 498, 520. Goes to New Hampshire, 4, 440, 443, 444. Complains of Lieut.-Gov. Dunbar, 11, 19, 61, 62, 64, 101, 119, 147, 156, 163, 289, 290–292, 469, 484. Will have Dunbar know he is Governor, 12. Will mount him with a curb-bit, 232. Wishes to have Dunbar superseded, 13, 18, 58, 112, 133, 453, 454, 459. Wishes to have Henry Sherburne appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, 13, 19, 41, 43, 58, 215, 261, 267, 274, 293, 311, 359, 510. Solicits a favorable notice of his son Jonathan, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 55, 60, 72, 75, 92, 112, 129, 138, 195, 196, 387, 452, 456, 480. Gives him various paternal injunctions, 28, 29, 51, 52, 187, 197, 198, 268, 340–344. On his son's desire to marry, 30, 63, 79, 168–171, 177, 181, 182, 200, 220, 305, 306, 313 *n.*, 375, 479, 483. On his son's expenses in London, 33, 78, 85, 123, 124, 128, 129, 169, 185, 263, 266, 274, 403. Objects to his son's wearing a wig, 52, 127, 183, 265, 403. His travels in Europe, 54. Reports to the Board of Trade on the trade and manufactures of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 68 *et seq.*, 489. Sends presents to influential persons in England, 80, 86, 122, 125, 196, 203, 204, 299, 330, 375, 379, 381, 473. Recommends the appointment of Major Mascarene as Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 103–107, 118, 465, 470. Thinks Colonel Bladen is his enemy, 120. Wishes his son could obtain a degree from one of the English Universities, 51, 126, 141, 156, 186, 263, 490. Wishes that Anthony Reynolds may be appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, 133–135, 142, 143, 155, 165, 235, 470–472. Wishes for leave to take his salary as voted by Massachusetts, 140, 220, 243, 287, 308, 310, 476. Replies to the complaints against him sent over to England, 147–151, 152–155. Visits the Eastern lands, 159, 171, 172. On the family genealogy, 175–177. Thinks Theodore Atkinson should be arrested, 179. On his son's wish to enter Parliament, 201, 202, 265, 277, 284, 285, 313, 315, 375, 380, 403, 484. Recommends the raising of naval stores in New England, 216, 217, 431. Complains of the hard time he has as Governor, 36, 114, 220, 222, 330, 376, 390, 408, 412. Wishes to receive a letter from the Duke of Newcastle approving of his administration, 182, 225, 279, 282, 381, 404. On the

Hosted by Google

emission of paper money, 17, 227, 229, 248, 307, 406, 410, 429, 430. On the claim of the House of Representatives to audit the Province accounts, 246–248, 477, 493. On the boundary disputes between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 10, 251, 316, 324, 332, 333, 356. Will sell his estate in Hanover Street, 256. On the choice of a new House of Representatives in New Hampshire, 108, 302, 436, 483. Value of his estate near Pomfret, *Conn.*, 314. Value of his whole estate, 315, 503. His opinion of Elisha Cooke, 322, 397, 415, 436, 439. Complains that Colonel Spotswood wishes to charge postage on his letters, 347, 352, 355, 497, 511. On the appointment of Benjamin Pemberton as clerk in the Naval Office, 376, 377, 385, 405, 413. On the cost of settling wild lands in New England, 382. Upbraids his nephew John Foye for ingratitude, 453, 454. Letters to Sir Jacob Ackworth, vii. 507; Rev. —— Adams, 493; Capt. —— Aldridge, 486; —— Allen, 489; —— Allen, 562; Mrs. —— Allen, 508; Major —— Alleyne, 548; Col. Matthew Allyn, 469, 523; Duke of Argyle, 185, 465; Laurence Armstrong, 78, 458, 469, 478, 489; —— Arnold, 525; Eleazer Aspinwall, 455, 459, 463, 482, 483, 486; Dr. B. Avery, 538, 550, 556, 558, 560; —— Bagnal, 488; —— Baker, 543; Lord Barrington, 476; Col. —— Bayley, 469; Capt. Jeffrey Bedgood, 557; Andrew Belcher, 420, 447, 472, 473, 475, 500, 554, 558, 560–562; James, Belcher, 465, 479, 487, 495, 524; Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 3, 10, 21, 27, 28, 53, 57, 65, 70, 73, 87–89, 91, 94, 111, 112, 121, 142, 154, 160, 177, 180, 191, 198, 212, 216, 272, 290, 299, 307, 324, 352, 366, 384, 404, 405, 417, 458, 464, 467, 468, 472, 475, 478–482, 485, 492, 494–496, 498, 499, 506–508, 510, 512, 522, 523, 526–529, 531, 532, 538, 542, 548, 561; George Bellamy, 467, 475, 478, 482; Richard Bennet, 467; Col. Thomas Berry, 509; Mrs. —— Bertagh, 495; Col. —— Berwick, 521; Mrs. —— Berwick, 496, 501, 502, 521, 548; Martin Bladen, 251, 472; Nathaniel Blagrove, 473, 475, 480, 483, 484, 486, 530, 544; Col. William Blakeney, 510–514, 517–519; Capt. —— Blodget, 483; Robert Boyes, 534, 541, 546, 547, 553; Col. William Brattle, 562; Jahleel Brenton, 476; Joseph Brown, 488; James Brudenell, 472; —— Buchanan, 539; William Bull, 399; Josiah Burchett, 462, 468, 484, 501, 552; Cuthbert Campbell, 410; Messrs. Case, Westover, and Humphrey, 480; Mrs. —— Caswall, 496, 500, 502, 535, 560; Lord Cathcart, 331, 519; S. Chamberlain, 467; —— Chambers, 550; Col. John Chandler, 455, 457, 489–491, 493, 515, 530; John Chandler, Jr., and John Foye, 493; William Chandler, 499; William Chandler, William Williams, and Joseph Holland, 502; Rev. —— Chandler, 543; Duke of Chandos, 476; Capt. —— Cheever, 562; Charles Church, 480, 511, 514, 520, 545, 559–561; Col. —— Church, 461; Capt. John Clark, 471, 506; Capt. —— Clark, 544; Sir Robert Clark, 477, 481; Lieut.-Gov. George Clarke, 487, 489, 496, 501, 505, 510, 511, 513, 520; Rev. Benjamin Colman, 486; Commanding Officer at Castle William, 471, 505, 517, 536; Commissioners of Customs, 475, 494, 537; Messrs. Cooper and Gerald, 516; Col. —— Cope, 517; Thomas Coram, 231, 245, 332, 411, 462, 466, 474, 478, 495, 499, 522, 524, 529–532, 556–560; —— Corbett, 548; John Courand, 526; —— Crawford, 462; —— Crosland, 8, 466, 478; Governor of Curaçoa, 465; Col. —— Cushing and Col. —— Quincy, 531; Capt. —— Dauvergne, 468; —— Davis, 471; John Dean, 491, 540, 552; John Dennis, 497; Samuel Denny, 498, 514, 517, 520, 528, 535, 536; Dr. Michael Lee Dicker, 525; —— Dinwiddie, 477, 494, 510, 511, 538, 548, 554, 558, 561; George Bubb Dodington, 295; David Dunbar, 44, 116, 459–461, 464, 468, 473; Capt. Thomas Durell, 491, 530; Col. Timothy Dwight, 459, 466, 470; Earl of Egmont, 243, 390; —— Elliot, 471; Col. —— Epps, 517; Capt. John Eyre, 516, 517, 519; Mrs. Martha Fitch, 500, 501; Capt. —— Fitzgerald, 490; Joshua Fleetham, 468, 550; Daniel Foxcroft, 484; John Foye, 499, 508, 559; Capt. —— Franklyn, 118; Charles Frost, 548, 551, 554, 559; John Frost, 501; Benjamin Gambling, 470; Capt. —— Gerald, 528, 541, 550; Col. Joseph Gerrish, 509; Mrs. Martha Gerrish, 29, 193; Col. Timothy Gerrish, 485; Rt. Rev. Edmund Gibson, 175, 455, 457; Capt. John Giles, 456, 459, 464, 469, 471, 476, 484, 487, 491, 498, 502, 503, 514, 519, 521, 528, 531, 533, 535, 539; Col. John Gilman, 460, 461, 464, 471, 510; Messrs. Godfrey and Lloyd, 496, 527, 547; Messrs. Goizins, 465, 472, 480, 493, 497; Mrs. Daniel Goizins, 558; Sir John Gonson, 525, 538; Col. William Gooch, 511, 519; Patrick Gordon, 485; —— Grant, 12; William Grant, 479; Capt. —— Gray, 458; Charles Gray, 491, 507, 540, 555; Messrs. Green and Thorley, 494; Thomas Green, 559; Major Stephen Greenleaf, 500, 518, 548, 554, 557; S. Greenwood, 500; James Griffin, 507; John Gurney,

Hosted by Google

505; Rev. John Guyse, 491, 540, 559; Thomas Hale, 526; —— Hall, 532; Capt. Giles Hall, 459, 460, 463, 469, 482, 483, 485, 509, 545–547, 559; Capt. Otho Hamilton, 489, 503; Nathaniel Hanson, 551; Lord Chief Justice Hardwicke, 473, 477; Earl of Harrington, 492; Francis Harrison, 76, 455, 457, 459, 476, 485, 487; Col. Estes Hatch, 536; Miss —— Hatfield, 294; Capt. —— Hawke, 516; Richard Hazzen, 534, 541; Col. —— Heath, 468; Capt. —— Heron, 537; Ephraim Hide, 499, 502, 508, 554, 557, 561; Thomas Hill, 501; Ebenezer Hinsdell, 482; Samuel Holden, 462, 474, 478, 507; —— Holdsworth, 524; James Holland, 537, 546, 553, 557; —— Hollings, 491; Thomas Hollis, 55, 474; John Holman, 482–485, 496, 497, 528, 542, 544, 555; —— Holme, 522; Daniel Horsmanden, 489; Capt. James Houghton, 486; —— How, 525; Thomas Hubbard, 553, 555, 557; Ellis Huske, 306, 327, 457, 464, 468, 480, 482, 488, 489, 491, 493–497, 503, 504, 511, 512, 517, 519, 536, 537, 539, 541, 543, 546, 548–550; Thomas Hutchinson, 386, 523; —— Hyam, 505, 522; Samuel Ingersol, 536; Fisher Jackson, 456; John Jackson, 456, 465; Sir Joseph Jekyll, 474; Gov. Gabriel Johnson, 508; Gov. Robert Johnson, 480; Rev. —— Johnson, 490; Capt. —— Jones, 558; Capt. Joseph Kellogg, 480–482, 485, 490, 497, 503, 505, 509, 528; Col. —— Kent, 458; Michael Lansford, 558; Capt. Benjamin Larrabee, 456, 459, 487, 503, 514, 516, 520; Jonathan Law, 178, 192, 486; —— Lawton, 520; Matthew Livermore, 464, 468, 469; George Lloyd, 462, 476, 482, 496, 527; Sir Nathaniel Lloyd, 456; Lords of the Admiralty, 368, 370, 530; Lords of Trade, 19, 78, 108, 127, 156, 179, 185, 225, 253, 255, 347, 357, 377, 460, 461, 464, 467, 480, 481, 496, 501–503, 512, 517, 519, 521, 522, 527, 530, 537, 541, 546; —— Loring, 469; Isaac Lothrop and others, 539; —— Lutwyche, 545, 547, 556; Benjamin Lynde and others, 472; Benjamin Lynde, Jr., 491, 500; Godfrey Malbone, 508, 509, 513, 520, 521, 524, 547, 548; Richard Marshall, 467; Mrs. Josiah Marshfield, 536; Benjamin Marston, 470; Col. —— Marston, 517, 520, 536, 548, 554-557; Paul Mascarene, 285, 458, 465, 521, 539, 552, 557, 559; Warham Mather, 186; Zaccheus Mayhew, 487, 509; Edward and John Mayne, 468; —— Merrett, 535; Capt. Thomas Millet, 534; Capt. John Minot, 456, 459, 460, 464, 471, 476, 484, 487, 488, 491, 497, 503, 514, 516, 518, 520, 528, 535, 539; George Mitchell, 535, 536, 539, 543; Capt. —— Mitford, 552; —— Molineux, 525; Lord Monson, 492; —— Moodey, 541; Col. Charles Mordaunt, 527; John Morton, 398, 464, 475, 494; James Munday, 464; Walter Newberry, 462, 474; Duke of Newcastle, 57, 85, 185, 282, 312, 337, 340, 457, 460, 464, 467, 477–479, 481, 495, 504, 506, 508, 510, 519, 520, 530, 537, 540, 541; Henry Newman, 247, 394, 411, 457, 458, 466, 467, 474, 479, 498, 524, 551, 560; Chiefs of the Norridgewalk Indians, 520; Jotham Odiorne, 470, 482; James E. Oglethorpe, 69; Arthur Onslow, 346; Benjamin Orcutt, 554, 558; Capt. —— Osborne, 550; Major —— Osgood, 469, 471, 532; James Otis, 559–561; Thomas Palmer, 465; Rev. Stephen Parker, 456, 487; Messrs. Parminter and Brown, 470; Richard Partridge, 33, 34, 93, 103, 150, 170, 208, 217, 235, 247, 252, 261, 275, 280, 284, 287, 313, 316, 322, 342, 356, 361, 379, 395, 423, 430, 439, 451, 455–458, 460–467, 472, 473, 476, 478–482, 485, 487, 492, 494, 495, 497–502, 506–508, 510, 514, 517, 519–521, 523–525, 527, 529–531, 533, 534, 538, 543, 544, 546, 549, 551, 553–555, 557–559, 561; Richard Partridge and Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 173, 476, 478, 497, 498, 507, 522; Col. Samuel Partridge, 468, 482; Mrs. William Partridge, 459, 470, 477, 485–487; Charles Paxton, 464; Nicholas Paxton, 474; John Peagrum, 554; Capt. —— Pearse, 513; Capt. —— Pecker, 482; Thomas Pelham, 472; Dr. —— Pellet, 476; Benjamin Pemberton, 493; James Pemberton, 558, 560, 562; Col. William Pepperrell, Jr., 25, 481, 483–485, 488, 511, 537, 557; Capt. Francis Percival, 512, 513; Adolph Phillips, 457, 465, 471, 475, 476; Spencer Phipps, 472; Joseph Pitkin, 455, 456, 458–461, 463, 466–469, 473, 475, 480, 482–484, 486, 487, 496, 499, 502, 530, 535, 542, 544, 547, 554, 555, 558, 559; Col. Ichabod Plaisted, 509, 531, 544; Rev. Matthias Plant, 529; Capt. —— Pool, 483; John Pope, 535, 541; Alured Popple, 148, 464, 472, 479; —— Powell, 480; Sir Thomas Prendergast, 526, 538; Joseph Prout, 467; Israel Putnam, 535; Quakers in Great Britain, 505; Josiah Quincy, 481; Jonathan Remington, 500, 523, 534, 560; Rev. George Reynolds, 456; Rt. Rev. Richard Reynolds, 6, 138, 466; Sir Dudley Rider, 476; Capt. —— Robinson, 539; Rev. —— Ruggles, 503; Eleazer Russell, 523; Col. Richard Saltonstall, 459, 473, 481, 483, 484, 509; Capt. Thomas Sanders, 459, 461; Thomas Sandford, 474; Abijah Savage and Abiel Walley, 520; Capt. —— Savage, 503, 514, 516, 528, 531,

Hosted by Google

535, 539, 547; Albert Schaffer, 561; Capt. —— Scott, 542, 543; John Scrope, 513; Rev. Joseph Seccomb, 487; Rev. John Sergeant, 535, 559; Rev. Joseph Sewall, 500; Major Samuel Sewall, 550–553; John Sharp, 474, 479; William Sharp, 464, 474, 479; Henry Sherburne, 24, 321, 400, 455, 457–464, 468–471, 473, 477, 480, 482–493, 496–498, 501, 502, 504, 505, 509–511, 515–521, 523, 526, 528–532, 535, 541, 544–549; William Shirley, 310, 524; Rev. William Shurtleff, 501; Samuel Shute, 475; Capt. Thomas Smith, 473, 503, 514, 516; —— Snell, 473; —— Spence, 476; Alexander Spotswood, 463, 471, 486, 504, 507; Anthony Stoddard, 553; Col. John Stoddard, 459–461, 484, 497, 505, 512, 514, 532, 535; Andrew Stone, 538, 540; Rev. Nathaniel Stone, 514; Capt. John Storer, 528; —— Storke, 462, 525, 532, 546; —— Storr, 531; Sir John Strange, 525; —— Switzer, 512; Capt. —— Taber, 488; Mrs. William Tailer, 502, 545; Lord Chancellor Talbot, 473, 477; Joseph Talcott, 458, 469, 475, 490, 513, 532, 543; Bailiffs and Capital Burgesses of Tamworth, 456; Capt. —— Tench, 484; Mrs. —— Tench, 484; Peter Thacher, 485, 487; George Thomas, 505, 507, 509, 536, 539; —— Tisdall, 486; Rev. Christopher Toppan, 24, 470; Miss Dolly Townshend, 16; Capt. George Townshend, 497, 506, 528, 541; Thomas Townshend, 137; Viscount Townshend, 17, 182; —— Trecothick, 561, 562; Edward Trelawney, 490; Col. —— Turner, 461; Capt. Edward Tyng, 536, 560; Mrs. Robert Ungle, 467; Samuel Urlsperger, 466; Lieut.-Col. John Vassall, 445, 560; Major Leonard Vassall, 465; William Vaughan, 469, 490, 492, 502, 555; Admiral Edward Vernon, 509, 513, 532, 533; Capt. James Wadsworth, 554; Sir Charles Wager, 227, 253, 419, 460, 479, 487, 494, 506, 513, 522, 524, 531, 534, 541, 556; —— Waghorn, 555; —— Walcott, 543; Richard Waldron, 11, 22, 28, 32, 40, 42, 50, 61, 63, 66, 75, 113, 115, 119, 158, 166, 188, 189, 195, 197, 201, 204–206, 222, 239, 259, 269, 274, 278, 281, 286, 297, 298, 302–305, 308, 310, 315, 320, 328, 329, 335, 343, 345, 371, 375, 401, 405, 407, 408, 413, 415, 416, 421, 425, 427, 429, 431–433, 435, 437, 438, 440, 442, 445, 448, 455–461, 463–471, 473, 476, 477, 480, 482–489, 492–494, 496–499, 502, 504, 505, 507–510, 512, 514–517, 519–521, 525–554, 557, 558, 560–562; Mrs. Richard Waldron, 515; —— Walley, 500; —— Walley, 562; James Walling, 483; Horace Walpole, 264, 456, 491, 508, 535; Sir Robert Walpole, 167, 223, 351, 506, 534; Shadrach Walton, 371, 460–462, 488, 490–492, 504, 510, 512, 513, 522, 530, 533, 543–545; John Wanton, 510; William Wanton, 438; Richard Ward, 532, 543; Col. James Warren, 497; Sir Peter Warren, 254, 505, 509, 518, 543, 545; Mrs. Peter Warren, 489; Messrs. Waters, 456, 468, 478; Rev. Isaac Watts, 14, 392, 475, 491, 550, 559; —— Wells, 473; Jacob Wendell, 552–555, 557; Samuel Wentworth, 556, 561, 562; Mrs. —— West, 484; Col. Thomas Westbrook, 456, 489, 501, 504; Earl of Westmoreland, 472, 477; —— Whitworth, 513; Francis Wilks, 38, 163, 215, 458, 465, 467, 472, 473, 481, 491, 501, 505, 522, 530, 531, 538, 546, 549, 550, 553, 555; Francis Wilks, Richard Partridge, and Jonathan Belcher, Jr., 135; Col. —— Willard, 514; Josiah Willard, 557; Rev. Ebenezer Williams, 455, 457–459, 482, 483, 486, 493, 498, 499, 502, 504, 508, 531, 536, 553, 557, 558, 561; Rev. Elisha Williams, 468, 470, 476, 485; Capt. Ephraim Williams, 535, 554, 555, 557, 559–561; Joseph Williams, 67; William Williams, 499; Sir John Wills, 211; Earl of Wilmington, 59, 75, 241, 354, 443, 457, 506, 525; Capt. Alexander Wilson, 533; Edward Winslow, 507; Major John Winslow, 515; Col. Adam Winthrop, 473; —— Wolcott, 547; Col. —— Woods, 489; John Woods, 525; Capt. James Woodside, 456, 459, 461, 469, 471, 484; George Wyllys, 458. Messages to Assembly of Massachusetts, 464, 479, 480, 487; Speeches to Assembly of Massachusetts, 455, 457, 463, 470, 477, 480. Addresses to Council of Massachusetts, 481, 511. Messages to Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 490, 496, 502, 515, 526, 534, 544, 545; Speeches to Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 489, 508, 510, 511, 529. Messages to House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 490, 515–517, 529, 535, 541, 545. Speech to Assembly of New Hampshire, 472. Messages to Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 500, 533, 534; Speech to Council and House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 514. Messages to House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 501, 514, 534; Speeches to House of Representatives of New Hampshire, 455, 473. Address to Benning Wentworth and Theodore Atkinson, 472. Is willing that Jonathan should wear a wig, 3, 34. Desires him to obtain a Fellowship at Cambridge, 5, 7, 11, 96. Will do all he can to promote his

Hosted by Google

candidacy at Tamworth, 5, 7, 27, 28, 90. Estimated value of his property, 5, 10, 27, 36, 90, 549. Wishes to have Dunbar removed, 18, 20, 21, 457, 460. Wants a seal engraved, 22, 97. Wants a general leave to take his salary, 35, 59, 151. Cautions Jonathan about his expenses, 54, 71, 217, 272, 273, 293, 386, 387, 529. Sends presents to England, 57–59, 65, 93, 108, 481, 523. Complains of Jonathan's remissness in writing, 73, 301, 324, 522. Complains of Lieut.-Gov. Dunbar, 79–84, 157. Refers to his portrait by Phillips, 96. Is displeased that the portrait has been engraved, 97, 121. Visits the eastern part of the Province, 108, 109. On his son's marrying, 72, 122, 123, 164, 170–172, 182, 200, 213, 234, 246, 293, 302, 335, 398, 399, 462, 494, 499, 506, 527. Asserts that he is not absent from New Hampshire when he is in Massachusetts, 129–131. Will not consent that Dunbar shall have part of the Governor's salary, 37, 101, 103, 135. Solicits a gift of military stores, etc., for the Province, 151. His hardships in the government, 168, 169, 295, 296, 351. Is willing to allow Dunbar a part of his salary on certain conditions, 173, 174, 178. Solicits a present of hemp seed for the Province, 179, 181, 481. His fidelity to the Crown, 183, 409, 412. His personal expenses, 216. Describes his quarrel with Paul Dudley, 264–268. Sends "a picture" to Mrs. Henry Sherburne, 328, and one to Mrs. Richard Waldron, 329. Desires to have Auchmuty removed, 369, 419, 548. Embarks for England, 452 *n.* Mentioned, x. 337, 355, 384–386, 401, 404, 410, 445, 446. Notice of, 351 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 351, 357, 403.

Belcher, Jonathan, *Jr.*, vi. 6, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 35, 36–38, 40, 41, 48, 55–57, 60, 81, 92, 94, 105, 110, 119, 120, 129, 138, 174, 176, 207, 210, 213, 234, 237, 251, 269, 293, 299, 300, 305, 306, 311, 387, 388, 455, 456, 458, 460, 461, 472, 480, 483, 484, 492, 500, 504, 512, 513; vii. 6, 8, 9, 15, 34–36, 56, 57, 62, 103, 106, 107, 131, 137, 141, 152, 153, 163, 169, 170, 176, 194, 234, 245, 263, 319, 322, 344, 346, 354, 365, 382, 383, 403, 424, 430, 455, 456, 460, 473–476, 479, 491, 499. Notice of, vi. 27 *n.* Letters to, 27, 49, 64, 76, 95, 105, 125, 131, 135, 141, 155, 162, 168, 177, 180, 197, 239, 243, 257, 262, 279, 284, 313, 330, 340, 371, 379, 443, 464, 470, 475, 476, 478, 483, 484, 487, 488, 490–492, 495, 501, 503, 505, 506, 513, 514, 516; vii. 3, 10, 21, 27, 28, 53, 57, 65, 70, 73, 87–89, 91, 94, 111, 112, 121, 142, 154, 160, 177, 180, 191, 198, 212, 216, 272, 290, 299, 307, 324, 352, 366, 384, 404, 405, 417, 458, 464, 467, 468, 472, 475, 478–482, 485, 492, 494–496, 498, 499, 506–508, 510, 512, 522, 523, 526–529, 531, 532, 538, 542, 548, 561. His arrival in England, vi. 27. His personal expenses in London, 78, 85, 123, 124, 125, 169, 263, 266, 274, 403. His desire to enter Parliament, 200–202, 219, 225, 277, 284, 285, 313, 314, 487, 493, 502, 516. Obtains the degree of Master of Arts at Cambridge, England, 270.

Belcher, *Rev.* Joseph, ii. 296.

Belcher, Mary, vi. 176.

Belcher, Robert, vi. 175.

Belcher, Samuel, vi. 80, 128.

Belcher, *Madam* ——, iv. 140.

Belcher, *Miss* ——, vii. 72, 122, 462.

Belcher, ——, v. 6.

Belchier, John, vi. 177.

Belchier, William, vi. 177.

Belchier, family of, vi. 177.

"Belisarius," *ship*, viii. 41.

Belknap, Abel, viii. 41.

Belknap, Andrew E., notice of, iv. 141 *n.* Mentioned, 141, 150, 202, 260.

Belknap, *Rev.* Jeremy, *D.D.*, his account of Jeremy Dummer, i. 305 *n.* Mentioned, iv. 3 *n.*, 5 *n.*, 7–9, 11–18, 23, 25 *n.*, 28 *n.*, 44, 47, 54, 74, 75 *n.*, 78 *n.*, 85, 88, 108, 113 *n.*, 129, 137, 146, 148, 152, 202, 210, 219 *n.*, 223, 228 *n.*, 234, 253 *n.*, 273, 279, 280, 292, 297, 303, 304, 318, 324, 329, 330 *n.*, 336, 381, 387 *n.*, 391 *n.*, 422, 517 *n.* Letters to, from Abigail Adams, 630; John Adams, 437; Nathaniel Adams, 492; Joseph Allen, Jr., 566, 567; Theodore Atkinson, 49; Josiah Bartlett, 479; Benjamin S. Barton, 558, 606; Joshua Brackett, 134, 136; Andrew Brown, 521, 534, 546, 553, 559, 570, 575, 584, 588, 590, 611; Joseph Buckminster, 218; Mathew Carey, 340, 401, 449, 455, 556, 557; Richard Cary, 426, 427; Committee of the Town of Wakefield, N. H., 234, 252; Manasseh Cutler, 297, 316, 319; John Davis, 603; Simeon Dearborn, 257; Henry W. De Saussure, 615; Christopher D. Ebeling, 579, 594, 595, 607, 620; Andrew Eliot, 42, 91, 95; John Eliot, 60, 62, 74, 81, 82, 85, 89, 96, 99, 104, 108, 113, 118, 120, 130, 137, 140, 143, 148, 152, 174, 176, 183, 185, 191, 194, 199, 202, 209, 210, 215, 222, 227, 229, 232, 234, 238, 240, 247, 259, 261, 264, 266–269, 271, 274, 276, 283, 292, 304, 308, 310, 448; William Gordon, 151; Gideon Hawley, 617, 627; Moses Hemmenway, 160; Samuel Hobart, 320; Michael Joy, 445, 505, 519, 573; Jeremiah Libbey, 311, 313, 322, 333, 334, 340, 384, 388, 389, 396, 405, 412, 414, 455, 482, 529; Benjamin Lincoln, 512; Thomas Longman, 258;

Hosted by Google

David Macclure, 94, 142; Jedidiah Morse, 381, 399, 406, 413; Bulkley Olcott, 507, 525; Nathaniel Peabody, 477, 481; Joseph Pearson, 486; John Phillips, 94; Nicholas Pike, 303, 339; John Pintard, 446, 469, 489, 506; David Ramsay, 568; Benjamin Rush, 380, 397, 403, 405, 412, 416, 418, 425, 435, 463, 467, 468, 471, 473, 487, 502, 527; Joseph Russell, 251, 290, 295; William Spotswood, 329, 330, 390, 408, 420, 428; John Stafford, 37; John Sullivan, 108, 393, 395, 454, 460; Peter Thacher, 9, 25, 28, 30, 241, 244, 302; John Thayer, 539; Ebenezer Turell, 59; Josiah Waters, 272; Meshech Weare, 135, 208; Noah Webster, 385, 430; Samuel Webster, 90; John Wentworth, 47, 54, 64, 497, 532, 563, 601, 619; Eleazar Wheelock, 8; John Wheelock, 495; Anthony Wibird, 139; Paine Wingate, 93, 430, 433, 442, 457, 458, 461, 464, 474, 510, 517, 518, 520, 524, 525, 532; Francis Wright, 327. His "History of New Hampshire," 64, 71, 93, 131–136, 139, 151, 208, 249–251, 259, 277, 285, 300, 301, 303, 308, 382, 445, 446, 451, 452, 454, 460, 463, 473, 475, 476–481, 495, 497, 500–502, 505, 512 *n.*, 519, 539–542, 565, 573, 581, 597, 601, 602, 607; cited 45 *n.*, 57 *n.*, 193 *n.* His "Century Discourse," 532, 539, 542–545, 565. His "American Biography," 560, 564, 568, 570, 572, 573, 579, 597, 620. His "Collection of Psalms and Hymns," 573, 577. His "Foresters," 586, 621. Certificate of his qualification for the ministry, 7. Asked to become a missionary to the Indians, 8. Teaches a school at Milton, 9. Chosen colleague pastor of the First Parish in Dover, N. H., 11. Letters of acceptance, 13–15. Ordination of, 17, 18. His Confession of Faith, 18–23. Deposition in favor of Gov. Wentworth, 42. Letters to Gov. Wentworth, 48, 251, 483. Gov. Wentworth's opinion of the "History of New Hampshire," 64. Letters to Mrs. Ruth Belknap, 92, 325. Letters to the Parish Selectmen of Dover, 153, 155. Letter to the Parish, 158. His plan for determining the amount of his salary, 158 *n.* Receipt given by him, 160. His description of the "Dark Day," 193 *n.* Letter to Rev. John Eliot, 219. Letter to Rev. Peter Thacher, 242. Letter to Thomas Longman, 250. Letter to the Town of Wakefield, N. H., 253. His tour to the White Mountains, 275 *n.* Letters to Josiah Waters, 281, 287, 289, 297, 314. Petition to the General Court of New Hampshire, 301. Letter to Samuel Hobart, 320 *n.* Call from a church in Boston, 326. Acceptance of the call, 328. Letter to William Spotswood, 330. Letters to Mathew Carey, 335, 402, 452. Narrative of his troubles with the Dover parish, 342–378. Letter to Noah Webster, 387. Letter to Jedidiah Morse, 415. Letter to Benjamin Rush, 439. Letter to Michael Joy, 451. Letter to Charles Dilly, 452. Address to the Children of the North Schools, Boston, 466. Letter to Samuel Shaw, 475. Letters to Nathaniel Peabody, 478, 485. Grant to, from the General Court of New Hampshire, 480. Letters to Josiah Bartlett, 492, 500. Contract for printing the second volume of the "History of New Hampshire," 494. Letter to Isaac Beers, 565. Proposed republication of his Works in Scotland, 612. Visit to the Oneida Indians, *ib.* His "History of New Hampshire," cited, vi. 11 *n.* Identifies some of the nicknames applied by Governor Belcher, 7 *n.*, 46 *n.*, 98 *n.*, 232 *n.*, 239 *n.*, 245 *n.*, 246 *n.*, 253 *n.*, 259 *n.*, 261 *n.*, 322 *n.*, 323 *n.*, 324 *n.*, 338 *n.*, 348 *n.*, 369 *n.*, 370 *n.*, 415 *n.*, 417 *n.*, 426 *n.*, 438 *n.*, 520 *n.*; vii. 39 *n.*, 43 *n.*, 166 *n.*, 204 *n.*, 299 *n.*, 329 *n.* His "History of New Hampshire," cited, 116 *n.*, 232 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 41. Gives the Pepperrell Papers to the Historical Society, x. 3 *n.*, 67 *n.*

Belknap, John, notice of, iv. 113 *n.* Mentioned, 113, 202.

Belknap, Joseph, notice of, iv. 87 *n.* Mentioned, 87, 88, 128, 247, 282, 288, 303.

Belknap, Joseph, v. 136.

Belknap, *Miss* Nabby, iv. 88, 247.

Belknap, *Mrs.* Ruth, iv. 25, 28, 30, 36, 42 *n.*, 62, 63, 79, 85, 90–92, 97, 104, 107, 141, 152, 183, 199, 202, 208–211, 215, 217, 227, 228, 235, 242, 247, 261, 262, and *passim.* Verses on "The Pleasures of a Country Life," 228 *n.*, 233, 253.

Belknap, Samuel, iv. 431.

Belknap, *Mrs.* Sarah, iv. 88, 129, 247.

Belknap, *Miss* Sarah, iv. 25 *n.*, 28, 261, 272.

Belknap, ——, *a joiner*, v. 189.

Belknap & Young, iv. 510 *n.*

Bell, *Hon.* Charles H., his "History of Exeter, N. H.," cited, iv. 321 *n.*, 486 *n.*; vii. 61 *n.*

Bell, Daniel, viii. 41.

Bell, *Deacon* ——, iv. 225.

Bell, ——, vi. 269.

Bellamy, George, vi. 186; vii. 65, 124, 160, 214. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 207, 236, 461, 502; vii. 467, 475, 478, 482.

Bellamy, John, *London*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 327, 331.

Bellamy, Samuel, v. 343 *n.*

Bellamy, ——, iii. 19.

Hosted by Google

Bellamy, ——, known to the American envoys in Paris as X., viii. 41.
Belligerent rights, viii. 41.
Bellingham, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel, i. 104 *n.* Heir to Winnisimmet, 249.
Bellingham, Richard, *Gov. of Mass.*, his will, i. 8, 100 *n.*; v. 147, 148. His estate at Winnisimmet, i. 100 *n.* Member of the First Church, Boston, 100 *n.* His death, 101 *n.*
Bellingham, *Mrs.* Richard, her marriage with the Governor, i. 99 *n.*
Bellingham, Samuel, *son of the Governor*, his interest in his father's estate, i. 99. His marriage settlement and death, 104 *n.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 158. His return to England, *ib.* Mentioned, v. 147 *n.*, 148.
Bellingham, *Mrs.* Samuel, *second wife*, upbraids Samuel Sewall for his disposal of the Eustace Farm, i. 104 *n.* Lost at sea, *ib.* Her will contested, 105 *n.* Mentioned, 159, 191. Her will, 203. Her deed of land to Samuel Sewall, 219.
Bellingham, *Mrs.* ——, ii. 304.
Bellomont, Richard Coote, *Earl of.* Expected at New York, i. 194. His arrival, 198. At New York, 208. At Boston, 212. Attacked with the gout, *ib.* Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 240, 250. Entertained at the Province House, Boston, 241 *n.* Death of, 253. Mentioned, ii. 258; iii. 24, 30, 32, 45, 56, 292; iv. 50–52; v. 39, 40, 41, 68, 69, 71, 83, 84, 404; vi. 329; vii. 130. Narragansett boundary question referred to him, iii. 36, 38, 50–52. Arrest of Capt. Kidd by, 48, 49 *n.* Notice of, v. 73 *n.* Letter of, to Wait Winthrop, 73. His connection with Capt. Kidd, 60.
Bellomont, *Lady* ——, v. 187.
Benbow, *Rear Admiral* John, i. 17; v. 63, 64, 82.
Benckes, Jacob, signs demand for the surrender of Fort James, N.Y., iii. 440.
Bendal, ——, i. 34.
Bendall, Freegrace, *recorder of Boston*, i. 11.
Bendish, Henry, vi. 30, 35, 36, 64. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 456.
"Benjamin Franklin," *ship*, a flag of truce, viii. 41.
Bennet, Henry, death of, i. 261.
Bennet, *Mrs.* Henry, i. 261.
Bennet, *Capt.* Moses, x. 18, 139, 204, 246, 247, 261, 263, 303, 320, 322, 467.
Bennet, Richard, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 467.
Bennet, William, *London*, i. 261.
Bennet, William and Constantine, *children of Henry*, i. 261.
Bennet, ——, v. 234.
Bennett, John, ii. 231.
Benson, Egbert, viii. 41.
Bentley, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, iv. 263, 596. Notice of, 263 *n.*
Benton, *Dr.* Caleb, *Hillsdale, N. Y.*, viii. 41.
Benton, *Hon.* Thomas H., viii. 41.
Berkeley, *Rt. Rev.* George, vi. 6.
Berkeley, *Rev. Dr.* George, ix. 281.
Berkeley, *Mrs.* George, ix. 282, 291.
Berkenhaupt, *Mrs.* Helen, a friend of Mrs. John Temple, ix. 424 *n.*
Berkenhaupt, *Dr.* ——, committed to prison on suspicion of being an emissary of Great Britain, ix. 424.
Berlin Decree, viii. 41.
Bermudas, their trade with Boston, in 1688, i. 4. Mentioned, viii. 41.
Bernabeu, J. B., *Spanish consul at Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 41.
Bernadotte, Jean Baptiste Jules, iv. 623.
Bernard, *Sir* Francis, *Gov. of Mass.*, iv. 86. Message to the Council and House of Representatives, ix. 85. Extract from a letter of Lord Hillsborough to, *ib.* Letter from the Council, to, 99. Letter from Gen. Gage to, 100. His connection with frauds on the revenue, 26 *n.*, 27–29, 40, 288. His dispute with John Temple about the riot at Taunton, 62, 68. His relations with Temple, 76. Recommends that the troops ordered to Boston should be quartered in the Manufactory House, 104. Is about to sail for England, 150. Proposal to make him Governor of a new Province, 269. A Commissioner in Ireland, 292. Mentioned, 5 *n.*, 10, 11, 31, 44, 52, 58, 63, 70, 73, 109–112, 114, 118, 123, 130, 142, 143, 145, 147, 158–160, 172, 180, 184, 185, 191, 216, 228, 230, 233, 240, 257, 274, 278, 281, 282, 302, 305, 311, 346, 424.
Bernard, ——, x. 71.
Bernardin de St. Pierre, J. H., viii. 42.
Berrien, *Major* John, viii. 42.
Berry, Micay, *a merchant in London*, i. 121.
Berry, *Col.* Thomas, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 452; vii. 509.
Bertagh, *Mrs* ——, vii. 246; letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 495.
Berwick, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 521.
Berwick, *Mrs.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 496, 501, 502, 521, 548.
Berwick, Indians to be posted at, iii. 167, 174. Mentioned, iv. 15.
Besse, Martial, viii. 42.
Besters, ——, v. 140.
Bethlehem, *Penn.*, visit of Rev. John Eliot, D.D., to, iv. 235, 236.
"Betsy," *prize brig*, 1781, viii. 42.
Beverley, Robert, *Jr.*, viii. 42.
Beverly, *Mass.*, iv. 300, 316, 318, 319; viii. 42.

Hosted by Google

Béville, *Gen.* ——, *Q. M. G. of French army in America*, viii. 42.
Bevis, ——, *a mariner*, i. 321.
Beza, Theodore, his sermon on the Song of Solomon, ii. 244.
Bible, the, Samuel Sewall recommends an improved translation, i. 297. Printing of the Indian Bible, 379, 380. Letters of Samuel Sewall about it, 401, 402. A chapter to be read in the Sunday service in the meeting-house in Long Lane, iv. 379 *n*. The use of, in schools, 436, 437, 440, 469, 472–474, 488.
Bible Society of Salem, *Mass.*, viii. 42.
Biddeford, *Maine*, x. 105.
Biddle, *Col.* Clement, *Philadelphia*, viii. 42.
Biddle, Nicholas, *Philadelphia*, viii. 42.
Biddle, *Capt.* Nicholas, viii. 42.
"Bien Aimé," *ship*, x. 161, 178, 179, 220.
"Bien Informé," *Paris newspaper*, viii. 42.
Bigelow, *Dr.* Jacob, i. 227 *n*.
Biglow, *Sergt.* John, iii. 59.
Bilboa, trade with Boston, in 1688, i. 4.
Bill, James, marsh land belonging to, i. 69 *n*.
Bill, Jonathan, v. 187.
Billerica, *Mass.*, v. 400, 402.
Billings, William, iv. 266, 268, 291.
Billings, ——, v. 385.
Bills of Credit, exchangeable value of, vi. 36, 227; vii. 60, 92, 169, 192, 216, 225–227, 255, 272, 383, 419, 513. Desire for a new emission of, vi. 248, 307, 316; vii. 248, 253, 254, 256, 317, 318, 340, 347–349, 360, 361, 364, 389, 531, 533.
Bills of Exchange, i. 134, 337; ii. 213; viii. 42.
Bing, *Mr.* ——, ii. 210.
Bingham, William, *Philadelphia*, viii. 42, 43.
Binks, *Dr.* ——, *Dean of Lichfield*, iii. 538.
Biography, dishonesty in writing, viii. 43.
Bird, Savage & Bird, *bankers*, *London*, viii. 43.
Biron, ——, iv. 600.
Biscay ship and snow, to be libelled for the benefit of the army at Louisbourg, x. 34, 37.
Bishop, *Capt.* John, i. 244. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 171.
Bishop, Richard, *a servant*, ii. 271.
Bishops, sent to the Tower of London, i. 88. Samuel Sewall's dread of their work in New England, ii. 144. Proposals for introducing them into America, iv. 24.
Biswell, John, iii. 107.
Black, Moses, iv. 326, 330.
Black, *Lieut.* Samuel, x. 33.
Blackburn, Jonathan B., portrait of Col. Benjamin Pollard by, x. 100 *n*.
Blackden, *Col.* Samuel, viii. 43.
Black Hoof, *a Shawnee chief*, viii. 43.
Blacklaches, *Mr.* ——, i. 42.
Blackleach, John, iii. 33.
Black Lead Mine. *See* Tantiusque.
Blackmer, Isaac, viii. 43.
Blackmore, *Capt.* ——, i. 385.
Blackmore, *Capt.* ——, viii. 43.
Blackpoint, *Me.*, iii. 139.
Black Rocks, *ledge in Merrimack River*, ii. 148.
Blackstone, William, *first settler in Boston*, i. 155.
Blackwell, *Capt.* ——, i. 116 *n*.
Blackwell, *Madam* ——, i. 79.
Bladen, Martin, vi. 14 *n*., 24, 38, 49, 58, 82, 83, 120, 126. Notice of, 61 *n*. Present to, 43. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 61, 488, 494, 507; vii. 251, 472. Mentioned, vi. 136–138, 156, 161, 164, 182, 207, 240, 243, 267–270, 275, 293, 324, 383, 390, 434, 435, 460, 472; vii. 100–106, 111, 144, 152, 173, 174, 177, 178, 247, 270, 302, 372, 425, 429.
Blagrove, Nathaniel, i. 319, 320, 346, Letters of Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 454, 492; vii. 473, 475, 480, 483, 484, 486, 530, 544.
Blagrove, *Mrs.* Nathaniel, i. 346.
Blagrove, ——; *Bristol*, ii. 228; iii. 303 *n*.
Blair, Archibald, viii. 43.
Blair, *Rev.* Hugh, his "Lectures on Rhetoric," iv. 274.
Blair, *Rev.* Samuel, iv. 16; viii. 43.
Blake, James, *U. S. consul at St. Domingo*, viii. 43.
Blake, John, i. 103 *n*.
Blake, Joseph, *Gov. of South Carolina*, persuaded not to marry his wife's sister, i. 410. Sickness of, v. 73.
Blake, *Admiral* Robert, i. 410 *n*.
Blakeley, Josiah, viii. 43.
Blakeley, ——, iii. 80.
Blakeney, *Col.* William, vii. 283, 309, 311, 312, 316, 338, 366, 380. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 510–514, 517–519.
Blakewell, *Capt.* ——, iii. 44.
Blanchard, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, viii. 43.
Blanchard, Francis, viii. 43.
Blanchard, John D., viii. 43.
Blanchard, Samuel, viii. 43, 44.
Blancher, Joshua, chosen constable at Boston, ii. 222.
"Blandford," *ship*, vi. 141, 144, 152, 155, 158.
Blandin, *Abbé* ——, viii. 44.
Blanket, *Capt.* ——, i. 286.
Blankets, supplied to Salem troops, 1775, viii. 44.
Blathwayt, William, *Secretary of the Board of Trade*, iii. 469, 527 *n*., 528, 539, 540, 547; v. 39, 84, 86, 218.
Blessington, *Lord*, vi. 214; vii. 140.
Blew Bell Inn, at Malden, Mass., i. 190.
Blinco, Charles, *Jamaica*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 161. Boundaries of his land in Boston, 163.

Hosted by Google

Blind Sennerit, *an Indian*, ii. 128.
Blish, Abraham, funeral charge to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Blithe, *Lieut.* ——, iii. 430.
Blizard, ——, *Antigua*, x. 398.
Block, Adriæn, his explorations of Long Island Sound, i. 47 *n.*
Block Island, land at, owned by Samuel Sewall, i. 47. Encounter with Indians at, iii. 10. Mentioned, 6, 289.
Blockade, law of, viii. 44.
Blodget, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 483.
Blood, Henry A., his "History of Temple, N. H.," cited, iv. 90 *n.*
Bloodgood, ——, viii. 44.
Bloomfield, Joseph, viii. 44.
"Blossom," *ship*, i. 99.
Blount, William, *Gov. of Tennessee*, viii. 44.
Blow & Milhado, viii. 45.
Blower, John, owns land near School St., Boston, ii. 231.
Blower, ——, *a mariner*, i. 128.
Blowers, *Hon.* Samson S., iv. 483, 521 *n.*, 532, 554, 562, 578, 586, 589.
Blowers, *Rev.* Thomas, his sermon on the death of Rev. Joseph Green, ii. 52.
Blunt, *Rev.* John, x. 352.
Board of War, viii. 45–48.
Boats for military purposes, 1780, viii. 48.
Bocour, *Chevalier* ——, his treatment by Vaudreuil, iii. 275.
Bog, *Capt.* Archibald, viii. 48.
Bogart, Cornelius, viii. 48.
Boggestow Brook, Samuel Sewall's claim to land on, i. 283.
Boies, John, iv. 326.
Boleham, *Capt.* Anthony, iii. 430.
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, *Viscount*, v. 309, 314.
Bölke, *Dr.* ——, viii. 48.
Bollan (Bollam), William, vii. 213, 291, 326. Notice of, ix. 5 *n.* Letters from, to Andrew Oliver, 5, 8; Samuel Danforth, 121, 131, 133, 135, 137, 154, 164, 165, 172, 176, 180, 181, 187, 203, 246, 249, 266, 269, 274; Samuel Danforth and others, 144, 146; James Bowdoin and others, 182; the Committee of the Council of Massachusetts, 308, 335, 340, 353, 360, 367; James Bowdoin, 319, 339, 341, 379; Earl Gower, 342. Petitions from, to the House of Commons, 125, 161, 364; to the King, 259. Letters to, from Samuel Danforth, 113; John Erving, 149, 153; James Bowdoin, 167, 305, 371, 381; the Council of Massachusetts, 224; Committee of the Council of Massachusetts, 331, 365. Transmits copies of Gov. Bernard's letters, 143, 145. Appointed by the Council their Agent in behalf of the Province, 149. Memorandum by, with regard to Gen. Gage's commission, 178. Urges the appointment of a legal attorney, 192. On his services to the Province, 256–258, 268. Complains of the want of admissible authority to act for the Province, 275. Refusal of the Governor to consent to the payment of his salary, 366. Publishes "The Rights of the English Colonies," 381. Mentioned, 9 *n.*, 58, 160, 214, 219, 224, 232, 233, 238, 248, 261, 276, 296; x. 120, 122, 360, 361, 367, 396, 406, 408, 410, 432, 460, 472.
Bolles, *Capt.* Benjamin, viii. 48.
Bollman, *Dr.* J. Eric, viii. 48.
Bolton, *Mass.*, iv. 107, 123.
Bombazeene, *a well-known Indian*, iii. 369 *n.*
Bonamy, Alexis, viii. 48.
Bonaparte, *Mme.* Jerome, viii. 48.
Bond, Francis, *England*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 27.
Bond, Phineas, *British Consul at Philadelphia*, viii. 48, 49.
Bond, William, *Watertown*, i. 140.
Bondy, *M.* ——, exhibits fireworks in Boston, in 1687, iii. 481.
Boner, *Capt.* ——, i. 246.
Boneset, virtues of, viii. 48.
Bonnet, ——, viii. 49.
Bonny, James, ii. 245.
Bonny, *Mrs.* James, ii. 246.
Book of Almanacks, memorandum copied from, by Samuel Sewall, ii. 309.
Books, sent to England for, by Samuel Sewall, i. 237, 238, 239, 310; ii. 116, 253. Forwarded to Samuel Sewall by John Love, 247. Wanted by Samuel Sewall, 261. Burned in Public Library at Boston in 1712, 422. List of, which Samuel Sewall sends to England for, ii. 10. Sale of books belonging to Rev. Richard Stretton, England, 52. Belonging to estate of Madam Usher and sent to Mrs. Cotton, 189. T. Pickering's lists of, viii. 49.
Boon, N., ii. 296.
Boon, ——, at Port Royal, iii. 391.
Boote, W. R., viii. 49.
Booth, ——, v. 495.
Boott, Kirk, viii. 49.
Boquit, Louis, x. 71.
Bordeaux, *France*, viii. 49.
Bordley, John Beale, viii. 50.
Bordman, Stephen, iv. 73.
Boreman, *Lieut.* ——, at Hatfield, iii. 210.
Boriston, ——, i. 340.
Borland, John, i. 362; iii. 335; v. 99, 101, 142.
Borland, *Mrs.* John (Anna Vassall), ix. 487.
Borland, *Rev.* John, a Scotch minister of the Darien expedition, i. 227 *n.*
Borland, John, *London*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 121.
Borland, ——, vi. 395; vii. 113, 297.
Boscawen, *Admiral* Edward, ix. 209.

Hosted by Google

Bosch, *Capt.* —— (Bush), x. 14, 25, 131, 135, 163, 164, 199, 237, 244, 248, 261, 262, 264, 303.
Boston, list of places carrying on trade with, in 1688, i. 4. Map of, mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 32 *n.* How the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience was received in, 55 *n.* The fire of 1711 in, 422. Mortality in, for year 1717, ii. 93. Sailing of the fleet from, to Canada in July, 1711, 296. Consternation on the arrival of a West Indian fleet at, iii. 335. Prevalence of small-pox in, 458. Map of, in 1678, 457. Mentioned, iv. 3 *n.*, 4, 9, 15–17, 26, 27, 45, 48, 51, 53, 54 *n.*, 57, 59, 60, 63, 69, 71, 74, 80, 82 *n.*, 84, 85, 88–90, 94 *n.*, 95, 96, 103, 104, 107, 109, 111, 112, 128, 204, 209, 211, 224, 233, 236, 237, 286, 325, 414, 458, 466. Street disturbance in, 76. Attack on, by the American army, 92. Tories carted out of the town, 110. Hard times in, 177. Town meeting to act on the adoption of the State Constitution, 187–189. Education in, 223. Depressed state of trade in, 296. Proposed establishment of a Dispensary in, 464. Fire of July 30, 1794, 575, 576, 583. Salaries of Congregationalist ministers in, in 1796, 610. Fires in, v. 118, 248, 249. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 8. Letter to Selectmen of, 478. Mentioned, viii. 50. Letters to the Committee of the Town of, from Barlow Trecothick, ix. 183; Thomas Pownall, 189. Rejoicings at, on the capture of Quebec, 4. Application in England for relief of sufferers by fire, 8. Disturbances in, 72. Troops to be sent to, and quartered in, 101–111. Riots in, 108, 141. Charges against the selectmen and town of, 146, 148, 153. Troops posted in the town, 159. Soldiers fire on the towns-people, 167–169, 176, 182. State of the town, 191. Fleet to rendezvous at, 192. Boston Port Bill introduced in the House of Commons, 364 *n.* William Bollan's petition against it, 364. Particulars of siege of, 392–397.
Boston, *a negro freeman*, death of, ii. 264.
Boston boys, complain of interference with their coasting-place, iv. 77.
Boston Directory for 1789, cited, iv. 272 *n.*, 290 *n.*; for 1796, 327 *n.*
"Boston Evening Post," cited, iv. 147 *n.*, 223 *n.*; vii. 510, 511; ix. 4 *n.*, 62 *n.*, 108 *n.*, 170 *n.*, 195 *n.*, 484 *n.*
"Boston Gazette," cited, iv. 76 *n.*, 77 *n.*, 122 *n.*, 133 *n.*, 134 *n.*, 189 *n.*, 289 *n.*; ix. 99 *n.*, 141 *n.*, 151 *n.*, 161 *n.* Alleged libel on Gov. Hutchinson in, 228.
Boston Library, burned in 1712, i. 422.
"Boston Magazine," iv. 272, 279, 285, 383.
Boston Marine Insurance Co., viii. 50.
"Boston, Memorial History of," cited, iv. 539 *n.*; vi. 5 *n.*, 331 *n.*
"Boston Packet," *ship*, x. 161, 220.
"Boston Patriot," accusation against Timothy Pickering in, viii. 50.
Boston Port Bill, viii. 50.
Boston, Post Office in, vi. 3 *n.*; viii. 50.
Boston Presbytery, viii. 50.
Boston, Reports of Record Commissioners, cited, x. 107 *n.*, 308 *n.*
"Boston Weekly News-Letter," cited, vi. 166 *n.*, 254 *n.*; vii. 61 *n.*, 349 *n.*, 452 *n.*, 489, 490, 502, 508, 510.
"Boston Weekly Post-Boy," vi. 3 *n.*; cited, vii. 114 *n.*, 410 *n.*
Boston "Weekly Rehearsal," cited, vi. 105 *n.*, 458, 473.
Botetourt, Narbonne Berkeley, *Baron de, Gov. of Virginia*, ix. 185, 186.
Bott, James, viii. 51.
Boudinot, Elias, viii. 51.
Boudinot, Elisha, viii. 51.
Boulay de la Meurthe, viii. 51.
Boult, John, v. 187, 294. Letter of, to Wait Winthrop, 172.
Boulton, Matthew, viii. 51.
Boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, vi. 5, 7, 9–11, 16, 17, 48, 147–149, 251, 253, 316, 324, 332, 348, 356, 432, 450, 452; vii. 249, 277, 279, 292, 319, 322, 345, 350, 358, 375–378, 473, 502, 505, 522, 523, 534, 537, 546; between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, vi. 475, 481, 501; vii. 249; between Massachusetts and New York, vi. 45, 251, 451, 495; vii. 480, 487, 496, 505.
Bounds and land marks, Samuel Sewall's opinion about natural boundaries for Indian territory, ii. 142.
Bourke, Theobald, viii. 51.
Bourn, *Rev.* Joseph, *Bridgewater*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 153, 255.
Bourn, *Rev.* Samuel, iv. 175, 181, 182.
Bourn, *Col.* ——, x. 286.
Bourne, Benjamin, viii. 51.
Bourne, Melatiah, x. 43, 52, 81.
Bourne, Sylvanus, *U. S. consul at Amsterdam*, viii. 51, 52.
Bours, ——, letter of Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 492.
Boutineau, Stephen, x. 399. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 469. Notice of, 469 *n.*
Bouvier, *Dr.* J., viii. 52.
Bouvinghausen, Alexander M. F., *Baron de*, viii. 52.
Bowden, *Rev.* William, iv. 25.
Bowditch, *Dr.* Nathaniel, viii. 52.
Bowdoin, James, v. 358, 361, 400 *n.*, 409 *n.* vi. 450. Notice of, x. 364 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 364.
Bowdoin, James, *Gov. of Mass.*, iv. 55, 68 *n.*, 195, 207, 215, 270, 293, 325, 430, 472, 476; viii. 52. Account of, ix.

Hosted by Google

*Preface*, xiii. Letters from, to James Erving, 4; Jasper Mauduit, 10, 17; Benjamin Franklin, 21, 248, 276, 400, 449; John Lane, 84; Thomas Gage, 119, 129; John Winthrop, 120; Thomas Pownall, 138, 157, 212, 219, 233, 238, 245, 295, 297; William Bollan, 167, 305, 371, 381; Samuel Hood, 194, 294; Alexander Mackay, 239; John Temple, 292, 300, 327, 373; Josiah Quincy, 389, 392; Mercy Warren, 397; the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 402; Arthur St. Clair, 405; George Washington, 415, 427, 439; Samuel Adams, 425, 428; the Senate and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 444; Arthur Lee, 450; George Erving, 472, 475; Sir William Pepperrell, 486. Letters to, from Jasper Mauduit, 9, 12, 14; John Winthrop, 116, 127; Thomas Gage, 120; Samuel Hood, 155, 160, 175, 210, 211, 273; Alexander Mackay, 170; Thomas Pownall, 173, 195, 196, 205, 208, 270; William Bollan, 182, 319, 339, 341, 379; Thomas Hollis, 193; Benjamin Franklin, 261; John Temple, 282; James Gambier, 285, 431; Abigail Adams, 383; Thomas Cushing, 384; Josiah Quincy, 387, 391, 394; Robert Pierpont, 393; Joseph Ward, 403, 409; Arthur St. Clair, 407; Samuel Adams, 423; George Washington, 436, 437; Count Rochambeau, 442; Arthur Lee, 448; L. De Neufville, 451; James Warren, 454; Jonathan Trumbull, 471. Certificate of, in regard to John Temple's connection with the Hutchinson-Whately Letters, 434. Reports draught of an address to the Governor, 99. Reports an answer to the Governor's proposal about quartering troops, 104. Negatived as a Councillor, 159. Describes the incidents of March 5, 1770, 167–169. On the differences between the Colonies and the mother country, 239-244. On the salaries of the Governor and Judges, 298–300. Prevented from attending the Continental Congress by the illness of Mrs. Bowdoin, 374. Resigns his seat in the Council, 403. Declines the offices of Lieutenant Governor and a Senator of Massachusetts, 444. Mentioned, 81 *n.*, 99, 100, 102–104, 147, 206, 219, 323, 331 *n.*, 334, 343, 359, 364 *n.*, 365 *n.*, 367, 373 *n.*, 376, 391 *n.*, 404 *n.*, 405 *n.*, 414 *n.*, 424 *n.*, 428 *n.*, 434 *n.*, 439 *n.*, 456, 458, 460, 463, 482 *n.*, 483, 484 *n.*

Bowdoin, *Mrs.* James (Elizabeth Erving). Letter to, from Mrs. Esther Reed, ix. 441. Mentioned, *Preface*, xiii., 85, 121, 130, 156, 161, 172, 210, 244, 274, 277, 284, 286, 293, 294, 302, 374, 388, 391, 405, 406 *n.*, 408, 428, 449, 455.

Bowdoin, James, *Jr.*, Account of, ix. *Preface*, xiv. Letters to, from John Temple, 357; Perez Morton, 421, 422. Entered at Christ Church College, Oxford, 273. Mentioned, 248, 277, 285, 293, 302, 391.

Bowdoin, John, ix., *Preface*, xiii.

Bowdoin, Sarah, ix., *Preface*, xiv.

Bowdoin, *Hon.* William, ix., *Preface*, xiv.; x. 364.

Bowdoin College, ix., *Preface*, xiv.

Bowe, Nicholas, sailing orders for the ketch "Endeavour," i. 66.

Bowen, Ephraim, *Providence, R.I.*, viii. 52.

Bowen, Joseph, preacher to the Indians, ii. 177.

Bowen, Oliver, *U. S. Marshal for Georgia*, viii. 52.

Bowen, Richard, *Winchester, Va.*, viii. 52.

Bowers, Harry, ix. 390.

Bowers, Benanuel, owner of land near Ten Hills Farm, iii. 454.

Bowers, *Capt.* Jerathmeel, iii. 58.

Bowers, *Col.* ——, ix. 390.

Bowie, Thomas C., viii. 52.

Bowie, Washington, viii. 53.

Bowles, *Gen.* William, viii. 53.

Bowles, *Major* ——, death of his wife, ii. 304.

Bowman, Ebenezer, *Wilkesbarre, Penn.*, viii. 53.

Bowman, *Capt.* Samuel, viii. 53.

Bownd, *Capt.* ——, iii. 464.

Boyd, *Major* Robert, *New Windsor, N. Y.*, viii. 53.

Boyd, *Col.* ——, iv. 79.

Boydell, John, ii. 61, 92, 111, 127, 147, 157, 202; v. 404; vi. 4, 114, 208 *n.*, 209, 210, 221, 231, 370, 456, 512; vii. 51, 114, 253, 255, 463, 476, 494.

Boydell's Engravings, James Bowdoin declines to subscribe for them on account of the political troubles, ix. 84.

Boyer, Abel, vi. 264.

Boyes, Robert, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 534, 541, 546, 547, 553.

Boyl, *Capt.* ——, x. 472.

Boyle, *Hon.* Robert, iii. 39, 43.

Boylston, Edward, v. 159.

Boylston, *Dr.* Zabdiel, ii. 320.

Boylston, —— (Boston), x. 417.

Bracey, Thomas, *an impressed seaman*, viii. 53.

Bracken, Christopher, viii. 53.

Bracket, *Capt.* ——, i. 183.

Brackett, Joshua, *M.D.*, notice of, iv. 134 *n.* Letters from, to Jeremy Belknap, 134, 136.

Bradbury, *Lieut.* Jabez, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 519. Mentioned, vii. 456, 471.

Bradbury, John, one of the Council of Mass., ix. 219.

Bradbury, *Capt.* ——, x. 340, 341.

Bradford, Alden, *Sec. of State of Mass.*,

Hosted by Google

viii. 53. His "State Papers," cited, ix. 229 *n.*
Bradford, David, *Washington, Penn.*, viii. 54.
Bradford, Eliza, viii. 54.
Bradford, John, viii. 54.
Bradford, *Rev.* John, iv. 106, 112, 121, 271. Notice of, 271 *n.*
Bradford, Samuel, *U. S. Marshal for Mass.*, viii. 54.
Bradford, Thomas, chosen constable at Boston, ii. 222.
Bradford, Thomas, *Commissary of Prisoners*, viii. 54.
Bradford, *Major* William, *Plymouth, Mass.*, i. 16. His public services, v. 44.
Bradford, William, *Attorney General of Penn.*, viii. 54.
Bradford, ——, vii. 559.
Bradford, *Capt.* ——, of the sloop "Good Intent," x. 156, 185, 227.
Bradford & Inskeep, *Philadelphia*, viii. 54.
Bradish and Gillam, *pirates*, i. 216.
Bradley, Abraham, *Jr.*, viii. 54.
Bradley, Philip B., *U. S. Marshal for Conn.*, viii. 54.
Bradstreet, *Rev.* Dudley, *Jr.*, *Groton*, ii. 32.
Bradstreet, *Col.* John (Broadstreet), mentioned, x. 3, 4, 6–10, 13–19, 21, 23–28, 30, 34, 36–38, 40, 41, 43–50, 52–65, 87, 92, 120, 123, 140–142, 144, 152, 164, 250, 251, 259, 261, 265, 268, 289, 313, 324, 390, 444, 449. Unfounded suspicions against him, 19, 162, 207. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 138. Notice of, 138 *n.*
Bradstreet, Samuel, iv. 124.
Bradstreet, Simon, *Gov. of Mass.*, i. 1, 146 *n.* Illness of, 94. His health improves, 95. Elected president of the provisional government, 144 *n.* Death of, 182.
Bradstreet, *Rev.* Simon, *Charlestown*, ii. 297, 302.
Bradstreet, *Major* ——, x. 441, 444.
Bradstreet, ——, vi. 392.
Bragdon, ——, ii. 216.
Bragdon, ——, x. 287, 319.
Braintree, *Mass.*, iv. 96, 150 *n.* Church at, receives a legacy, i. 28.
Bram, Thomas, v. 301.
Brandy belonging to the United States, taken in 1797, viii. 54.
Brandywine, battle of, viii. 54.
Branham, *Capt.* ——, x. 28, 185, 278, 281.
Branscomb, *Capt.* ——, x. 386, 409, 456, 459, 462, 463.
Brant, Henry Young, viii. 54.
Brant, Joseph, viii. 54, 55.
Brattle, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, death of, v. 310.
Brattle, Thomas, failure of his petition to return to Massachusetts, ix. 487.
Brattle, *Capt.* Thomas, death of, ii. 21; iii. 471; v. 266. Mentioned, ii. 29.
Brattle, *Rev.* William, i. 179; ii. 29, 66, 297; iii. 401 *n.*; v. 156, 157, 336, 337.
Brattle, *Major* William, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 505; vii. 562.
Brattle, William, one of the Council of Mass., ix. 219, 220, 334.
Brattle, ——, i. 96, 152; v. 148.
Brattle, *Madam* ——, i. 320.
Brattle St. Church, *Boston*, iv. 9 *n.*, 269 *n.*, 274, 278, 284; viii. 50.
Bray, Daniel, *Jr.*, viii. 55.
Breadstuffs, scarcity of, in Mass., in 1779, viii. 55.
Breck, Samuel, iv. 287.
Breckenridge, John, moves the Kentucky resolutions against the alien and sedition laws, viii. 55.
Brent, Daniel, viii. 55.
Brenton, Jahleel, v. 41, 62–65, 159, 351 *n.*; vii. 509. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 476.
Brenton, William, i. 68 *n.*; iii. 36, 254, 303 *n.*
Brenton, William, *Jr.*, his matrimonial intentions and distaste for New England, iii. 517 *n.*, 519.
Brenton, ——, i. 107, 356.
Brett, ——, iii. 520.
Brewer, *Rev.* Daniel, ii. 297.
Brewing, art of, iv. 425.
Brewster, Charles W., his "Rambles about Portsmouth," cited, iv. 492 *n.*; x. 108 *n.*
Brewster, Samuel, viii. 56.
Brickle, *Dr.* ——, iv. 399.
Bridge, *Rev.* Christopher, complaints of Rev. Samuel Myles against him, iii. 544, 545 *n.*
Bridge, ——, vii. 194.
Bridge Gate, at Louisbourg, x. 187.
Bridgeman, *Sir* Orlando, vi. 14 *n.*
Bridgeman, ——, ix. 191.
Bridgen, ——, ix. 135.
Bridges, John, i. 218.
Bridges, *Rev.* Thomas, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 214. Presents to, 273. Letter of S. Sewall and E. Bromfield to, 282. Accepts a call from the First Church, Boston, 283. Death of, ii. 48, 78. Mentioned, 298; v. 187, 189, 313.
Bridges, ——, viii 56.
Bridgewater, John Egerton, *Earl of*, i. 17.
Bridgham, Joseph, i. 85.
Bridgham, ——, death of, i. 378.
Bridgman, Thomas, his "King's Chapel Burial Ground," cited, x. 365 *n.*, 413 *n.*
Brie, Timothy, iii. 314.
Brief in appeal of John Winthrop, *F.R.S.*, to the Privy Council, v. 440.
Bright, *Capt.* Francis, viii. 56.
Brightman, Thomas, i. 173, 176.
Brill, ——, v. 235.
Brimsdell, ——, v. 102.
Brinley, Francis, iii. 6. Commissioner to inquire into the complaint of Owaneco, 254. His services to the

Hosted by Google

Narragansett country, 360. Notice of, v. 20 *n*. Letter to Wait Winthrop, 20. Mentioned, 63, 105. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 466.
Brinsmead, *Rev.* William, is unable to preach, i. 256. Death of, 282. Mentioned, 318.
Brintnal, ——, *innkeeper*, ii. 242.
Brinton, D., viii. 56.
Brion, Peter, v. 471.
Bristed, *Rev.* John, viii. 56.
Bristol, *England*, trade with Boston in 1688, i. 4. Infirmary at, viii. 56.
Bristol, *Rhode Island*, troubles of Rev. James McSparran at, ii. 98, 100. Mentioned, iv. 49 *n*., 52, 59.
Britain, Great, iv. 85, 86, 586.
British agents in the United States, viii. 56.
British and East India goods, agreements not to purchase or consume, 1774, viii. 56.
British army movements around Philadelphia, 1778, viii. 56.
British captures of American vessels, viii. 56.
British Coffee House, *Boston*, iv. 76.
British Commissioners to treat with the American Colonies, viii. 56.
British debts, Patrick Henry and, viii. 57.
British expedition against Holland, 1799, viii. 57.
British expedition against Louisiana and Florida, 1797, viii. 57.
British faction, Hamilton's remarks on the cry against, viii. 57.
British fleet, 1778–1797, viii. 57.
British goods, order of the French Directory to capture vessels carrying, viii. 57.
British influence, fears of, expressed by John Adams, 1792, viii. 57.
British insults, compared with French, viii. 57.
British naval officers, viii. 57.
British officers, intercepted letters of, 1779, viii. 57.
British prisoners in Virginia, viii. 57.
British privateers, viii. 57.
British prizes of French privateers, viii. 57.
British ships and merchandise, laying duties on, in the Colonies, forbidden, vi. 172.
British spoliations, viii. 57.
British subjects, claims of, against the United States, viii. 57.
Broad Bay, *Maine*, x. 339.
Broadlands, country seat of Lord Palmerston, ii. 38 *n*.
Broccas, *Sir* Richard, vii. 58.
Broccas, ——, vii. 58.
Brockholes, Anthony, iii. 468.
Brodie, A., viii. 57.
Bromfield, Edward, i. 116, 149, 151, 224, 239, 347; ii. 103, 150, 234, 303, 304; iii. 348; v. 130, 182; x. 366. Letter from, to Rev. Thomas Bridge, ii. 282. Member of the Council, 311. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, 29.
Bromfield, Edward, *Jr.*, x. 366.
Bronson, E., viii. 57.
Brooke, Robert, *Gov. of Virginia*, viii. 57.
Brookehaven, *Capt.* ——, iii. 39, 43.
Brookfield, *Mass.*, defence of, iii. 171.
Brookhaven, *L. I.*, v. 383.
Brookline church, James Allen ordained minister of, ii. 300. Chose Thomas Gardner and Benjamin White, Jr., as deacons, *ib*.
Brooks, *Dr.* Ebenezer, viii. 57.
Brooks, John, *M.D.*, *Gov. of Mass.*, viii. 58.
Brooks, Peter Chardon, viii., 58.
Brooks, *Capt.* ——, x. 226, 463.
Brooks, ——, x. 203.
Broughton, Nathaniel, master of bark "Exchange," i. 90.
Broughton, *Major* Nicholas, viii. 58.
Broughton, ——, hires the mills at Kittery, Me., i. 43.
Brown, *Rev.* Andrew, *D.D.*, iv. 532. Letters from, to Jeremy Belknap, 521, 534, 546, 553, 559, 570, 575, 584, 588, 590, 611. Notice of, 521 *n*.
Brown, *Mrs.* Andrew, iv. 553, 559, 562, 572, 578.
Brown, Andrew, *Editor of Federal Gazette*, 1786, viii. 58.
Brown, *Lieut.* Andrew, x. 94.
Brown, Benjamin, *merchant*, *Salem*, i. 120, 296.
Brown, *Madam* Benjamin, elegy on, i. 299.
Brown, Clement C., viii. 59.
Brown, Enoch, ix. 392.
Brown, Jeremiah, v. 471.
Brown, John, *Salem*, death of, 1688, i. 79.
Brown, Joseph, *tutor in Harvard College*, i. 19.
Brown, Joseph, *Collector at Salem*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 488.
Brown, *Deacon* Joshua, a petitioner of the Church of England, i. 416. Letter of Samuel Sewall to John Webster about him, 417.
Brown, Morgan, viii. 59.
Brown, *Capt.* Moses, *Newburyport*, viii. 59.
Brown, Nathan, *Jr.*, viii. 59.
Brown, S., vi. 283.
Brown, William, nominated as Councillor, i. 1.
Brown, *Capt.* William, ii. 107, 154, 157.
Brown, *Major* William, v. 88.
Brown, William, ix. 44 *n*. Appointed Collector of Customs at Salem, 29 *n*.
Brown, *Capt.* W., agent of confiscated estates, New York, 1781, viii. 59.
Brown, *Col.* ——, on committee to call

Hosted by Google

Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth to Harvard College, ii. 306.
Brown, *Dr.* ——, *U. S. Engineers*, viii. 59.
Brown, ——, v. 318, 319, 345; vi. 395.
Brown, *Madam* ——, ii. 304.
Brown & Ives, *Providence, R. I.*, viii. 59.
Browne, Abigail, *Salem*, death of, ii. 182, 268.
Browne, Abijah, ii. 241.
Browne, Barnard C., *Oporto*, viii. 59.
Browne, *Mrs.* Benjamin, birth of a daughter, v. 54.
Browne, *Dr.* Peter, Director of Pennsylvania Hospital, viii. 59.
Browne, Peter, *Raleigh, N. C.*, viii. 59.
Browne, Samuel, *Salem*, ii. 103. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of his daughter, 267.
Browne, *Mrs.* Samuel, birth of a son, v. 189.
Browne, *Hon.* William, iii. 401 *n.*, 410; v. 10 *n.* Death of, 16.
Browne, William, *Jr.*, v. 189.
Bruce, James, iv. 504.
Brudenell, James, vi. 14 *n.*, 122, 130, 132 *n.*, 134. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 471; vii. 472.
Bruff, *Mrs.* ——, death of, i. 101.
Bruin, Peter Bryan, *Natchez, Miss.*, viii. 59.
"Bruised Reed," tract by Dr. Sibbs, ii. 191.
Bruning, Joseph, i. 118, 120.
Brunson, John, death of, v. 9.
Brunswickers taken at Bennington. 1777, viii. 59.
Brush, John C., viii. 59.
"Brutus," *ship*, prizes taken by, 1780, viii. 59.
Bryan, Alexander, iii. 57.
Bryan, George, iv. 404, 406.
Bryant, Walter, vii. 375, 406–408, 537.
Bryce, John, viii. 59.
Buccalin, Jean Baptiste, viii. 59.
Buchanan, James, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 59.
Buchanan, Thomas, *New York*, viii. 59.
Buchanan, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 539.
Buck, Asahel, and Jenkins, John, *Jr.*, viii. 59.
Buck, Elijah, viii. 59.
Buck, ——, *London*, iii. 519.
Buckingham, George Nugent-Temple-Grenville, *Marquis of*, ix. *Preface*, xvii.
Buckingham, *Rev.* Stephen, iv. 630.
Buckingham, *Rev.* Thomas, *Hartford*, i. 397; ii. 269; iii. 45, 48, 417; iv. 630; v. 186. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 263, 354. Married Mr. Foster's daughter, ii. 269. Declines to preach the Election Sermon, iii. 284. Notice of, vi. 89 *n.* Death of, 89.
Buckinghamshire, John Hobart, *Earl of*, iv. 57.
Buckley, John, suspected of having counterfeited money, x. 61.
Buckminster, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 140, 141, 185, 190, 194, 235, 261, 284, 293, 307, 379. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 218. Notice of, 218 *n.*
Buckminster, *Rev.* Joseph Stevens, iv. 7 *n.*
Bucks, *Miss* ——, vii. 234.
Budæus, Gulielmus, iv. 556.
Budington, *Rev.* William I., his "History of the First Church, Charlestown," cited, iv. 399 *n.*
Buffinton, Zadock, viii. 59.
Buford, William, *Baldwin County, Miss.*, viii. 60.
Bulkeley, John & Son, *Lisbon*, viii. 60.
Bulkeley, Thomas, *U. S. consul at Lisbon*, viii. 60.
Bulkley, *Rev.* Gershom, *Wethersfield*, i. 111; iii. 387. Notice of, 398 *n.* Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 398. Mentioned, v. 277.
Bulkley, *Rev.* John, letter from, to John Winthrop, *F.R.S.*, v. 302.
Bulkley, Peter, *Wethersfield*, account of, with estate of John Hull, i. 111.
Bulkley, *Col.* Peter, *Concord*, nominated as a Councillor, i. 1.
Bulkley, *Capt.* ——, iii. 179.
Bull, *Mrs.* Hannah, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 468, 490, 495, 516. Mentioned, vii. 38.
Bull, Henry, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, i. 108.
Bull, James, a captive, i. 157, 161, 168, 207, 272. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 278, 281, 286.
Bull, Jireth, iii. 447; v. 3.
Bull, John, vi. 28, 44, 272.
Bull, *Col.* John, viii. 60.
Bull, Jonathan, *Saybrook*, iii. 47 *n.*, 48.
Bull, Marcus, viii. 60.
Bull, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 399.
Bullen, *Ensign* ——, i. 284.
Bullinger, Aretius, i. 176.
Bullivant, Benjamin, i. 206; iii. 515; v. 48.
Bulman, *Dr.* Alexander, notice of, x. 99 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 99. Death of, 373.
Bulman, *Mrs.* Alexander, x. 373, 395.
Bunbury, *Capt.* ——, viii. 60.
Bunce, *Mrs.* Eve, viii. 60.
Bunce, James, viii. 60.
Bundy, *Rev.* James, at Kingston, ii. 114.
Bunker, George, notice of, vi. 189 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 189, 453, 460, 489.
Bunyan, John, dissenter to the King's declaration, i. 54 *n.*
"Buonaparte," *privateer*, 1797, viii. 60.
Burbank, Thomas, *Rumsey, England*, i. 207. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 143, 154, 163, 208.
Burbank, ——, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 155.

Hosted by Google

Burchett, Josiah, notice of, vi. 299 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 299, 419, 458, 469, 487, 494, 500, 505, 512, 517; vii. 462, 468, 484, 501, 552.
Burden, Henry, viii. 60.
Burges, ——, *England*, i. 96.
Burgess, *Col.* Elisæus, ii. 48, 49 *n.*; iv. 51; v. 307.
Burgh, James, iv. 86, 103. Notice of, 103 *n.*
Burgoyne, *Gen. Sir* John, iv. 117; viii. 60; ix. 386, 404, 408, 414, 428, 471.
Burke, *Sir* Bernard, his "Peerage and Baronetage," cited, vii. 16 *n.*, 243 *n.*, 331 *n.*; ix. 416 *n.*
Burke, *Rt. Hon.* Edmund, iv. 503. Private secretary to the Marquis of Rockingham, ix. 42 *n.*, 72. One of John Temple's friends, 485.
Burke, John Daly, viii. 60.
Burke, *Capt.* William, viii. 60.
Burlingham, John, *New York*, viii. 60.
Burlington, *Vt.*, address from, to President John Adams, viii. 60.
Burman, ——, vi. 58.
Burnaby, *Capt.* ——, *H. M. S. Merlin*, viii. 60.
Burnell, Joseph, viii. 60.
Burnet, Daniel, viii. 60.
Burnet, *Rt. Rev.* Gilbert, *D.D.*, i. 41; ii. 35. His "History of his Own Times," cited, vii. 93, 144.
Burnet, T., vi. 427.
Burnet, *Gov.* William, ii. 183, 242; v. 402; vi. 16, 230, 309, 329, 335, 416, 427; vii. 114, 128, 130, 132, 136, 137, 174, 183, 411, 412. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 154, 244, 247, 260. Arrives in Massachusetts, 245. Goes to New Hampshire, 258. Grant to his children, vi. 399, 405, 407, 411, 412, 427, 428, 515.
Burnett, ——, vii. 490.
Burr, *Col.* Aaron, viii. 60.
Burr, *Col.* Andrew, mentioned, x. 12–14, 16–21, 23–28, 30, 31, 33, 36–38, 40–43, 250, 251.
Burr, *Judge* Peter, alleged unfairness of, v. 425.
Burr, Peter, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 253. Death of, ii. 182. Mentioned, iii. 162, 312.
Burr, *Mrs.* Peter, i. 254.
Burrall, Charles, viii. 61.
Burrall, Jonathan, viii. 61.
Burrill, Ebenezer, viii. 61.
Burrill, James, *Jr.*, viii. 61.
Burrill, John, Trustee of Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Speaker of the House, 57.
Burrington, *Gov.* George, vi. 87. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 450, 467, 468, 482, 504.
Burrough, William, i. 132.
Burroughs, Francis, v. 130, 182.
Burroughs, *Rev.* Henry, his "Historical Account of Christ Church," cited, vi. 390.
Burrows, *Major* W. W., viii. 61.
Burt, Sea-born, baptism of, i. 329.
Burton, John, *North Yarmouth, England*, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, iii. 473.
Bush, *Major* Solomon, viii. 61.
Busher, *M.* ——, i. 269.
Bushnell, Richard, iii. 255.
Butcher, Elizabeth, ii. 102.
Butcher, ——, assists in locating Massachusetts boundary line, iii. 107.
Bute, John Stuart, *Earl of*, ix. 287.
Butler, Anthony, viii. 61.
Butler, Gillam, viii. 61.
Butler, *Col.* John, British commandant at Niagara, 1791, viii. 61.
Butler, *Rt. Rev.* Joseph, *D.D.*, iv. 742.
Butler, Lord, *sheriff of Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 61.
Butler, Peter, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 83.
Butler, Peter, is to marry Martha Wharton, v. 378.
Butler, *Gen.* Richard, viii. 62.
Butler, Richard, *Jr.*, viii. 62.
Butler, Stephen, *blacksmith*, ii. 230.
Butler, Tabitha, ii. 230. Grants a piece of land near School St. to Jacob Sheaf, 231.
Butler, *Lieut.-Col.* Thomas, viii. 62.
Butler, *Col.* William, viii. 62.
Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, viii. 62.
Butler, *Capt.* ——, mentioned, x. 6.
Butler, *Mrs.* ——, v. 108.
Butler, T., and Norton, I., viii. 62.
Butler, Wheaton & Jackson, viii. 62.
Buttolph, George, i. 5.
Buttolph, ——, ii. 295.
Button, Matthias, iii. 314.
Butt's Hill, fortified by the American troops, 1778, ix. 422.
Byfield, Nathaniel, i. 106; ii. 14, 242, 305; iii. 514, 515, 520; v. 50, 60, 90, 91, 110, 159; vi. 3, 6, 65, 80, 155, 360, 449, 504, 505; vii. 267; x. 383, 384 *n.*, 386, 446. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 154, 244, 247, 260. Commissioned to solicit aid from Connecticut, iii. 273, 278. A commissioner to inquire into the complaint of Owaneco, 254. At the hearing, 303 *n.* His opposition to Sir Henry Ashurst, v. 39, 40. Appointed Judge of Admiralty, 42. Ashurst tries to effect his removal, 43. Dudley tries to secure his appointment as Lieutenant-Governor, 109. Death of, vi. 300. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 450, 462.
Byfield, *Mrs.* Nathaniel, i. 296.
Byfield, *Mass.*, named for Nathaniel Byfield, i. 297.
Byles, *Capt.* Charles, x. 33.
Byles, *Rev.* Mather, *D.D.*, iv. 15, 17, 96, 104, 106, 107, 122, 123, 199, 447, 470; vi. 381, 389; vii. 53.

Hosted by Google

Byles, *Capt.* ——, of schooner "Charming Molly," x. 186.
Byles, ——, verses by, ii. 246.
Byrd, Charles Willing, viii. 62.
Byrd, Otway, *Collector of Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 62.

## C.

Cabell, Samuel J., viii. 63.
Cabinet officers, in the administration of President John Adams, viii. 63.
Cable, ——, v. 118.
Cabot, Andrew, viii. 63.
Cabot, Charles G., viii. 63.
Cabot, Francis, viii. 63.
Cabot, George, viii. 63–71.
Cabot, Samuel, viii. 71.
Cabot *et al. vs.* W. Bingham, lawsuit of, viii. 71.
"Cadiz Peddler," a nickname applied to Benning Wentworth.
Cadwallader, *Col.* Lambert, viii. 71.
"Cæsar," *ship*, seizure of, 1739, vii. 489, 496, 541, and *passim*.
"Cæsar," *ship*, x. 220.
Cahill, *Dr.* ——, fined, x. 63.
Calais, had the right of representation in Parliament, ix. 363.
Calamy, *Rev.* Edmund, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 294; ii. 37. His abridgment of the Life of Baxter, i. 294; ii. 58. A history by, 55. His "Defence of the Dissenters," 263. Mentioned, vi. 30, 40, 77, 127, 131, 164, 185, 205. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 470.
Calamy, *Rev.* Edmund, *the younger*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 492.
Calamy, James, vi. 77, 78, 131, 164, 492. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 467, 470.
Caldwell, Elias B., viii. 71.
Caldwell, *Capt.* Noble, viii. 71.
Caldwell, John, viii. 71.
Caldwell, Samuel, viii. 71.
Caledonia, attempt of the Scotch to form a settlement at, i. 227 *n*.
Calfhill, ——, his answer to Marshall's "Pleading for the Cross," ii. 161.
Calhoun, John Caldwell, viii. 71.
Califf, ——, ix. 310, 311.
Callant, *Major* Sylam, iii. 430.
Callbeck, P., viii. 72.
Callender, *Rev.* Elisha, ii. 183.
Callender, James T., viii. 72.
Callender, *Rev.* John, iv. 597.
Callières, ——, *Chevalier de, Governor of Quebec*, commission of, to Thomas Lefevre, 1704, iii. 556. His opinion of Joseph Dudley and American Governors, 523.
Calmady, *Capt.* W., x. 178, 180, 250, 251.
Calvin, John, his Commentaries, ii. 211.
Calvinism, criticism of, viii. 72.
Calwell, James, viii. 72.
Cambauld, Richard, *Vice Admiralty Judge in the West Indies*, viii. 72.
Cambray, *Col.* Louis A. J. B., viii. 72.
Cambreleng, Churchill C., viii. 72.
Cambridge, *England*, its situation, i. 147; ii. 262. University of, vi. 135, 141, 236, 263, 264, 266, 277, 280, 284, 285, 371, 391, 517; vii. 4, 11, 21, 34, 71, 87, 92, 97, 99, 142, 143, 176, 456.
Cambridge, *Mass.*, iv. 9, 27, 92, 196, 197, 241–246, 248, 263. Petition of, to be made a port of delivery, 1804, viii. 72.
Camden, Charles Pratt, *Earl*, ix. 362, 363, 367–369, 371, 380, 433.
Camden, battle of, viii. 72.
Cameron, *Hon.* Duncan, *Stagville, N. C.*, viii. 72.
Camlet, price of, 1705, v. 135.
Camp equipage, 1780–82, viii. 72.
Campaign of 1782, preparations for, viii. 72.
Campbell, Alexander, vi. 318.
Campbell, *Col.* Archibald, iv. 101, 138.
Campbell, *Col.* Arthur, *Washington, Va.*, viii. 72–75.
Campbell, Cuthbert, letters of Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 410.
Campbell, David, *Abington, Va.*, viii. 75.
Campbell, Duncan, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 244. Mentioned, ii. 93. Recommended by Lord Bellomont as Sheriff of Suffolk, v. 73. Mentioned, 104, 105, 159.
Campbell, *Commodore* Hugh George, viii. 75.
Campbell, John, ii. 149; iii. 124; v. 185, 188, 190, 225, 232, 246, 269, 310, 378.
Campbell, John, *Dep. Assist. Q.M.*, viii. 75.
Campbell, Parker, *U. S. Dist. Atty. for Kentucky*, viii. 75.
Campbell, S. L., *Postmaster, Lexington, Va.*, viii. 75.
Campbell, William, *Charleville, Va.*, viii. 75.
Campbell, ——, i. 350; ii. 67, 81.
Campbell, *Mrs.* ——, iii. 412.
Campbell, *Mrs.* ——, vi. 392.
Campeachy, Spanish privateer fitted out at, viii. 75.
Campling, Thomas, x. 194.
Canada, failure of the expedition into, 1709, i. 385. Expeditions against, under command of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 11, 12, 508–510. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop about, 192, 193. Mentioned, iv. 53, 97, 98. Expedition against, v. 186, 199, 206, 208–212, 246–248. Governor of, vi. 99. Letter of Jonathan Belcher to, 505. Mentioned, viii. 75; x. 97, 179, 219, 261, 315, 348, 421, 436, 444, 452. Proposed expedition against, 480, 482, *et seq.*
Canada Creek, *N. Y.*, viii. 75.
Canada lilies, vi. 312.
Canadians, order for bateaux for, 1784, viii. 75.



Hosted by Google

Canandaigua, *N. Y.*, treaty with the Six Nations at, 1794, viii. 75.
Candor, affectation and excess of, in Federalists, viii. 75.
Cane, *Major* ——, ix. 388.
Caner, *Rev.* Henry, *D.D.*, iv. 47, 49.
Canker worm, viii. 75.
Canning, *Rt. Hon.* George, viii. 75.
Cannon, viii. 75.
Canso, Councils of War held at, x. 3, 4, 6–10. Mentioned, ii. 18, 41, 48, 109, 116, 123, 127, 129, 131, 132, 134, 136, 137, 145, 147, 161, 164, 168, 202, 218, 219, 227, 230, 245, 253–255, 259, 263–266, 278, 279, 282, 289, 294, 296, 301, 312, 319, 324, 390, 392, 444. A block-house to be erected at, 4. Garrison at, not to be continued, 48. Importance of its being safely guarded, 121.
Cantelbury, Cornelius, i. 121.
Cantelbury, John, i. 121.
Canterbury, Thomas Tenison, *Archbishop of*, i. 16.
Canterbury, *Archbishop of*, ii. 170; iii. 521.
"Canterbury," *armed vessel*, x. 267, 270, 288.
Cape Breton, iv. 44 *n.*; x. 116, 122, 127, 129, 133, 217, 219, 256, 277, 279, 282, 284, 294, 295, 318–320, 333, 339, 341, 351, 352, 355–357, 362, 369, 377, 379, 382, 383, 397, 399, 401, 403–406, 409, 410, 422, 423, 433, 457, 458, 487, 489.
Cape Finisterre, i. 134.
Cape François, *Gov. of*, letter of Jonathan Belcher to the, vi. 485.
Cape Sable, x. 44, 244, 245, 453.
Capen, *Rev.* Joseph, *Topsfield*, death of, ii. 306.
Capitaine, *Major* ——, viii. 76.
"Capt. Sam," funeral of, vi. 6.
Captives in Algeria, letters of Samuel Sewall about, i. 200, 204.
Captives, return of, from Canada, i. 329.
Captured goods, viii. 76.
Captures of American vessels and goods, viii. 76.
Caracas, *Intendant General of*, letter to, viii. 76.
Caradeux la Cäye, L., viii. 76.
Carbery, T., & Co., viii. 76.
Carbuncle, agreement about a great, v. 339.
Card, *Capt.* John, to go on a scouting expedition, x. 77, 78. Mentioned, 215.
Cardall, Thomas, *Sheriff of Long Island*, arrests the preachers Hampton and Makemie, i. 12.
Card-playing, viii. 76.
Carey, James, viii. 76.
Carey, Mathew, iv. 335, 393, 410, 423, 424, 461. Letter to Ebenezer Hazard, 324. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 340, 401, 449, 455, 556, 557. Notice of, 324 *n.*
Cargil, David, vi. 319, 348.
Carleton, *Sir* Guy, iv. 59, 499; ix. 387.
Carleton, Joseph, iii. 76.
Carlisle, Frederick Howard, *Earl of*, one of the commissioners to treat for peace between Great Britain and the American Colonies, ix. 446, 465, 466.
Carlisle, John, viii. 76.
Carlton, Samuel, viii. 76.
"Carnatic," *H. M. Ship*, American seamen on, to be released, 1799, viii. 76.
Carney, William, viii. 76.
Carniola, *Germany*, wonderful lake at, ii. 182.
Carnot, ——, viii. 76.
Caro, Pedro Josef, viii. 76.
Carolina, Lords of, referred to, by William Penn, iii. 104.
Carolina, reports of British surrender in, 1779, viii. 78.
Caroline, *Queen*, vi. 186, 299; vii. 88.
Carondel, *Baron de, Spanish Governor of Louisiana*, viii. 76.
Carr, *Capt.* ——, his conduct at the surrender of New York to the Dutch, iii. 436, 443.
Carrington, *Col.* Edward, *Virginia*, viii. 76–78.
Carroll, Charles, of Carrollton, iv. 432; viii. 78.
Carroll, *Rt. Rev.* John, *D.D.*, iv. 436.
Carson, *Lieut.* ——, viii. 78.
Carter, Benjamin, vii. 294.
Carter, *Capt.* Thomas, i. 199.
Carter, ——, ii. 6, 12, 107.
Carter, *Mrs.* ——, vii. 293, 294.
Carteret, Edward, vi. 30. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 456.
Carteret, John, *Lord*, ii. 170; vi. 178.
Carthagena, *Governor of*, i. 228.
Cartwright, ——, vi. 210.
Carver, Jonathan, his "Travels in North America," iv. 423.
Carver, ——, v. 234, 239, 241.
Cary, James, viii. 78.
Cary, Mathew, account of, viii. 79.
Cary, Richard, iv. 415. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 426, 427. Letter to Rev. Joshua Paine, 426. Notice of, 426 *n.*
Cary, *Capt.* Samuel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 465.
Cary, *Capt.* ——, i. 46, 48, 301. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 78.
Cary, ——, iv. 92.
Caryl, *Rev.* Joseph, his character and attainments, ii. 55, 57, 67, 104.
Casco, *Maine*, iii. 139.
Casco Bay, vi. 159, 160, 194.
Case, Westover, & Humphrey, *Messrs.*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 480.
"Cases and Questions," Rev. Solomon Stoddard's, ii. 175.
Casey, William, viii. 79.
Cashen, James, and others, inhabitants of Fernandina, Florida, viii 79.

Hosted by Google

"Cassius," *corvette*, viii. 79.
Cast, *Dr.* ——, x. 150.
Castiglioni, *Count* ——, iv. 299, 390.
Castle Island, Boston harbor, viii. 79.
Castle William, in Boston harbor, vi. 242, 490; vii. 86, 185, 218, 257, 313, 349, 358, 511, 530. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to the commanding officer at, 471, 505, 517, 536. Troops to be quartered at, ix. 101, 103, 105–107, 109–111. Questions as to the command of, 190, 217, 225. Proposed removal of the Custom House to, 192. Removal of the Provincial troops from, 214.
Caswall, H., vi. 43, 81, 128, 183, 492. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 470.
Caswall, John, vi. 28, 37, 59, 404, 450, 452, 507; vii. 126, 148 *n.*, 461.
Caswall, *Mrs.* ——, vi. 29, 76, 142; vii. 35, 210, 459, 470. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 496, 500, 502, 535, 560.
Caswall, *Miss* Susan, vi. 59.
Caswell, ——, *an officer*, x. 195.
Caswell, ——, *Boston*, x. 446.
Catechism, attempt to abolish the, ii. 34.
Cathalan, Stephen, viii. 79.
Cathcart, Charles, *Baron*, vii. 283, 311, 314, 316, 333, 352, 507. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 331, 519.
Cathcart, James L., *U. S. consul at Tripoli*, viii. 79.
Catlett, Charles I., viii. 79.
Catlin, Putnam, viii. 79.
Cattle, observations on native and imported, viii. 79.
Causten, James H., *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 79.
Cavally, *Capt.* ——, wishes to improve the discipline of the Massachusetts militia, v. 507.
Cavalry, half the force of an *undisciplined* army should be, viii. 80.
Cavanagh, Patrick, x. 63.
Caveats of land patents, remarks on, viii. 80.
Cavenaugh, Charles, to go on a scouting expedition, x. 82.
Cavendish, *Lord* John, ix. 379.
Cawdry, *Rev.* Daniel, Samuel Sewall's estimate of his writings, i. 303.
Cawly, *Capt.* Thomas, v. 142.
Cayashota, *chief of the Six Nations*, viii. 80.
Cayenne, sufferings of French exiles in, viii. 80.
Cayuga Indians, viii. 80.
Cazenove, Theophilus, viii. 80.
Census of the United States, 1800, directions for taking, viii. 80.
Center, Jonathan, ii. 104.
Cents, coinage of, viii. 80.
Centuriæ Magdeburgenses, a church history by various writers, i. 76 *n.*
"Centurion," *ship*, i. 299.
Cevallos, *Don* Pedro de, *Spanish Secretary of State*, viii. 80.
Cezar, *a negro boy*, iii. 415.
Chadwell, Benjamin, vii. 79.
Chadwell, Mary, a servant in Samuel Sewall's family, i. 266.
Chadwick, ——, willing to go on an expedition to observe the transit of Venus, ix. 117. Mentioned, 128.
Chain, the great, at West Point, viii. 80.
Chalker, John, extract from a letter of, to Thomas Giles, i. 39.
Challenging rounds, method of, viii. 80.
Chalmers, George, iv. 437.
Chamberlain, John, one of the executors of the will of Stephen Winthrop, i. 46.
Chamberlain, *Hon.* Mellen, iv. 485 *n.*, 565 *n.*
Chamberlain, S., letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 467.
Chamberlayne, Bessy, wife of John, iii. 529, 535.
Chamberlayne, John, of London, notice of, iii. 526 *n.* Letters to Joseph Dudley about the Royal Society, 526; the New Hampshire controversy, 527; of what is said of him in England, and the accusations against his administration, 528–533; his appointment to the household of Prince George of Denmark, 534; of Dudley's debts and the charges of Mr. Byron, 535–540; encloses a letter from Lord Weymouth, 541; reminds Dudley that moderation is a virtue and that wise governors are of no party, 542; reproaches him for not keeping his promises, 543–545; with being such a bad correspondent, 543, 544, 546; acknowledges present of walnut wood, 546.
Chambers, *Capt.* ——, v. 377.
Chambers, ——, v. 124. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 550.
Championet, *French dictator in Rome*, 1799, viii. 80.
Champlain's History of New France, authority of, on the St. Croix boundary, viii. 81.
Champlin, Christopher G., *Rhode Island*, viii. 81.
Champlin, *Capt.* Joshua, x. 304.
Champney, Richard, iv. 89, 177, 230.
Chandler, John, v. 295, 313. Letter from, to John Winthrop, *F.R.S.*, 429. Notices of, iii. 429 *n.*; vi. 357 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 357; vii. 455, 457, 489–491, 493, 515, 530.
Chandler, *Col.* John, x. 412, 413.
Chandler, John, *Jr.*, and Foye, John, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 493.
Chandler, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, vi. 178.
Chandler, *Lieut.-Col.* Thomas, mentioned, x. 3, 5–21, 26–28, 30, 31–34, 143, 215. Censured for circulating suspicions in regard to Col. Bradstreet, 19.

Hosted by Google

Chandler, William, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 499.
Chandler, *Capt.* William, Williams (William), and Holland (Joseph), letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 502.
Chandler, *Rev.* ——, vii. 367. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 543.
Chandler, ——, vi. 30.
Chandos, James Brydges, *Duke of*, vi. 35, 95, 128, 167, 205, 264–266, 268, 495; vii. 4, 156. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 381, 480, 500; vii. 476.
Chaney, *Rev.* George L., his "Hollis Street Church," cited, iv. 107 *n.*; vi. 389 *n.*
Channing, *Rev.* William Ellery, *D.D.*, viii. 81.
Chapatanacook River, decided on, for St. Croix boundary, 1798, viii. 81.
Chapen, Sam, *an Indian*, murdered his cousin, i. 276.
Chapin, *Gen.* Israel, viii. 81, 82.
Chapin, *Capt.* Israel, *Jr.*, viii. 82, 83.
Chapin (Chaphin), Samuel, commander of the ketch "Hopewell," i. 3.
Chaplains for Connecticut troops, iii. 236, 240. Need of, for the American army, 1775, iv. 90.
Chapman, Ezekiel, viii. 83.
Chapman, Jeremiah, v. 471.
Chapman, *Dr.* Nathaniel, viii. 83.
Chapman, ——, vii. 235, 492.
Chapman's Island, *near Dorchester, Mass.*, i. 350.
Charity School, letter of Samuel Sewall, about, ii. 224.
Charles, *Archduke*, military movements of, viii. 83.
Charles II., *King of England*, death of, i. 2. Accession of, proclaimed at Boston, ii. 309. Circular letter of, in possession of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 427 *n.* Mentioned, 16, 22, 35, 41, 63.
Charles II., *King of Spain*, death of, i. 186.
Charles IV., *King of Spain*, viii. 83.
Charles River, in relation to the boundary of Massachusetts, iii. 107.
Charleston, *S. C.*, fire in, vii. 399, 541. Mentioned, viii. 83. Siege of, ix. 437, 438.
Charlestown, *N. H.*, iv. 509. Academy in, 507, 508. Mentioned, x. 129.
Charlestown, *Mass.*, preparation of the dock at, for the "Kingfisher," iii. 481. Mentioned, iv. 68 *n.*, 248, 294, 381 *n.*, 399, 428. Bridge to, 286, 290, 295.
Charlevoix, Pierre F. H., iv. 85, 86, 220.
"Charlotte," *ship*, 1799, captured, viii. 83.
Charter of Connecticut, iii. 16, 31, 41. Petition of Sir Henry Ashurst to Parliament, 77.
Charter of Massachusetts, how the abrogation of, affected land grants, i. 71 *n.* *et seq.* Samuel Sewall's sentiments about the charter act, 262. Anxiety of Sewall for the, ii. 124.
Charters, bill against, i. 259.
Chartier and other Frenchmen at Passamaquoddy, Maine, iii. 552.
Chase, Haviland, patent for a mill, viii. 83.
Chase, Samuel, *Judge of U. S. Supreme Court*, viii. 83.
Chastellux, *Mme.* Plunkett, *widow of the Marquis*, viii. 83.
Chateaubriand, *Vicomte de*, viii. 83.
Chatham, William Pitt, *Earl of*, ix. 63, 76, 79, 187, 247, 281-283, 294, 301, 376, 379, 428. "Correspondence of," cited, 18 *n.*
Chauncy, *Rev.* Charles, *England*, i. 93.
Chauncy, Charles, *merchant of Bristol, Eng.*, i. 205. Letter from Robert Chauncy to, v. 434.
Chauncy, *Rev.* Charles, *President of Harrard College*, i. 260.
Chauncy, *Rev.* Charles, *D.D.*, minister of First Church, Boston, his letter rebuking the church, ii. 236 *n.* His Election Sermon, *ib.* Mentioned, iv. 25, 106, 107, 121, 123, 143, 174, 186, 188, 201, 202, 207, 211, 225, 233, 236, 263, 265, 268, 275, 285, 287, 294, 455. His theological speculations, 144–146, 183, 203, 237. Notices of, 188 *n.*; ix. 375 *n.*; x. 257 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 83; ix. 301, 434, 436, 484 *n.*; x. 429. Letters from, to John Temple, ix. 375; to William Pepperrell, x. 257, 345, 385, 446.
Chauncy, *Rev.* Charles, *Fairfield, Conn.*, invited to preach the Election Sermon at Hartford, iii. 88.
Chauncy, Charles, *son of Rev. Israel*, letter announcing the death of his father, i. 282.
Chauncy, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, buried in John Hull's tomb, ii. 312.
Chauncy, Isaac, *Hadley*, ii. 95.
Chauncy, *Rev.* Israel, *Stratford, Conn.*, i. 93, 180, 226, 253; iv. 628; v. 434 *n.* Letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 263. Death of, 282.
Chauncy, *Mrs.* Israel, i. 94.
Chauncy, *Mrs.* Mary, admitted to Old South Church, ii. 307.
Chauncy, *Dr.* Robert, notice of, v. 434 *n.* Letter to Charles Chauncy of London, 434.
Chauncy, *Mrs.* Sarah, v. 254, 311.
Chauncy, Uzziel, *mercer, Bristol, Eng.*, i. 181.
Chauncy, ——, ii. 191.
Chauvet, D., viii. 83.
Checkenecta, x. 244, 436.
Checkley, *Rev.* John, vii. 292, 327.
Checkley, *Capt.* Samuel, attorney for Hezekiah Usher, i. 142, 263; ii. 48.
Checkley, Samuel, *town clerk*, ii. 222, 290
Chedabucto (Sheetabucter), x. 294.

Hosted by Google

Cheese-making, viii. 83.
Cheever, Ezekiel, i. 16, 302, 356 *n.*; ii. 109. Death of, i. 355 *n.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 365.
Cheever, Mary, death of, i. 355, 356 *n.*
Cheever, *Rev.* Samuel, *Marblehead*, i. 356 *n.* Election Sermon by, 1712, ii. 4.
Cheever (Chiever), *Rev.* Thomas, *Rumney Marsh*, ii. 104.
Cheever, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 562.
Cheever, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 466.
Chelmsford, *Mass.*, i. 240.
Cheney, *Capt.* Thomas, x. 56, 85.
Cherokee Indians, viii. 83. Treaty with, 84.
Cherry wine, receipt for making, ii. 312.
"Chesapeake," *frigate*, viii. 84.
Chesholmes, *Goodman*, of the Harvard Ordinary, 1654, iii. 424.
Chesley, *Capt.* ——, iii. 179.
Chesnut, John, claim of, viii. 84.
Chester, John, notice of, iii. 97 *n.* Speaker of the House of Representatives of Connecticut, 41. Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 97; of preparations to meet an attack by the Indians, 140; concerning the expected attack on Deerfield, 147; concerning the injustice shown by Governor Dudley to the Connecticut troops, 276. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, notifying an attack from the French and Indians, 138; on the case of Abigail Thomson, 386. To be sent to treat with Governor Dudley on the expense of defending the frontier, 229. Meets Governor Dudley to answer Owaneco's complaint, 303. Mentioned, 31, 88, 281, 490.
Chester, Stephen, letters from, to Wait Winthrop, v. 7; to William Leet, *ib.*
"Chester," *armed vessel*, x. 267, 438.
Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, *Earl of*, iv. 191, 192.
"Chesterfield," sinking of mail of, viii. 84.
Chever, Joshua, assessor in Boston, ii. 222.
Cheves, Langdon, *South Carolina*, viii. 84.
Chickasaw Bluffs, viii. 84.
Chickering, *Rev.* Jabez, iv. 96 *n.*
Chickering, John, iii. 516.
Child, *Capt.* ——, of captured ship "St. Lucia," viii. 84.
Childs, Francis, *consul at Genoa*, viii. 84.
Chili strawberries, vi. 312, 503.
China, Samuel Sewall's interest in the aboriginal inhabitants of, i. 217.
Chipman, Benjamin, *an escaped prisoner*, 1780, viii. 84.
Chipman, Nathaniel, *Vermont*, viii. 84.
Chippewa Indians, viii. 84.
Chisholm, John, viii. 84.
Chittenden, Martin, *Chief Justice of Vermont*, viii. 84.
Chittenden, Thomas, *Gov. of Vermont*, viii. 84.
Choak, ——, *a mariner*, i. 53.
Choate, *Col.* John, mentioned, x. 33–38, 40, 41, 43–48, 64, 97, 286. Petition from, 34–36.
Choctaw Indians, viii. 84.
Chovett, *Dr.* Abraham, viii. 84.
Christ, human nature of, &c., considered in a letter from Samuel Sewall to Rev. Nathaniel Stone, ii. 40.
Christ Church, *Boston*, vi. 59, 65, 66, 73, 75, 371, 389, 390; vii. 175.
"Christian Counsel applied to the Married State," by Rev. William Thomas, ii. 215 *n.*
"Christian Register," letter from Timothy Pickering to editor of, viii. 84.
Christianity, remarks on, viii. 84.
Christophers, Christopher, v. 456, 458, 483.
Christophers, *Lieut.* John, iii. 112.
Christophers, Peter, v. 191.
Christophers, Richard, iii. 37, 40, 221, 222, 285, 313, 385, 466; v. 162, 191, 445, 449. Letter from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 233. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 112. Executor of Fitz-John Winthrop, 416.
Christophers, ——, v. 70, 93.
Chubb, ——, *a mariner*, i. 117.
Church, *Col.* Benjamin, i. 126 *n.* His "History of the Indian War," iv. 447.
Church, *Dr.* Benjamin, iv. 92. Taken into custody, ix. 388. High opinion of his principles, 389.
Church, *Capt.* Charles, ii. 171. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 480, 511, 514, 520, 545, 559–561.
Church, *Capt.* Constant, arrests Thomas Lefevre at Green Island, Maine, iii. 551, 555.
Church, Edward, ix. 388.
Church, John B., and others, executors of Alexander Hamilton, viii. 84.
Church, *Col.* Thomas, his military operations in the eastern country, v. 131.
Church, *Col.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 509; vii. 461.
Church, ——, *consul at Lisbon*, viii. 84.
Church at Braintree, receives a legacy, i. 28.
Church of England, vii. 44, 292, 457, 464, 542. Legal position of the, in Massachusetts, vi. 73.
Church, the Philosophic, viii. 84.
Churchman, John, viii. 85.
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, viii. 85.
"Cicero," *sloop*, 1799, viii. 85.
Cilley, Bradbury, viii. 85.
Cilley, *Gen.* Joseph, iv. 316.
Cincinnati, Order of, remarks on, viii. 85.
Cipher, table for writing in, viii. 85.

Hosted by Google

Circular Battery at Louisbourg, x. 22, 23, 29, 235, 268, 300.
"Circumnavigator," *ship*, captured by the British, 1797, viii. 85.
Cist, Charles, iv. 324, 424, 429; viii. 85.
Claghorn, Thomas, vii. 509.
Claiborne, *Major* Richard, viii. 85.
Claiborne, William C. C., *Tennessee*, viii. 85.
Clap, *Rev.* Nathaniel, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 47.
Clap, *Capt.* Roger, death of, i. 116.
Clapham, Charles, iv. 333, 530.
Claremont, *N. H.*, iv. 509.
Claremont County, *S. C.*, address to President John Adams, viii. 85.
Clarendon, Edward Hyde, *Earl of*, iii. 427 *n.*
Clark, Charles W., viii. 85.
Clark, Christopher, i. 262; ii. 67.
Clark, Daniel, *England*, letter to, about legacies to the Clark children, i. 206.
Clark, Daniel, *Jr.*, viii. 85.
Clark, *Capt.* Edmund, of ship "Unity," i. 157.
Clark, Francis, i. 250, 336, 338.
Clark, George, *Milford, Conn.*, legacies to children of, i. 158, 159, 206, 258, 266.
Clark, *Gen.* George Rogers, viii. 85.
Clark, James, *Danbury, Conn.*, viii. 85.
Clark, John, *shipmaster*, ii. 67.
Clark, John, *England, bookseller*, ii. 116.
Clark, John, v. 230.
Clark, John, vi. 123, 128, 184, 280, 284, 305.
Clark, *Dr.* John, ii. 301; v. 300. Death of, ii. 259. Death of his wife, 304.
Clark, *Capt.* John, vii. 549. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 471, 506.
Clark, John, *York, Penn.*, viii. 86.
Clark, *Mrs.* John (Mary), marries secondly John Coney, ii. 67.
Clark, John Innes, *Providence, R. I.*, viii. 86.
Clark, Jonas, ii. 245, 320; v. 66.
Clark, Jonathan, i. 50.
Clark, Mary (Madam Pemberton), daughter of Mrs. John, ii. 67.
Clark, *Sir* Robert, vi. 35, 125, 173; vii. 5, 161. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 453, 513; vii. 447, 481.
Clark, R., vi. 141.
Clark, Samuel, i. 116.
Clark, *Mrs.* Samuel, death of, ii. 305.
Clark, Thomas, i. 218.
Clark, Thomas, *New York*, v. 387, 414 *n.*
Clark, Timothy, ii. 231. Chosen overseer of the poor in Boston, 222.
Clark, Walter, imprisoned at Fernandina, Fla., 1812, viii. 86.
Clark, *Capt.* William, i. 89. Commands ship "America," 1689, 92, 97.
Clark, *Col.* ——, commandant at Pittsburg, Penn., viii 86.
Clark, *Capt.* ——, *a mariner*, i. 31, 32.
Clark, *Capt.* ——, sold a lot at Muddy River, i. 81.
Clark, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 544.
Clark, *Capt.* ——, x. 28.
Clark, *Capt.* ——, x. 185.
Clark, ——, ii. 115.
Clark, ——, vii. 390.
Clark, *Mrs.* ——, *Brookline*, death of, ii. 305.
Clark's spring, at Brookline, ii. 300.
Clark, John, and Hett, Richard, *England, booksellers*, ii. 271.
Clark & Nightingale, *Providence, R. I.*, viii. 86.
Clarke, *Rev.* Adam, *D.D.*, viii. 86.
Clarke, *Lieut.-Gov.* George, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 487, 489, 496, 501, 505, 510, 511, 513, 520.
Clarke, George, *U. S. agent at Algiers*, viii. 86.
Clarke, John, *mariner*, i. 51.
Clarke, John, agreement with John Winthrop, Jr., about the Narragansett boundary, iii. 39, 40 *n.*, 43.
Clarke, *Rev.* John, *D.D*, iv. 141, 143–145, 174, 197, 200, 236–239, 241, 247, 265, 268, 269, 278, 284, 287, 538, 539, 553, 571, 578, 585, 593, 610; viii. 86–88. Notice of, iv. 143.
Clarke, *Capt.* John, *Salem*, 1780, viii. 88.
Clarke, Richard, ix. 476.
Clarke & Sons, Richard, and others, petition to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts, relative to the shipments of tea, 1773, ix. 321. Proceedings of the Council on their petition, 323.
Clarke, *Mrs.* Sarah, *sister of Timothy Pickering*, viii. 88.
Clarke, Thomas, v. 249.
Clarke, Walter, his factious course in Rhode Island, v. 20.
Clarke, *Rev.* William, iv. 124.
Clarke, William, *U. S. District Attorney for Kentucky*, viii. 88.
Clarke, *Capt.* ——, escorts Gov. Lovelace, iii. 435.
Clarke, *Col.* ——, ix. 20, 23, 30.
Clarkson, Gerardus, *M.D.*, iv. 380, 405, 419, 471. Notice of, 471 *n.*
Clarkson, James, vi. 108.
Clarkson, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 472.
Clarkson, William, *M.D.*, iv. 472.
Clarkson, ——, iv. 71.
Clarkson, ——, v. 225.
Clarkson, *Master* ——, iv. 419.
Clarkson, *Mrs.* ——, death of, x. 465.
Clason, Isaac, & Co., viii. 88.
Clavigero, Francisco Saverio, his "History of Mexico," iv. 447, 470.
Clay, Henry, viii. 88.
Clay, Joseph, *Jr.*, viii. 88.
Clayton, Thomas, *Liverpool, England*, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, iii. 473.

Hosted by Google

Cleaveland, *Dr.* Nehemiah, viii. 88.
Clement VII., Pope, i. 378.
Clement XI., Pope, i. 378.
Clement, Vaughn, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 419.
Clements, Job, *Dover, N. H.*, i. 183.
Clements, *Capt.* ——, arrives from London, iii. 464.
Clerc, *Abbé*, passports for, viii. 89.
Clerk of Common Pleas for Essex County, Mass., Timothy Pickering applies for office of, 1774, viii. 89.
Cleveland, Aaron, *Norwich, Conn.*, viii. 89.
Clifford, ——, ix. 390.
Clinton, *Admiral* George, *Gov. of New York*, x. 485, 494.
Clinton, George, *Gov. of New York*, viii. 89.
Clinton, *Sir* William, ix. 442.
Clobery, *Lieut.-Col.* John, iii. 426. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 430.
Clopton, John, *Virginia*, viii. 89.
Cloth, brought in by privateers, 1777, viii. 89.
Clothing for the army, 1777–78, viii. 89.
Clough, William, i. 218.
Cloy, Ebenezer, i. 218.
Clugny, *Marquis de*, viii. 89.
Clutterbuck, ——, arrives in Boston from England, iii. 472. Mentioned, vi. 176, 178; vii. 418, 549.
Clymer, George, *Penn.*, viii. 90.
Coach, Thomas, iv. 57.
Coal as a manure, viii. 90.
Coasset, iii. 208, 217, 295. *See* Quoassick.
Coasting vessels carrying mails, law in regard to, viii. 90.
Coates, *Dr.* B. H., *Philadelphia*, viii. 90.
Coates, John R., viii. 90.
Coates, Samuel, viii. 90.
Coats, &c., supply of, to Salem troops, 1775, viii. 90.
Cobb, *Dr.* David, viii. 90, 91; ix. 128.
Cobb, *Capt.* Silvanus, x. 33, 56, 85, 195.
Cobbet, *Rev.* Thomas, death of, i. 25.
Cobbett, John, chosen constable in Boston, ii. 222.
Cobbett, William, viii. 91.
Cobble Hill, ix. 393, 394.
Cochran, *Capt.* Alexander F. I., of the "Thetis," viii. 91.
Cochran, Charles B., *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 91.
Cochran, James, iv. 321 *n.*
Cochran, *Dr.* John, *Director of Military Hospitals*, 1782, viii. 91.
Cochran, Ninian, and others, letter to Cotton Mather about the character of Rev. James McSparran, ii. 118.
Cockerill, Thomas, v. 194, 204. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 377, 378, 380, 385.
Cockle, James, suspension of, as Collector at Salem, ix. 26 *n.*, 27–31. Dismissed from office, 36, 57. His misbehavior, 39–41, 43, 44.
Coddington, Nathaniel, i. 230, 269; iii. 303 *n.* Notice of, 356. Letter from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 356. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, 359.
Coddington, William, iii. 356 *n.* Chosen deputy to the General Court, ii. 38 *n.*
Codman, John, *New York*, viii. 91.
Codman, Stephen, his property captured by a Spanish privateer, viii. 91.
Codman, ——, *a mariner*, i. 88.
Coe, ——, v. 190.
Coffin, Nathaniel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 418.
Coffin, Peter, i. 211.
Coffin, Tristram, *Newbury, Mass.*, i. 84, 118.
Coffin, William, x. 457.
Cogswell, *Major* Thomas, viii. 91, 92.
Cogswell, *Dr.* William, viii. 92.
Cohansey (Bridge Town), *N. J.*, i. 214 *n.*
Coit, Job, chosen constable in Boston, ii. 222.
Coit, Joseph, v. 197.
Coit, Joshua, viii. 92.
Coit, Solomon, v. 471.
Coit, William, viii. 92.
Coitt, Joseph, iii. 313.
Coke, *Sir* Edward, vi. 237, 267, 353, 371; vii. 54, 98, 125.
Colas, *Mrs.* ——, iv. 260, 400.
Colbert, *Chevalier de*, viii. 92.
Colburn, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 518.
Colby, *Capt.* ——, x. 97.
Colden, Cadwallader D., owner of brig "Genius," suspected of piracy, viii. 92.
Cole, ——, v. 105.
Cole, ——, v. 339 *n.*
Colebrook, *Sir* George, ix. 281.
Coleman, John, *merchant, Boston*, i. 410.
Coleman, William, *editor of "N. Y. Herald," and "Evening Post,"* viii. 92–95.
Coleman, ——, iv. 606.
Colepepper (Culpepper), Thomas, *Lord*, comes to Virginia as Governor, iii. 463. Visits Boston, 465, 466. Friendly to Connecticut, v. 10.
Collectors of Customs, circular to, 1796, viii. 95.
Colleges and schools, influence of, iv. 437, 441.
Collegiate School at Saybrook, legacy from Fitz-John Winthrop to, iii. 416.
Collet, John, viii. 95.
Collet, Matthew, *linendraper, London*, i. 214 *n.*
Collier, Francis, *London*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 274.
Collier, Jeremy, Samuel Sewall's opinion of his "Historical Dictionary," i. 259.
Collier, *Rev.* William, editor of "National Philanthropist," viii. 95.
Collier, ——, *captain of a sloop*, iii. 465, 467.

Hosted by Google

Collins, *Rev.* John, i. 274.
Collins, John, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, viii. 95.
Collins, *Mrs.* Martha, *Charlestown*, i. 274.
Collins, *Capt.* ——, x. 481.
Collot, *Gen.* Jean Baptiste, viii. 95.
Collwell, *Capt.* ——, v. 87, 187.
Colman, *Rev.* Benjamin, *D.D.*, mentioned, i. 14. Captured by a privateer, 156. Mentioned, 259, 355. Letter of Joseph Sewall to, 414. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 415. At Fast, at New South Church, ii. 64. Sermon by, on death of Grove Hirst, 81. Preached funeral sermon for Madam Steel, 148. His "Sermon on the Sabbath," 182. Mentioned, 186. Helps to distribute gifts to various ministers from Rev. Mr. and Madam Cotton, 205. Assists in distributing £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable purposes, 217. Nominated for President of Harvard College, 219. Printed sermons by, 232. His sermon "Family Worship," 260. Funeral Sermon for Solomon Stoddard, 267. His account with estate of Madam Usher, as administrator, 292. Prays at ordination, 300. Marries Col. William Dudley and Judge Davenport's daughter, 301. Funeral sermon by, on President Leverett, 305. Urges Rev. Joseph Sewall to accept the Presidency of Harvard College, *ib.* Chosen President of Harvard College, which office he refuses, *ib.* Mentioned, vi. 22 *n.*, 115, 142, 156; vii. 53, 122, 125, 146, 147, 162, 212, 232, 291, 300, 319, 320, 327, 367, 384, 393, 452 *n.*, 527. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 486. Notice of, x. 306 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 306, 352, 393, and with Mary Colman, 371. Mentioned, 413, 417.
Colman, Benjamin, *the younger*, x. 133 *n.*, 359, 362, 367, 368, 425, 428, 430, 431, 433, 459, 460.
Colman, *Rev.* Henry, viii. 95, 96.
Colman, *Mrs.* Mary, letter from her and Benjamin Colman to William Pepperrell, x. 371.
Colman & Sparhawk, letter from, to William Pepperrell, x. 133. Mentioned, 285 *n.*
Colonial trade of Great Britain, viii. 96.
Colonization of negroes, remarks on, viii. 96.
Colson, Nathaniel, i. 218.
Colton, *Capt.* ——, in pursuit of the Indians, iii. 204. At Northampton, 233.
Columbia, *Ohio*, address to President John Adams, viii. 96.
"Columbian Centinel," iv. 580; viii. 96.
"Columbian Magazine," iv. 324, 329–332, 334, 391, 408–412, 421–424, 429, 430 *n.*
Columbina, the New Jerusalem may be located in, ii. 201, 202, 273.
Columbus, Christopher, iv. 220, 542. Proposed monument to, in New York, 491.
"Columbus," *ship*, captured by the "Genius," viii. 96.
Colve, *Col.* Anthony, at the surrender of New York, iii. 443.
Combrune, ——, x. 253.
Comet, seen by Samuel Sewall, i. 268.
Comey, ——, *a mariner*, i. 321.
Comfort, Jacob, ii. 34.
Commerce, opposition to, viii. 96.
"Commerce," *ship*, condemnation of, viii. 96.
Commercial liberality in Great Britain, viii. 96.
Commissioners of Customs, *Boston*, ix. 81, 278. Retire to Castle William, 194, 327.
Commissioners of Customs, *London*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 457, 471, 491, 502; vii. 475, 494, 537.
Commissioners under the treaty with Great Britain, viii. 96.
Commissioners under the treaty with Spain, viii. 96.
Commissions to Wait Winthrop, as Major General, v. 26; as a Justice of the Superior Court, 29; as Chief Justice, 95, 303; as Agent to England, 513.
Committee of Correspondence, Boston, viii. 96, Portland, 97, Gloucester, *ib.*, Haverhill, *ib.*, Malden, *ib.*, Marblehead, *ib.*, Newport, *ib.*, Salem, *ib.*, Worcester, 98.
Committee of the General Court for erecting fortifications at Boston, viii. 98.
Committee of Safety, *Boston*, iv. 54 *n.*, 55; New Hampshire, 90, 136; Marblehead, viii. 98; Salem, *ib.*
Committee of Supply of Massachusetts Bay, viii. 98.
Commutation of pay of Revolutionary officers, viii. 98.
Compensation bill, 1815, viii. 98.
Compton, *Major* George, vii. 8–10, 89–91, 95.
Comptroller of U. S. Treasury, viii. 99.
Conant, Samuel S., viii. 99.
"Conception," *schooner*, capture of, viii. 99.
Concord, *Mass.*, iv. 69, 112, 121; viii. 99.
Concord, *N. H.*, i. 240.
"Concord," *prize ship*, 1776, viii. 99.
Condy, Jeremiah, *Georgetown, D.C.*, viii. 99.
Condy, J. W., *Philadelphia*, viii. 99.
Coney, John, *goldsmith*, married Mrs. Mary Clark, ii. 67. Death of, 303.
Coney, *Rev.* ——, sermons by, ii. 216.
Confirming law of Pennsylvania, viii. 99.
Conflagration in Boston, 1712, i. 422.
Congress, the Continental, iv. 55, 56, 62,

Hosted by Google

67, 72, 73, 78, 84, 86, 92, 93, 185, 569 *n.*; viii. 99. Journals of, cited, iv. 143 *n.*
Congress, Provincial, *Mass.*, iv. 69.
Congress, *United States*, iv. 93 *n.*, 431, 432, 442–444, 465; viii. 100.
Connecticut, contribution of, to war against French and Indians, i. 5. A project to join in part to New York, 42 *n.* Taken under the government of Massachusetts, 69, 70. Troops furnished for an attack against Quebec, 127. Claim of the Earl of Arran to land in, iii. 21. Governor Fletcher's demands upon, 23. Grievances and oppression practised in, during the absence of Fitz-John Winthrop in England, 31. Letter of Rev. Timothy Woodbridge on the grievous condition of the Colony, 33. Fitz-John Winthrop elected Governor of, 34. And Rhode Island, loss of certain papers concerning the boundaries of, 34. Charter granted to, by King Charles II., 63. Changes in the laws of, recommended by Samuel Willis, 80. Proclamation of war against France and Spain published in, 110. Urged by Massachusetts to furnish military aid against the Indians, 153 *n.* Accusations made against, 285, 286. Complaint of the Quakers against, 291. Protest of, concerning Fisher's Island, 463. Letter of John Allyn on the question of surrendering the charter of, 478, 479. Orders for the annexation of, to Massachusetts, 482. Mentioned, iv. 56 *n.*, 92, 111, 120; viii. 100. In danger of losing her charter, v. 132, 314. Controversy about the boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut, 207. Letter from the General Court to Wait Winthrop about the Indians and Sir Edmund Andros, 3. Letters to the Governor and Council from Sir Henry Ashurst, 191, from the Commissioners of Indian affairs, 275. State ship of, captures an English packet, viii. 100. Troops at Louisbourg, x. 39, 45, 167, 170, 218, 253, 281, 282 *n.*, 288, 304, 323, 330, 350, 418, 419. Guard sloop, 137, 146, 166, 218, 261, 265.
Connecticut, Assembly of, addresses by, to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning certain reflections on his administration, iii. 92; thanks for his public services, 323. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to, relating to his complaint against Major Fitch, 94; on public business, 402. Addresses of Fitz-John Winthrop to: personal vindication, 524; death of King William, 112; aid to Massachusetts, 184; liberties of Connecticut, 290; favorable decision of the Privy Council, 383.
Connecticut, Council of, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, when Agent in London, iii. 20. Letter of Governor Dudley to, concerning the arrest of certain men of Enfield, 127. Letter of Lord Cornbury to, 132. Letter to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, on war with Eastern Indians, 157. Letter of, to the Committee of War, about a renewal of friendship with the Five Nations, 232. Letter of Peter Schuyler to, concerning the Moheags, 299. Letter of, to Sir Henry Ashurst on the complaint of Owaneco, 304. To Governor Dudley, promising aid, 332. From Fitz-John Winthrop, urging defence of frontier towns, 340. To Fitz-John Winthrop, in reply, 341. Letter from Rev. Increase Mather, urging the conversion of the Indians, 347. Answer to Increase Mather, 355. To Fitz-John Winthrop and John Mason, 448. From Fitz-John Winthrop, 317, 339, 363, 405.
Connecticut Delaware Co., viii. 100.
Connecticut Historical Society, "Collections" of, cited, vi. 460, 486, 501, 511, 514.
Connell, *Gen.* John, viii. 100.
Conover, *Dr.* ——, viii. 100.
Conrad, ——, iv. 420.
Conspirators against the United States, viii. 100.
Constables, chosen at Boston, 1726, ii. 222.
"Constellation," *frigate*, viii. 101.
Constitution of the United States, remarks on, viii. 101.
"Constitution," *frigate*, viii. 101.
Constitutional Convention, 1787, viii. 101.
Consular convention with France, viii. 101.
Consular protections to seamen, viii. 101.
Consular system of the United States, defects in, viii. 101.
Consuls, viii. 101.
Consuls and Vice Consuls of the United States, instructions to, viii. 101.
Continental navy, misfortunes to, 1778, viii. 101.
"Continental Journal," *Boston*, cited, iv. 207 *n.* Letters in, ix. 480, 484 *n.*
Contraband of war, viii. 101.
Contracts, to be made by quartermasters only on a specie basis, viii. 101.
Converse, James, iii. 273, 278.
Convoy, questions about, viii. 101.
Conway, *Gen.* Henry S., viii. 101; ix. 63, 65, 355, 360.
Conway, *Gen.* Thomas, viii. 101.
Conyngham, Gustavus, commander of the "Revenge," in the Revolutionary War, viii. 101.
Cook, Jesse, *Torrington, Conn.*, viii. 101.
Cook, Stephen, viii. 101.
Cook, ——, *England*, i. 118.

Hosted by Google

Cook, *Mrs.* ——, *Cambridge*, death of, i. 98.
Cooke, *Capt.* Aaron, to make preparations against the Indians, iii. 140. Mentioned, 143. Sent with a company of dragoons to Hatfield, 145. Desires release from service, 148.
Cooke, Elisha, in list of those who received votes for nomination as councillor, i. 2. Arbitrator in the Rev. Samuel Parris's controversy, 16. Of committee to receive the Earl of Bellomont, 194, 201. Member of Superior Court, 215. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 229. Clerk of Superior Court, Boston, *ib.* Concerning his pew in the Church at Rumney Marsh, ii. 222. Chosen moderator of the Boston Town Meeting, *ib.* His land on School St, 231. At the funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 410. Mentioned, v. 42, 58, 88, 91, 175.
Cooke, Elisha, *the younger*, vi. 43, 48, 131, 229, 231 *n.*, 282 *n.*, 301, 303, 311, 322, 324, 393, 415, 434, 436, 438, 442, 443, 505, 519, 520; vii. 12, 23, 37, 63, 75, 84, 99, 120, 166, 181, 299, 479, 480, 508.
Cooke, Middlecott, recommended by Gov. Belcher for Joint Clerk of the Courts, vi. 48. His removal desired by Belcher, 519.
Cooke, *Rev.* Richard, iv. 25.
Cooke, *Rev.* Samuel, iv. 628, 629.
Cooke, William, viii. 101.
Cooke, *Capt.* ——, assists in arrest of Thomas Lefevre, iii. 551.
Coolidge, Joseph, viii. 101.
Coolidge, *Rev.* Samuel, *Watertown*, ii. 246.
Coolidge, ——, *Sherbourn*, ii. 279.
Cooper, Hannah, birth of, ii. 264. Buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311.
Cooper, Hannah, *second of the name*, buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311.
Cooper, Henry, *U. S. consul at St. Croix*, viii. 101, 102.
Cooper, Joseph, viii. 102.
Cooper, Mehetabel, *granddaughter of Samuel Sewall*. death of, ii. 175, 311.
Cooper, Nathaniel, iv. 154, 155, 157, 359, 371.
Cooper, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, notice of, iv. 188 *n.* Mentioned, 25, 33, 40, 62, 63, 106, 141, 188, 215, 225, 269; viii. 102; ix. 218, 286, 383, 400, 414, 434, 436, 481.
Cooper, Samuel S., *U. S. agent at the Isle of France*. viii. 102.
Cooper, Spencer, vi. 127.
Cooper, Thomas, i. 339.
Cooper, Thomas, *chemist*, viii. 102.
Cooper, *Rev.* William, i. 14; ii. 39 *n.* Marries Judith Sewall, 116, 117. Sermon of, 131. To live in the Cotton House, 176. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, enclosing two five-pound bills, 261. Birth of a daughter to, *ib.* Administrator of estate of Samuel Sewall, 288. On committee to call Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth to Harvard College, 306. Epistle on death of Rev. William Waldron, 307. Drives to funeral of Rev. Peter Thatcher, *ib.* Buried in tomb of John Hull, 312.
Cooper, William, *Cooperstown, N. Y.*, viii. 102.
Cooper, *Mrs.* William (Judith), birth of her daughter Hannah, ii. 264. Goes to Brookline to escape small-pox, 301. Buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311.
Cooper, ——, iv. 79, 121.
Cooper, ——, ix. 278.
Cooper & Gerald, *Messrs.*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 516.
Cope, *Gen. Sir* John, x. 424.
Cope, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 517.
Copeland, Asa, viii. 102.
Copland, William, *Braintree*, ii. 277, 279.
Copp, *Capt.* David, iv. 252.
Copper, English, viii. 102.
Copper coinage, British manufacture of, viii. 102.
Copper mines at Simsbury, *Conn.*, vi. 40 *n.*, 166 *n.*, 459, 472, 478, 479, 486, 488, 495, 500, 501, 503, 507, 514; vii. 192, 460, 463, 466, 469, 473, 480, 481, 483, 485–487, 530.
Copper ore sent to England, vi. 33, 40, 50, 80, 124, 269, 304, 379, 455, 482, 491, 504.
Copyright in England, iv. 445; in the United States, 458, 459, 461.
Coram, *Mrs.* Eunice, vi. 87, 88, 212, 250.
Coram, Thomas, vi. 49, 53, 162; vii. 210, 212, 214, 281, 291, 299, 302, 326, 352, 368, 524. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 86, 111, 211, 250, 297, 391, 454, 491, 514; vii. 231, 245, 332, 411, 462, 466, 474, 478, 495, 499, 522, 524, 529–532, 556, 560. Notice of, vi. 86 *n.*
Corbett, Thomas, *Secretary of the Admiralty*, x. 387. Notice of, 376 *n.* Letter from William Pepperrell to, 376.
Corbett, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 548.
Corbin, Francis, *Caroline County, Va.*, viii. 102.
Corlet, Elijah, iii. 425 *n.*
Corlett, Elias, admitted into Lincoln College, ii. 309.
Cornbury, *Lady*, claim of, to lands in Connecticut, iii. 307.
Cornbury, Edward Hyde, *Viscount*, secures the arrest of the preachers Makemie and Hampton, i. 12. Arrival at New York as Governor, iii. 91. Notice of, 96 *n.* Letters from Fitz-John Winthrop, welcoming him to New

Hosted by Google

York, 100; relating to the defence of Albany, 115; concerning a deed of land on Long Island, 130; advising an expedition to Canada, 192; concerning the charge of harboring deserters, 302. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: suspension of Thomas Weaver, 96; defence of Albany, 114; concerning a deed of land on Long Island, 127; reflecting on the conduct of Nathan Gold and John Livingston, 267. Letter to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, 132. Letter of Sir Henry Ashurst to, 137. Fitz-John Winthrop applies to him for reinforcements against the Indians, 222. Conspires against Connecticut, 354, 356. His son mentioned, 356. Allusion to, by Sir Henry Ashurst as the enemy of Connecticut, 378, 379. Mentioned, v. 105, 144, 153, 185.
Corney, *Capt.* John, mentioned, x. 9.
Cornish, Richard, i. 98.
Cornplanter (Obeale), *a Seneca chief*, viii. 102, 103.
Cornwall, *Capt.* Frederick, x. 303, 310, 331.
Cornwallis, Charles, *Marquis*, iv. 218, 226; ix. 442 *n.*, 452, 471.
Cornwell, ——, i. 218.
Correa, *M.*, his quarrel with R. Walsh, viii. 103.
Corruption and bribery, alleged, of Federalists, by Great Britain, viii. 103.
Corruption, general, of morals, 1778, viii. 103.
Corwin, Hannah, v. 55.
Corwin, John, iii. 453, 480; v. 8, 123.
Corwin, *Mrs.* John, sister of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 415, 453, 480; v. 153, 161–163, 223, 244, 250, 253.
Corwin, Margaret, daughter of preceding, mentioned in letters of Fitz-John Winthrop, *passim*.
Cosby, *Major* Alexander, vi. 294, 301 *n.*, 302, 318, 320–322, 334, 506. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 506.
Cosby, *Miss* Elizabeth, vi. 170, 181, 306.
Cosby, Overton, *Urbanna, Va.*, viii. 103.
Cosby, *Gov.* William, vi. 45 *n.*, 121, 170 *n.*, 258, 294; vii. 107; x. 121. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 481, 483, 495.
Coshomon, Eliab, ii. 163.
Cosperet, ——, a French prisoner, 1798, viii. 103.
Coster Bros. & Co., viii. 103.
Cotton, *Rev.* John, i. 28, 201; ii. 31; v. 35. Sale of his house to John Hull, i. 158.
Cotton, *Rev.* John, (H. U. 1678) ordained at Hampton, i. 179.
Cotton, *Rev.* John, (H. U. 1710) ordained at Newtown, ii. 298.
Cotton, John, teacher at Plymouth, i. 113.
Cotton, John, i. 329.
Cotton, John, *Deputy Secretary of Massachusetts*, ix. 220, 232.
Cotton, Leonard, ii. 150, 158, 226.
Cotton, *Rev.* Nathaniel, ii. 186, 206, 217, 218.
Cotton, *Rev.* Rowland, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 127. At ordination of his son, 298.
Cotton, *Rev.* Seaborn, *Hampton*, death of, i. 27.
Cotton, *Rev.* Theophilus, *Hampton Falls*, ii. 158.
Cotton, Thomas, *England*, son of *Rev.* Thomas, ii. 287.
Cotton, *Rev.* Thomas, *England*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 230; ii. 77, 93, 158, 186. Minister in Hogsdon Square, London, i. 179. A worthy dissenting minister, ii. 64. Letter of Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed to, on the death of Madam Usher, 149. Copy of Madam Usher's will sent to, 151. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning Mr. Henchman's indebtedness to the estate of Madam Usher, 153. Letters of Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed to, 167, 178, 187, 225. Mentioned, 179, 213. £400 given by him and his wife for charitable uses, 217. Letter from Samuel Sewall consulting as to the distribution of the £400 donated by, 219.
Cotton, *Mrs.* Thomas (Bridget), concerning her marriage certificate, i. 125. Concerning Mrs. Usher's claim, 225. Mentioned, ii. 39, 80, 93. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 204. Letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, concerning his father's account with Madam Usher's estate, 287.
Cotton, ——, ii. 157.
Cotton, *Mrs.* ——, ii. 157.
Cotton Hill, *Boston*, i. 191.
Cotton manufactures, viii. 103.
Cotton, rapid increase in the cultivation of, in South Carolina, iv. 616, 617.
Cotton trade, viii. 103.
Cottrell, ——, ix. 336.
Council of Massachusetts Bay, viii. 103.
Council, method of appointing in a State, viii. 103.
Councillors for Massachusetts, nomination of, 1686, i. 1.
Councils, Ecclesiastical, iv. 3 *n.*, 4, 5, 107, 123, 232, 243–245, 253–257, 360, 370, 376.
Counterfeit money, v. 270; viii. 163; x. 38.
"Countess of Leicester," *British packet*, viii. 103.
Country Harbor, *Nova Scotia*, recommended as the place of rendezvous for the expedition against Louisbourg, x. 109. Mentioned, 120, 125.
"Country Tragedies," related by Samuel Sewall to Daniel Gookin, i. 18, 19, 21.

Hosted by Google

Couper, John, *St. Simon's, Fla.*, viii. 104.
Courand, John, vi. 225, 265. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 459; vii. 526.
Courset, ——, v. 323.
Court of Admiralty, the first, under Sir Edmund Andros, i. 34.
Court of Chancery, disallowed in Massachusetts, i. 223.
Court, the General, laws made by, can be nullified by Privy Council, i. 231 *n.* Its assertion of power to try misdemeanors, 333 *et seq.* Act of Habeas Corpus by, 335. Rebuked by Rev. Charles Chauncy in an Election Sermon, ii. 236 *n.*
Courtemanche, *Capt.* ——, Agent of Vaudreuil, iii. 297 *n.*
Courtland, ——, v. 73.
Courts of judicature, established in Massachusetts, i. 223 *n.* Method of procedure in, v. 74–80.
Coven, *Capt.* Isaac, viii. 104.
Coventry, *Dr.* Alexander, *Utica, N.Y.*, viii. 104.
Coventry, *England*, vi. 277, 284–286, 313, 314.
Coward, William, *a pirate*, i. 99.
Cowell, Edward, sells land at Dunstable, ii. 195.
Cowell, Hannah, i. 167.
Cowell, ——, ii. 134 *n.*
Cowley, Abraham, i. 17.
Cowley, William, x. 124, 238, 239, 243, 267. Letter to, from William Pepperrell, 240.
Cowpens, battle of, Gen. Morgan's skill at, viii. 104.
Cowper, John, *Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 104.
Cowper, Spencer, retained by Sir Henry Ashurst as counsel for Connecticut, iii. 325, 327 *n.*
Cowper, William, *Earl*, iii. 19 *n.*
Cox, *Rev.* Henry, *Bishop Stoke, England*, ii. 24, 63. Notice of, i. 295. His daughters, 296.
Cox, Thomas, *physician, England*, i. 295.
Cox, *Dr.* ——, iii. 39.
Cox, *Lieut.* ——, conduct of, 1775, viii. 104.
Cox & Berry, iv. 78.
Coxall, John, of committee to let Hog Island, i. 68 *n.*
Coxe, Daniel W., viii. 104.
Coxe, Tench, iv. 607; viii. 104.
Coxe, *Lieut.* William, iii. 430.
Coxe, William, *Burlington, N. J.*, viii. 105.
Coxe, Zachariah, viii. 105.
Coy, William, x. 57.
Cozens, John, vii. 509.
Cradock, George, vi. 404, 434, 443, 515; vii. 37, 53, 62 *n.*, 99, 115, 121, 461. Notice of, vi. 405 *n.*
Craft, Ebenezer, ii. 297, 298. Death of, 303.
Craft, Gershom, viii. 105.
Crafts, Thomas, iv. 111, 115, 116; viii. 105.
Crafts, Thomas, *U. S. consul at Bordeaux*, viii. 105.
Crafts, William, *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 105.
Craig, Henry, *U. S. agent at Martinique*, viii. 105, 106.
Craig, *Major* Isaac, viii. 106.
Craig, *Col.* James H., viii. 106.
Craig, *Capt.* ——, x. 421.
Craigie, *Dr.* Andrew, viii. 106.
Craigy, *Capt.* ——, x. 403.
Craik, George W., *Secretary of President John Adams*, viii. 106.
Craik, *Dr.* James, viii. 106.
Cram, *Capt.* ——, x. 135, 206.
Crane, ——, *grandchildren of Robert Treat*, iii. 272.
Cranfield, *Gov.* Edward, imprisonment of Rev. Joshua Moodey by, i. 24 *n.* Report of, iii. 356 *n.* Mentioned, v. 150.
Cranston, Caleb, i. 408.
Cranston, *Mrs.* Caleb (Judith), i. 408.
Cranston, *Gov.* John, iii. 70 *n.*
Cranston, Mary, i. 408.
Cranston, Samuel, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, i. 211. Seeks to marry his sister-in-law, 408. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 71. Notice of, iii. 70 *n.* Letter from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 70. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, 73. Advises a beacon at Block Island, 289. Mentioned, v. 211, 241.
Cranston, ——, x. 446.
Cranstoun, Thomas, iv. 193.
Craven, William, *Earl of*, brother-in-law of Sir Edmund Andros, iii. 469.
Crawford, James, *Gov. of Bermuda*, viii. 106.
Crawford, James, vii. 457, 462.
Crawford, William H., *U. S. Secretary of the Treasury*, viii. 106.
Crawford, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 457, 497; vii. 462.
Crawley, Darby, fined and ordered out of his house, x. 63.
Crawley, John, suspected of drinking the Pretender's health, x. 59.
Crayten, ——, v. 91.
Creek Indians, treaty with, 1796, viii. 106.
Creek and Chickasaw Indians, viii. 106.
Crenis, *M. de*, a French officer, 1778, viii. 107.
Crery, Peter, iii. 313.
Crery, Peter, *Jr.*, iii. 314.
"Crescent," *frigate*, viii. 107.
Cresson, *Miss* Annabella, viii. 107.
Cresson, Elliott, viii. 107.
Crevecœur, Hector St. John de, iv. 276. Notice of, 276 *n.*
Crick, *Capt.* ——, i. 218.
Criminal law, glaring defects in, in Pennsylvania, viii. 107.

Hosted by Google

Criminal trials, opinion on removal of, from courts of oyer and terminer, viii. 107.
"Crito," criticism upon, viii. 107.
Crocker, Nathan, x. 105.
Crocker, William, iii. 320.
Crocker, ——, *a mariner*, ii. 230, 292.
Croft, *Sir* Archer, vi. 14 *n.*
Croghan, *Major* William, *Pittsburgh, Penn.*, viii. 107.
Cromwell, Oliver, vi. 368; vii. 201; viii. 107.
Cromwell, Richard, grants a lieutenant's commission to Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 426.
Crooked Lane, a creek between Hog and Noddle's Islands, by which Increase Mather escaped from Boston, i. 69 *n.*
Crosby, Joseph, i. 121.
Crosby, Thomas, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 89.
Crosby, ——, *Eastham, Conn.*, i. 5.
Crosland, ——, vi. 313, 314; vii. 5, 36, 58, 90, 91, 93, 104, 147, 160. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 8, 466, 478.
Cross, *Lieut.* ——, iii. 148.
Croswell, *Rev.* Harry, viii. 107.
Crouch, William, *England*, i. 224.
Crow, *Capt.* Josias, i. 240, 245, 257; v. 65, 68.
"Crown of Old Age," a sermon by Cotton Mather, ii. 210.
Crown Point, French port at, vi. 99, 191. Expenses of a journey to, 1782, viii. 107. Mentioned, x. 414, 421, 422, 483–486, 490, 491, 493, 494.
Crusoe, Robinson, captured by Moorish pirates, i. 200 *n.*
Cuba, island of, viii. 107.
Cullen, William, *M.D.*, iv. 464, 467.
Culman, John, *U. S. consul at Teneriffe*, viii. 107.
Cumberland, William Augustus, *Duke of*, x. 402, 424.
Cumby, *Capt.* ——, *a mariner*, iii. 563.
Cumming, *Rev.* Hooper, viii. 107.
Cumming, *Gen.* J. N., viii. 107.
Cumming, Thomas, *Mayor of Augusta, Ga.*, viii. 107.
Cummins, Sarah, ii. 297.
Cunable, John, i. 209.
Cunningham, William, letter about Rev. James McSparran, ii. 120.
Cunningham, William, letters of President John Adams to, viii. 108.
Cups, bill for silver, 1781, viii. 108
Curaçao, letters from Jonathan Belcher to the Governor of, vii. 465. Mentioned, viii. 108.
"Curler," name given to the Governor of New York by the Indians, iii. 282 *n.*
Curling, *Capt.* ——, ii. 225.
Currency, depreciation of Continental, viii. 108.
Currency, paper, in use in all the Colonies, except Massachusetts, ix. 241. Depreciation of the Continental bills, 442 *n.*
Currency, silver, value of, in New England, v. 165, 201, 259.
Curry, *Capt.* ——, ix. 432.
Curtis, *Lieut.* John, iii. 430.
Curtis, *Capt.*, ——, death of, in New Jersey, iii. 272.
Curtis, ——, iv. 496.
Curtis, ——, *U. S. printer*, suicide of, viii. 108.
Curtland, Jedediah, suspected of having counterfeit money, x. 61.
Curwen, Samuel, viii. 108.
Curwin (Corwin), *Rev.* George, ordained at Salem, ii. 31. Death of, 79.
Curwin (Corwin), *Hon.* Jonathan, baptized by Rev. Hugh Peter, i. 289. Mentioned, 366.
Cushing, *Rev.* Caleb, iv. 5.
Cushing, *Mrs.* Deborah, letter of Rev. James McSparran about her charges against him, ii. 98.
Cushing, George A., viii. 108.
Cushing, *Rev.* Job, married the daughter of Mr. Prentice of Lancaster, ii. 267.
Cushing, *Rev.* John, *Ashburnham, Mass.*, viii. 108.
Cushing, *Rev.* Jonathan, iv. 10, 11, 15–18, 25 *n.*, 288, 297.
Cushing, J., ii. 103.
Cushing, *Hon.* Thomas, chosen representative, ii. 224. Notice of, x. 354 *n.* Letter to, from William Pepperrell, 354.
Cushing, Thomas, notices of, iv. 54 *n.*; ix. 384 *n.* Letter of, to Samuel Swift, iv. 54. Letters of Benjamin Franklin to, 116, 117. Letter from, to James Bowdoin, introducing George Washington, ix. 384. Mentioned, iv. 141, 144, 293, 455; vi. 231 *n.*, 282 *n.*; ix. 205, 239, 434, 436, 462, 481.
Cushing, Thomas, *Jr.*, vii. 205, 486.
Cushing, Thomas C., *ed. of Salem Gazette*, viii. 108.
Cushing, *Col.* ——, and Quincy, *Col.* ——, letter of Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 531.
Cushing, ——, *Salisbury*, ii. 148.
Cushing, ——, iv. 117, 118.
Cushman, *Mrs.* ——, i. 186.
Cusick, Nicholas, *a Tuscarora Indian*, viii. 108.
Cust, W. P., *acting U. S. consul at Lisbon*, viii. 108.
Cutler, *Dr.* John, burial of, ii. 85. Mentioned, iii. 413; v. 294.
Cutler, *Rev.* Manasseh, *LL.D.*, iv. 194, 275, 304 *n.*, 305, 461, 470, 491, 559; viii. 108, 109. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 297, 316, 319. Notice of, 297 *n.*
Cutler, *Rev.* Timothy, *D.D.*, at Yale College, i. 15. To preach in the Episcopal church, Boston, ii. 143. Memorial of,

Hosted by Google

about the exclusion of the Episcopal church from a meeting of the churches, 184. Mentioned, iv. 629; vi. 371, 460; vii. 175, 176.
Cutler, William P., and Cutler, Julia P., their "Life, Correspondence, and Journals of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D.," cited, iv. 297 *n.*, 304 *n.*
Cutler, *Lady* ——, ii. 151.
Cutler, ——, i. 414.
Cutt, *Major* Richard, x. 458.
Cutt, Thomas, x. 458.
Cutter, *Capt.* Ammi Ruhamah, mentioned, x. 11. Complaints against him, 41. Notice of, 104 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 104, 156, 185, 227, 246, 275, 280, 294, 324. Mentioned, 106, 108, 202, 282, 289. Sends a model of a flying-bridge to William Pepperrell, 295.
Cutter, *Dr.* ——, iv. 58.
Cutter, Ammi R., *M.D.*, iv. 265.
Cutting, John B., viii. 109.
Cutting, Nathaniel, viii. 109.
Cutts, John, *Lord*, iii. 423, 543; v. 90, 91. Governor of the Isle of Wight, iii. 512 *n.* Quoted, 518. His agency in Dudley's appointment as Governor of Massachusetts, 520–524. In command of English forces in Holland, 534. Letters from him in Winthrop papers already printed, 423.
Cuttyhunk, Dr. Belknap's visit to, iv. 621 *n.*
"Cybele," *ship*, case of, compared with that of the Chesapeake, viii. 109.
Cypriano, Valera, a translation of, recommended, i. 297.

D.

Dabney, John, *postmaster at Salem, Mass.*, viii. 110.
Da Costa, Francis, viii. 110.
Da Costa, ——, *a Portuguese gentleman*, viii. 110.
Dafforne, Mary, a tenant of Samuel Sewall, i. 199.
Dagget (Doggett), *Capt.* ——, iv. 330.
Daggett, *Capt.* ——, x. 203.
Daggett, David, *Chief Justice of Conn.*, viii. 110.
Daillé, *Rev.* Pierre, v. 143. Marriage of, 290.
Daland, Benjamin, *Salem*, viii. 110.
Dale, *Capt.* Richard, *U. S. N.*, viii. 110.
Dalgleish, Andrew, *Salem*, viii. 110.
Dallas, Alexander J., iv. 390, 391, 423, 428; viii. 110.
Dalrymple, *Sir* Hew, vi. 128.
Dalrymple, *Lt.-Col.* William, ix. 101, 108–111, 215. Removes the British troops to Castle Island, 169.
Dalton, Michael, i. 40.
Dalton, Peter R., viii. 110.
Dalton, Thomas, viii. 110.
Dalziel, *Gen.* Robert, x. 446.
Dame, *Capt.* ——, iv. 79, 80.
Damnation of sinners, iv. 164 *et seq.*, 175, 205, 207.
Dana, Francis, viii. 110; ix. 474. Appointed chargé des affaires at St. Petersburg, 448. Notice of, 381 *n.*
Dana, Samuel W., *U. S. Senator from Conn.*, viii. 111.
Danbury, *Conn.*, iv. 111, 114.
Dancing lessons, notes of, 1768, viii. 111.
Dandridge, Bartholomew, *Secretary to Pres. Washington*, viii. 111.
Danforth, *Rev.* John, *Dorchester*, mentioned in memorandum of Samuel Sewall, i. 116. Verses on the new year, ii. 131. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 240. Mentioned, 296. At ordination of Mr. Thayer, 297. At ordination of John Cotton, 298. Urges Rev. Joseph Sewall to accept presidency of Harvard College, 305. On committee to call Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth to Harvard College, 306. Mentioned, v. 395; ix. 113 *n.*
Danforth, Jonathan, *son of the Deputy-Governor*, ii. 70.
Danforth, Jonathan, *surveyor*, ii. 195; v. 396.
Danforth, Samuel, notice of, ix. 113 *n.* Letter from, to William Bollan, 113. Letters to, from William Bollan, 121, 131, 133, 135, 137, 144, 146, 154, 165, 172, 176, 180, 181, 187, 203, 246, 249, 266, 269, 274. Mentioned, 117 *n.*, 323.
Danforth, Samuel, *son of the Deputy-Governor*, ii. 70.
Danforth, Samuel, *Billerica, surveyor*, ii. 228.
Danforth, Samuel, *M.D.*, iv. 116, 270.
Danforth, *Rev.* Samuel, *Taunton*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 375. Mentioned, ii. 100, 240. His almanac for year 1647, giving the settlement of certain towns, 125.
Danforth, *Mrs.* Samuel, i. 376.
Danforth, *Dep.-Gov.* Thomas, nominated councillor, i. 1. Quoted concerning the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 56 *n.* Concerning a deed of feoffment for Mrs. Bridget Usher, 142. Member of Superior Court, 215. Death of, *ib.* Death of, mentioned, 223. Mentioned, ii. 70; iii. 456.
Danforth, Thomas, *tutor in Harvard College*, iv. 26; ix. 117, 127–130. Notice of, 117 *n.*
Danforth, *Mrs.* Thomas (May), funeral of, i. 182.
Danforth, ——, i. 116.
Dangerfield, *Col.* William, viii. 111.
Daniell, ——, iv. 10.
Danson, ——, Fellow of Magdalen College, i. 144, 155. At Abington, England, ii. 262.

Hosted by Google

Danvers, *Mass.*, North Parish in, viii. 111.
Danyell, *an Indian*, account of the burning of his house, iii. 445. Mentioned, 450.
Daraals, ——, *master of a sloop*, iii. 467.
Darango, B., letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 449.
Darby, *Capt.* ——, iv. 15.
Darien Expedition, letter from Samuel Sewall to the surviving ministers of the, i. 227, 229 *n.* Articles of surrender signed by the Scotch, ii. 242.
"Dark Day," the, iv. 189, 193.
Darlington, Henry Vane, *Earl of*, ix. 306.
Darrow, ——, x. 63.
Dartmouth, William Legge, *Earl of*, iv. 57; vi. 336. Notice of, ix. 376 *n.* Letters to, from the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 302; John Temple, 376. Satisfaction in the Colonies at his appointment as Secretary of State, 304. Mentioned, 302, 305–315, 318, 329, 331, 335, 337, 340, 341, 365.
Dartmouth, release of inhabitants of, from taxes and imprisonment, ii. 171. Mentioned, iv. 189, 309. Celebration of its Two Hundredth Anniversary, cited, 189 *n.*
Dartmouth College, iv. 8 *n.*, 44, 79 *n.*, 94 *n.*, 192, 495, 526; viii. 111.
Daschkoff, A., viii. 111.
Dassett, ——, funeral charges to estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Dauvergne, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 468.
Davenport, Addington, i. 362; ii. 103, 175, 191, 228. Judge in the case of Samuel Smith for killing his negro, 101. Member of Council, 184.
Davenport, *Rev.* John, effects a change in the celebration of the Lord's Supper in Boston churches, ii. 123. Mentioned, iii. 45.
Davenport, *Sergeant*, ——, iii. 181.
Davenport, ——, v. 250.
Davenport, Haynes, and Hooker, surnames of the three wives of Rev. James Pierpont, iii. 266.
Davie, Humphrey, i. 1, 38.
Davie, John, succeeds to a baronetcy, i. 348; ii. 130.
Davie, *Mrs.* John, i. 348.
Davie, William R., *Gov. of North Carolina*, viii. 111, 112.
Davie, *Lady* ——, v. 161.
Davie, ——, iii. 83.
Davies, ——, i. 44.
Davis, Amasa, iv. 296.
Davis, Augustine, *Richmond, Va.*, viii. 112.
Davis, Ben, a daughter born to, iii. 462.
Davis, *Capt.* Benjamin, disappearance of, i. 110.
Davis, Edward, ix. 472.
Davis, John, *merchant, New York*, viii. 112.
Davis, John, *LL.D*, *Pres. of Mass. Hist. Soc.*, iv. 212, 606; viii. 112. Letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 603. Notice of, 603 *n.*
Davis, *Mrs.* Sarah, v. 112.
Davis, Thomas, *Pres. of Boston Marine Ins. Co.*, viii. 112, 113.
Davis, Thomas T., *M. C. from Kentucky*, viii. 113.
Davis, Timothy, vi. 369, 501; vii. 464, 468, 469.
Davis, William, *Plymouth, Mass.*, viii. 113.
Davis, *Capt.* ——, i. 257; ii. 80.
Davis, *Capt.* ——, of the "Cassius," viii. 113.
Davis, *Capt.* ——, of the schooner "St. Peters," x. 185.
Davis, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 471.
Davis, ——, *a nurse*, death of, ii. 298.
Davison, *Major* Daniel, his account with Samuel Sewall, i. 125, 324.
Davy, *Sir* Humphry, mistaken theories of, viii. 113.
Davy, William, viii. 113.
Davy, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 507.
Dawes, Thomas, iv. 116, 289, 293, 296; viii. 113.
Dawson, *Mrs.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 502.
Dawson, John, *Virginia*, viii. 113.
Day, Edward, *Pittsburg, Penn.*, viii. 113.
Dayton, Jonathan, *U. S. Senator from New Jersey*, viii. 113.
Deal (Deale), *England*, ii. 263.
Dean, James, iii. 313.
Dean, James, *an Indian interpreter*, viii. 113.
Dean, *Capt.* John, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 491, 540, 552.
Dean, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, viii. 114.
Dean, ——, iv. 415.
Deane, Charles, *LL.D.*, iii. 467 *n.*
Deane, Samuel, *Portland, Maine*, viii. 114.
Deane, Sarah, her marriage, v. 10.
Deane, Silas, viii. 114.
Dearborn, *Gen.* Henry, viii. 114; ix. *Preface*, xiv.
Dearborn, Simeon, iv. 234, 252, 253. Letter to Jeremy Belknap, 257.
Deas, William A., *Secretary of U. S. Legation in London*, viii. 114.
Death, ——, *Sherbourn*, ii. 279.
De Bartsche, D. G., *an Indian interpreter*, viii. 114.
De Bert, Dennis, iv. 41; ix. 150, 160, 165, 269, 441 *n.*
De Brouillan, ——, *Gov. of Acadie*, letter to, from Gov. of Quebec, iii. 257, 258 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Debts and taxes, impossibility of escaping from, viii. 115.
Decatur, *Commodore* Stephen, viii. 115.
Declaration for Liberty of Conscience by King James II., i. 53 *n.* Its reception in England and by the dissenters, 54 *n.* Increase Mather's opinion of, and policy concerning, 55 *n.*, 56 *n.* Cotton Mather's account of its reception in Boston, 56 *n.*
Declaration of American Independence, viii. 115.
Decline of religion in Massachusetts, vii. 68, 186.
Decree of the King in Council on the Appeal of John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, v. 496.
Dedham, *Mass.*, iii. 402; iv. 96 *n.*, 104, 225 *n.*; viii. 115.
"Dedham Historical Register," cited, iv. 104 *n.*
Deed from Samuel Sewall to the town of Boston, for the benefit of the South End School, ii. 134.
Deed of Hog Island to Samuel Sewall, i. 69.
Deed of Ten Hills Farm, 1677; iii. 453. Alleged deed of Owaneco, 353.
Deerfield, *Mass.*, massacre by the Indians at, i. 298; iii. 176, 182. Rev. John Williams and others taken captives at, ii. 319. Defence of, iii. 147, 171. Indian attack on, v. 125, 129. In favor of peace, 1781, viii. 115.
Deering, ——, vi. 53, 127.
"Defence," *a Colony armed sloop*, x. 222.
Defence, measures of, authorized by Congress, 1798, viii. 115.
Degen, C. F., *Swedish consul*, viii. 115.
De Gray, Thomas (*Lord Walsingham*), ix. 419 *n.*
Delacroix, *M.*, ——, *French Minister of Foreign Affairs*, viii. 115.
De la Faye, Charles, vi. 53, 126, 127, 183, 225, 265, 377, 381, 413, 434. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 469, 516.
Delamere, Henry, *Lord*, i. 145 *n.*
Delancy, ——, *Gov. of Tobago*, viii. 115.
Delany, Sharp, *Collector of Philadelphia*, viii. 115.
Delaplaine, Joseph, *Philadelphia*, viii. 115.
Delavan, Henry W., viii. 115.
Delaware in the Revolution, viii. 116.
Delaware Company, claim of, to lands in Pennsylvania, viii. 115.
"Delaware," *frigate*, viii. 116.
Delaware River, improvement of, viii. 116.
Dellius, *Rev.* Godfrey, notice of, iii. 520 *n.* Letter to Paul Dudley, 520. His allusions to Lord Bellomont, 521. Lord Bellomont's opinion of him, 521 *n.* His efforts to secure Dudley's appointment as Governor, 522, 523. Mentioned, v. 90 *n.*
Deloutre, ——, x. 436.
Demagoguism in the United States, history of, viii. 116.
De Mayer, *Major* ——, iii. 495.
Deming, ——, i. 374.
Demming, Samuel, death of, from small-pox, ii. 303.
Demmon, ——, v. 69.
Democracy, a government of the worst, viii. 116.
Demosthenes, remarks on, viii. 116.
Denison, George, *Clerk of Probate*, iii. 96, 123, 417.
Denison, *Col.* John, *Ipswich*, death of, ii. 182.
Denison, Nathan, *Wyalusing, Penn.*, viii. 116.
Denison, William, *Roxbury*, death of, ii. 299.
Denison, *Mrs.* ——, *Roxbury*, death of, ii. 299.
Deniss, *Capt.* ——, *New London*, iii. 9.
Denmark, kingdom of, viii. 116.
Denmark, Caroline Matilda, *Queen of*, ix. 281.
Dennet, Ephraim, vi. 18, 32, 42, 43, 49, 58, 75, 78, 84, 128, 161, 163, 175, 179, 180, 433; vii. 190, 196, 330, 362, 518, 519.
Dennet, John, x. 458.
Dennie, Joseph, *Jr.*, viii. 116.
Dennis, John, *New Brunswick, N. J.*, viii. 116.
Dennis, John, at Mount Desert, Maine, iii. 552.
Dennis, John, letter of Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 497.
Dennis, ——, v. 189.
Denniston, George I., *Assistant Quarter Master*, viii. 116.
Denny, *Major* Samuel, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 498, 514, 517, 520, 528, 535, 536.
Denny, *Justice* ——, vi. 333, 346.
De Peyster, ——, v. 73.
"Deptford," *his Majesty's ship*, i. 205.
Deputy Quarter Masters for Massachusetts, viii. 117.
De Ramezay, ——, *Lt. Gov. of Montreal*, iii. 369 *n.*
Derby, *Conn.*, iv. 629.
Derby, Elias Hasket, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 117.
Derby, Richard, *Jr.*, viii. 117.
Derby, Samuel, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 117.
Derbys, of Salem, in the American Revolution, viii. 117.
Dering, *Capt.* Henry, ii. 221. Funeral charges on the death of Wait Winthrop, v. 358, 360. Gov. Belcher's opinion of, vi. 323, 370.
Dering, ——, i. 261.
Dering, ——, x. 288.
Dering, —— ("Carver"), x. 457, 458.
De Rouville, ——, *a Canadian officer*, iii. 257, 258.
Derry, *N.H.*, iv. 44; vi. 332.

Hosted by Google

Derwentwater, Charles Radcliffe, *Earl of*, x. 402.
De Saussure, Henry W., letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 615. Notice of, 615 *n*. Mentioned, viii. 117, 118.
Deschamps, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 452, 468, 476.
Desdoity, John B., viii. 118.
Deserters, viii. 119.
Desertions from the American army, 1778, viii. 119.
Desfourneaux, *Gen.* Etienne, *Governor of Guadeloupe*, viii. 119.
De Soto, Ferdinand, iv. 600, 603.
Despoir, David, x. 71.
D'Estaing, Charles H. T., *Comte*, iv. 152; viii. 132; ix. 421, 423, 427.
Detroit, *Michigan*, viii. 119.
Deveaux, ——, plot against the government of Curaçao, viii. 119.
Deverell, *Dr.* ——, v. 435 *n*.
Devonshire, William Cavendish, *1st Duke of*, i. 17.
Devonshire, William Cavendish, *4th Duke of*, vi. 122, 130, 132 *n*., 134. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 471.
Devotion, Edward, i. 276.
Dewees, William, viii. 119.
De Witt, Simeon, viii. 119.
Dexter, Aaron, *M.D.*, iv. 300, 448.
Dexter, Franklin B., iv. 565 *n*. His "Yale Graduates," cited, vi. 88.
Dexter, Samuel, viii. 119. Notice of, ix. 482 *n*. Letter from, to John Temple, 482. Custodian of Gov. Hutchinson's letters and papers, *ib*. Mentioned, 219, 323, 343, 367.
Dibben, ——, verses by, mentioned, ii. 6.
Dicker, *Dr.* Michael Lee, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 525.
Dickinson, John, iv. 56; viii. 119; ix. 384. Pamphlet by, iv. 78, 86.
Dickinson, Jonathan, ii. 160. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, 115, 151.
Dickinson, *Mrs.* Jonathan, ii. 161.
Dickinson, Philemon, *New Jersey*, viii. 119.
"Dictionary of National Biography," cited, vi. 23 *n*., 61 *n*., 87 *n*., 193 *n*., 299 *n*.; ix. 14 *n*., 100 *n*., 138 *n*., 155 *n*., 193 *n*., 209 *n*., 285 *n*., 376 *n*., 418 *n*., 420 *n*.; x. 230 *n*., 240 *n*., 376 *n*.
Digby, *Sir* Kenelm, iii. 132 *n*.; v. 334, 384 *n*.
Diggs, *Sir* Dudley, v. 217, 220.
Dighton rock, inscription on the, i. 116; iv. 447.
Dill, John, *Dept. Asst. Q.M.*, viii. 119, 120.
Dillington, *Madam* ——, death of, iii. 539.
Dilly, Charles, iv. 276, 294, 445, 451, 452, 505, 519, 520, 522.
Diman, Jonathan, *Willingboro'*, *Penn.*, viii. 120.
Dimond, *Capt.* Thomas, ii. 192, 204, 207, 225.
Dinah, *a negro girl*, iii. 415.
Dingley, Robert, vi. 276. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 456, 503.
Dinsmoor, *Lieut.* Silas, viii. 120.
Dinwiddie, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 477, 494, 510, 511, 538, 548, 554, 558, 561.
"Diplomacy of the United States," Lyman's, criticised, viii. 120.
Diplomatic intercourse, appropriation for, 1798, viii. 120.
Dishonesty of American merchants, viii. 120.
Disposition of money given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable uses, ii. 217.
Distich written by Samuel Sewall on the downfall of Babylon, i. 318. In memory of Mr. Jaffrey, 350. In imitation of Ovid, ii. 123. On the downfall of Rome, 139.
District Attorneys of the United States, circulars to, viii. 120.
Disunion, remarks on, viii. 120.
Dixon, *Capt.* ——, of the "Nautilus," murder of, viii. 120.
Dixwell, John, v. 245.
Dixwell, *Mrs.* John, her husband's estate in England, iii. 206.
Doane, Elisha, suit against owners of privateer "M'Clary," iv. 310.
Dobrée, P. F., *U. S. consul at Nantes*, viii. 120.
Dobree, William, vi. 283, 306.
Dobree & Lloyd, vi. 270.
Dobson, Thomas, iv. 473, 502.
Dominique, Paul, vi. 14 *n*., 207.
Dod, ——, *Counsellor*, iii. 104.
Dodd, ——, x. 137.
Dodge, G., *Jr.*, viii. 120.
Dodge, Israel, viii. 120.
Dodge, Jacob, viii. 120.
Dodge, Joshua, iv. 26.
Dodge, Pickering, viii. 120.
Dodge, *Capt.* ——, mentioned, x. 6.
Dodington, *Hon.* George Bubb, vii. 284, 289. Notice of, 295 *n*. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 295.
Doel, ——, *Newbury*, death of, v. 135.
Dolbery, ——, *a mariner*, i. 116, 128.
Dollars, to be embarked on Algerine frigate, viii. 120.
Dolsan, Tunes, *Tioga, Penn.*, viii. 120.
Dominica, captured vessels at, viii. 120.
Donahew (Dunnohoe), *Capt.* ——, mentioned, x. 5–8, 151, 156, 157, 160, 161, 169, 185, 207, 217, 245, 253, 263, 265, 275, 277, 279, 294, 312, 324, 429.
Donaldson, John J., *Baltimore*, viii. 120.
Donaldson, Joseph, viii. 121.
Donate, Joseph, & Co., *Philadelphia*, viii. 121.
"Don Diego," a nickname applied by Governor Belcher to David Dunbar.
Dongan, Thomas, *Gov. of New York*, iii. 12 *n*., 15, 481, 487; v. 252.
Donnell, James, x. 99, 101.



Hosted by Google

Donnell, *Lieut.-Col.* Nathaniel, mentioned, x. 3, 5–11, 14, 20, 25–28, 30–33, 37, 38, 40, 43–45.
Donop, *Col.* Carl Emil Kurt von, ix. 412, 413.
"Don Quixot," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to David Dunbar.
Doolittle, *Rev.* Benjamin, *Northfield*, ii. 206, 218.
Dorbee (Dorby), Eleazer, i. 279. Not fairly dealt with about the redemption money of James Bull, 286.
Dorchester, Guy Carleton, *Lord*, viii. 121.
Dorchester, Henry Pierrepont, *Marquis of*, iii. 267.
Dorchester Heights, occupied by the American troops, ix. 393–397.
Dorchester Neck, iv. 54.
Dorr, Harbottle, iv. 111.
Dorrance, John, *vs.* Van Horne, case of, viii. 121.
Dorsey, John, *Philadelphia*, viii. 121.
Dorsey, Mary E. P., *granddaughter of Timothy Pickering*, viii. 121.
Dorton, William, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 121.
Dosset, ——, *shoemaker*, v. 265, 269, 272, 273.
Dotey, John, lost on Barnstable bar, i. 101.
Doughty, *Gen.* Z., viii. 121.
Douglas, *Capt.* James, x. 179, 180, 250, 251, 459. Notice of, 240 *n.* Letter to, from William Pepperrell, 240.
Douglas, *Lieut.* James, duel with Lieut. Alexander, iii. 256.
Douglas, Richard, v. 439 *n.*, 472.
Douglass, William, iii. 314.
Douglass, William, *M.D.*, iv. 537, 551.
Dover, *England*, ii. 263.
Dover, *N. H.*, i. 5; iv. 44 *n.*, 48, 59, 60, 82. 87, 88, 105, 119, 140, 147, 149, 150, 210, 230, 232, 242, 279, 283, 289, 333, 405, 601; vi. 9, 365, 435. Persons killed at, i. 165. Vote of the Church in, iv. 10. Votes of the First Parish, 11, 12. Mr. Belknap's letter accepting a call to, 13–15. Votes of the Church in, 15, 16. Minutes of the Ordaining Council at, 17, 18. Votes of the Parish, 1777–1779, 153–160. Narrative of the troubles between Mr. Belknap and the First Parish, 342–378.
Dow, Moses, iv. 481.
Dowdeswell, William, *Gov. of the Bahamas*, viii. 121.
Dowdeswell, *Rt. Hon.* William, ix. 66, 70, 370.
Dowell, ——, i. 285.
Dowing, ——, x. 270.
Down, ——, v. 251.
Downfall at Blackfriars, a distich, ii. 137.
Downing, Charles, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, iii. 411.
Downing, Dennis, x. 104.
Downing, *Mrs.* Emmanuel, iii. 411 *n.*
Downing, *Sir* George, iii. 411 *n.*
Dows, Ion, ii. 103.
Dowse, Thomas, viii. 121.
Dowse, ——, *Charlestown*, iii. 517.
Dowse, ——, iv. 54.
Draining, remarks on, viii. 121.
Drake, Francis S., his "Dictionary of American Biography," cited, iv. 82 *n.*; vi. 42 *n.*, 278 *n.*; vii. 254 *n.*; ix. 5 *n.*, 384 *n.*, 454 *n.*; x. 116 *n.*, 139 *n.*, 378 *n.*, 471 *n.* His "Town of Roxbury," cited, ix. 393 *n.*
Drake, *Dr.* Joseph R., his interest in Unitarian Christianity, viii. 121.
Drake, Samuel G., his "History of Boston," cited, ix. 141 *n.*
Draper, John, ii. 241.
Draper, *Sir* William, iv. 87.
Drayton, John, *Gov. of South Carolina*, viii. 121.
Drew, Eraz, ii. 307.
Drinker, Henry, viii. 121.
Drummers' wages, viii. 121.
Drummond, ——, letter to, vi. 482.
Duane, William, viii. 121.
Du Bois, *Rev.* George, v. 185.
Duboy, ——, x. 98.
Du Buc de Marentille, viii. 122.
Du Chambon, ——, French commander at Louisbourg, x. 69. Complains that the capitulation has not been duly complied with, 92. Mentioned, 312, 323, 330.
Duchateillier, *M.* ——, viii. 122.
Duck for tents, viii. 122.
Dudley, Anna, *Meshoppen, Penn.*, viii. 122.
Dudley, Anne, *daughter of Gov. Joseph Dudley, and wife of John Winthrop, F.R.S.*, ii. 309; iii. 397, 516.
Dudley, B. W., *M.D., Fayette County, Ky.*, viii. 122.
Dudley, Catherine, ii. 309.
Dudley, Catherine (*second of the name*), ii. 309.
Dudley, Daniel, ii. 309.
Dudley, Edward, ii. 309.
Dudley, John, ii. 309.
Dudley, *Gov.* Joseph, nominated councillor, i. 1. Mention of his taking possession of the government of northern portion of New England, 24 *n.* His statement of Mrs. Cotton's marriage, 125. Expected arrival as Governor of Massachusetts, 262. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 273, 278, 347; ii. 47. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning purchase of land in Roxbury, i. 276. Letter to Samuel Sewall concerning a marriage settlement for his son Joseph, 279, 280. Accused of illegal trading, 354 *n.*, 362. Lays before the council the address for his

Hosted by Google

removal, 361. Proclamation by, allowing the establishment of an Episcopal Church at Newbury, 426. Eleventh year of his governorship, ii. 7. Trustee of Edward Hopkins' legacy, 29. Advises an address to the Queen, 33 *n*. His commission as Governor expired, 50. At church meeting at house of Samuel Sewall, Jr., 300. Death of, 301. Funeral sermon by Mr. Colman, *ib*. Account of his children's births, 309. Witness, 315. Notice of, iii. 101 *n*. His hostility to Connecticut, 75. Arrival at Boston as Governor, 98. Sends greeting to Fitz-John Winthrop, 99. Letters from, to Fitz-John Winthrop: relating to boundary line, 101; Indian troubles, 118; convoys, 122, 128; French and Indians, 129, 137, 139; asks aid from Connecticut. 150, 152, 159; asks leave to hire Moheags, 163; military plans, 167, 172, 178; Deerfield, 188; troops, 190, 197; Suffield, 198; defence of frontiers, 215, 230, 248, 257; commissioners to Five Nations, 261, 262; Moheags, 264, 294; more assistance from Connecticut, 273, 279, 300, 330; Owaneco, 277, 301, 303; Coasset, 295; Quebec, 317, 331; Port-Royal, 367, 372, 374, 392, 394; Indian Mahomet, 393; arranges a meeting, 404; daughter's marriage, 406. Early letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 459. To Council of Connecticut condemning arrest of certain men of Enfield, 127. To Thomas Glover, concerning a settlement at Casco Bay, 473. To Governor Treat, about union with Massachusetts, 475. To Cotton Mather, defending himself from charges made against his administration, 501. To the Corporation of Newport, Isle of Wight, 512. To his wife from England, 513, 514, 515, 516. To his son Paul, in England, 519. Expedition against the French at Nova Scotia, 189. March to Quoassick, 233. Believed to have encouraged Owaneco's complaint, 255. Accused of injustice to Connecticut troops, 276. Suspected of double dealing with Connecticut, 291. His reception at Stonington, 303 *n*. His incivility to the Commissioners, 304. His alleged secret purchase of land from Owaneco, 305. His designs against Connecticut frustrated by Sir Henry Ashurst, 325, 326. His designs against the charters of Massachusetts and Connecticut, 377, 378, 380. Affidavit of, concerning the testamentary intentions of Fitz-John Winthrop, 419. Portrait of, 423. Deputy-Governor of Isle of Wight, 512 *n*. Is disturbed about his finances, 520. His appointment as Governor of Massachusetts due to Lord Cutts, 521 *n*. His philosophy, or bees and gold mines, 526, 547. Attempt to have him recalled, 531. His alleged ill-treatment of Mr. Gallop, 532. Accusations made in England against his administration, *ib*. Arrears due him for service in the Isle of Wight, 535, 536. Mr. Byron's charge against him, 536. His dismissal of Mr. Sergeant from the Council, 537. Believed in England to be in a plot against Governor Partridge, 538. His indebtedness in England, 538, 540, 542, 543, 546. Sends present of furs to Lord Weymouth, 540. His promise of the Massachusetts agency to John Chamberlayne, and the latter's complaints of his ingratitude, 529, 534, 543, 546. Letter to Col. Wolfgang Romer, 549. Letter to ——, asking that his son Paul be appointed Secretary of Massachusetts in case of the resignation of Mr. Addington, 551. (For very numerous letters to him from Fitz-John Winthrop, *see* under heading of the latter.) Mentioned, iv. 51, 52. Letters to Wait Winthrop, desiring him to send a favorable character of Dudley to England, v. 163; about Fitz-John Winthrop's intentions as to the disposal of his estate, 167; urging him to settle his affairs and make a will, 267. Letter to the General Court of Massachusetts, urging provision for the payment of the soldiers, 166. Letters to Gurdon Saltonstall about the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 169, 257. Letters to John Winthrop, informing him of the expedition against Canada, 247; advising him to urge his father to clear off incumbrances on his estate, 283; advising him to be at peace with his neighbors, 285. Letter to Mrs. John Winthrop on the death of a child, 340. Letters to, from Wait Winthrop, 243; from Gurdon Saltonstall, 258. Mentioned, 37, 47, 48, 88, 90, 93, 99–101, 109–111, 132, 133, 135, 136, 139, 151–153, 173–175, 184–186, 211, 232, 270, 287, 394, 395. Compared with Haman, 41, 153. Is intriguing to be appointed Governor of Massachusetts, 84. Is appointed, 89. His connection with the trial and condemnation of Leisler and Milbourne, 89, 92. Affidavit respecting Fitz-John Winthrop's intentions as to the disposal of his estate, 468. Mentioned, vi. 51, 59, 329, 336, 362, 370; vii. 130, 148, 267.

Dudley, Joseph, ii. 309.

Dudley, *Mrs.* Joseph (Rebecca), ii. 300, 301. Death of, 303. Mentioned, iii. 467 *n*., 513 *n*.

Dudley, Lucy, *a child*, death of, ii. 298; v. 285.

Hosted by Google

Dudley, Mary, ii. 309.
Dudley, Paul, i. 262; ii. 103, 304, 309. Attorney for Mr. Lilly, i. 334. Samuel Sewall's opinion on his being court attorney during the governorship of his father, 339. Judge, ii. 216. His house raised, 303. Holds in trust the property of Samuel Sewall, Jr., for his daughter Hannah, 312. Notice of, iii. 517 *n*. Letter to Mrs. Loving, Isle of Wight, 517. Letter from his father, 519. Letter from Rev. Godfrey Dellius, 520. Mentioned, 514, 515, 536, 538, 541, 543, 547. Letters of advice to Mrs. John Winthrop, v. 284, 293, 407, 417. Letter of legal advice to Wait Winthrop, 286. Letter to John Winthrop respecting the settlement of Governor Dudley's estate, 399. Letter from John Winthrop to, 394. Mentioned, 133, 289, 406, 411, 419, 423, 424; vi. 39, 85, 185, 263; vii 233, 247, 260, 264-268, 299, 304, 306, 309, 310, 317, 333, 334, 412, 494, 508, 521, 524.
Dudley, *Mrs.* Paul, ii. 310.
Dudley, Rebeckah, *daughter of Gov. Joseph*, ii. 309; iii. 516.
Dudley, Robert, *Earl of Leicester*, statue of, at Warwick, ii. 309.
Dudley, Samuel, *son of Gov. Joseph*, ii. 309. Death of, 546 *n*., 547.
Dudley, *Rev.* Samuel, *son of Gov. Thomas*, iii. 395 *n*., 424 *n*.
Dudley, *Mrs.* Samuel (Mary Winthrop), iii. 424 *n*. Death of, 426.
Dudley, Thomas, *Gov. of Massachusetts*, iii. 101 *n*, 424 *n*.; vi. 479. Second marriage of, iii. 398.
Dudley, Thomas, *son of Gov. Joseph*, ii. 309.
Dudley, Thomas, vi. 51; vii. 124.
Dudley, Thomas, *Jr.*, *son of Rev. Samuel Dudley*, letter to John Winthrop, Jr., about the school days of Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop, iii. 424. Notice of, 424 *n*.
Dudley, *Col.* William, *son of Gov. Joseph*, ii. 50 *n*., 309. Marries Judge Davenport's daughter, 301. Birth of a daughter, baptized Rebeckah, 306. Notice of, v. 391 *n*. Letter to Mrs. John Winthrop, 309. Mentioned, vii. 181 *n*., 333, 421.
Dudley, ——, *son of Gov. Joseph*, secretary in the Port Royal expedition, iii. 390, 392.
Dudley, *Capt.* ——, iii. 547.
Dudley, *Capt.* ——, iv. 58.
Duelling, viii. 122.
Duer, William, viii. 122.
Dufferin, Frederick Temple-Blackwood, *Marquis of*, ix. 31 *n*.
Duffy, Peirce, viii. 122.
Dugan, Cumberland, *Baltimore*, viii. 122.
Dumaresq, *Capt.* Philip, vi. 283, 306; vii. 540; x. 196, 212.
Dumas, Hippolyte, *French deserter*, viii. 122.
Dummer Academy, *Newbury, Mass.*, viii. 122.
Dummer, Edmund, i. 390.
Dummer, Samuel, *Woburn*, ii. 276, 280, 282.
Dummer, Samuel, vi. 275.
Dummer, Shubael, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 125. Death of, 129.
Dummer, Stephen, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 21. Mentioned, 23, 29, 41, 98, 114.
Dummer, Thomas, *cousin to Samuel Sewall*, i. 41, 364, 390.
Dummer, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, mentioned, i. 390; ii. 6. Son of Jeremiah, 67. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 102, 230, 275 Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150, 304. Calls a meeting to act upon resignation of Samuel Sewall as Treasurer of Society for Propagation of Gospel among the Indians, 165. Memorial of Rev. Timothy Cutler and Rev. Samuel Myles to, concerning the exclusion of the Episcopal Church from a meeting of the churches, 184. Mentioned, v. 327, 439 *n*.; vii. 265.
Dummer, *Mrs.* William, v. 405.
Dummer, *Madam* ——, *Swathling, England*, i. 333, 364; ii. 13, 45, 85, 181.
Dummer, *Capt.* Jeremiah, *goldsmith*, sickness of, i. 89. Father of agent, 219 *n*. Judge, 311; ii. 67.
Dummer, Jeremiah, *agent to England*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 267, 371, 388. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his treatise, etc., 302. Takes degree of Dr. of Philosophy, 302 *n*. His treatise De jure Sabbati, etc., 302, 305 *n*. Letter from Samuel Torrey reviewing his treatise, 304. Incidents of his residence in England related by Jeremy Belknap, 305 *n*. Judge of court, 311. Made an agent for Massachusetts, 404. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on his being made agent of the colony, 405. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, when agent in England, 422. Extract from letter to, ii. 14. Trustee of Edward Hopkins' legacy, 29. Mentioned, 49 *n*., 67, 103. His expenses, as agent, 55. The accusations against him while in England, 57. His intercession with John Barrington in the interests of the colony, 61. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 83, 108, 122, 144. Receives sermons from Samuel Sewall, 157. Mentioned, iii. 348. Notice of, v. 228 *n*. Mentioned, 388, 510. Letter to Wait Winthrop about the Duke of Hamilton's claim to lands in New England, 228. Letter to John Winthrop relative to his complaint against the

Hosted by Google

Colony of Connecticut, 439. Mentioned, vi. 81, 225, 275; vii. 108, 181, 233, 247, 394, 412, 494, 498, 524.
Dummer, J., *cousin to Samuel Sewall*, i. 21.
Dummer, *Mrs.* Jeremiah, ii. 67.
Dummer, Nathaniel, *Sr.*, *England*, i. 86, 364; ii. 85, 108, 180.
Dummer, Nathaniel, *cousin to Samuel Sewall*, i. 29, 41; ii. 108, 180, 192, 254.
Dummer, N., *Compton*, *Eng.*, ii. 13.
Dummer, Richard, *England*, death of, i. 161, 165.
Dummer, Richard, *Sr.*, *Newbury*, i. 63, 89. Death of, 98.
Dummer, Richard, *Jr.*, death of, i. 97.
Dummer, *Mrs.* Richard (Alice), i. 202; ii. 85. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 364; ii. 180.
Dumouriez, *Gen.* Charles François, iv. 549, 631.
Dunbar, *Rev.* Asa, *Salem*, iv. 138; viii. 122, 123.
Dunbar, David, vi. 5, 9, 11–13, 18–20, 32, 42, 43, 46, 47, 58, 61, 62, 64, 78, 83–85, 87, 94, 95, 97, 100, 101, 112, 119–122, 126, 128, 133–135, 145, 148–150, 152–156, 158, 160, 163, 174, 184, 198, 214, 219, 223, 224, 228, 231, 232, 246, 253, 257, 258, 267, 269, 270, 275, 279, 282, 288–294, 301, 302, 304, 317, 321–323, 328, 329, 338, 339, 348–351, 353, 366, 370, 372, 373, 395, 396, 404, 415, 427, 433, 434, 437–439, 442, 443, 449, 454, 458–460, 472, 477, 484, 489–491, 495, 496, 504, 506–510, 515, 518, 519; vii. 11, 18, 32, 37, 38, 51, 53, 63–66, 75, 79–84, 92, 99–102, 109, 111, 113, 125–127, 129–131, 134–136, 144, 148, 151, 152, 157, 158, 162, 173, 174, 177, 178, 190, 193, 197, 202, 203, 204, 228, 236, 250, 281, 314, 329, 337, 343–345, 373, 409, 446, 449, 457, 458, 460, 461, 465, 468, 469, 471, 472, 477, 478, 506, 507, 520, 521, 525. Letters to, vi. 318, 324, 329, 331, 345, 351, 354, 360, 363, 366, 422, 440, 493, 499, 506, 511, 514, 515, 518; vii. 44, 116, 459–461, 464, 468, 473. Notice of, vi. 11 *n.*
Dunbar, *Mrs.* David, vi. 214, 483.
Dunbar, Jeremiah, vi. 32, 84, 97, 126, 161, 223, 224, 231, 237, 253, 275, 301, 324, 367, 493, 496, 497; vii. 121, 471, 478. Examined by a Committee of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, vi. 282.
Dunbar, ——, v. 237.
Duncan, James, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 123.
Duncan, W., his nail-making machine, viii. 123.
Dunch, ——, *England*, ii. 38.
Dungan, Thomas (*Earl of Limerick*), purchase of his interest on Martha's Vineyard, i. 422. Gov. of New York, 422 *n.*
Dunkin, Robert, viii. 123.
Dunlap's "American Advertiser," viii. 123.
Dunlap & Claypoole, viii. 123.
Dunmore, John Murray, *Earl of*, ix. 237, 245.
Dunn, Robert, *New York*, viii. 123.
Dunscomb, Andrew, *Asst. Q.M.*, viii. 123.
Dunscomb, Edward, *Clerk of Circuit Court, N. Y.*, viii. 123.
Dunstable, slaughter of the scout at, ii. 175; description of the land at, 195. Letter of Thomas Weld about a tract of land at, *ib.* Indian post at, iii. 178.
Dunster, *Rev.* Henry, *Pres. of Harvard College*, iii. 425.
Dunton, John, *bookseller*, i. 202 *n.*
Du Peister, *Col.* ——, i. 353.
Dupeister, Abraham, at New York, i. 257. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 265.
Du Petit Thouars, *Capt. of ship "Niger,"* viii. 123.
Duponceau, Peter S., viii. 123.
Dupong, ——, *French commander at St. John's*, x. 69.
Dupont de Nemours, Pierre Samuel, viii. 124.
Dupont de Nemours, Victor, viii. 124.
Du Pré, Lewis, *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 124.
Durant, Edward, deposition about James Lewis, i. 170.
Durell, *Capt.* Philip, ix. 8, 285; x. 120, 129, 163, 174, 178, 180, 232, 233, 236.
Durell, *Capt.* Thomas, ii. 148; vi. 159, 387, 418, 420, 443, 475, 487; vii. 458. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 491, 530.
Durham, *N. H.*, iv. 15, 73, 79, 83, 108 *n.*, 119.
Dustan, *Mrs.* Hannah, i. 186.
Dustan, Thomas, *Haverhill*, suffers from Indian depredations, i. 185.
"Dustman," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Lieut. Col. John Vassall.
Dutch artillery officers, viii. 124.
Dutch colonies, power of governors in, viii. 124.
Dutchess County, *New York*, viii. 124.
Duvall, Gabriel, *Comptroller of U. S. Treasury*, viii. 124.
Duvall, Robert, *Baltimore*, viii. 124.
Duvivier, ——, x. 206, 217, 223, 254, 435, 436.
"Dux Gregis," a nickname applied to Elisha Cooke.
Dwight, Henry, i. 240.
Dwight, *Col.* Joseph, mentioned, x. 3, 4, 6–21, 23–28, 30–33, 36–38, 40–43, 153, 207, 250, 251, 289, 324, 391, 412, 475.
Dwight, Nathaniel, agent for Samuel Sewall, i. 72, 74, 83.
Dwight, Seath, ii. 261, 283, 285.
Dwight, *Rev.* Sereno E., *D.D.*, viii. 124.
Dwight, Timothy, *Dedham*, death of, ii. 89.

Hosted by Google

Dwight, *Mrs.* Timothy (Bethiah), death of, ii. 89.
Dwight, *Capt.* Timothy, vi. 192; vii. 514, 535. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 474, 489, 495, 514, 519; vii. 459, 466, 470.
Dwight, *Rev.* Timothy, *D.D.*, iv. 248, 249; viii. 124, 125. Notice of, iv. 248 *n.*
Dyer, Eliphalet, *Fairfield, Conn.*, viii. 125.
Dyer, Giles, v. 187.
Dyer, *Col.* Thomas, viii. 125.
Dyer, *Sheriff* ——, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 347.
Dyer, ——, v. 146.
"Dying Daily," tract by Rev. Cotton Mather, ii. 30.
Dyke, Jeremiah, his mention of the tragedy of Black Friars, ii. 141.

E.

Earl, Benjamin, *Putnam, Penn.*, viii. 125.
Earl, Daniel, *Putnam, Penn.*, viii. 125.
Earl, Daniel, and others, viii. 125.
Earl, Jephthah, viii. 125.
Earthquake, Samuel Sewall's description of a shock, 1727, ii. 229. Rev. Mr. Prince's description of, 1727, 229 *n.* Its effect in Portsmouth described by Richard Waldron, 232. Mentioned, 307.
Eason, *Capt.* Robert, i. 365.
East, W. P., *acting U. S. consul at Lisbon*, viii. 125.
Easterbrooks, ——, v. 134.
Eastern Lands, vi. 184, 194, 392, 481, 497, 499, 500, 510, 513; vii. 109.
Eastman, *Capt.* Ebenezer, x. 33.
Easton, Joseph, i. 181.
Eaton, Francis, viii. 125.
Eaton, William, viii. 125, 126.
Ebeling, Christopher D., letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 579, 594, 595, 607, 620. Notice of, 579 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 126.
Ecclesiastical laws of Massachusetts, ii. 102.
Eckley, *Rev.* Joseph, *D.D.*, iv. 144, 225, 284, 378 *n.*, 610. Notice of, 144 *n.*
Eddy, E., viii. 126.
Eddy, *Rev.* Richard, his "Universalism in America," cited, iv. 82 *n.*, 186 *n.*, 307 *n.*
Eden, William, commissioner to treat for peace between Great Britain and the United States, ix. 446, 457, 458, 465, 466.
Edes, Peter, iv. 292 *n.*
Edes, *Rev.* Richard S., his "Address at Bolton," cited, iv. 123.
Edes & Gill, ix. 123 *n.*, 141 *n.*, 161.
Edgartown, *Mass.*, i. 422.
Edgecomb, John, *New London*, iii. 112, 136.
Edgecumbe, Richard, *Baron*, vi. 204. Notice of, 193 *n.* Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 193.
Edict of Nantes, revocation of the, i. 31 *n.*
Edie, John, *Clerk of Common Pleas, York County, Penn.*, viii. 126.
Edmunds, Benjamin, ii. 37.
Edmunson, James, i. 224.
Education, Female, iv. 223.
Education, observations on, viii. 126.
Edwards, David, iv. 321.
Edwards, Enoch, viii. 126.
Edwards, Eunice, ii. 269.
Edwards, John, *a goldsmith*, ii. 132, 193, 205, 221; iii. 413; funeral charges on the death of Wait Winthrop, v. 358.
Edwards, John, chosen assessor in Boston, ii. 222.
Edwards, *Dr.* John, answers a sermon by Dr. Sacheverell, i. 397. Author of various tracts, ii. 11.
Edwards, *Rev.* Jonathan, iv. 33, 40, 249.
Edwards, Joshua, viii. 127.
Edwards, Richard, iii. 35; v. 271, 273. Letter from Wait Winthrop to, 290. Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, 292.
Edwards, *Mrs.* Richard, v. 292.
Edwards, ——, v. 250.
Edy, ——, *Boston*, ii. 307.
Eelking, *Baron d', Syndic of Bremen*, viii. 127.
Eels (Eeles), Samuel, contribution to the sufferers from Indian depredations, i. 187. Mentioned, v. 461.
"Eglantine," *brig*, 1798, viii. 127.
Egleston, Azariah, viii. 127.
Egmont, John Percival, *Earl of*, vii. 214, 233, 302, 494. Notice of, 243 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 243, 390.
Ejectment, legal opinions on, viii. 127.
Elbridge, ——, v. 435 *n.*
Elderberry wine, receipt for making, ii. 312.
Elderkin, ——, iii. 25.
Eldred, *Capt.* Thomas, viii. 127.
Eldredge, *Capt.* ——, iii. 27.
Eldridge, ——, v. 147, 149.
Election News Letter, the, ii. 70.
Election Sermon, preached by Rev. Samuel Cheever, ii. 4; by Rev. Charles Chauncy, 236 *n.*
Electors, nomination of, in Boston, i. 107.
Electricity, used in paralysis, viii. 127.
Elford, *Capt.* Robert, v. 263, 264.
Eliot, *Rev.* Andrew, *D. D., Boston*, iv. 15, 17, 25, 33, 79, 89, 107, 112, 124, 207 *n.* Letters of, to Jeremy Belknap, 42, 91, 95. Death of, 130. His character, 133 *n.* Notice of, 42 *n.* His opinion of William Bollan, ix. 5 *n.*
Eliot, *Rev.* Andrew, *Fairfield, Conn.*, iv. 107, 112, 113, 119, 121, 133, 176, 198, 216, 628–630. Notice of, 89 *n.* Extracts from his letters, 113–115, 147 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Eliot, Benjamin, death of, i. 79.
Eliot, B., ii. 167.
Eliot, *Mrs.* Elizabeth [Langdon], iv. 132, 138, 141.
Eliot, *Mrs.* Elizabeth [Greenleaf], iv. 271, 285, 286, 293.
Eliot, *Miss* Elizabeth, *daughter of Samuel Eliot*, iv. 104.
Eliot, *Miss* Elizabeth, *daughter of Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot*, iv. 121, 202, 207.
Eliot, *Rev.* John, *Apostle to the Indians*, i. 176, 177; ii. 202; iv. 99. Second edition of his Indian Bible, i. 22. His efforts among the Indians, 232 *n.*
Eliot, John, iii. 229, 255, 303; v. 111.
Eliot, *Rev.* John, *D. D., Boston*, iv. 9 *n.*, 65, 78 *n.*, 91, 96, 148, 197, 213, 217, 219, 378 *n.*, 476 *n.*, 553, 569 *n.*, 573, 578, 585, 593, 605, 610. Letters of, to Jeremy Belknap, 60, 62, 74, 81, 82, 85, 89, 96, 99, 104, 108, 113, 118, 120, 130, 137, 140, 143, 148, 152, 174, 176, 183, 185, 191, 194, 199, 202, 209, 210, 215, 222, 227, 229, 232, 234, 238, 240, 247, 259, 261, 264, 266–269, 271, 274, 276, 283, 292, 304, 308, 310, 448. His plan of a Biographical Dictionary, 214. Notice of, 60 *n.* His "Biographical Dictionary," cited, ix. 5 *n.*
Eliot, Joseph, *Guilford, Conn.*, i. 95, 99.
Eliot, Josiah (*Mungo*), iv. 91, 98, 121, 176, 199, 215, 235.
Eliot, *Miss* Mary, iv. 250.
Eliot, *Miss* Ruth, *daughter of Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot*, iv. 98.
Eliot, Samuel, *brother of Mrs. Belknap*, iv. 74, 90, 95, 105, 120, 124, 130, 133, 138, 144, 176, 185, 189, 191, 192, 223, 229, 231, 237, 239, 251, 258, 265, 271, 278, 285, 289, 311, 451.
Eliot, Samuel, *son of Rev. Dr. Andrew Eliot*, iv. 91, 120, 176, 225, 228, 229, 235, 261, 262, 269, 270, 272.
Eliot, *Hon.* Samuel Atkins, viii. 127.
Eliot, *Miss* Sarah (Mrs. Joseph Squire), iv. 121, 133.
Eliot, *Miss* Susan, iv. 176.
Eliot, *Mrs.* ——, iv. 36, 262.
Eliot, *Mrs.* ——, iv. 260.
Eliot, *Dr.* ——, x. 444.
"Eliza," *brig*, 1797, case of, viii. 127.
"Eliza," *ship*, 1796, capture of, viii. 127.
"Eliza," *a victualling vessel*, x. 477.
Elizabeth, *a negro girl*, condemned to death, iii. 3.
Elizabeth Islands, v. 245, 409 *n.*
"Elizabeth," *ship*, 1800, her capture illegal, viii. 127.
Ellary, *Capt.* ——, ii. 192.
Ellery, *Hon.* Christopher, *Rhode Island*, viii. 127.
Ellery, Edmund, *Clerk of U. S. Court in Rhode Island*, viii. 127.
Ellery, William, *Collector of Newport*, viii. 127.
Ellery, William, x. 186.
Ellicott, Andrew, viii. 127, 128.
Ellicott, Joseph and Benjamin, viii. 128
Elliott, James, viii. 129.
Elliott, *Deacon* John, ii. 304.
Elliot, Simon, iv. 326; viii. 129.
Elliot, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 471.
Ellis, Arthur B., his "History of the First Church, Boston," cited, iv. 144 *n.*, 188 *n.*; ix. 375 *n.*; x. 257 *n.*
Ellis, Edward, to make a list of the sick in the army at Louisbourg, x. 79. Mentioned, 120.
Ellis, Francis, i. 121.
Ellison, *Col.* ——, x. 55, 63, 449.
Elliston, John, v. 66, 224.
Ellsworth, Oliver, *Chief Justice U. S. Supreme Court*, viii. 129, 130.
Elmslie, John, *U. S. consul at Cape of Good Hope*, viii. 130.
Elphinstone, *Capt.* Thomas, *R. N.*, viii. 130.
Elster, Casper, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 130.
"Eltham," *ship*, x. 146, 147, 166, 168, 178, 179, 220.
Elwell, *Capt.* Isaac, iv. 567.
Ely, William, iii. 255; v. 177.
Ely, ——, v. 279.
Emancipation, sudden, a greater evil than slavery, viii. 130.
Embargo laws, viii. 130.
Embargo on American vessels in France, taken off, viii. 130.
Emerson, *Rev.* Brown, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 131.
Emerson, *Rev.* John, *Gloucester*, irregular marrying and death of, i. 249.
Emerson, *Rev.* John, *the younger*, marriage of, i. 171. Notice of, v. 200 *n.* Friendly to Joseph Dudley, 200, 219.
Emerson, *Rev.* Joseph, *Malden*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 211.
Emerson, Joseph, *New London, Conn.*, viii. 131.
Emerson, ——, i. 49.
Emery, John, i. 76.
Emery, Nathaniel, viii. 131.
Emigration from Europe to America, in 1801, viii. 131.
Emmerton, Jeremiah, viii. 131.
Emott, James, *Poughkeepsie, N. Y.*, viii. 131.
"Endeavour," *ketch*, sailing orders for, i. 66.
Endicott, *Mrs.* Zerubbabel (Elizabeth Winthrop), iii. 415; v. 70, 250, 334.
Enfield, *Rev.* William, his "Prayers," iv. 423.
Enfield, *Mass.*, boundary lines of, iii. 101, 102, 107, 142. Complaint of the selectmen of, 127.
England, should possess Port Royal, i. 340. Mentioned, iv. 46, 92, 101, 118, 216, 503, 584, 592, 609; viii. 131.
English, Thomas, viii. 131.

Hosted by Google

Engs, Samuel, i. 218.
Enlistment agreement, forms for, viii. 131.
Enlistments, viii. 131.
Envoys to France, 1799, viii. 131.
Epaminondas, parallel between Washington and, viii. 131.
Episcopacy, to receive the wrath of the Angel of the Fifth Vial, ii. 144.
Episcopal Church, proclamation to establish an, at Newbury, i. 420. Intention to build an, in Boston, ii. 143. Memorial of Rev. Timothy Cutler and Rev. Samuel Myles, to Gov. Dummer, concerning the exclusion of, from a meeting of the churches, 184.
Episcopate, an American, proposition to establish, ix. 291.
Epitaph, on Matthew Prior, ii. 142; on Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, 293. Translation of, 294.
Eppes, John W., viii. 131.
Epps, Daniel, v. 56, 66, 87, 103, 159, 165, 171, 201, 290.
Epps, *Col.* ——, vii. 509. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 517.
Erie Canal, viii. 131.
Erskine, David Montagu, *Baron*, viii. 131.
Erskine, Robert, viii. 131.
Erskine, Thomas, *Lord*, his letter to Washington, viii. 131.
Erving, George, notice of, ix. 472 *n.* Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 472, 475. Mentioned, 277, 285, 487.
Erving, George William, ix. 474.
Erving, James, notice of, ix. 4 *n.* Letter to, from James Bowdoin, 4.
Erving, John, notice of, ix. 149 *n.* Letters from, to William Bollan, 149, 153. Letter to, from Thomas Flucker, 331. Mentioned, 102, 161, 172, 175, 210, 218, 244, 274, 286, 294, 334, 367, 381, 383.
Erving, John, *Jr.*, ix. 149 *n.*, 286, 474.
Erving, *Dr.* Shirley, ix. 479.
Esmenard, ——, viii. 131.
Essex Bar, Timothy Pickering's application for admission to, viii. 131.
Essex County Committee of Safety, viii. 131.
Essex County Convention, viii. 131.
Essex County, First Regiment of, viii. 132.
Essex County Justices of the Peace, viii. 131.
Essex County, Selectmen of towns in, viii. 132.
Essex Freeholders, viii. 132.
"Essex Gazette," viii. 132.
Essex Junto, viii. 132.
"Essex Register," viii. 132.
Essex Register of Probate, candidates for office of, 1804, viii. 132.
Essex Registry of Deeds, business of, 1791, viii. 132.
Estcomebuitt, *a well-known Indian*, iii. 369 *n.*
Estrada, Juan José, *Gov. of St. Augustine* viii. 132.
Etiquette, Jefferson's departure from the custom of Washington, viii. 132.
Etwein, John, *Moravian Bishop*, viii. 132.
Euphrates, River, Samuel Sewall's views about the drying up of the, i. 326; iii. 144.
Europe, ii. 156; iv. 536, 551, 560, 576; viii. 132.
"Eustace Farm," at Winnisimmet, known as Shurtleff Farm, i. 104 *n.*
Eustace, *Gen.* John S., iv. 631; viii. 133.
Eustace, ——, v. 102.
Eustis, *Dr.* William, *Gov. of Mass.*, viii. 133.
Evance (Evans), Stephen, iii. 19.
Evance, John, iii. 19 *n.*
Evans, Griffith, *Philadelphia*, viii. 133.
Evans, John, money left in his custody, x. 55.
Evans, Joseph, iv. 75, 86.
Evans, Oliver, viii. 133.
Evans, Samuel, viii. 133.
Evans (Evens), Stephen, iv. 11, 12, 16, 17, 79, 155, 157.
Evans, ——, vi. 53, 75, 127. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 66, 503.
Evans, *Rev.* ——, iv. 294.
Eve, *Capt.* ——, ii. 63.
Eveleigh, ——, *South Carolina*, viii. 133.
Evelith (*Eveleigh*), *Lieut.-Col.* Edward, mentioned, x. 3, 5–8, 10, 12, 16, 17, 20, 23–25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 36–38, 40–43.
Everard, *Lieut.* Francis, *London*, iii. 430.
Everard, *Capt.* George, *London*, iii. 430.
Everard, Jonathan, i. 181.
Everden, *Capt.* —— (Aaron Everton), commander of ship "Hope," i. 166, 169, 205.
Everden, George, ii. 8, 276.
Everden, Walter, ii. 8.
Everett, *Hon.* Alexander H., viii. 133.
Everett, *Hon.* Edward, viii. 133.
Everett, *Rev.* Oliver, notice of, iv. 225 *n.* Account of his ordination, 225.
Ewell, *Dr.* Thomas, viii. 134.
Ewing, *Rev.* John, *D.D.*, iv. 406; viii. 134.
Ewing, John, viii. 134.
Ewing, Samuel, viii. 134.
Ewing, William, viii. 134.
"Exchange Advertiser," *Boston*, iv. 292 *n.*
"Exchange," *bark*, i. 90.
Exchange on England, difficulty of obtaining, vii. 57.
Exemption from military duty, 1776, protest against, viii. 134.
Exeter, *N. H.*, i. 5; iv. 44, 48, 73, 136, 313, 320, 367; vi. 369 *n.*; vii. 45, 50, 53, 61, 78, 239, 460, 461, 486, 510. Political disturbance at, iv. 315.

Hosted by Google

Exports, list of, from Boston, 1688, i. 4.
Expresses, 1782, viii. 134.
Extradition, question of, viii. 134.
Eyeglasses, remarks on, viii. 134.
Eyerman, Jacob, viii. 134.
Eyers, *Major* Benjamin, viii. 134.
Eyre, Bethia, v. 154, 246.
Eyre, John, death of his mother, i. 50. A merchant in Boston, 96. Mentioned, 218. Extract from his will, v. 154.
Eyre, *Capt.* John, vii. 321, 338, 516, 530. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 516, 517, 519.
Eyre, *Mrs.* John (Katharine Brattle), iii. 401 *n.*; v. 444. Marriage settlement, 154-160. *See* also, Winthrop, Mrs. Wait.
Eyre, *Mrs.* ——, death of, 1687, i. 50.
Eyton, *Sir* James, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 410.
Ezer, servant to Rev. Cotton Mather, ii. 223.

F.

Faesh, John Jacob, viii. 134.
Fairbanke, Eliezer, *Sherbourn*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 395.
Fairfax, Brian, notice of, vi. 23 *n.* Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, 23, 488, 514. Mentioned, 63, 165, 185, 202, 240.
Fairfax, Thomas, *Lord*, compared with Washington, viii. 134.
Fairfax, William, notice of, vi. 24 *n.* Mentioned, 24, 225, 240, 488, 492, 494, 514. Marriage of, 63, 166. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, 488, 494, 514.
Fairfield, *Conn.*, iv. 89, 91, 107, 112, 628. British attack on, 114, 115. Burning of, 147.
Fairlie, *Capt.* James, *New York*, viii. 134.
"Faith and Fervency in Prayer," a tract, ii. 269.
Falconer, *Capt.* Nathaniel, *Philadelphia*, viii. 134.
"Fall," use of the word, instead of autumn, i. 322 *n.*
Falmouth, *Maine*, vi. 160 *n.*, 172, 324, 373, 477, 489; x. 105, 107, 108.
"Fame," *ship*, x. 220, 338.
Family Expenses, estimate of Timothy Pickering's, 1778, viii. 134.
Famin, Joseph Etienne, *merchant of Tunis*, viii. 134.
Fane, Francis, vi. 64. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 453.
Faneuil, Andrew, i. 331, 349, 355; ii. 203; vi. 331; vii. 162.
Faneuil, *Capt.* Benjamin, *merchant, New York*, i. 349, 355.
Faneuil, Benjamin, *Jr.*, one of the consignees of the East India Company's tea, ix. 322, 323.
Faneuil, Peter, i. 331 *n.*, 349 *n.*
Farley, *Brig.-Gen.* Michael, viii. 134.
Farmer, John, his edition of Belknap's "History of New Hampshire," cited, vi. 4 *n.*, 179 *n.*
Farmer's Brother, Fish Carrier, Clear Sky, and Cayoshota, *Indian chiefs*, viii. 135.
"Farmer's Weekly Museum," *Walpole, N. H.*, viii. 135.
Farmington, *Conn.*, iii. 177; vi. 477, 488, 501.
Farnum, David, chosen selectman at Boston, ii. 222.
Farrar, Samuel, *Andover, Mass.*, viii. 135.
Farrell, Catharine, ordered to be whipped, x. 50.
Farronith, J. A. V., viii. 135.
Farwell, *Capt.* Henry, *Dunstable*, ii. 196, 228. Letters of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, 284, 286.
Fast, appointed in Boston, i. 107.
Fast Days, National, viii. 135.
Fasting and prayer, day appointed for, at Louisbourg, x. 51. Proclamation for, 74.
"Father Higginson's Legacy," ii. 269 *n.*
Fauchet, Jean Antoine Joseph, *Minister of France to the United States*, viii. 135.
"Faulkland," *ship*, 1697, i. 189.
Faunce, ——, *Plymouth*, to glaze the meetinghouse at Sandwich, i. 113.
Fayette County, *Kentucky*, viii. 135.
Fayerwether, ——, *mariner*, i. 147. Loss of warehouse by fire, 269.
Fayting, Joseph, vi. 281.
Featherstonhaugh, George William, *Duanesburgh, N. Y.*, viii. 136.
Febiger, *Col.* Christian, viii. 136.
Federal balloon, viii. 136.
Federal measures, history of the opposition to, viii. 136.
Federal Street Society, *Boston*, iv. 603 *n.* *See* also "Long Lane, Church in."
Federalism, defined, viii. 136.
"Federalist," writers of the, viii. 136.
Federalist party, viii. 136.
Felichi, ——, *U. S. consul at Leghorn*, viii. 136.
Fellows, John, iii. 314; v. 144; vii. 51.
Fellows, Nathaniel, viii. 136.
"Fell's Point," *brigantine*, 1798, viii. 136.
Felonious Burning, a capital crime, i. 424.
Felt, *Rev.* Joseph B., his "History of Ipswich," cited, iv. 3 *n.* His "Annals of Salem," cited, vi. 24 *n.*; ix. 44 *n.*
Feltus, *Rev.* Henry J., *Swedesboro', N. J.*, viii. 136.
Fendall, Philip R., viii. 136.
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe, *Archbishop of Cambray*, quoted, vii. 423, 553.
Fenner, Arthur, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, viii. 136.

Hosted by Google

Fenno, John, viii. 137.
Fenno, John Ward, viii. 137.
Fenton, John, appointed Deputy Collector at Albany, ix. 66, 67.
Fenwick, Edward, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 461, 478, 502, 512. Mentioned, vii. 475.
Fenwick, Joseph, *U. S. consul at Bordeaux*, viii. 137.
Fenwick, William, vi. 478, 502.
Feray, ——, *a mariner*, i. 158.
Ferdinand, *Prince of Asturias* (Ferdinand VII. of Spain), viii. 137.
Ferguson, Andrew, ii. 120.
Fernald (*Furnell*), *Capt.* John, mentioned, x. 9, 11, 25, 28, 32, 33, 117, 157, 278.
Ferrers, John, *New York*, viii. 137.
Fessenden, Thomas Green (ed. of New England Farmer), viii. 137.
"Fidelity," *ketch*, sale of, 1687, i. 64, 65.
Fillis, ——, arrested and fined, x. 62.
Finch, E., vii. 91.
Finch, H., vii. 91.
Finn, *Rev.* James, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 137.
Firebrass, *Sir* Basil, i. 335.
First Church, *Boston*, Rev. Joshua Moodey, pastor of, i. 24. The pastors of, decline payment of their salaries on a paper money basis, ii. 236 *n.* Votes leave to Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth to go to Harvard College, 306. Mentioned, iv. 59, 143 *n.*, 287, 291; viii. 50.
Fish, *Col.* Nicholas, viii. 137, 138.
Fish-Carrier, *a Cayuga chief*, viii. 138.
Fisher, *Capt.* Ebenezer, *Wrentham*, death of, ii. 217.
Fisher, *Major* H., viii. 138.
Fisher, James. Appointed Collector of Customs at Salem, ix. 44.
Fisher, John, *Dedham*, ii. 278, 283, 286.
Fisher, Joshua, *M. D.*, *Beverly*, *Mass.*, viii. 138.
Fisher, Miers, viii. 138.
Fisher, Redwood S., viii. 138.
Fisher, Robert, viii. 138.
Fisher, Thomas, viii. 138.
Fisher, ——, iv. 54, 78.
Fisher's Island, attack on, by French privateers, iii. 4, 7. Beacon on, 9. Sovereignty of, in dispute, 461, 463. Mortgaged for the sale of Connecticut, v. 7. Mentioned, 98, 99, 258–260, 351 *n.*, 353, 368, 417, 431, 438 *n.*, 470.
Fisheries at Louisbourg, to be encouraged, x. 75, 90, 329.
Fisheries of New England, 1816, viii. 138.
Fisk, *Capt.* John, viii. 138.
Fisk, *Rev.* Samuel, ii. 275.
Fisk, ——, ii. 59.
Fiske, *Dr.* Oliver, *Worcester*, viii. 138.
Fiske, ——, i. 27.
Fitaplace, ——, x. 164.
Fitch, Ebenezer, ii. 97.
Fitch, *Rev.* Jabez, iv. 3, 5 *n.*, 6, 7, 7 *n.*, 243. Letter about leaving Ipswich, Mass., 3. Notice of, 3 *n.*; vi. 4, 455.
Fitch, Jabez G., viii. 138.
Fitch, *Rev.* James, iv. 3 *n.*
Fitch, James, found fault with by Samuel Willis, iii. 31, 32. Lawsuit with Stoddard, 44. Liveen will case, 94, 123. Designs against the Government of Connecticut, 133, 134, 353. Scouting party, 231. Plainfield troubles, 313 *n.*, 343, 346. Nickname, 334. His alleged demagogism, v. 38, 51. Mentioned, 87, 93, 111, 112, 141, 313, 344 *n.*
Fitch, *Capt.* Joseph, iii. 280, 490.
Fitch, *Mrs.* Martha, vii. 255. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 500, 501.
Fitch, Thomas, *merchant*, i. 311; ii. 103, 224. Trustee of the Hopkins Legacy, ii. 29. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 224.
Fitch, Timothy, *Boston*, viii. 138.
Fitch, Zechariah, ii. 231.
Fitch, *Col.* ——, ii. 149, 303.
Fitzgerald, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 490.
Fitzgerald, *Col.* John, *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 138.
Fitzroy, *Lord* Augustus, vi. 170 *n.*, 181.
Fitzsimons, Thomas, *Philadelphia*, viii. 138–141.
Five Nations of Indians, hostility feared, iii. 47, 48. Letter of Johannes Schuyler concerning, 194. Proposal to treat with them, 224, 225. Renewal of friendship with, 232. Gratuity allowed to, 236. Negotiations of Col. Peter Schuyler with, 260. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop concerning a present to, 263. Nathan Gold and John Livingston sent as commissioners to, 268. Their designation of Lord Cornbury, 282. Their attitude in 1690, 510. To be enlisted in a demand for the demolition of Crown Point, vi. 99.
Flagg, Gershom, x. 461.
Flagg, *Lt.-Col.* John, *Lynn*, *Mass.*, viii. 141.
Flanders, news of a victory of King William III. in, iii. 15. Insurrection in, against the French, 1798, viii. 141.
Flavell, John, quoted, i. 42, 117, 324.
Flax, bounty on, in Massachusetts, vi. 69.
Fleet, Thomas, complaint against, by Mary Terrell, 1726, ii. 208.
Fleetham, Joshua, vii. 323. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 468, 550.
Fleetham, ——, vi. 469.
Fleetwood, William, *Bishop of St. Asaph*, i. 412 *n.*; v. 261.
Fleetwood, ——, iv. 86; vi. 122.
Fleming, John, ix. 388.
Fleming, *Rev.* Robert, *Jr.*, iv. 549.

Hosted by Google

Fletcher, Benjamin, *Gov. of New York*, his unreasonable demands on Connecticut, iii. 22, 23, 28. His treatment of the Indians, 263.
Fletcher, Samuel, *Boston*, viii. 141.
Fletcher, Theodore, *Owingsville, Ky.*, viii. 141.
Fletcher, *Capt.* ——, mentioned, x. 6, 10, 40, 264, 348.
Fletcher, *Capt.* ——, x. 126, 129, 130, 139, 218, 250, 295.
Fletcher, ——, vi. 501.
Fletcher, ——, x. 432.
Fleury, *Lt.-Col.* Louis de, viii. 141.
Flies, a plague of, i. 165.
Flint, *Rev.* Abel, *Hartford, Conn.*, viii. 142.
Flint, *Mrs.* Mary, daughter of Edward Oakes, ii. 34 *n.*
Flint, Royal, viii. 142.
Flint's Folly, *S. C.*, fortifications at, 1798, viii. 142.
Floating battery, Bloodgood's, viii. 142.
Flood, J., *mariner*, i. 183, 184.
Florida, viii. 142.
Flour, exportation of, viii. 142.
Flournoy, *Gen.* Thomas, viii. 142.
Flower, *Col.* Benjamin, viii. 142.
Floyd, *Col.* ——, v. 380.
Floyd, *Madam* ——, *England*, i. 55.
Flucker, Thomas, viii. 142; ix. 99, 100, 102, 343. Notice of, 331 *n.* Letter from, to John Erving and others, 331.
"Flying Fish," *French privateer*, 1796, viii. 142.
Flynt (Flint), *Rev.* Henry, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 370. Mentioned, x. 258.
Foche, ——, i. 245.
Fogg, *Capt.* Daniel, x. 196.
Fold and Flock, Samuel Sewall's idea of the translation of the words in the Bible, i. 297.
Follensbee, Joshua, *Salisbury, Mass.*, viii. 143.
Folsom, Nathaniel, iv. 73.
Folsom, *Major* ——, iv. 311.
Folwell, Richard, viii. 143.
Fonblanque, E. B. de, his "Life and Correspondence of Sir John Burgoyne," cited, ix. 386 *n.*
Fones, *Capt.* Daniel, x. 178, 187, 188, 251, 276, 279, 281, 294, 324.
Fones, ——, *a mariner*, ii. 296.
Fontaine, *M.* ——, *agent of St. Domingo*, viii. 143.
Fooks, Paul, *interpreter to Congress*, viii. 143.
Foot, Nathaniel, money received from, toward French and Indian War, i. 5, and for relief of sufferers, 125, 126.
Foote, Ebenezer, *Clerk of Delaware County, N. Y.*, viii. 143.
Foote, *Rev.* Henry W., his "Annals of King's Chapel," cited, vi. 212 *n.*; ix. 183 *n.*
Forage in the American Revolution, viii. 143.
Forbes, John, viii. 143.
Force, Peter, his "American Archives," cited, ix. 427 *n.*
Ford, *Mrs.* Henry, 1793, death of her husband, viii. 143.
Forefathers, their object in emigrating to America, iii. 41.
Foreign ministers in the United States, viii. 143.
Foreign seamen, viii. 143.
Foreigners in the United States, viii. 143.
Foreman, *Mrs.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 468.
"Foresters, The," a tale by Rev. Jeremy Belknap, iv. 392, 445, 451.
Forestry, disregarded by our forefathers, viii. 143.
"Forged letter," the, intended to injure Gov. Belcher, vii. 203, 231, 236, 245, 286, 288, 301, 506, 513, 524.
Forged U. S. certificates, viii. 143.
Forgers and false coiners, 1797, viii. 143.
Forman, Aaron, viii. 144.
Forman, *Col.* Jonathan, viii. 144.
Forman, Joseph, viii. 144.
Forman, *Mrs.* Rebecca, viii. 144.
Forrest, *Col.* Uriah, *Maryland*, viii. 144.
Forrester, John, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 144.
Forrester, *Capt.* Simon, viii. 144.
Forrester, Simon, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 144.
Forsyth, *Major* Robert, viii. 144.
Forsyth, William, iv. 593.
Fort Dummer, vi. 192, 199; vii. 315, 505; x. 129.
Fort Edward, *N. Y.*, ix. 408.
Fort Franklin, viii. 150.
Fort Frederick, *Maine*, vii. 109, 456, 516, 535; x. 340.
Fort Hill, *Boston*, iv. 55.
Fort James, *N. Y.*, iii. 433, 440, 495.
Fort Mercer, attack on, ix. 412, 413.
Fort William and Mary, *at Portsmouth, N. H.*, the command of, vi. 11–13, 346, 348, 355, 509, 514. Mentioned, 70, 152, 360, 367; vii. 50, 237, 536.
Forth, Hugh, i. 123.
"Fortitude," *brig*, 1797, viii. 144.
"Fortune," *ship*, 1798, viii. 144.
Forward, *Rev.* Justus, *Belchertown, Mass.*, viii. 144.
Fosdick, Nathaniel F., *Collector at Portland, Me.*, viii. 144.
Fosdike, ——, *a smith*, v. 378.
Foster, Alfred Dwight, viii. 144.
Foster, Dwight, *Brookfield, Mass.*, viii. 144, 145.
Foster, James, iv. 282, 288.
Foster, John, iii. 438.
Foster, Richard, *sea captain*, i. 74, 122, 211, 220, 234, 267.
Foster, Robert, viii. 145.
Foster, S., and Read, J. K., viii. 145.
Foster, Theodore, *Providence, R. I.*, viii 145, 146.

Hosted by Google

Foster, *Col.* ——, v. 116.
Foster, *Mrs.* ——, vii. 31.
Foster, ——, ii. 128.
Foster, ——, v. 53, 55, 57.
Foster, ——, vi. 286.
Foucault, Michel, viii. 146.
Foundling Hospital, *London*, vii. 231, 332.
"Fountain opened," by Rev. Samuel Willard, i. 341 *n.*; ii. 123, 160.
Fourth of July, celebration of, viii. 146.
Fowle, Daniel, iv. 142, 312, 323.
Fowle, John, *Bermuda*, i. 28.
Fowle, *Mrs.* John (Love), letter from Hannah Sewall to, i. 35, 36 *n.*
Fowler, John, assertion in court against Thomas Fleet, ii. 208.
Fowler, Joseph, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 452, 460, 466, 486, 497, 498, 511, 515, 516. Mentioned, 514; vii. 499.
Fowler, *Capt.* ——, posted at Hadley, iii. 280, 284.
Fox, *Rt. Hon.* Charles James, his "History of James II.," viii. 146.
Fox, George, *the Quaker*, iii. 293 *n.*
Fox, Josiah, *naval constructor*, viii. 146.
Fox, Robert W., *U. S. consul at Falmouth, Eng*, viii. 146.
Foxall, Henry, viii. 146.
Foxcroft, Daniel, vii. 194. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 484.
Foxcroft, *Col.* Francis, death of, ii. 307. Notice of, v. 384. Letter from, to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, 384. Mentioned, vi. 483.
Foxcroft, Francis, notice of, x. 380 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 380.
Foxcroft, *Madam* Francis, funeral of, ii. 301.
Foxcroft, *Rev.* Thomas, ii. 68, 70, 175. His funeral sermon on Mrs. Usher, 152. Funeral sermon on Rev. Increase Mather, 157 *n.*, 304. Funeral sermon on Col. Townsend, 307.
Foxcroft, ——, i. 39.
Foxe, John, his "Book of Martyrs," i. 175.
Foy, John, captain of the ship "Anne," i. 34, 37, 38, 47, 75, 85, 193, 203; iii. 515; v. 13.
Foye, John, vi. 32, 53; vii. 437, 440. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 453; vii. 499, 508, 559.
Foye, William, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450.
Foye, Belcher, & Lyde, *Messrs.*, vi. 459, 507.
Foye & Co., *Messrs.*, vi. 82, 122.
France, i. 31; iv. 100, 102, 208, 503, 523, 537, 549, 551, 599, 601, 623–625, 631. Women in, contrasted with women in Boston, 224. Relations of the United States with, viii. 146–148.
Francis, Abraham, funeral charges against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412; against the estate of Wait Winthrop, v. 357.
Francis, *Rev.* Convers, *D.D.*, iv. 603 *n.*
Francis, *Capt.* Eben, viii. 148.
Francis, *Capt.* John, iv. 319.
Francis, Tench, viii. 148, 149.
Francis, *Mrs.* Tench, viii. 148.
Frankfort, *Maine*, advantages of, as a port of entry, viii. 149.
Frankland, *Sir* Thomas, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 453, 487, 495, 516, 517.
Frankland, T., vi. 487.
Franklin, Benjamin, *LL.D.*, iv. 62, 92, 416, 439. Letters to Thomas Cushing, 116, 117. Letter to Mrs. Jane Mecom, 260. Letter to Mrs. Colas, 400. Mentioned, viii. 149, 150. Letter from, to James Bowdoin, ix. 261; Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 21, 248, 276, 400, 449; John Temple, 455, 456. Extract of a letter from, to Prof. John Winthrop, 116. Chosen Agent in England of the House of Representatives, 219, 224, 233. Transmits a copy of the queries and statements sent to Edward Randolph, 261. His examination before the Privy Council, 336–338, 416. Transmits the original letters of Hutchinson and Oliver, 305 *n*, 434, 462, 481. Virulently abused by Wedderburn, 338. Clothes worn by him on signing the treaty with France, 416. Mentioned, 119, 196, 214, 238, 239, 249, 252, 258, 286, 296, 305, 310, 315, 317, 339, 358, 418, 420, 448, 449, 460, 464, 465, 482.
Franklin, Henry, ii. 202.
Franklin, James, ii. 85.
Franklin, John, *Pennsylvania*, viii. 150.
Franklin, John, x. 54, 55.
Franklin, *Mrs.* ——, one of Samuel Sewall's tenants, ii. 130, 140, 143, 149.
"Franklin," *brig*, capture of, 1799, viii. 150.
Franklyn, *Capt.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 484; vii. 118.
Frary, ——, *Hatfield, Mass.*, i. 351.
Frayse, Paul, v. 471.
Frazer, *Dr.* James, viii. 150.
Frazier, Nathan, *Salem*, viii. 150.
Frederick the Great, *King of Prussia*, viii. 150.
Frederick William II., *King of Prussia*, death of, viii. 151.
Frederick, *Md.*, public dinner at, to Timothy Pickering, viii. 151.
Frederick's Fort, *Maine*, vi. 19, 62, 319, 327, 347, 363, 365, 366, 396, 423.
"Free Briton's Memorial," ix. 154.
Free letters, allowances to postmasters for, viii. 151.
Free trade throughout the world, a visionary idea, viii. 151.

Hosted by Google

Freedom of debate, observations on, viii. 151.
"Freedom," *privateer*, 1777, iv. 118.
Freeman, *Rev.* B., *teacher of the Indians*, i. 266.
Freeman, Constant J., *Philadelphia*, viii. 151.
Freeman, *Rev.* James, *D.D.*, iv. 268, 274 *n.*, 292, 383, 594, 610; viii. 151.
Freeman, Samuel, *Clerk of Cumberland County, Md.*, viii. 151.
Freeman, Thomas, viii. 151.
"Freeman's Journal," *Philadelphia*, viii. 151.
Freemasons, viii. 151.
"Freindship," *a brigantine*, 1688, i. 3.
Freire, *Chevalier* de, *Portuguese Minister in the United States*, viii. 151.
Freire, *Madame* de, viii. 151.
Freman, *Ensign* ——, iii. 430.
French, *Rev.* John Boyle, iv. 25.
French, Joseph, iv. 321.
French, Peter, iv. 212.
French, *Dr.* ——, v. 435 *n.*
French agents in the West Indies, viii. 151.
French and Indians, incursions by, v. 208.
French Catholics made prisoners of war by order of Gov. Dudley, iii. 192.
French men-of-war, seizure of a vessel by, i. 165.
French, the, naval prizes taken by, i. 194. Defeat of, at Carolina, 331, 332. Attack on New London, iii. 4. Of Port-Royal, seize the coasting vessels, 181. At Nova Scotia, an expedition sent by Gov. Dudley against, 189. Order of Gov. Dudley for the registration of, 191. Expedition from Montreal, 245, 248. Mentioned, iv. 237, 239, 286, 584, 609. Hostilities by, v. 120, 121. Church's expedition against the, 131.
Frenchmen, character of, etc., viii. 152.
Freneau, Philip, viii. 152.
Freneau & Paine, *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 152.
Frey, George, *Middletown, Penn.*, viii. 152.
Friend, *Capt.* John, to be put in irons, x. 10. To be released, 18.
Friends, Society of, viii. 152.
"Friendship," *brig*, case of, 1797, viii. 152.
Fries, John, *Pennsylvania insurgent*, viii. 152.
Frigates, needed at Nantasket, Portsmouth, etc., i. 115.
Frontenac, Louis de Buade, *Count*, his answer to a complaint, i. 114.
Frost, *Capt.* Charles, *Kittery, Maine*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 43, 184. Killed by Indians, 43 *n.*, 195.
Frost, Charles, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 548, 551, 554, 559.
Frost, *Hon.* John, i. 43 *n.*; vi. 13, 17, 158. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 465, 485, 497; vii. 501.
Frost, *Mrs.* Mary, i. 43 *n.* Agrees to marry Benjamin Colman, x. 307. Her marriage approved by William Pepperrell, 352.
Frost, Nicholas, i. 43 *n.*
Frost, William, notice of, x. 112 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 112.
Frost, *Capt.* ——, x. 359, 367, 390.
Frothingham, *Capt.* ——, iii. 391.
Fruit, observation on the limited duration of varieties of, viii. 153.
Frye, Peter, *Salem*, viii. 153.
Frye, Simon, *Fryeburg, Maine*, viii. 153.
"Fuddle Cap," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Elisha Cooke.
Fuel, result of experiments on, viii. 153.
Fugitive slaves, abuses of laws about, viii. 153.
Fullam, *Capt.* Francis, v. 293, 301, 302, 310, 315, 318, 328, 329, 334, 341, 377. Letter to Wait Winthrop, respecting Thomas Lechmere's claims, 416.
Fullam, *Major* ——, ii. 193.
Fuller, *Dr.* Thomas, his "English Worthies," i. 369. His "Church History," ii. 141.
Fuller, *Col.* ——, x. 427, 431.
Fuller, ——, v. 313.
Fuller, ——, ix. 307.
Funding system, opposition to, viii. 153
Funeral orations, remarks on, viii. 153.
Fustic, *Nova Scotia*, x. 324.

G.

Gabarus (Chappeaurouge), Bay, mentioned, x. 4, 5, 7, 8, 25, 136, 137, 172, 176, 180, 182, 185, 188, 196, 198, 200, 256, 277, 294.
Gage, John, iv. 156, 157, 159.
Gage, Jonathan, iv. 157.
Gage, Thomas, his account of the splendor of Spanish churches, i. 174.
Gage, *Gen.* Thomas, iv. 55, 58, 61, 72, 76, 78, 582; viii. 153. Notice of, ix. 100 *n.* Letters from, to Governor Bernard, 100; James Bowdoin, 120. Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 119, 129. His commission, 177–179, 181. Mentioned, 4, 101, 104–106, 110, 111, 118, 123, 125, 128, 218, 300, 385, 387.
Gage, William Hall, *Lord*, ix. 48.
Gains, George, iv. 135.
Gale, Theophilus, his "Christian Amitie," i. 273.
Gale, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 482.
Gale, ——, vi. 173.
Gallan, Baptiste, x. 71.
Gallatin, *Hon.* Albert, *Secretary of U.S. Treasury*, viii. 153.
Gallop, Ben Addam, iii. 313.
Gallop (Gallup), John, iii. 312, 313; v. 136, 339 *n*, 340, 351. Notice of, iii. 313 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Gallop, John, *Jr.*, iii. 314.
Gallop, William, iii. 313.
Galloway, Joseph, ix. 457–459, 465, 467.
Galway, Robert, vii. 47.
Gambier, *Admiral* James, notice of, ix. 285 *n.* Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 285, 431. Mentioned, 208–210, 218, 225, 273.
Gambier, *Mrs.* James, ix. 286.
Gambier, *Miss* ——, ix. 286.
Gamble, *Capt.* James, viii. 153.
Gamble, Robert, *Richmond, Va.*, viii. 153, 154.
Gambling, Benjamin, vi. 13, 17, 18, 32, 42, 43, 47, 58, 75, 78, 84, 108, 123, 143, 144, 157, 158, 174, 179, 180, 215, 218, 346, 350–353, 357, 360, 432, 449, 472, 473; vii. 43, 120, 482. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 452, 457, 462; vii. 470.
"Ganges," *U. S. ship*, 1799, viii. 154.
Gannett, *Rev.* Ezra S., *D.D.*, his "Memorial of Federal Street Meeting-house," cited, iv. 263 *n.*
Garanger, *Capt.* ——, *a French officer*, viii. 154.
Gardener, Samuel, i. 131, 132.
Gardener, ——, i. 27.
Gardiner, *Rev.* John S. J., viii. 154.
Gardiner, William, viii. 154.
Gardiner, *Rev.* William C., *Dover, N. H.*, viii. 154.
Gardner, Abel, viii. 154.
Gardner, *Capt.* Caleb, ii. 307.
Gardner, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, viii. 154.
Gardner, *Capt.* George, iv. 605.
Gardner, John, iv. 292, 296.
Gardner, John, *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 154.
Gardner, Joseph, death of his son from small-pox, ii. 302.
Gardner, *Mrs.* Joseph, death of, ii. 302.
Gardner, Samuel, viii. 154.
Gardner, *Major* Samuel, x. 56, 85, 343, 362.
Gardner, Samuel Pickering, viii. 154–156.
Gardner, Thomas, *Brookline*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 62. Chosen deacon of Brookline church, ii. 300.
Gardner, Thomas, son of Lieut. Gardner, death of, ii. 297.
Gardner, ——, arrives in Boston from England, iii. 472.
Garfield, *Lieut.* Benjamin, i. 140.
Garland, ——, iii. 434.
Garrard, James, *Gov. of Kentucky*, viii. 156.
Garret, ——, *saddler, in London*, v. 57.
Garrick, David, his advice on preaching, viii. 156.
Garth, Charles, ix. 134.
Garth, *Gen.* George, iv. 147 *n.*
Gaspe, x. 436.
Gaston, *Hon.* William, *M. C., North Carolina*, viii. 156
Gatcomb, F., vi. 255 *n.*, 269, 276, 305, 404; vii. 209.
Gates, Amos, ii. 221.
Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, viii. 156; ix. 406. Notice of, 432 *n.* Letter from John Temple to, 432.
Gates, Margaret, married to James How, ii. 296.
Gates, Symon, ii. 295.
Gates, *Mrs.* ——, tenant of Samuel Sewall, Jr., ii. 296; death of, *ib.*
Gates, on the construction of, viii. 157.
Gaud, John, funeral charges on the death of Wait Winthrop, v. 357.
Gavino, John, *U. S. consul at Gibraltar*, viii. 157.
Gay Head Neck, desired by Indian inhabitants, i. 371.
Gayoso de Lemos, *Gen.* Manuel, viii. 157.
Gayton, *Capt.* ——, x. 127, 164, 187 188, 205, 245, 248–250, 252, 260, 262, 264–266, 288.
Gayton, *Capt.* ——, of the "Bien Aimé," x. 160, 161, 168, 169, 179, 217, 218, 234, 241, 242, 286, 344, 345.
"Gayton," *brigantine*, case of, 1778, viii. 157.
"Gazette de France," extracts from, in the Pickering Papers, viii. 157.
"Gazette Nationale," severe editorial on Mr. Monroe's vindication, viii. 157.
"Gazette of the Union," prospectus of, viii. 157.
Geary, *Capt.* ——, x. 313, 314.
Geddes, *Capt.* Henry, viii. 157.
Gedney, Bartholomew, i. 2, 120. Death of, 195. Notice of, v. 11 *n.* Letter to, from Richard Wharton about mining operations in New England, 11.
Gee, Joshua, *Sr.*, *Algerine captive*, i. 28, 34, 38, 45, 49, 77, 112, 206, 271. Sends money for redemption of Thomas Thacher, 168. Death of, ii. 148.
Gee, *Rev.* Joshua, *Jr.*, funeral sermon on Rev. Increase Mather, ii. 240. Sermon on the "Strait Gate," 267. Mentioned, iv. 238 *n.*, 566 *n.*
Geer, ——, *Nantucket*, i. 81.
General officers, question of seniority of, 1798, viii. 157.
"General welfare," notes on meaning of the term in the Constitution, viii. 157.
"Gen. Greene," *frigate*, kindly reception of, by the Governor of Cuba, 1799, viii. 157.
"Gen. Mifflin," *privateer*, prizes taken by, 1777, viii. 157.
"Gen. Washington," *ship*, seized by British cruisers, 1799, viii. 157.
"Gen. Wolfe," *schooner*, case of, viii. 157.
Genet, Edmond Charles, iv. 560; viii. 157.
"Genius," *brig*, suspected of piracy, 1799, viii. 157.
Gentil, *Col.* A. Perret, viii. 158.

Hosted by Google

George, *Capt.* John, of the "Rose" frigate, iii. 496 *n.*
George, *Prince of Denmark*, iii. 526 *n.*
George I., proclaimed King of England, ii. 35. Proclaimed in Boston, 39 *n.* Mentioned, 185.
George II., *King of England*, vi. 508; vii. 88, 92, 221, 242, 315, 344.
George's Fort, *Maine*, x. 339, 340, 365.
George's Island, *Maine*, vi. 479.
Georgia, iv. 421; viii. 158.
Gerald, *Capt.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 528, 541, 550.
Gérard, Conrad Alexandre, *French minister to the United States*, swindling transaction of, viii. 158.
Gerbier & Co., *Cap François*, viii. 158.
Germain, *Lord* George, ix. 453.
Germantown, battle of, viii. 158; ix. 409–412.
Germany, iv. 523, 596, 598, 608. Emperor of, 584, 598, 609. Settlement of, vi. 250, 278, 392. Muskets from, not worth their freight, viii. 158.
Gerrish, Hannah, death of, ii. 296.
Gerrish, Hannah, *infant daughter of Mary* (Sewall) *Gerrish*, ii. 310.
Gerrish, *Mrs.* Jane, death of a child of, i. 98. Death of, ii. 65, 66.
Gerrish, John, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 123; ii. 112.
Gerrish, John, iii. 412.
Gerrish, Joseph, *Newbury*, letter from Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, about the appraisement of land in Newbury, ii. 281.
Gerrish, *Col.* Joseph, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 509.
Gerrish, *Rev.* Joseph, *Wenham*, i. 18, 20 *n.* Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 60, 379, 382, 413. Elected to preach the Election Sermon, 382. Death of, 379 *n.*; ii. 104.
Gerrish, *Mrs.* Martha, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 483, 499; vii. 29, 103. Notice of, 29 *n.*
Gerrish, Moses, *brother-in-law of Samuel Sewall*, i. 49.
Gerrish, Moses, *cousin of Samuel Sewall*, a daughter born to, ii. 59.
Gerrish, Moses, *nephew of Samuel Sewall*, marriage of, ii. 214.
Gerrish, Paul, vi. 215.
Gerrish, Samuel, *son-in-law of Samuel Sewall*, ii. 213, 220, 226. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 176.
Gerrish, Mrs. Samuel (Mary Sewall), death of, ii. 12. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 310.
Gerrish, *Col.* Timothy, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 485.
Gerrish, William, ii. 182.
Gerrish, *Capt.* ——, death of, i. 61.
Gerrish, *Capt.* ——, *Dover, N. H.*, i. 183.
Gerrish, *Major* ——, ii. 271.
Gerrish, ——, x. 112.
Gerrish, *Mrs.* ——, iv. 92.
Gerrish, *Mrs.* ——, executrix of her husband's will, i. 61. Death of, 79.
Gerry, *Mrs.* Ann, viii. 158.
Gerry, Elbridge, *LL.D.*, iv. 632; viii. 158–160.
"Gerrymander," use of the term, viii. 160.
Geyer, Frederick W., iv. 539, 556.
Ghent, surrender of, i. 381. Peace negotiations at, 1814, viii. 160.
Gibb, ——, v. 372.
Gibbes, William Hasell, *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 160.
Gibbons (Gibbins), William, i. 218. Money received from, toward French and Indian War, 5. Lets a house to Peter Sergeant, 241 *n.*
Gibbs, *Major* Caleb, viii. 160.
Gibbs, George, *Rhode Island*, viii. 160.
Gibbs, George, *Jr.*, viii. 160.
Gibbs, *Rev.* Henry, supplies the pulpit at Watertown, i. 140. Obliged to give up preaching on account of ill-health, 329. Sermons by, printed, ii. 242. Death of, 1723, 304.
Gibbs, John, vi. 176.
Gibbs, *Mrs.* Mary, married to Samuel Sewall, ii. 146.
Gibbs, Thomas, treats with the Dutch at the surrender of New York, iii. 442.
Gibbs and Channing, *Newport, R. I.*, viii. 160.
Gibraltar, Gov. Belcher's opinion of its value, vi. 236, 250.
Gibraltar troops, to be sent to Louisbourg, x. 352, 421, 477; how to be victualled, 61, 90. Arrive at Virginia and New York, 456, 463, 478. Their number, 476.
Gibson, *Rt. Rev.* Edmund, vi. 50 *n.*, 62, 78, 106, 120, 123, 264, 380. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 71, 488, 512; vii. 175, 455, 457.
Gibson, *Lieut.* Francis, viii. 160.
Gibson, *Gen.* John, viii. 160.
Giddings, *Capt.* ——, x. 261, 266, 286, 287, 289, 310, 313, 317.
Gifford, ——, ix. 390.
Gilbert, Daniel, viii. 160.
Gilbert, Ebenezer, viii. 160.
Gilbert, *Mrs.* Mary, v. 67, 113.
Gilbert, ——, his "Presidents," i. 40.
Gilbert, ——, *a mariner*, i. 47, 156. Supposed to be lost at sea, 164.
Gilbert, *Dr.* ——, entertains Samuel Sewall at Oxford, i. 144, 155.
Gilbert, *Mrs.* ——, iii. 49.
Gilchrist, Robert, *Morganfield, Ky.*, viii. 160.
Gile, *Rev.* Samuel, viii. 160.
Giles, Aquila, viii. 160.
Giles, *Capt.* Ebenezer, viii. 160.
Giles, *Capt.* John, notice of, vi. 102 *n.* Mentioned, 318, 344; vii. 233. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 102,

Hosted by Google

453, 460, 467, 476, 486, 490, 500, 502, 506, 508, 511, 514; vii. 456, 459, 464, 469, 471, 476, 484, 487, 491, 498, 502, 503, 514, 519, 521, 528, 531, 533, 535, 539.
Giles, Thomas, extract from a letter of John Chalker to, i. 39.
Giles, *Hon.* William B., *M. C., Virginia*, viii. 160.
Gilesborough, *England*, vi. 175.
Gill, John, iv. 198, 200, 208, 214.
Gill, *Hon.* Moses, *Lt.-Gov. of Mass.*, viii. 161.
Gill's wharf, *Boston*, i. 124, 163.
Gillam, ——, *a mariner*, i. 88, 128, 194, 321.
Gillum, Carter, v. 59.
Gilman, *Major* Ezekiel, x. 117.
Gilman, *Col.* John, vi. 215; vii. 11, 25, 43, 48, 75, 79, 286. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 460. 461, 464, 471, 510.
Gilman, John Taylor, *Gov. of New Hampshire*, viii. 161.
Gilman, Joseph, viii. 161
Gilman, Nathaniel, vii. 277 *n.*, 345, 357, 379, 536, 537, 542.
Gilman, *Capt.* Peter, vii. 277 *n.*
Girard, Stephen, *Philadelphia*, viii. 161.
Girard, ——, appointed French consul at Boston, viii. 161.
Glanvil, *Mrs.* ——, vi. 276.
Glass, difficulty of obtaining in Massachusetts, iii. 26.
Glauber, John Rudolph, iii. 132 *n.*
Gledhill, *Gov.* ——, vii. 221, 242.
Glen, Henry, *Schenectady, N. Y.*, viii. 161.
Glencross, ——, v. 185.
Gloucester, William Henry, *Duke of*, ix. 281.
Gloucester, *Mass.*, Social Library in, iv. 566, 567.
"Gloucester," *ship of war*, i. 17.
Gloucestershire, *England*, vi. 175, 176.
Glover, *Capt.* David, said to have given a bribe to James Cockle, Collector at Salem, ix. 29 *n.*
Glover, Jonathan, *Marblehead*, viii. 161.
Glover, Thomas, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 31. Letter from Thomas Wharton to, iii. 473.
Glover, ——, *a hatter, Boston*, iii. 412.
Glynn, John, ix. 214.
Goddard, Calvin, *Norwich, Conn.*, viii. 161.
Godfrey and Lloyd, *Messrs.*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 496, 527, 547.
Godolphin, Sidney, *Lord*, death of, ii. 9. Mentioned, iii. 287; v. 215, 218.
Goffe, *Capt.* Daniel, vi. 517; vii. 331, 338.
Goffe, *Col.* Edmund, vi. 439, 520. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 467, 505.
Goffe, *Mrs.* ——, *Cambridge*, death of, 1725, ii. 190.
Goit, ——, v. 276, 311.
Goizin, *Mrs.* Daniel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 558.
Goizins, *Messrs.*, vi. 219, 270, 298, 304, 403. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 482, 484, 491, 504, 514, 518; vii. 465, 472, 480, 493, 497.
Gold, *Rev.* Hezekiah, iv. 629.
Gold, Nathan, iii. 99. Letter to Robert Treat on the representation of colonial affairs in England, 162. Waits upon Lord Cornbury, 221. Advice about Indians, 223, 224. One of the commissioners to the Five Nations, 264. Lord Cornbury's attack upon, 268. And John Livingston to Fitz-John Winthrop, on their reception at Albany, 270. Mentioned, v. 338, 349 *n.* Letters to, from Sir Henry Ashurst, 197; from Wait Winthrop, 347.
Gold, Thomas R., viii. 161.
Gold, *Lieut.-Col.* ——, iv. 114.
Gold coins, clipping and various weight of, viii. 161.
Goldsborough, Charles, *Cambridge, Md.*, viii. 161.
Goldsborough, Robert H., *Easton, Md.*, viii. 161, 162.
Goldsborough, William, *Frederick, Md.*, viii. 162.
Goldthwait, *Capt.* Joseph, mentioned, x. 9, 425.
Goldthwait, Joseph, *Jr.*, appointed commissary to provide for the troops in Boston, ix. 111.
Goldwire, John, *Sr., Baddesly, England*, i. 110, 114; ii. 5, 24.
Goldwire, *Rev.* John, *Jr., Rumsey*, i. 156, 164, 333; ii. 38.
Goldwire, *Mrs.* John, i. 156.
Gonson, *Sir* John, vii. 381, 384. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 525, 538.
Gooch, *Capt.* James, carries provisions to Wells, Me., i. 183. Chosen overseer of the poor, ii. 222.
Gooch, *Col.* William, vii. 311, 312, 315, 330, 338. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 511, 519.
Goodale, Nathan, *Salem*, viii. 162.
Goodale, *Major* ——, captured by Indians at Bellepré, 1793, viii. 162.
Goodall, ——, v. 5.
Goodell, A. C., *Jr.*, his edition of the Massachusetts Province Laws, cited, vi. 69 *n.*, 123 *n.*
Goodhue, Benjamin, *Salem*, viii. 162–164.
Goodhue, Jonathan, viii. 164.
Gooding, John, i. 218.
Goodrich, *Lieut.-Col.* Eleazer, mentioned, x. 51–53, 58–61, 63–65. 87, 92.
Goodrich, Elizur, viii. 164.
Goodrick, *Col.* William, his daughters beneficiaries under Gov. Bellingham's will, i. 9.
Goodridge, Benjamin, mentioned, i. 124. His family sufferers from the French, 1690, 126.

Hosted by Google

Goodwin, Samuel, *Dresden, Me.*, viii. 164.
Goodwin, *Dr.* Thomas, i. 374. Quoted, ii. 144, 155, 257.
Goodwin, William, *Hadley*, ii. 257.
Goodwin, *Capt.* ——, iv. 266, 304.
Gookin, Daniel, in list of names for nomination as councillor, i. 1.
Gookin, *Rev.* Daniel, letter from Samuel Sewall, i. 17, 20 *n.* Interested in conversion of the Indians, 101 *n.* Takes a deposition to be used in the litigation of Gov. Bellingham's will, *ib.* Of Sherbourn, death of, and his character portrayed, ii. 81.
Gookin, *Gen.* Daniel, iv. 558.
Gookin, John, ii. 267.
Gookin, Nathaniel, *Hampton*, ii. 267.
Gookin, Samuel, *sheriff of Suffolk County*, i. 231; v. 74.
Gooll, *Mrs.* Lois, viii. 164.
Goostree, ——, ix. 138, 157, 212.
Gordon, Ambrose, viii. 164.
Gordon, *Lord* George, ix. 452.
Gordon, James, chosen constable at Boston, ii. 222.
Gordon, Patrick, *Gov. of Pennsylvania*, notice of, vi. 109 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 109, 479, 501, 506; vii. 485.
Gordon, Peter, viii. 164.
Gordon, Samuel, viii. 164.
Gordon, William, viii. 164.
Gordon, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, iv. 195, 196, 215, 309, 311, 448. Letter to Jeremy Belknap, 151. Notice of, 151 *n.* Mentioned, ix. 480 *n.*, 482.
Gordon, *Col.* ——, ix. 389, 390.
Gore, *Hon.* Christopher, viii. 164–166.
Gore, Daniel, viii. 167.
Gore, Obadiah, viii. 167.
Gore, *Capt.* ——, died at Spectacle Island, ii. 301.
Gorges, *Sir* Ferdinando, iv. 47.
Gorham, *Hon.* Benjamin, *M. C.*, viii. 167.
Gorham, *Lieut.-Col.* John, mentioned, x. 3, 5–13, 15, 16, 19–21, 23–28, 30–34, 37, 38, 40, 42, 44, 46–50, 53–55, 57–59, 87, 192. Letter to, from Samuel Waldo, 272. Notice of, 272 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 273.
Gorham, Nathaniel, iv. 233. Notice of, 233 *n.*
Gorham, *Col.* Shubael, x. 3, 4, 6–10, 12, 16–21, 23–25, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36, 40, 43, 44, 46–48, 50–52, 173, 174, 190, 191–193, 195, 196, 199, 204, 211, 212, 214, 216, 224, 232, 234, 235, 237, 271. Notice of, 208 *n.* Letter to, from Samuel Waldo, 208. Death of, 448.
Gorham, *Capt.* ——, x. 124.
Gorham, *Lieut.* ——, x. 480.
Gorman, John, x. 193, 225.
Gosnold, *Capt.* Bartholomew, iv. 621 *n.*
Gospel of St. Luke, remarks on the, by Samuel Sewall, ii. 48.
"Gospin," *frigate*, iii. 129.
Goss, *Rev.* Thomas, iv. 123.
Gott, Charles, v. 123.
Göttingen, iv. 583, 621, 622.
"Göttingen Anzeiger," iv. 600, 601.
Gouge, William, *D.D.*, his "Calling of the Jews," ii. 201 *n.*
Gough, ——, ii. 16.
Gould, *Messrs.* Nathaniel and John, v. 114.
Gould, *Capt.* ——, x. 449.
Goulding, John, viii. 168.
Goulding, *Capt.* Palmer, x. 274.
Goumerin, ——, viii. 168.
Gourding, ——, *a mariner*, i. 109.
Goutain, ——, to be brought to Louisbourg from St. John's, x. 69.
Gouverneur & Kemble, *New York*, viii. 168.
Gouvion, *Col.* Jean Baptiste, viii. 168.
Gove, Edward, iv. 208.
Government, remarks on, viii. 168.
Governor's Commission, how published in Boston, in 1715, ii. 50 *n.*
Governor's Island, *Boston*, purchase of, by the United States, 1798, viii. 168.
Gower, Granville Leveson, *Earl*, ix. 250, 337, 340–342. Letter from William Bollan to, 342.
Gracie, Archibald, *New York*, viii. 168.
Grafton, Augustus H. Fitzroy, *3d Duke of*, ix. 63, 65, 154 *n.*, 287, 288.
Grafton, Charles Fitzroy, *2d Duke of*, notice of, vi. 65 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 65, 67. Mentioned, 170 *n.*
Graham, Robert, viii. 168.
Graham, ——, iv. 192.
Grain, blast upon, in Connecticut, iii. 54.
"Granada," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Benning Wentworth.
Grand Battery, opposite Louisbourg, x. 14, 17, 18, 23, 29, 163, 176, 177, 181, 206, 223, 317, 438. A sutling house to be licensed at, 43. Cannon to be removed from, 48. Cannon to be remounted at, 57. Barracks at, 60. Mentioned, 132, 137, 145, 147, 169. Its condition, 138. Guns at, play on the city, 148. Abandoned by the French, 175.
Grand Pré, x. 219.
Granger, Gideon, viii. 168.
Granger, Samuel, vi. 488; vii. 457.
Grannis, *Lieut.* ——, viii. 168.
Grant, Hary, *U. S. consul at Leith*, viii. 168.
Grant, *Dr.* Joseph F., viii. 168.
Grant, William, vi. 296 *n.* Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 479.
Grant, ——, funeral charge against the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Grant, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 296; vii. 12.
Grant, *Capt.* ——, x. 425, 457.



Hosted by Google

Grant, *Col.* ——, *British agent in St. Domingo*, 1799, viii. 168.
Granville family, claim of, to lands in North Carolina, viii. 168.
Grasse, François J. P., *Comte de*, viii. 168.
Graves, George, *marshal of Connecticut*, iii. 459, 469.
Graves, Samuel, vii. 470.
Gray, Charles, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 491, 507, 540, 555.
Gray, Ellis, iv. 116, 188, 189.
Gray, Harrison, *one of the Council of Mass.*, ix. 99, 100, 102–104.
Gray, John, ix. 167.
Gray, John, notice of, x. 105 *n*. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 105.
Gray, *Capt.* Robert, iv. 601.
Gray, *Rev.* Thomas, *D.D.*, viii. 168, 169.
Gray, William, ii. 120.
Gray, William, *Jr.*, viii. 169.
Gray, William, *3d*, viii. 169.
Gray, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 458.
Gray, ——, *Stamford, Conn.*, iii. 362.
Gray, ——, *New London*, iii. 410. Seizes the goods of John Yaull, 283.
Gray, ——, vii. 469.
Gray, ——, ix. 188.
Graybell, Jacob, viii. 169.
Graydon, Alexander, viii. 169.
Grayson, *Col.* William, viii. 169, 170.
Grazilliere, John, captain of the "William and Mary," 1703, i. 286.
Grealy, Jonathan, *Salisbury*, i. 186.
Great Barrington, *Mass.*, origin of the name, ii. 60 *n*.
Great Britain, iv. 67, 70, 100, 102, 277, 523, 590; viii. 170, 171. Petition to the King from William Bollan, Agent for the Council of Massachusetts, ix. 259. Memorial from John Temple to the Lords of the Treasury, 287. Petitions to the House of Commons from William Bollan, 125, 161, 364. Commissioners sent to treat with Congress, 398. Relations with Holland, 451, 452.
Great men, characters of, viii. 171.
Grecian Churches, Samuel Sewall desires their recovery, ii. 80.
Greece, viii. 171.
Greek and Latin Languages, study of, iv. 436, 440, 441, 473.
Greely, Peter, vii. 48.
Green, Andrew, viii. 171.
Green, *Rev.* Ashbel, *D.D.*, iv. 471, 504.
Green, Bartholomew, witness to deed, i. 200. Mentioned as printer, ii. 175 *n*. His first News-Letter sent to Capt. Pepperrell by Samuel Sewall, 217.
Green, Bartholomew, *Jr.*, ii. 241.
Green, *Mrs.* Bartholomew, death of, ii. 295.
Green, Benjamin, Secretary to the Expedition, against Louisbourg, x. 3 *n*., 32, 67 *n*., 73, 75, 92, 94, 101, 145, 213, 216, 417.
Green, Ezra, *M. D.*, iv. 120, 121, 152, 279, 281–283, 335, 366, 377, 378, 405. Letter to Josiah Waters, Jr., 280. Notice of, 280 *n*.
Green, *Mrs.* Jane, ii. 74, 242.
Green, *Rev.* Joseph, *Salem Village*, ii. 51.
Green, Joseph (d. 1780), iv. 447.
Green, Joseph, *son of Rev. Joseph*, vi. 256 *n*.
Green, *Capt.* Nathaniel, of the brigantine "Freindship," i. 3, 27; ii. 4, 10, 227. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 112.
Green, Nathaniel, chosen a representative, ii. 224.
Green, Samuel A., *M. D.*, his "Centennial Address before the Mass. Med. Society," cited, ii. 25 *n*. His "Groton Histor. Series," cited, ii. 32 *n*.; vi. 5 *n*. His paper on "The Northern Boundary of Massachusetts," cited, 6 *n*.
Green, Thomas, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 559.
Green, Timothy, ii. 31.
Green, ——, *New London*, ii. 194.
Green, ——, ii. 140, 174.
Green, ——, *cousin*, a son born to, ii. 299.
Green, *Capt.* ——, iv. 241, 242, 244.
Green, ——, v. 70, 93.
Green, ——, *postal contractor on the Ohio*, viii. 171.
Green, ——, *Vice Admiralty Judge in Bermuda*, viii. 171.
Green, ——, ix. 74.
Green and Thorley, *Messrs.*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 494.
Green Hill, near Louisbourg, x. 14.
Greene, *Col.* Christopher, ix. 412.
Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, iv. 126; viii. 171; ix. 412.
Greenland, *N. H.*, iv. 7 *n*., 15, 47.
Greenleaf, *Mrs.* Ann, viii. 171.
Greenleaf, Benjamin, and Holten, Samuel, viii. 171.
Greenleaf, Enoch, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Greenleaf, Joseph, iv. 115, 116.
Greenleaf, Stephen, vi. 98, 108, 481–483. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 500, 518, 548, 554, 557.
Greenleaf, ——, x. 141.
Greenough, *Deacon* Thomas, iv. 225.
Greenough, *Rev.* William, iv. 143, 150. Notice of, 150 *n*.
Greenwood, Isaac, vi. 213.
Greenwood, *Capt.* Samuel, chosen overseer of the poor, ii. 222.
Greenwood, S., letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 500.
Greenwood, ——, iv. 317.
Gregory, *Patriarch of Constantinople*, viii. 171.
Grely, ——, vi. 360, 361.
Grenvil, *Sir* Bevil, *Gov. of Barbadoes*, i. 277.

Hosted by Google

Grenville, *Rt. Hon.* George, notice of, ix. 3 *n.* Letter from, to Paschal Nelson, 3. Mentioned, 18 *n.*, 29, 31, 36, 37, 41, 43, 52, 54, 55, 63, 65, 72, 76, 77, 174, 279, 281, 287, 305 *n.*, 378, 379.
"Grenville Papers," cited, ix. 18 *n.*, 151 *n.*
Grenville, William Wyndham, *Lord*, viii. 171.
Gresham College, v. 332.
Grew, Nehemiah, i. 116. His "Cosmologia Sacra," 261.
"Greyhound," the, *a galley*, iii. 291.
Gridley, Jeremiah, ii. 320.
Gridley, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, mentioned, x. 3, 6–8, 10, 12–14, 16–21, 23–28, 30–33, 36–38, 40, 41, 45–48, 418.
Griffin, Cyrus, *District Judge of Virginia*, viii. 171.
Griffin, James, mentioned, vii. 507. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, *ib.*
Griffin, John, viii. 172.
Griffin, ——, *Roxbury*, death of, 1714, ii. 299.
Griffin, *Capt.* ——, x. 329.
Griffith, Thomas, solicits the collectorship of New York, iii. 464.
Griffith, Thomas W., viii. 172.
Griffith, William, viii. 172.
Griffiths, *Capt.* ——, of the "Cæsar," x. 126, 264.
Grigg, William, vi. 478.
Griggs, Joseph, death of, ii. 299.
Grimm, Christian G. G., *Stuttgart*, viii. 172.
Grisons, League of, iv. 624.
Griswold, *Hon.* Roger, *Conn.*, viii. 172.
Griswold, Stanley, *Land Commissioner, Michigan*, viii. 172.
Gross, *Mrs.* ——, i. 218.
Grosvenor, Thomas P., viii. 172.
Groton, *Conn.*, v. 273, 275, 432.
Groton, *Mass.*, ii. 196; iii. 241, 252, 253, 258, 369.
Groton River, *Mass.*, iii. 178.
Grove, *Madam* Tryphena, *Eng.*, ii. 79. A treatise dedicated to her by Mrs. Bridget Usher, 94. Articles sent to, by Samuel Sewall, 151. Samuel Sewall's regret at destroying some letters written by, 158. Death of, 204.
Grove, *Hon.* William B., *North Carolina*, viii. 172.
Grundy, *Hon.* Felix, *Kentucky*, viii. 172.
Grundy, Robert, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 91, 92 *n.*
Guadeloupe, i. 340; viii. 172.
Guenet, Jean Etienne, viii. 172.
Guerlain, Lewis H., *New York*, viii. 172.
Guest, Henry, *Brunswick, N. J.*, viii. 172.
Guillemard, John, viii. 172, 173.
Guillemat, J. B., viii. 173.
Guion, *Capt.* ——, *U. S. A.*, viii. 173.
Guionneau, Peter, vi. 93.
Gullison, *Capt.* ——, x. 458.
Gullock, *Capt.* John, v. 58.
Gulston, Joseph, vii. 223, 235, 238, 241, 242, 250, 299, 492.
Gulston, Ralph, vii. 479.
Gunboats, observations on, viii. 173.
Gunn, *Capt.* ——, his challenge to Gen. Greene, viii. 173.
Gunpowder, manufacture of, viii. 173.
Guns, taken from South Carolina to Halifax, viii. 173.
Gurney, John, vi. 38, 94; vii. 262, 383, 507. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 505.
"Guts," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Jotham Odiorne.
Gutteridge (Goodrich), Robert, v. 108.
Guy, ——, *bookseller in London*, i. 116, 248.
Guy's Hospital, *London*, charter of, ix. 15.
Guyse, *Rev.* John, *D.D.*, vi. 178, 202. Notice of, 393 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 393, 461, 491, 503; vii. 491, 540, 559.
Gwin, Thomas, *mariner*, i. 109.
Gwinn, *Mrs.* ——, v. 250.
Gypsum as a manure, viii. 173.

## H.

H, aspiration of the letter, viii. 173.
Habeas Corpus, act of, made by Massachusetts in 1692, i. 335. Suspension of, viii. 173.
Haberfield, William, v. 53, 54.
Habersham, *Major* John, *Collector at Savannah*, viii. 173.
Hackburne, *Mrs.* Catharine, second wife of Gov. Thomas Dudley, iii. 396, 398.
Hackett, Phillips W., *Sandown, N. H.*, viii. 173.
Hadfield, George, viii. 173.
Hadley, *Mass.*, iii. 183, 242.
Hadley case, Samuel Sewall's opinion on the, ii. 173.
Haga, Godfrey, *Philadelphia*, viii. 173, 174.
Hageman, John, *Wilkesbarre*, viii. 174.
Haines, David, *Sudbury*, letter of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, about the appraisal of some farms, ii. 283, 284.
Haines, Reuben, viii. 174.
Haldimand, *Gen. Sir* Frederick, iv. 69, 77, 78, 499.
Hale, Arthur, i. 218.
Hale, *Capt.* Daniel, x. 56, 85, 173, 180, 196.
Hale, *Rev.* James, *Ashford*, ii. 206, 218.
Hale, *Col.* John, iv. 73.
Hale, *Sir* Mathew, v. 151; vi. 31, 80, 125, 132, 182, 268; vii. 98, 112, 125, 142.
Hale, *Rev.* Moses, *Byfield*, i. 296, 374. Letter and presents from Samuel Sewall, ii. 70.
Hale, Nathan, viii. 174.

Hosted by Google

Hale, *Col.* Robert, mentioned, x. 4, 6–8, 10, 12, 13, 16, 17, 24–27, 33, 191, 194, 212, 214, 234, 389. Makes complaint against William Pepperrell, 332. Answered by Pepperrell, 354.
Hale, Thomas, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 526.
Hale, ——, *England*, i. 82, 380.
Hale, ——, *cousin*, death of his infant son, i. 390. Mentioned, ii. 102.
Hale, ——, his niece married, ii. 104.
Hale, ——, iv. 247.
Hale, ——, vi. 452.
Hale, ——, ix. 45, 47.
Hale, *Dr.* ——, x. 102.
Half-pay establishment, viii. 174.
Halifax, George Montagu, *Earl of*, vi. 122, 130, 132 *n.*, 134. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 471.
Halifax, *N. S.*, iv. 35 *n.*, 43 *n.*, 47 *n.*, 90; vi. 27 *n.* Naval importance of, ix. 436, 438.
Hall, Avery, iv. 234, 252, 253.
Hall, Charles, *Northumberland, Penn.*, viii. 174.
Hall, *Capt.* Edward, vii. 275, 277 *n.*
Hall, *Capt.* Giles, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 511, 518; vii. 459, 460, 463, 469, 482, 483, 485, 509, 545–547, 559.
Hall, Hugh, vii. 280, 281, 300, 323, 362, 370, 487, 531, 532.
Hall, *Dr.* Jacob, viii. 174.
Hall, *Capt.* James, ix. 330.
Hall, *Dr.* James, viii. 174.
Hall, John, *marshal of Pennsylvania*, viii. 174.
Hall, *Col.* John Carvill, viii. 175.
Hall, John E., *Philadelphia*, viii. 175.
Hall, Samuel, iv. 402.
Hall, *Rev.* Samuel, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 508, 514, 516.
Hall, Samuel, *printer, Boston*, viii. 175.
Hall, Stephen, iii. 313.
Hall, Stephen, one of the Council of Mass., ix. 220.
Hall, Thomas, viii. 175.
Hall, Willis, ix. 474, 475, 477, 479, 486.
Hall, ——, *England*, Samuel Sewall's obligation to, i. 96.
Hall, *Capt.* ——, *York, Me.*, i. 188.
Hall, *Capt.* ——, *a Connecticut officer*, iii. 344.
Hall, *Capt.* ——, of sloop "Mary," iii. 460, 462.
Hall, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 532.
Hall, ——, *postmaster at Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 175.
Hall, *Dr.* ——, ix. 384.
Hall, ——, ix. 384.
Hallam, John, concerning appeals to England, iii. 63, 66, 76. A legatee of John Liveen, 95.
Hallam, Nicholas, concerning appeals to England, iii. 63, 66, 76. Objection of, to the probate of Mr. Liveen's will, 83. Complaints to the King, 86. Contests the will of John Liveen, 123. Designs against the government of Connecticut, 134. Liveen will case, 213–215. Owaneco's complaint, 254, 255, 304, 308. His claims, v. 112, 119, 129, 130, 132, 182.
Hallawell, Benjamin, *captive in Algiers*, i. 77, 91.
Hallowell, *Capt.* Benjamin, *R. N.*, viii. 175.
Hallowell, Benjamin, *Boston*, ix. 141 *n.*, 152 *n.*, 287, 289, 290.
Halsey, John, escapes from Algiers, i. 204.
Halsted, John, viii. 175.
Halsted & Mercier, viii. 175.
Ham, Daniel, iv. 11, 12, 15, 17.
Ham, Ephraim, iv. 156, 159.
Ham, John, iv. 289.
Ham, Nathaniel, iv. 157.
Haman, a nickname for Joseph Dudley, v. 153 *n.*
Hambleton, Mary, ii. 275.
Hambleton, *Capt.* ——, iii. 36, 481.
Hambleton, ——, v. 352.
Hambleton, *Mrs.* ——, ii. 265.
Hamblin, *Capt.* ——, iii. 319.
Hamblin, ——, v. 93, 311.
Hamburg, iv. 598, 609; viii. 175.
"Hamdullah," *schooner*, 1797, viii. 175.
Hamet, Bashaw (Caramelli), viii. 175.
Hamilton, *Hon.* Alexander, iv. 457, 458; viii. 175–180.
Hamilton, *Col.* Andrew, v. 73, 387.
Hamilton, Anne, *Duchess of*, her claim to land in New England, iii. 359.
Hamilton, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, viii. 180.
Hamilton, James, *South Carolina*, viii. 180.
Hamilton, James, viii. 180, 181.
Hamilton, *Gov.* James, ix. 18, 51, 55.
Hamilton, *Mrs.* James A., viii. 181.
Hamilton, James Douglas, *4th Duke of*, duel of, ii. 17.
Hamilton, James Hamilton, *1st Duke of*, his claim to land in New England, iii. 36, 307, 379; v. 228.
Hamilton, John, *British consul at Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 181.
Hamilton, John C., viii. 181.
Hamilton, *Dr.* Joseph, *Hudson, N. Y.*, viii. 181, 182.
Hamilton, *Capt.* Otho, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 489, 503.
Hamilton, Robert, *U. S. Marshal, Delaware*, viii. 182.
Hamilton, Walter, *Gov. of St. Christophers*, ii. 24.
Hamlin, ——, iii. 472.
Hamly, *Capt.* ——, to run the boundary line of Massachusetts, iii. 142.
Hammerden, ——, *a mariner*, ii. 268.
Hammond, George, *British Minister to the United States*, viii. 182.

Hosted by Google

Hammond, *Capt.* ——, i. 184.
Hammond, *Capt.* ——, x. 185, 186, 227.
Hammond, *Major* ——, i. 341.
Hampton, John, *a Presbyterian preacher*, imprisoned, i. 11, 12 *n.*
Hampton, *Gen.* Wade, viii. 182.
Hampton, *N. H.*, iv. 48; vi. 4.
Hanbury, ——, ix. 70, 71.
Hancock, Israel, *Wyalusing, Penn.*, viii. 182.
Hancock, John, *Gov. of Mass.*, iv. 55, 124, 128, 271, 296, 417 *n.*, 419, 561; viii. 182; ix. 9, 141 *n.*, 188, 205. His opinion of William Bollan, 5 *n.*
Hancock, ——, ix. 128.
Hancock, ——, x. 433.
Hankin, *Mrs.* ——, vi. 275.
Hannah, Robert, a tenant of Samuel Sewall, at Pettaquamscot, i. 40, 106.
Hanover (Electorate), iv. 598, 599.
Hanover, *N. H.*, iv. 8 *n.*
Hanson, Alexander C., *Maryland*, viii. 182, 183.
Hanson, Ephraim, iv. 12–14.
Hanson, John B., iv. 156.
Hanson, Nathaniel, vii. 415, 416, 534. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 551.
Hanyost, *an Oneida chief*, viii. 183.
Happart, Joseph Leger d', viii. 183.
Haraden, *Capt.* Jonathan, viii. 183.
Harbor defence, viii. 183.
Harcourt, Simon, *Lord Chancellor*, ii. 29.
Hardenberg, *Major* Abraham, viii. 183.
Harding, Chester, to paint a portrait of Timothy Pickering, viii. 183.
Hardwicke, Philip Yorke, *Lord Chief Justice*, vii. 473, 477; ix. 181.
Hardy, *Rev.* Thomas, *D.D.*, iv. 547, 577.
Hardy, *Rev.* ——, *England*, i. 24.
Hardy, ——, vi. 420.
Hare, Charles W., viii. 183.
Harison, Richard, *District Attorney of New York*, viii. 183, 184.
Harman, *Capt.* John, x. 97, 215.
Harmon, *Col.* Johnson, notice of, x. 103 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 103.
Harmon, *Capt.* ——, x. 99.
Harmon, *Elder* ——, x. 101.
Harnage, *Mrs.* ——, *London*, iii. 529, 535.
Harness, John, v. 378.
Harper, James J., *Philadelphia*, viii. 184.
Harper, Robert Goodloe, viii. 184, 185.
Harper's Ferry, site of United States arsenal, viii. 185.
"Harriet," *ship*, 1796, viii. 185.
Harrington, William Stanhope, *Earl of*, vi. 37, 38, 43, 45. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 492.
Harris, Ebenezer, iii. 314.
Harris, *Rev.* Henry, *assistant at Queen's Chapel*, Boston, 1712, i. 420.
Harris, Levett, *U. S. consul at St. Petersburg*, viii. 185.
Harris, *Rev.* Thaddeus M., iv. 567 *n.*, 568.
Harris, William, efforts for his redemption from the Algerines, v. 8.
Harris, ——, *a mariner*, i. 48, 49, 55, 189.
Harris, *Dr.* ——, his advice to his sons, ii. 113.
Harris, ——, v. 18, 71, 215.
Harris, ——, vi. 254.
Harris, *Mrs.* ——, vi. 86, 122.
Harris, ——, *military storekeeper*, viii. 185.
Harris, *Lieut.* ——, *R.N.*, viii. 185.
Harrison, Edward, vi. 210, 258.
Harrison, Francis, vi. 35, 95, 128, 205; vii. 156. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 339, 455, 460, 468, 479, 481, 483, 487, 494, 498, 500, 501, 504, 509; vii. 76, 455, 457, 459, 476, 485, 487.
Harrison, Joseph, notice of, ix. 42 *n.* Letters from, to John Temple, 42, 57, 62, 66, 69, 72, 74. Appointed Assistant to Edmund Burke, Private Secretary to Lord Rockingham, 42 *n.*, 72. Mentioned, 19 *n.*, 29, 39, 127, 191, 216.
Harrison, Peter, *Collector of Customs at New Haven*, ix. 73.
Harrison, R., *Auditor of U. S. Treasury*, viii. 185.
Harrison, *Col.* Robert H., viii. 185, 186.
Harrison, William Henry, *Pres. of the United States*, viii. 186.
Harrison, *Miss* ——, vi. 339, 509.
Hart, *Rev.* Seth, viii. 186.
Hart, William, vi. 33, 40, 124, 166, 186. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 455, 461, 463.
Hart, *Capt.* ——, iii. 319.
Hart, *Messrs.*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 471, 480, 491, 504.
Hart, *Mrs.* ——, vi. 484.
Hartford Convention, 1814, viii. 186.
Hartley, David, notice of, ix. 418 *n.* Letters from, to John Temple, 418, 419. Mentioned, 420. An intimate friend of John Temple, 459, 485.
Hartley, Winchcomb, ix. 459.
"Harvard Book," the, cited, iv. 25 *n.*
Harvard College, contributions made to, in the year 1672, i. 20 *n.* Gift of real estate to, from Samuel Sewall, 26 *n.* Lord Bellomont's influence desired in regard to a charter for, 241. Receives one hundred pounds from the estate of Madam Usher through Rev. Thomas Cotton, ii. 217. Also one hundred pounds for the library, *ib.* Receipt of one hundred pounds from the estate of Madam Usher, signed by Edward Hutchinson, treasurer of, 225, 226. Rev. Joseph Sewall chosen President of, 305. Mentioned. iii. 3 *n.*, 424; iv. 3 *n.*, 6 *n.*, 7 *n.*, 9 *n.*, 25 *n.*, 35 *n.*, 36, 42 *n.*, 49 *n.*, 50 *n.*, 54 *n.*, 59 *n.*, 63, 75 *n.*, 87–90, 93 *n.*, 94 *n.*, 96 *n.*, 126 *n.*, 134 *n.*, 135 *n.*, 139 *n.*, 143 *n.*, 150 *n.*, 160 *n.*, 188 *n.*, 189 *n.*, 212, 225 *n.*, 241, 244–246, 248, 249 *n.*, 263 *n.*, 271 *n.*, 280 *n.*, 399 *n.*, 424, 445 *n.*, 465 *n.*, 476,

Hosted by Google

566 *n.*, 577, 579 *n.*, 628. Rebellion of students, in 1768, 25–27. Resignation of President Langdon, 194–197. Mentioned, v. 17, 85, 90, 196, 199, 346 *n.*, 385; vi. 4 *n.*, 22 *n.*, 24, 27, 138, 139, 142, 176, 186, 188, 204, 213, 421 *n.*, 472; vii. 87, 137, 143, 412, 450; viii. 186; ix. 193, 400. Lottery for the benefit of, 10, 14, 17. Presentation of College Verses to George III., 13. Astronomical instruments at, 127, 128.
Harvey, Benjamin D., viii. 186.
Harvey, John, ii. 120.
Harvey, John, *Jr.*, ii. 120.
Harvey, Thomas, ii. 120.
Harvey, *Capt.* ——, *a Massachusetts officer*, iii. 179.
Harvey, *Dr.* ——, friend of Joseph Dudley in England, iii. 529.
Harvie, *Col.* John, viii. 186.
Harwood, Thomas, contributes provisions to sufferers at Kittery, Me., i. 5.
Harwood, *Rev.* Thomas, vi. 75, 212.
Harwood, ——, v. 7.
Haskins, John, iv. 287.
"Hassan Bashaw," *schooner*, viii. 186.
Hastie, *Capt.* George, viii. 186.
Hastie, James, viii. 186.
Hastings, Jonathan, iv. 294, 335, 453, 627; viii. 186.
Hastins, *Dr.* ——, iii. 259.
Hat in Hand, Algate, *a London inn*, i. 27, 74, 90.
Hatch, *Mrs.* Eliza, iii. 412.
Hatch, *Col.* Estes, vi. 114, 221, 402; vii. 531. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 536.
Hatch, *Col.* Jabez, viii. 186.
Hatch, ——, x. 325.
Hatfield, *Mass.*, murder of three Englishmen at, iii. 36.
Hathaway, Silas, viii. 187.
Hathorne, John, i. 2, 366.
Hathorne, *Col.* John, v. 230.
Hatsell, Laurence, *London*, i. 250.
Hatton, *Major* ——, v. 396.
Haugh (Hough), Atherton, chosen a deputy to the General Court, ii. 38 *n.*
Haugh, Sam, i. 111.
Haugh, *Deacon* ——, i. 218.
Haugwitz, *Count*, viii. 187.
Hauteval, ——, French agent known as "Z," viii. 187.
Havana, convoy for American ships at, 1798, viii. 187.
Haven, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 96, 185, 198, 234, 247, 310, 379. Notice of, 96 *n.*
Haven, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, iv. 8, 18, 59, 69, 200, 201, 218, 379, 415. Notice of, 7 *n.*
Havens, George, *tenant on Fisher's Island*, v. 141, 143, 147, 149, 269, 272, 280, 302, 404, 470.
Havens, *Mrs.* Mary, v. 144, 470.
Haverhill, *Mass.*, v. 208.
Haverhill plot against Timothy Pickering, viii. 187.
Hawke, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 516.
Hawkesbury, Charles Jenkinson, *Lord*, viii. 187.
Hawkins, *Major* Benjamin, viii. 187.
Hawkins, *Mrs.* Esther, *London*, i. 365.
Hawkins, Hannah, *England*, i. 365.
Hawkins, *Mrs.* ——, *sister of John Eyre*, i. 96, 98.
Hawks, *Mrs.* ——, *London*, i. 405.
Hawksworth, ——, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Hawley, Daniel, *U. S. consul at Havana*, iv. 630; viii. 187.
Hawley, *Rev.* Gideon, letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 617, 627.
Hawley, *Rev.* James, iv. 617, 618, 629.
Hawley, John, viii. 187.
Hawley, *Major* Joseph, *Mass.*, iv. 629; viii. 187.
Hawley, Joseph, v. 127.
Hawley, *Rev.* Rufus, iv. 629.
Hawley, *Rev.* Stephen, iv. 629.
Hawley, *Rev.* Thomas, iv. 628.
Hawley, ——, i. 88.
Hawley family, iv. 630 *n.*
Hay, Judah, viii. 188.
Hay, *Col.* Udny, viii. 187, 188.
Hayden, Ebenezer, gives a bond to Samuel Sewall, i. 121.
Hayes, Ichabod, iv. 16.
Haynes, Charles, iii. 432.
Haynes, Henry W., i. 317 *n.*
Haynes, *Mrs.* Hezekiah, wishes to obtain payment of money due in New England, v. 115. Mentioned, 123.
Haynes, *Rev.* John, his letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 432.
Haynes, *Judge* John, v. 277, 280.
Haynes, *Mrs.* Ruth Willis, iii. 87.
Hayter, Thomas, *merchant, London*, i. 322.
Hayward, James, *Boston*, viii. 188.
Hayward, Sherwood, *Raleigh, N. C.*, viii. 188.
Hayward, *Capt.* ——, x. 416.
Hayward, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 461.
Haywood, Anthony, letter of Samuel Sewall about his redemption money, i. 284.
Hazard, Ebenezer, iv. 146 *n.*, 148–151, 215, 217, 274, 275, 294, 324, 329 *n.*, 330, 332, 400, 406, 427, 445, 453, 454, 457, 464, 475, 510, 520, 525, 530, 533, 538, 551; viii. 188.
Hazard, Samuel, viii. 188.
Hazard, Thomas, *Kingston*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 327. Mentioned, ii. 71, 318.
"Hazard," *Mass. State ship*, viii. 188.
Hazen, *Gen.* Moses, viii. 188.
Hazlehurst, Isaac, viii. 189.
Hazlitt, *Rev.* William, iv. 274, 275, 285, 308. Notice of, 274 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Hazzen, Richard, surveyor of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, ii. 125 *n.*; vii. 375, 406–408, 537, 538. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 534, 541.
Head, Joseph, *Boston*, viii. 189.
Heath, Eliza, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 411.
Heath, James, *Auditor of Virginia*, viii. 189.
Heath, *Capt.* Joseph, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 460, 464, 467.
Heath, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 468.
Heath, *Gen.* William, viii. 189; ix. 436, 438, 442.
Heathcote, George, iii. 464, 511.
Heautenktonk, *a Seneca chief*, viii. 189.
Hebron, *Conn.*, iv. 56 *n.*
Heckenwelder, John, viii. 189.
"Hector," *ship*, x. 174, 180, 183, 188, 205, 207, 220, 221, 243, 310, 336, 338, 347.
Hedge, Lemuel, iv. 508.
Hedges, *Sir* Charles, *Secretary of State*, iii. 126, 298, 308, 317.
Hedman, ——, sails for England, ii. 191.
Hédouville, *Gen.* ——, *French agent in St. Domingo*, viii. 189.
Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew von, viii. 189.
Heilman, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 471.
Hemmenway, *Rev.* Moses, *D.D.*, iv. 175, 198, 300. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 160. Notice of, 160 *n.*
Hemp, bounty on, in Massachusetts, vi. 69.
Hemphill, Joseph, *Philadelphia*, viii. 189.
Hempsted, Stephen, *Clerk of Probate*, iii. 417.
Hemstead, Joshua, v. 280, 323, 353, 469.
Henchman, *Capt.* Daniel, *Worcester*, i. 314, 341.
Henchman, *Mrs.* Daniel (Mary), i. 341, 342, 344.
Henchman, Hezekiah, i. 341, 342.
Henchman, Nathaniel, i. 200. Desires to purchase a tenement from Samuel Sewall, 343. Letter of Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed to, concerning his indebtedness to the estate of Madam Usher, ii. 153. His claim against the estate of Madam Usher, 154. The question of his indebtedness to Madam Usher's estate put to arbitration, 205.
Henchman, Richard, made verses to Samuel Sewall, i. 290. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 293 Biographical sketch of, 314 *n.* Translation of Latin verses written by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart to Samuel Sewall, 316, 317. Mentioned, 341. Letter to Samuel Sewall wishing to buy a house, 342. Death of, ii. 182.
Henderson, *Capt.*, x. 341.
Henderson, ——, iv. 68.
"Hendrick de Leon," *schooner*, case of, viii. 189.
Hendricks, James, *Wilkes County, Ga.*, viii. 189.
Henley, *Col.* David, viii. 190.
Henley, Henry J., viii. 190.
Henry VIII., *King of England*, his marriage with Katharine Howard, i. 369; ii. 19.
Henry, Patrick, viii. 190.
Henry, Philip, *author of "Annotations,"* ii. 11 *n.*; his "Exposition of the Bible," 161.
Henry, *Mrs.* Rosanna, viii. 190.
Henry, *Dr.* Thomas, viii. 190.
Hepburn, James, *Northumberland, Penn.*, viii. 190.
Herculais, ——, *French Consul-General at Algiers*, viii. 190.
"Hermione," *British frigate*, viii. 190.
Hern, ——, v. 293 *n.*
Hero worship, remarks on, viii. 190.
Herod, *King*, ii. 201 *n.*
Heron, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 537.
Herrick, Joseph, engaged in church controversy at Salem, i. 15.
Herrick, *Mrs.*, i. 234.
Herring, *Rev.* Thomas, *D.D.*, vi. 178.
Herrington, Reuben, and others, *Tioga, Penn.*, viii. 190.
Hessian prisoners, good behavior of, 1778, viii. 191.
Heth, *Col.* William, viii. 190, 191.
Hewes, Samuel, ix. 472, 473, 475.
Hewit, *Capt.* ——, ii. 20.
Hewitt, *Rev.* Alexander, his "History of South Carolina and Georgia," characterized, iv. 569.
Heysell, Hans, viii. 191.
Heywood, Anthony, at Sallée, i. 156. His redemption money, 157. His redemption from captivity, 205, 271.
Hibberson, Joseph, and Arredondo, Joseph M., viii. 191.
Hichborn, Benjamin, viii. 191.
Hide, Ephraim, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 499, 502, 508, 554, 557, 561.
Hide, Jedediah, viii. 191.
Higgins, Nathaniel, *Perth Amboy, N. J.*, viii. 191.
Higginson, *Rev.* Francis, i. 215 *n.*
Higginson, Henry, i. 27, 74.
Higginson, *Rev.* John, i. 100 *n.*, 215 *n.*, 216. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 325. Mentioned, ii. 65. Notice of, v. 21 *n.* Letters to Wait Winthrop, urging him to join the Old South Church, 21. On the death of Richard Wharton, 25.
Higginson, *Hon.* John, *merchant of Salem*, i. 121. Demands Hog Island of Samuel Sewall, 127. Brother of Na-

Hosted by Google

thaniel, 216 *n.* Appointed commissioner, 311. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Death of, 112. Mentioned, 103, 264; v. 13.
Higginson, John, 1774, viii. 191.
Higginson, John, *son of Stephen*, viii. 191.
Higginson, *Mrs.* John, i. 326.
Higginson, John, *Jr.*, death of, ii. 299.
Higginson, *Mrs.* Margaret, ii. 270.
Higginson, Mehetabel, *executrix*, viii. 191, 192.
Higginson, Nathaniel, notice of, i. 214 *n.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 214, 248, 299, 321, 333. Urged to return to New England by Samuel Sewall, 216, 248, 256. Samuel Sewall desires that he be made governor, 359. Death of, mentioned, 359 *n.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the removal of Governor Dudley, 360. Death of, at London, 382. Mentioned, v. 24 *n.*, 187.
Higginson, *Mrs.* Nathaniel, i. 217.
Higginson, Stephen, *Boston*, viii. 192–197.
Higginson, Stephen, *Jr.*, viii. 197.
Higginson, *Capt.* ——, i. 60.
High Field, the, at Newbury, ii. 172.
Higly, *Capt.* John, *Simsbury*, iii. 142, 319.
Hildreth, *Capt.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 470, 483.
Hildreth, *Major* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 511.
Hill, Aaron, *a Mohawk Indian*, viii. 197.
Hill, Hamilton A., his "History of the Old South Church," and "Hist. Cat. of the Old South," cited, iv. 144 *n.*; vi. 79 *n.*, 208 *n.*, 326 *n.* His paper on "Thomas Coram in Boston and Taunton," cited, 87 *n.*
Hill, Henry, i. 161.
Hill, James, i. 69 *n.*
Hill, *Gen.* John, in command of the Canada expedition, ii. 296. Mentioned, v. 232.
Hill, Joseph, *mariner*, i. 165.
Hill, Thomas, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 501.
Hill, ——, iv. 10.
Hill, ——, of *Saco, Me.*, iv. 26.
Hill, *Gen.* ——, x. 406.
Hillard, David, viii. 198.
Hillegas, Michael, *Philadelphia*, viii. 198.
Hiller, Joseph, *Salem*, viii. 198.
Hillhouse, James, viii. 198.
Hillhouse, James A., viii. 198.
Hillhouse, *Miss* Mary, viii. 199.
Hillhouse, *Rev.* ——, v. 402 *n.*
Hilliard, *Rev.* Timothy, iv. 263, 405, 406, 413, 465, 468. Notice of, 465 *n.*
Hills, *Capt.* Daniel, x. 353.
Hillsborough, Wills Hill, *Earl of*, extract of a letter from, to Gov. Bernard, ix. 85. Mentioned, 101, 104, 107, 114, 137, 143–145, 147, 150, 151, 158, 184, 185, 187, 199, 203, 215, 226, 233, 248, 253, 254, 266–268, 283, 296, 302, 358, 455.
Hilton, *Col.* Winthrop, death of, i. 396. Notice of, iii. 172. In command at Pigwacket, 172, 178. At Casco, 369. At Port Royal, 374.
Hiltzheimer, Jacob, viii. 199.
Hinckley, *Gov.* Thomas, writes an address to James II., i. 60 *n.* Notice of, v. 44 *n.* Letter to Wait Winthrop in behalf of Major William Bradford, 44.
Hindman, *Hon.* William, *Md.*, viii. 199.
Hinsdell (Hinsdal), Ebenezer, baptism of, i. 329. Mentioned, vi. 192, 199. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 519; vii. 482.
Hirst, Grove, owner of the barque "Olive Branch," i. 133. Married Elizabeth Sewall, 213 *n.* Son-in-law of Samuel Sewall, 246, 313, 336. Mentioned, ii. 4. Death of, mentioned, 75, 76, 79, 85. Sermon on death of, by Mr. Colman, 81. The indignation of Samuel Sewall at the exclusion of his orphans from their pew, 92. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311. Funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413. Death of, v. 352.
Hirst, *Mrs.* Grove (Elizabeth), child Elizabeth born to, i. 340. Her children, ii. 12, 181. Death of, 54, 56. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311. Mentioned, v. 231, 322.
Hirst, Hannah, *grand-daughter of Samuel Sewall*, marries Nathaniel Balston, ii. 254. Admitted to the Old South Church, 307.
Hirst, Jane, *grand-daughter of Samuel Sewall*, ii. 136, 271, 307.
Hirst, John, his funeral expenses at Antigua, ii. 114.
Hirst, Mary, *grand-daughter of Samuel Sewall*, marries Sir William Pepperrell, ii. 146, 149.
Hirst, Samuel, *grandson of Samuel Sewall*, a Freshman at Harvard College, ii. 107. Mentioned, 152. Going to London, 162. Death of, 221. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Hirst, William, *Salem*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 375; ii. 51. Imprisoned for the funeral expenses of his brother John, 114.
Hirst, William, *grandson of Samuel Sewall* (second of the name), birth of, ii. 40. Death of, 311.
Hirst, ——, iv. 473.
"His Pemaquidship," a nickname applied to David Dunbar.
Hispaniola, French governor of, v. 230.

Hosted by Google

History, John Adams's opinion of its veracity, iv. 438. On the art of writing, viii. 199.
"History of a Title," by U. H. Crocker, cited, i. 225 *n.*
Hitchborn, Benjamin, iv. 116.
Hitchcock, David, *Enfield*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 50.
Hitchcock, *Rev.* Enos, *D. D.*, iv. 263; viii. 199.
Hitchcock, Samuel, *Vergennes, Vt.*, viii. 199.
Hoar, Bridget, i. 100 *n.* Marries Rev. Thomas Cotton of London, 138.
Hoar, Leonard, *Pres. of Harvard College*, i. 20 *n.* Death of, 226. Mentioned, ii. 94, 150, 226.
Hoar, *Mrs.* Leonard, marries for her second husband Hezekiah Usher, Jr., i. 138 *n.*
Hoar, Tryphena, ii. 150.
Hobart, *Rev.* Jeremiah, *Haddam, Conn.*, iii. 45.
Hobart, John Sloss, viii. 199.
Hobart, *Rev.* Nehemiah, writes some verses in Latin to Samuel Sewall, i. 315. Composes Latin verses, 388. Verses mentioned, ii. 6, 8, 104, 175. Death of, 13.
Hobart, *Rev.* Noah, iv. 629.
Hobart, *Col.* Samuel, letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 320. Notice of, 320 *n.*
Hobart, *Mrs.* ——, *Newton*, death of, i. 415.
Hobby, *Sir* Charles, i. 412; iii. 234, 346 *n.*, 545; iv. 51; v. 138, 139, 163, 175, 179, 187, 189, 199, 214, 215, 218, 220, 250.
Hobby, *Lady*, v. 145; burial of, 334 *n.*
Hobby, ——, vi. 474, 478.
Hobson, *Lieut.-Col.* ——, x. 65.
Hodgdon, Alexander, viii. 199.
Hodgdon, *Major* Samuel, viii. 199–218.
Hodge, Abraham, viii. 218.
Hodge, *Dr.* Hugh Lenox, viii. 218.
Hodge, *Capt.* Michael, mentioned, x. 9, 212, 214.
Hodgekins, *Capt.* ——, x. 277.
Hodges, John, and Manning, Richard, *Salem*, viii. 219.
Hodges, *Capt.* ——, x. 32.
Hodges, ——, sends communion plate to church at Newport, R. I., iii. 536.
Hodgkinson, *Capt.* Peter, viii. 219.
Hodgsdon, Shadrach, iv. 11, 12, 15, 17, 159.
Hodgson, William, ix. 460.
Hodson, John, *New Haven*, applicant for the naval office, iii. 266.
Hodson, ——, vi. 33, 81, 85.
Hoffman, Jacob, *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 219.
Hoffman, Joseph Ogden, *N. Y.*, viii. 219.
Hoffman, Nicholas & Co., *N. Y.*, viii. 219.
Hog Island, purchased by Samuel Sewall, i. 68, 69 *n.*
Hoge, John, *Washington, Penn.*, viii. 219.
Hoit, *Mrs.* ——, returns from captivity in Canada, i. 329.
Holbrook, John, *Sherbourn, Mass.*, i. 284.
Holbrook, Thomas, *Sherbourn, Mass.*, i. 284.
Holden, Samuel, notice of, vi. 22 *n.* Letters to, 22, 506, 517; vii. 462, 474, 478, 507. Mentioned, vi. 30, 64, 186, 220, 435; vii. 56, 72, 74, 121, 123, 146, 147, 155, 284, 286, 291, 298, 320, 322, 326, 398, 542.
Holden, *Mrs.* Samuel, vii. 147, 384, 396, 527.
Holden, *Miss* ——, vii. 172, 178, 182, 234, 293, 384, 398.
Holden Chapel, *Cambridge, Mass.*, vi. 22 *n.*
Holden, *Mass.*, vi. 22 *n.*
Holder, *Rev.* William, his "Discourse concerning Time," i. 261.
Holdsworth, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 524.
Holdsworth, *Capt.* ——, vi. 173.
"Holiness of Heaven," a sermon by Rev. Nathaniel Walter, ii. 211.
Holker, ——, viii. 219.
"Holker," *a privateer*, 1779, viii. 219.
Holland, James, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 537, 546, 553, 557
Holland, *Col.* ——, iv. 119.
Holland, *Col.* Samuel, viii. 219.
Holland, ——, v. 195.
Holland, States of, iv. 138, 178, 216, 584; viii. 219.
Hollenback, John, viii. 219.
Hollenback, Matthias, viii. 219.
Hollens, John, viii. 220.
Hollings, ——, vii. 210, 217, 238. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 491.
Hollingsworth, *Col.* H., *Elkton, Md.*, viii. 220.
Hollingsworth, Zebulon, viii. 220.
Hollis, *Sir* John, one of the counsel for Connecticut before the Privy Council, iii. 325.
Hollis, Nathaniel, notice of, vi. 139 *n.* Letter of Jonathan Belcher to, 139. Mentioned, 137 *n.*, 138, 472.
Hollis, Thomas, vi. 138, 389.
Hollis, Thomas, *the younger*, iv. 75; vi. 186, 204, 266, 381, 472; vii. 53; ix. 5 *n.* Notices of, vi. 137 *n.*; ix. 193 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 137, 213, 388, 500, 506; vii. 55, 474 Letter from, to James Bowdoin, ix. 193 *n.*
Hollis, *N. H.*, iv. 320.
Hollis Street Church, *Boston*, iv. 104, 106, 107 *n.*, 123; vi. 381, 389; vii. 53, 56.
Hollister, *Lieut.* Stephen, iii. 140, 247.
Holman, *Mrs.* Ann, death of, ii. 299.
Holman, John, *a soldier at Albany*, i. 241.
Holman, *Col.* John, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 482–485, 496, 497, 528, 542, 544, 555.

Hosted by Google

Holman, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 477, 518.
Holme, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 522.
Holmes, *Rev.* Abiel, *D. D.*, his "American Annals," cited, iv. 562 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 220.
Holmes, Ebenezer, x. 457.
Holmes, John, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 220.
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, *M. D*, on the composition of rubila, v. 6 *n.*
Holmes, William, *a Stockbridge Indian*, viii. 220.
Holmes, *Capt.* ——, at Port Royal, iii. 391.
Holmes and Carr, case of, v. 413.
Holt, Henry, *Andover*, i. 312.
Holt, Oliver, a tenant of Samuel Sewall, i. 312.
Holt, William, viii. 220.
Holten, *Dr.* Samuel, viii. 220.
Holten, Samuel, *Jr.*, viii. 220.
Holyoke, *Rev.* Edward, *Pres. of Harvard College*, ii. 36. His Almanac contains lines by Samuel Sewall on the proclamation of George, i. 39, 131. Mentioned, iv. 25 *n.*, 26, 27, 35, 36. Refers with honor to the capture of Louisbourg, x. 318.
Holyoke, *Dr.* Edward A., viii. 220.
Holyoke, Elizur, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 133.
Holyoke, John, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 133.
Holyoke, Thomas, *D. D.*, his Dictionary, ii. 274.
Home, *Capt.* Rodham, *R. N.*, viii. 221.
Homes, *Rev.* William, *Martha's Vineyard*, to educate Indian youths, ii. 57. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 126. Sermons of, 127, 131. Sermon on "Reading the Scriptures," 175, 182.
Homes, *Mrs.* William, ii. 127.
Honiwell, *Capt.* ——, of the "Humming Bird," x. 11.
Hood, Samuel, *Viscount*, notice of, ix. 155 *n.* Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 155, 160, 175, 210, 211, 273. Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 194, 294. Mentioned, 123, 225.
Hood, *Mrs.* Samuel, ix. 156, 161, 210, 211, 274, 294.
Hook, Francis, i. 42.
Hooker, John, v. 461.
Hooker, Nathaniel, marriage of, with Mary Stanley, iii. 38, 39 *n.*
Hooker, *Rev.* Samuel, *Farmington, Conn.*, iii. 39 *n.*
Hooker, *Rev.* Thomas, his "Survey of the Sum of Christian Discipline," ii. 257. Mentioned, iii. 39 *n.*, 491; v. 111, 344 *n.*
Hooker, ——, v. 6.
Hoomes, John, *Bowling Green*, viii. 221.
Hooper, *Rt. Rev.* George, *Bishop of St. Asaph*, iii. 538.
Hooper, Jeremiah, iii. 419.
Hooper, Robert, x. 63.
Hooper, Silas, vi. 379. Notice of, x. 392 *n.* Letter to, from William Pepperrell, 392.
Hooper, *Rev.* William, iv. 390.
Hooper, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 452, 468, 491, 503.
Hooper, ——, ix. 74.
Hooper, ——, *Marblehead*, ix. 176.
Hooppar, ——, v. 32.
Hoops, *Major* Adam, viii. 221.
"Hope," *ship*, Capt. Everden, i. 166, 169.
"Hope," *a prize*, 1780, viii. 221.
"Hope," *ship*, taken by the British at the Cape of Good Hope, 1798, viii. 221.
"Hopestill," *sloop*, illegally condemned, 1799, viii. 221.
"Hopewell," *the ketch*, i. 3, 4, 111.
Hopkins, Edward, trustees appointed by Lord Chancellor Harcourt to administer on his legacy to Harvard College, ii. 29. An epistle written by, 257.
Hopkins, George F., viii. 221.
Hopkins, G. F., & Co., viii. 221.
Hopkins, John, *Richmond, Va.*, viii. 221, 222.
Hopkins, Samuel M., *New York*, viii. 222.
Hopkins, Stephen, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, his answer to the complaint of John Temple, ix. 39. Temple's answer to him, 52.
Hopkins, Thomas, *Jr.*, iii. 314.
Hopkins, ——, iv. 88, 89.
Hopkinson, Joseph, *Philadelphia*, viii. 222.
Hopkinton, *Mass.*, ii. 57. Named for Gov. Hopkins, 257.
Hops, on the cultivation of, viii. 222.
Horn, Ichabod, iv. 185.
Horn, *Madam* Katherine, ii. 270.
Horn, William, viii. 222.
Hornell, George, *Newtown Point, Penn.*, viii. 222.
Horry, Charles L. P., viii. 222.
Horses, army, viii. 223.
Horsey, Outerbridge, *Delaware*, notes of a speech by, viii. 223.
Horsey, ——, v. 195.
Horsfield, Joseph, *Bethlehem, Penn.*, viii. 223.
Horsman, ——, vi. 519.
Horsmanden, Daniel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 489.
Horton, ——, v. 116, 161.
Hosack, David, *M. D.*, New York, viii. 223.
Hosmar, *Lieut.-Col.* ——, x. 63, 65.
Hosmer, *Dr.* Timothy, *Farmington, Conn.*, viii. 223.
Houdin, *Capt.* Michael G., viii. 223.
Hough, *Mrs.* Atherton (Mercy Winthrop), death of, v. 117.
Hough, George, *Concord, N. H.*, viii. 223.
Hough, John, iii. 112.

Hosted by Google

Hough, Priscilla, v. 378.
Houghton, James, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 519; vii. 486.
House of Commons, Speaker of, ii. 170.
Household articles, to be bought for Judith Sewall, ii. 105.
Houston, William C., and others, Commissioners, viii. 223.
Hovey, Joseph, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 223.
How, Edward, notice of, x. 282 *n*. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 282.
How, James, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 227. Married to Margaret Gates, 296.
How, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 95.
How, ——, vi. 122. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 525.
Howard, *Lord* Edmund, i. 369.
Howard, Edward, his "Copernicus Convicted," ii. 216.
Howard, John, viii. 223.
Howard, *Gen.* John Eager, *Baltimore*, viii. 223.
Howard, Katharine, Dr. Fuller quoted as to her marriage with Henry VIII., i. 369.
Howard, Martin, hung in effigy, ix. 75 *n*. Appointed Chief Justice of North Carolina, 77. Mentioned, 80, 112.
Howard, *Rev.* Simeon, *D.D.*, iv. 141, 192, 225, 268, 284, 610.
Howe, *Dr.* Estes, locates the house in which Samuel Sewall lived, i. 159 *n.*; ii. 176 *n*.
Howe, John, Dissenter to the King's Declaration, i. 54 *n*.
Howe, Richard, *Admiral Lord*, iv. 117; ix. 400.
Howe, *Gen.* Robert, *N. C.*, viii. 224.
Howe, Samuel, iii. 314.
Howe, *Dr.* Samuel G., viii. 224.
Howe, *Sir* William, iv. 100, 107, 117; ix. 397, 404, 410, 412–414; viii. 224.
Howe, *Lieut.* ——, viii. 224.
Howell, David, *R. I.*, viii. 224.
Howell, Henry, ii. 216, 248.
Howell, Reading, viii. 224.
Howell, William, *cabinet-maker*, ii. 248.
Howland, Samuel, *town clerk at Bristol*, 1719, ii. 101.
Hoyt, *Gen.* Epaphras, *Deerfield, Mass.*, viii. 224.
Hoyt & Tom, *New York*, viii. 224.
Hubbard, Charles, x. 345.
Hubbard, Daniel, iv. 217.
Hubbard, Jeremiah, *Hempsted, L. I.*, i. 50.
Hubbard, John, i. 70 *n*. His daughter sick with the small-pox, 97. Sails for England, 211. In England, 277.
Hubbard, Nathaniel, ix. 74, 75.
Hubbard, Nehemiah, viii. 224.
Hubbard, Samuel, i. 50.
Hubbard, Thomas, one of the Council of Mass., ii. 320; ix. 99, 100, 102, 103. Notice of, x. 308 *n*. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 308.
Hubbard, *Rev.* William, his "History of New England," iii. 42, 49, 448, 580.
Hubbard, ——, iv. 316.
Hubbel, W. G., viii. 225.
Hubbert, *Justice* ——, sends alarm to New York of the appearance of the Dutch, iii. 436.
Hubley, *Lieut.* Bernard, *Jr.*, viii. 225.
Hude, Sir, supposed nickname of Edward Palmes, iii. 255; v. 144, 145, 149, 271.
Hues, *Lieut.* William, iii. 430.
Huger, Francis Kinloch, *S. C.*, viii. 225.
Huger, ——, candidate for the Treasurership of the Mint, 1797, viii. 225.
Hughes, *Col.* Hugh, viii. 225.
Hughes, Samuel, viii. 225.
Hughes, ——, ix. 265.
Hughes or Virginia crab-apple, history of, viii. 226.
Hughs, ——, *Plymouth*, ii. 37.
Hugues, Victor, *French agent*, viii. 226.
Hulings, William E., viii. 226.
Hull, Edward, *London*, goods consigned to, i. 3, 27, 29. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, 32, 35, 44, 46, 53, 67, 85, 118, 122, 131, 133, 141, 152, 156, 159, 166, 169, 191, 202, 205, 234, 235, 258, 363: enclosing bill of exchange from Humphry Davie, 38; about bill of exchange, 74, 112, 153; about goods sent by Samuel Sewall, 89, 90; with bill of lading for silver and bags of gold dust, 92. Mentioned, 116. Holds land in trust for Madam Bellingham, 159, 219. Letter of Stephen Sewall to, 234.
Hull, John, one of the purchasers of Point Judith, i. 25 *n*. Father-in-law of Samuel Sewall, 43. Account of Peter Bulkley with estate of, 111. Mentioned, 158. Concerning the settlement of the Henchman estate, 341. Death mentioned, ii. 10. Owned Little Point Judith, 71. Memorandum taken from his pocket-book, 309. Account of persons buried in his tomb, 310.
Hull, *Mrs.* John (Judith), i. 25 *n*. Sends silver wine-cup to Nicholas Parcel, 50. Illness of, 152. Death of, 156. Taken sick of small-pox, ii. 309. Buried in John Hull's tomb, 310.
Hull, Robert, memorandum from his gravestone, ii. 308.
Hull, Samuel, baptized, ii. 309.
Hull, *Gen.* William, viii. 226.
Hull, *Capt.* ——, i. 32, 42.
Hulton, Henry, ix. 62, 66–68, 230. His windows at Brookline broken, 195.
Hume, Abraham, x. 92.
Humphrey, James, one of the Council of Mass., ix. 343.
Humphreys, *Mrs.* Ann F., viii. 226.
Humphreys, Clement, viii. 226.
Humphreys, Daniel, viii. 226.

Hosted by Google

Humphreys, *Col.* David, viii. 226–230.
Humphreys, Joshua, viii. 231.
Hungary, iv. 599.
Hunlock, Edward, i. 218.
Hunnewell (Hunnywell), *Capt.* Richard, mentioned, i. 218. Killed by the Indians, v. 122.
Hunstable, ——, sent to the main guard, x. 63.
Hunt, Abraham, *Trenton, N. J.*, viii. 231.
Hunt, John, chosen selectman in Boston, ii. 222.
Hunt, *Mrs.* Judith, ii. 186.
Hunt, Thomas, i. 124.
Hunt, ——, i. 376.
Hunter, *Rev.* Andrew, *D.D., Woodbury, N. J.*, viii. 231.
Hunter, James, *Philadelphia*, viii. 231.
Hunter, *Gov.* Robert, v. 199, 263, 264. Letter to, from Rev. Cotton Mather, 375. His library, 382 *n.*
Hunter, *Rev.* Thomas, iv. 191.
Hunter, ——, mentioned, x. 10.
Hunter, *Capt.* ——, x. 411, 429.
Hunting, *Mrs.* ——, *Charlestown*, wants an Indian boy for servant, ii. 23.
Huntington, *Gen.* Ebenezer, *Norwich, Conn.*, viii. 231.
Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, viii. 231.
Huntington, Samuel, *Pres. of Congress*, viii. 231.
Hurd, D. H., his "History of Essex County," cited, iv. 150 *n.*
Hurlbut, Christopher, *Wyoming*, viii. 231.
Huron, Agatha, viii. 231.
Huron, Lawrence, *Philadelphia*, viii. 231.
Huske, Ellis, notices of, vi. 3 *n.*; vii. 114 *n.*; x. 423 *n.* Letters to, vi. 3, 8, 349, 436, 453–455, 475, 477, 489, 491–493, 496, 498, 499, 501, 502, 504–509, 511, 514, 517, 520; vii. 306, 327, 457, 464, 468, 480, 482, 488, 489, 491, 493–497, 503, 504, 511, 512, 517, 519, 536, 537, 539, 541, 543, 546, 548–550. Mentioned, vi. 4, 47, 146, 157, 161, 179, 218, 220, 221, 231, 259, 262, 270, 275, 276, 279, 280, 283, 294, 295, 301 *n.*, 302, 305, 306, 308, 311, 316, 322, 328, 345, 347, 348, 351, 353, 357, 374, 415, 416, 426, 433, 477, 490; vii. 11, 47, 67, 114, 115, 140, 141, 158, 167, 188, 196, 197, 203–205, 207, 286, 297, 306, 370, 371, 415, 416, 426, 429, 468–471, 477, 483, 493, 494; x. 113, 406. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 423.
Huske, Ellis, *Jr.*, vi. 3 *n.*
Huske, *Mrs.* Ellis, vi. 9, 437.
Huske, *Gen.* John, his opinion of the men sent from England to hold office in the Colonies, vi. 3 *n.* Mentioned, 437; x. 406.
Huske, John, *2d*, vi. 3 *n.*
Huske, *Mrs.* ——, death of, x. 465, 467.
Hussey, Batchelor, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 460, 479, 498.
Hussey, Stephen, *Collector at Nantucket*, viii. 232.
Hutchings, *Capt.* John, iii. 90 *n.*, 93.
Hutchings, Anthony, *Natchez*, viii. 232.
Hutchins, Thomas, ii. 297.
Hutchins, Thomas, *Geographer*, viii. 232.
Hutchinson, *Capt.* Edward, i. 97. Leased land at Winnisimmet, 103 *n.* Pastures his horse there, *ib.* Mentioned, 373. The effects of the corporation for propagating the Gospel to be delivered to, ii. 169. Treasurer of Harvard College, 226. Chosen treasurer, 242. Commissioner on the southern boundary line of Massachusetts, iii. 106. Deputy to Port Royal, 389, 390. Mentioned, 348, 410; v. 230; vi. 138, 139; vii. 333.
Hutchinson, Eliakim, interested in the ketch "Fidelity," i. 64, 75. Chosen Commissioner of the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 311. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29.
Hutchinson, Elisha, in list of names for nomination as councillor, i. 2. Sale of land to, by Samuel Sewall, 37. Sails for London, 68. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 123. In command of expedition to the Eastward, 129. Sails in expedition to Port Royal, 349. Death of, mentioned, ii. 79. Notice of, v. 12 *n.* His relations with Richard Wharton, 12, 13, 17, 18. Mentioned, 63–65, 67, 150, 151, 230, 265.
Hutchinson, *Madam* Elisha, buried, ii. 16.
Hutchinson, Elisha and Thomas, consignees of the East India Company's tea, ix. 322, 323. Sons of Gov. Hutchinson, 328.
Hutchinson, Ezekiel, i. 42.
Hutchinson, Shrimpton, iv. 287.
Hutchinson, Thomas, ii. 103.
Hutchinson, *Capt.* Thomas, his daughter married, ii. 265. On committee to call Benjamin Wadsworth as President of Harvard College, 306. Mentioned, 320.
Hutchinson, Thomas, *Gov. of Mass.*, iv. 47, 72, 537, 551, 582; vii. 77, 334, 336, 341–343, 379, 409, 417, 418, 426, 429, 431, 436, 522, 537, 542, 549. Notice of, 386 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher, to, 386, 523. Mentioned, viii. 232; ix. 5 *n.*, 215–217, 219, 226, 228, 234, 237, 245, 261, 266, 274, 283, 296, 303, 358, 424, 476. Thomas Whately desires to become acquainted with him, 55. To be compensated for his losses during the Stamp Act riots, 82. Opens a correspondence with Thomas Whately, 112. Prorogues the General Court, 167. Advised by the Council to order the troops to Castle Island, 169. Alleged libel on him in the "Boston Gazette," 228. Is credited with

Hosted by Google

dictating all the measures of the Tea Commissioners, 328. His papers committed to the keeping of Samuel Dexter, 482. His "Collection of State Papers" cited, 261.
Hutchinson, William, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 37, 46, 48, 111. Death of, ii. 302.
Hutchinson, ——, x. 123.
Hutchinson, *Mrs.* ——, x. 417.
Hutting tools, viii. 232.
Hyam, ——, vii. 322, 353, 362, 507. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 505, 522.
Hyde, Edward (*Lord Cornbury*), i. 356.
Hyde, Elisha, viii. 232.
Hyde, John, *Jr.*, and others, viii. 232.
Hyde de Neuville, Jean G., *French minister to the United States*, viii. 232.
Hyems, *alias* Allumps, *Indian sachem*, iii. 357, 358.
Hyndman, Michael, viii. 232.
Hypochondria, letter of Christian Lodowick, on its symptoms, etc., ii. 25–29.

## I.

Ice in Boston harbor in the winter of 1740–41, vii. 361, 533.
Ice-boat, patent applied for, 1797, viii. 232.
Iguish, x. 201.
Ilsley, W., ii. 296.
Imlay, *Capt.* Gilbert, iv. 522.
Imlay, Robert, viii. 232.
Impeachment, in Massachusetts, discussion of the right of, ix. 347–353.
Impeachments, W. B. Giles's sentiments on, 1805, viii. 232.
Imports, intestate duties on, 1785, viii. 232.
Imports, list of, into Boston, 1688, i. 4; by Samuel Sewall, 32, 34, 64, 75, 78, 96, 129, 137, 299, 312, 338, 384; ii. 37, 105, 161.
Impost of 5 per cent, 1783, viii. 232.
Impress warrants, viii. 232.
Impressment of American seamen, viii. 232.
Inches, Henderson, iv. 116; viii. 232.
Inches, Thomas, chosen constable in Boston, ii. 222.
"Incroyable," *French privateer*, 1798, viii. 232
Indenture between Samuel Sewall and his wife and Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall, ii. 312.
Independence, American, iv. 100, 101.
"Independent Chronicle," *Boston*, cited, iv. 278 *n.*, 575 *n.*; viii. 233.
"Independent Ledger," *Boston*, iv. 146 *n.*, 193 *n.*
"India Christiana," a tract by Rev. Cotton Mather, ii. 137, 175.
India, trade of, with the United States, viii. 233.
Indiana, western part of Northwest Territory so called, 1800, viii. 233.
Indian Bible, iv. 276, 469, 558.
Indian corn and bread-stuffs cut off in New England, i. 165.
Indian dialects, notes on, viii. 233.
Indian goods, prices of, in Philadelphia, 1793, viii. 233.
Indian ministers ordained, ii. 127.
Indian treaties, 1792-1796, expenses of, viii. 233.
Indian War, i. 208; iv. 510-513, 586, 597.
Indians, Samuel Sewall's ideas of missionary work among the, i. 232. A proposal to put them on reservations, *ib.* Efforts of Rev. John Eliot and the Mayhews among the, 232 *n.* Removal from Woodstock to Concord, N. H., 240. Money allowed for missionary work among the, 250. Invasion at Dunstable, 333. Samuel Sewall sends money for missionary work among the, 353. Letter of Samuel Sewall on the propagation of the Gospel among them, 400. Letter of Samuel Sewall on the printing of the Bible for them, 401, 402. Kennebeck, in controversy with the English concerning the boundary of lands, ii. 109. Extract of a letter from Rev. Solomon Stoddard concerning, 131. Kennebeck, the, 140. Letter of Samuel Partridge on compromising with the Eastern, 142. Respecting their national interests after conversion, 155. Mr. Stoddard's discourse on gospelizing the, 160. Kennebeck, slaughter of, 174. Attack Deerfield, 319. Fears of attack from, iii. 47, 156. Scouting parties, 55, 118, 226, 242. Proclamation of Fitz-John Winthrop against the Eastern, 146. Payment of Moheags, 164, 165. Attack on Haverhill and Exeter, 170. Descent upon Northampton, 205. Scalp money, 234. Propagation of the Gospel among, 347. Mentioned, iv. 8 *n.*, 9, 513–517, 537, 540, 545, 555, 558, 561, 571, 578, 613. Fears of, v. 72, 322. Attacks of, on the eastern settlements, 120. Attack on Deerfield, 125, 129. Pequots and Mohegans commended to the favor of Connecticut, 274, 275. Interviews with the Eastern, vi. 172, 399, 474, 476. Letter to the Penobscot, 344. Relations with the, vii. 456, 459, 469, 476, 478, 487, 488, 491, 497, 503, 516, 518, 520, 528, 535. Letters in regard to, viii. 233.
Indians in Maine, hostile disposition of, x. 339–341.
Indigo, decline in the cultivation of, in South Carolina, iv. 615–617.
"Industry," *ship*, ii. 268.
"Industry," *schooner*, 1797, viii. 233.

Hosted by Google

Informing against malefactors, the duty of good citizens, viii. 233.
Ingersol, Samuel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 536.
Ingersoll, *Hon.* Charles Jared, viii. 233.
Ingersoll, David, viii. 233.
Ingersoll, Jared, *Penn.*, viii. 233.
Ingersoll, Jared, *Conn.*, notice of, ix. 19 *n.* Mentioned, 19, 42, 51, 52, 56–58, 61, 63, 77, 78, 81, 112.
Ingham, Samuel D., *U. S. Secretary of the Treasury*, viii. 233.
Ingoldsby, *Col.* Richard, v. 209.
Ingraham, *Capt.* Joseph, iv. 476.
Ingram, ——, v. 280.
Inman, ——, ix. 44, 45, 73.
Innes, *Col.* James, viii. 234.
Insanity among sailors, viii. 234.
Instructions from constituents to their representatives, viii. 234.
Insurance, rates of, 1798 and 1807, viii. 234.
"Insurgent," *French frigate*, viii. 234.
Interlocutory decrees of Bermuda Court, viii. 234.
Internal improvements, viii. 234.
Intrusion Act in Pennsylvania, 1802, viii. 234.
Invalids in the army at Louisbourg, lists to be furnished by the surgeons, x. 88.
Invoices of goods shipped by Samuel Sewall to London, i. 2, 29.
Inwood, Hannah, ii. 116.
Inwood, John, married Hannah Balston, ii. 62.
Ipswich, building the meeting-house at, ii. 159. Mentioned, iv. 3–5, 6 *n.*, 243; viii. 234.
"Ipswich Lad," a nickname applied to John Rindge.
Iredell, James, *U. S. District Judge, N. C.*, viii. 234.
Ireland, rebellion in, 1798, iv. 626; viii. 234.
Irish, Samuel Sewall's desire for the conversion of the, ii. 127.
Irish immigration, v. 387 *n.*
Irish party will oppose the union of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, vi. 10.
Irish servants, in 1717, v. 353 *n.*
Iron, in Pennsylvania, viii. 234. Mentioned, *ib.*
Iron, bill to prevent the making of, ii. 109.
Iron ore, vii. 149.
Iron Works in New Hampshire, vi. 70, 489.
Irving, John, to be tried for striking Dr. Keith, x. 57. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 470. Account of the trouble between him and Dr. Keith, 470 *n.*
Irwin, John, viii. 234.
Irwin, Matthew, viii. 235.
Isaac, Abraham, x. 60.
Isaacs, ——, x. 53.
Island Battery, in Louisbourg harbor, to be attacked, x. 15, 16, 21, 22, 29. Fees to be collected at, 39, 41. A sutling house to be licensed at, 43. Barracks at, 60. Quarantine regulations to be enforced by the commanding officer, 86. Proposals for an attack on it, 139, 144, 146, 148, 149, 159, 160, 165, 179, 180, 181–184, 213, 223. Loss in the attack on, 316. Mentioned, 142, 167, 190, 204, 205, 208, 211, 224–226, 228, 231–233, 236, 242, 244, 248, 253, 262, 268–270, 273, 274, 317.
Island Harbor, *Nova Scotia*, x. 120, 122.
Islay, Archibald Campbell, *Earl of*, vi. 37, 185, 203, 204. Notice of, 188 *n.* Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 188.
Isle of France, viii. 235.
Isle of Wight, i. 42.
Italian language, usefulness of, viii. 235.
Italy, war in, 1799, viii. 235.
Ive, John, *merchant of London, Eng.*, i. 8, 28, 116. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 34, 38, 45, 49, 76, 91, 116, 128, 137, 168, 204, 206, 211, 219, 226, 234, 248, 271, 286; about a bill of exchange for Samuel Sewall, 92; about the bequest of William Needham to his brother, 119; about payment of Thomas Needham's legacy, 130. Letter and bill of exchange from Samuel Sewall in behalf of Algerine captives, 157. Letter of Samuel Sewall about the captives in Algiers, 200. Death of his son, 204. Letter of Stephen Sewall to, 233. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the redemption money of James Bull, 278, 281. Mentioned, iii. 62, 473, 541; v. 71.
Izard, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, viii. 235; ix. 386.
Izard, *Capt.* George, viii. 235.
Izard, Ralph, *South Carolina*, viii. 235. Notice of, ix. 385 *n.* Letter from, to John Temple, 385.

## J.

"Jack," a *privateer*, viii. 235.
Jacking for cartridge boxes, viii. 235.
Jackson, *Gen.* Andrew, *Pres. of the United States*, viii. 235.
Jackson, Benjamin, one of the commissioners to inspect naval stores, v. 39, 88.
Jackson, Charles, *U. S. District Attorney for Georgia*, viii. 235.
Jackson, *Dr.* David, candidate for Treasurership of U. S. Mint, viii. 235.
Jackson, Fisher, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 312, 490; vii. 456.
Jackson, Francis James, *British minister to the United States*, viii. 235, 236.
Jackson, Hall, *M. D.*, iv. 72, 80. Notice of, 80 *n.*
Jackson, Henry, *Boston*, viii. 236.
Jackson, *Dr.* James, *Boston*, viii. 236.

Hosted by Google

Jackson, James, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 236.
Jackson, James, *Gov. of Georgia*, viii. 236.
Jackson, James, ix. 472.
Jackson, John, vi. 312. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 490; vii. 456, 465.
Jackson, John G., *Virginia*, viii. 236.
Jackson, Jonathan, chosen overseer of the poor in Boston, ii. 222.
Jackson, Jonathan, *Boston*, viii. 236.
Jackson, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 378 *n*.
Jackson, Richard, *Jr.*, ix. 9 *n*, 11, 12, 18, 42–44, 48, 57, 58.
Jackson, *Lieut.* Samuel, x. 289.
Jackson, Thomas, *Boston*, viii. 236.
Jackson, *Major* William, *Philadelphia*, viii. 237.
Jackson & Smith, *Philadelphia*, viii. 237.
Jacob Naunaumputonky and Hendrick Skeaheakanawok, *Stockbridge Indians*, viii. 237.
Jacob, Robert, vi. 379, 403.
Jacob, Stephen, iv. 496.
"Jacobin & Co.," anonymous letter to Timothy Pickering, viii. 237.
Jacobinism in the United States, viii. 237.
Jacobins, viii. 237.
Jacobs, *Mrs.* Sarah, her charges against Rev. James McSparran, ii. 98.
Jacobs, Thomas, *skipper*, i. 273.
Jaffrey, George, *New Castle, N. H.*, distich composed by Samuel Sewall in memory of, i. 350.
Jaffrey, George, *the younger*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 134. Mentioned, iv. 60; vi. 7 *n.*, 17, 70, 151, 179, 218, 259, 260, 432; vii. 51, 223, 269, 415, 432, 434.
Jaffrey, James, vi. 142, 144, 260.
Jamaica, i. 3. Trade with Boston in 1688, 4. Mentioned, viii. 237.
James I., imprisons Dr. William Gouge for publishing a work on the "Calling of the Jews," ii. 201 *n*.
James II., proclaimed king, i. 2. His declaration for liberty of conscience, 53. Mentioned, 94; viii. 237.
James, Francis, vii. 79.
James, *Dr.* Thomas C., *Philadelphia*, viii. 237.
James, ——, *New London*, iii. 8.
"James," *a flag of truce*, viii. 237.
Janeway, William, *merchant in New York*, i. 265.
Janin, ——, *missionary to the Illinois Indians*, viii. 237.
Jaques, *Capt.* Richard, x. 151.
Jaques, *Col.* Samuel, *Charlestown, Mass.*, viii. 237.
Jarvis, Leonard, *Inspector of Revenue in Mass.*, viii. 237.
Jarvis, ——, ix. 453.
Jaudens, ——, *Commissioner of Spain*, viii. 237.
Jaundice, recipe for, viii. 237.
Jay, John, *LL.D.*, iv. 437, 578; viii. 237–241.
Jay, William, viii. 241.
Jealousy and envy, remarks on, viii. 242.
Jefferies, ——, *Jr.*, ii. 306.
Jeffers, *Capt.* ——, iii. 288.
Jeffers, *Lieut.* ——, *U. S. A.*, viii. 242.
Jefferson, Thomas, *Pres. of the United States*, iv. 538. His "Notes on Virginia," 411, 423, 562. Mentioned, viii. 242–245.
Jefferys, ——, *Capt.*, v. 72.
Jeffrey, Francis, *Lord*, viii. 245.
Jeffries, David, lost at sea, ii. 63.
Jeffries (Jeffrirs), David, iv. 60, 141, 144, 149, 225; v. 388.
Jeffries, James, vi. 221, 283, 345.
Jeffries (Jeffrirs, Jeffris), John, iv. 60.
Jeffries, ——, commissary of Port Royal expedition, iii. 389, 390.
Jeffries, ——, v. 186, 311.
Jeffries, ——, vi. 29, 30.
Jekyl, ——, ii. 35, 149.
Jekyll, John, vi. 24, 63, 165, 166, 181, 240, 243, 264, 502. Death of, 165 *n*. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 483, 487.
Jekyll, John, *the younger*, vi. 264. Death of, vii. 534.
Jekyll, *Sir* Joseph, vi. 24, 30, 37, 63, 64, 181, 196 *n.*, 203, 456. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 456; vii. 474.
Jekyll, Thomas, vi. 166.
Jems, *Indian sachem*, iii. 312.
Jenkins, John, viii. 245.
Jenkins, Robert, vii. 287, 505, 507, 509.
Jenkins, Stephen, implicated in the outrage on Timothy Pickering, June, 1788, viii. 245.
Jenkyns, ——, his vessel taken, i. 381.
Jenks, Joseph, vi. 252.
Jersey, Edward Villiers, *Earl of*, i. 17.
Jerusalem, Samuel Sewall's ideas as to the rebuilding of, i. 300.
Jervey, James, viii. 245.
Jewell, Nathaniel, iii. 314.
Jewels for the Bey of Tunis, viii. 245.
Jewet, *Justice* Nehemiah, death of, ii. 104.
Jewett, James, of Ipswich, Mass., x. 167.
Jews, in America, treatise on, by Dr. Thorowgood, i. 22. Samuel Sewall inquires of Jeremiah Dummer concerning their jubilee, religion, etc., 268. Essays by Samuel Stow for the conversion of the, 299, 300. Mr. Willard's sermon on the conversion of, ii. 145. Letter of Samuel Sewall to Gov. William Burnet on the, 154, 156 *n*. Their gathering together and conversion assured, 197. Dr. Owen quoted concerning their conversion, 198. They expect a Messiah to come, *ib.* Treatise on the calling of the, published by Gouge, 201 *n*. Samuel Sewall takes a rainbow seen by him as a token of Christ's covenant for the, 248. Baxter's publication against the national conversion of the, 254. Cotton Mather's views

Hosted by Google

concerning the conversion of, 263. Calling of the, v. 23.
"Jews of Berlin," *a tract*, ii. 89.
Joel, *Capt.* B., viii. 245.
"John and Peter," *a ship*, i. 371.
Johnson, *Capt.* Francis, death of, i. 116.
Johnson, Gabriel, *Gov. of North Carolina*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 511; vii. 508.
Johnson, *Rev.* Jacob, *Wilkesbarre, Penn.*, viii. 245.
Johnson, Joshua, *U. S. consul in London*, viii. 245.
Johnson, Robert, *Gov. of South Carolina*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 467, 474, 501; vii. 480.
Johnson, Samuel, *LL. D.*, iv. 551. His "Lives of the Poets," 277, 284, 285, 293.
Johnson, Thomas, *Frederick, Md.*, viii. 246.
Johnson, William, nominated for Councillor, i. 2.
Johnson, William, *son of Sir William*, viii. 246.
Johnson, William, *South Carolina*, viii. 246.
Johnson, William Samuel, *LL. D.*, iv. 443; viii. 247. Notice of, ix. 280 *n.* Letter from John Temple to, 280. Letter to John Temple from, 290.
Johnson, *Major* ——, iii. 209, 366.
Johnson, *Rev.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 490.
Johnson, ——, v. 13, 15.
Johnston, Augustus, appointed Stamp Deliverer for Rhode Island, ix. 55. Hung in effigy, 75 *n.*
Johnston, *Col.* Francis, viii. 247.
Johnston, Peter, *Farmville, Va.*, viii. 247.
Johnston, Robert, & Co., *New York*, viii. 247.
Johnstone, *Commodore* George, ix. 420, 433, 446, 457, 458, 465, 466.
Johonnot, Frank, iv. 56.
Johonnot, *Col.* Gabriel, viii. 247, 248.
Johonnot, *Mrs.* Sarah, viii. 247.
Jolls, *Capt.* ——, *a mariner*, i. 30, 33.
Jonathan, *a servant of Fitz-John Winthrop*, iii. 7, 12.
Jones, Abraham, part owner of the ketch "Endeavour," i. 67; ii. 94.
Jones, Charles, *Jr.*, v. 32.
Jones, *Rev.* Daniel, viii. 247.
Jones, *Rt. Rev.* Edward, *Bishop of St. Asaph*, iii. 538.
Jones, Edward, viii. 247.
Jones, Evan, *U. S. consul at New Orleans*, viii. 247.
Jones, Horatio, *Indian interpreter*, viii. 248.
Jones, Isaac, i. 181.
Jones, John, viii. 248.
Jones, John Coffin, viii. 248.
Jones, John Paul, viii. 248.
Jones, Joseph, *Fredericksburg*, viii. 248.
Jones, *Capt.* Levin, viii. 248.
Jones, Meriwether, viii. 248.
Jones, Roger, i. 121.
Jones, Samuel, viii. 248.
Jones, Thomas, part owner of the ketch "Endeavour," i. 67.
Jones, Thomas, his "History of New York during the Revolution," cited, ix. 426 *n.*
Jones, *Sir* Thomas, vi. 437; vii. 466.
Jones, William, *New Haven*, i. 136.
Jones, William, *Dep.-Gov. of Connecticut*, an old Cromwellian, iii. 31.
Jones, William, *London*, viii. 248.
Jones, *Sir* William, viii. 248.
Jones, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 558.
Jones, *Capt.* ——, of the "Chesterfield," viii. 248.
Jones, *Capt.* ——, x. 185.
Jones, ——, v. 348.
Jones, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 518.
Jones, ——, x. 373.
Jonge, Cornelis E. de, demands surrender of Fort James, N. Y., iii. 440.
Jordan, ——, *a carrier*, v. 269, 346.
"Joseph," *galley*, cast away on the coast of Ireland, i. 104 *n.*
Joseph of the Old Testament, letter of Samuel Sewall to Cotton Mather, concerning his opinion on, ii. 15.
"Joseph Sold," a tract by Samuel Sewall, i. 257, 260, 322; ii. 39.
"Joseph, The Vindication of," by Samuel Sewall, ii. 14, 15.
Josselyn, John, iv. 49.
Joubert, *Marshal* Barthélemy C., viii. 248.
Jourdan, *Marshal* Jean Baptiste, viii. 248.
Journey from Salem to Philadelphia, 1778, account of, viii. 248.
Joy, Benjamin, viii. 248.
Joy, Charles, viii. 248.
Joy, Michael, iv. 451. Letters from, to Jeremy Belknap, 445, 505, 519, 573. Notice of, 445 *n.*
Joy, Timothy Medey, viii. 248, 249.
Juba, *a negro boy*, vi. 110, 460, 463.
Jubilee Year (1700), in Roman Catholic Church, i. 220.
Jubilee Year, the (1716), Joseph Mede's prophecies for, ii. 78. Prophecies about, 83.
"Judas the Traitor," treatise by Rev. Samuel Moodey, ii. 32, 34.
Judd, Roger, i. 209.
Judd, *Major* William, viii. 249.
Judge, ——, death of, i. 82.
Judge, Timothy Pickering's reasons for not desiring the office of, viii. 249.
Judges of the Province of Mass. Bay, conflict between them and the officers of the Admiralty, ii. 210. Salaries of, ix. 298–300, 304.

Hosted by Google

Judges of Superior Court, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 173.
Judiciary, independence of the, viii. 249.
"Juliana," *ship*, viii. 249.
July flowers, vi. 312.
"Jumeaux, les," *French privateer*, viii. 249.
Jungmann, Gottlob, viii. 249.
"Junius," assails Thomas Whately, ix. 18 *n.*
"Junius Americanus," written by Arthur Lee, ix. 214.
Junius, Franciscus, his translation of the Old Testament, ii. 199.
Juno, *a servant*, v. 245.
"Jupiter," *ship*, 1797, viii. 249.
Jurin, *Capt.* ——, iii. 516.
Justices, commissioned instead of chosen annually, iii. 44.

## K.

Kalb, Johann, *Baron* von, iv. 438.
Kalkoen, ——, letters of John Adams to, iv. 437.
Kalteisen, *Capt.* Michael, viii. 249.
Kames, Henry Home, *Lord*, viii. 249.
Kanaghsolage (Kanaghsorage) Creek, boundary of land of Oneida Indians, viii. 249.
Kane, John, & Bros., *Albany, N. Y.*, viii. 249.
Kannossadaga, a castle of the Five Nations, iii. 300.
Kant, Emanuel, iv. 626.
Kast, Thomas, *M.D.*, iv. 116, 124.
Kate, William, vii. 534.
"Katherine," *ship*, i. 46.
Kathnawaga, a castle of the Five Nations, iii. 300.
Kay, *Mrs.* Lydia, i. 98, 114, 301. Housekeeper for Samuel Sewall, 133.
Kay, Mary, i. 28.
Kay, Nathaniel, vii. 33.
Keats, Richard, i. 218.
Keayne, *Capt.* Robert, donation for a public library in Boston, 1653, i. 422 *n.*
Keech, John, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 154.
Keeling, *Capt.* ——, ii. 4, 10, 39.
Keene, Benjamin, vii 240, 425, 429.
Keene, *N. H.*, riot at, iv. 492, 493.
Keese, *Miss* Elizabeth, vi. 199, 437, 476, 487.
Keese, Henry, vi. 199.
Keese, John, *A. Q. M. G.*, viii. 249.
Keese, W., *Deputy Commissioner of Forage*, viii. 249.
Kein, ——, *a mariner*, i. 158.
Keith, *Dr.* Robert, death of, x. 57, 470. Account of the trouble between him and John Irving, 470 *n.*
Keith, G., i. 172.
Keith, ——, i. 82.
Kellogg, *Capt.* Joseph, notice of, vi. 191 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 191, 192, 466, 484, 489; vii. 480–482, 485, 490, 497, 503, 505, 509, 528.
Kellond, Thomas, death of, i. 31.
Kellond, *Mrs.* ——, i. 31.
Kelly, James, *York, Penn.*, viii. 249.
Kelsal, *Judge* ——, viii. 250.
Kelso, ——, viii. 250.
Kemp, John, iv. 571.
Kemper, *Rev.* Jackson, viii. 250.
Kennebec Company, affairs of, ix. 139, 140, 157, 212. Mast-trees on their land, 234, 296.
Kent, Benjamin, iv. 188.
Kent, Edward, *Duke of*, viii. 250.
Kent, James, *Chancellor of New York*, viii. 250.
Kent, John, *Newbury, a mariner*, i. 76, 110.
Kent, *Capt.* ——, i. 424.
Kent, *Col.* ——, vi. 111, 259. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 505; vii. 458.
Kent, *Miss* ——, iv. 553, 589.
Kentucky, *State of*, viii. 250.
Keppel, *Admiral* Augustus, ix. 419.
Kerby, Thomas, letter from, to William Pepperrell, x. 398.
Kersteed, Lucas, i. 257.
Key, Philip Barton, viii. 250.
Keyes, *Capt.* John, *Shrewsbury*, ii. 227, 242. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 266.
Kibbe, Joshua, *Sherbourn*, i. 283. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 228. His farm to be appraised, 279.
Kidd, *Capt.* William, *the pirate*, i. 216 *n.* Sent to England, 220 *n.*; iii. 48, 49 *n.* Disposal of his treasure, v. 58. His connection with Lord Bellomont, 60.
Kiddle, *Capt.* ——, v. 201.
Kielle, John, iv. 159, 376.
Kielle, Samuel, iv. 156, 289.
Kilborn, Aaron, viii. 250.
Kilby, Christopher, vii. 205, 247, 313–315, 317, 352, 382, 398, 495, 521, 524–526. Notice of, x. 315 *n.* Letter from William Pepperrell to, 315. Mentioned, 360, 377, 378, 388, 389, 398, 407, 408, 410, 427, 429, 432, 475.
Kilby, John, funeral charge against the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Kilcup, William, witness to Gov. Bellingham's will, i. 10.
Kilham, *Dr.* ——, iv. 396.
Killin, Edward, viii. 250.
Kimball, *Deacon* Ephraim, iv. 378.
Kimball, Hazen, *Clerk in U. S. Treasury Department*, viii. 250, 251.
Kimball, Nehemiah, iv. 12, 155.
Kimberly, Eleazer, *Secretary of Connecticut*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 191. Mentioned, iii. 255, 303, 308, 316. Notice of, 82 *n.* Letter about the Liveen will, 82. Letter about aid to Massachusetts, 332.



Hosted by Google

Kinch, *negro servant of Wait Winthrop*, v. 32, 33.
Kinchin, William, x. 186.
Kindelan y Oregan, *Don* Sebastian, viii. 251, 252.
King, George, iv. 135.
King, *Capt.* Henry, x. 32, 33.
King, Joshua, viii. 252.
King, Peter, *Lord*, i. 423. One of the counsel for Connecticut, iii. 325, 327 *n.* Mentioned, vi. 31, 64, 125, 196 *n.*, 203; vii. 153. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 455, 486.
King, Robert, viii. 252.
King, *Hon.* Rufus, viii. 252–267.
King, *Capt.* Samuel, viii. 267.
King, *Capt.* Thomas, x. 397.
King, *Capt.* William, vi. 223, 254 *n.*
King, ——, ii. 221.
King, ——, vii. 159.
King, *Mrs.* ——, ii. 300.
"King Fisher," *the Admiral's ship*, i. 38 *n.*, 44; iii. 476, 481.
King of Spain, death of, i. 250.
King Philip's War, iii. 447, 448.
King Street, *Boston*, affray in, ix. 168.
King's Chapel, *Boston*, alteration of the liturgy of, iv. 287. Mentioned, vi. 66, 67, 93; vii. 175, 176.
King's Ferry, *N. Y.*, viii. 267.
"Kingsale," *ship*, x. 421, 441, 444, 468, 477, 478.
Kingsbury, James, iii. 314.
Kingsbury, *Rev.* John D., his "Memorial History of Bradford," cited, iv. 150 *n.*
Kingston, Stephen, *Germantown, Penn.*, viii. 267.
Kingston, *R. I.*, i. 25 *n.* Ministerial farm at, ii. 114.
"Kingston Packet," *brig*, 1775, viii. 267.
Kingswood, *England*, vi. 175.
Kinloch, Francis, *South Carolina*, viii. 267.
Kinney, Joseph, viii. 267.
Kinselagh, *Capt.* John (Kingsleah), x. 121, 122.
Kinsey, John, vii. 263, 363, 397.
Kinsley, Apollos, viii. 267.
Kinsley, *Major* ——, iii. 485.
Kinslow, *Capt.* ——, x. 195, 196.
Kip, Leonard, and Johnson, William, viii. 268.
Kirby & Law, *Litchfield, Conn.*, viii. 268.
Kirke, *Col.* Percy, iii. 472.
Kirkland, *Rev.* John, iv. 571, 578.
Kirkland, *Rev.* John T., *D. D.*, iv. 611; viii. 268.
Kirkland, *Rev.* Samuel, iv. 9; viii. 268, 269. Notice of, ix. 469 *n.* Letter from, to the Missionary Board, 469.
Kitchen, Robert, money sent to him by Samuel Sewall, i. 141.
Kittery, *Me.*, provisions sent to, i. 5. A lumber station, 43 *n.* Mentioned, iv. 7 *n.*, 15.
Knapton, ——, *brother-in-law of Sir Edmund Andros*, iii. 463–465.
Kneeland, Samuel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 519.
Knight, Cowley, x. 121.
Knight, Joseph, ii. 246.
Knight, *Mrs.* Rebecca, ii. 112. Death of, 246.
Knight, T. A., viii. 269.
Knowles, Charles, *Gov. of Louisbourg*, x. 481.
Knox, *Gen.* Henry, viii. 269–274.
Knox, Henry, *son of Gen. Knox*, viii. 274.
Knox, *Lieut.* Henry J., viii. 274.
Knox, Robert, viii. 274.
Knox, William, appointed Under Secretary of State, ix. 199. Notice of, 199 *n.*
Knyphausen, *Gen.* Wilhelm von, ix. 438.
Konkapot, *a Stockbridge Indian*, viii. 274.
Kosciusko, *Gen.* Thaddeus, viii. 274.
Kremer, George, charges Henry Clay with making a corrupt bargain with J. Q. Adams, viii. 274.

## L.

L., I. F., account of the battle at Fort Meigs, 1813, viii. 274.
Laballen, American troops attacked by the Indians at, x. 159.
Lacarrett, *Mrs.* ——, x. 399, 400, 469.
Lacarrière, A., viii. 274.
La Caux, Anna, viii. 274.
Lacey, *Gen.* John, viii. 274.
Lacombe, ——, viii. 274.
Lafayette, *Marquise* Anastasie A., viii. 274.
Lafayette, George W. du Motier de, viii. 275.
Lafayette, Gilbert Motier, *Marquis de*, iv. 126, 285; viii. 274, 275; ix. 422, 423, 439 *n.*
Lafon Ladebat, ——, viii. 275.
Lafon, ——, viii. 275.
Lagaux, ——, *French Consul-General at Hamburg*, viii. 275.
La Grange, Joseph, viii. 275.
Lagué, Barthélemy, viii. 275.
Laird, John, viii. 275.
Lake, Thomas, i. 251.
Lakes, armed vessels on the American, viii. 275.
Lamar, Marion, recommended for consul at Madeira, viii. 275.
Lamb, James & Thomas, *Boston*, viii. 276.
Lamb, Joshua, death of, from a fall, ii. 303.
Lamb, *Sir* Matthew, ix. 14.
Lamb, Thomas, *Boston*, iv. 326.
Lamb, *Col.* ——, death of his son, ii. 303.
Lamb, ——, *Roxbury*, ii. 104.

Hosted by Google

Lamb, *Mrs.* ——, iii. 516.
Lambert, Michael, *Gov. of St. Christopher's*, ii. 25.
Lambert, William, vi. 351. Notice of, 498 *n.* Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 498.
Lambert, William, *Richmond, Va.*, viii. 276.
Lambert, ——, ii. 242.
Lamberton, *N. J.*, yellow fever at, 1798, viii. 276.
Lambin, *Abbé* Sebastian, viii. 276.
Lamoigne, *Capt.* ——, French privateer at Boston, iii. 458.
La Motte, ——, viii. 276.
Lamson, John, viii. 276.
Lamson, *Capt.* Zachariah G., viii. 276.
Lancaster, *Mass.*, town of, iii. 248, 252.
Lance, William, ix. 358.
Landais, *Capt.* Philip, viii. 276.
Land Bank, vii. 363, 368, 373, 389, 527, 531, 540, 543.
Land certificates, prices of, 1785, viii. 276.
Land patents, caveats on, viii. 276.
Lane, Andrew, chosen constable at Boston, ii. 222.
Lane, Elizabeth, i. 28.
Lane, Henry, *nephew of Sir William Ashurst*, ii. 9, 16, 21, 22.
Lane, H., v. 502.
Lane, John, letter from James Bowdoin to, ix. 84.
Lane, Thomas, *merchant, London*, i. 121.
Lane & Fraser, *Messrs., London*, viii. 276.
Lane & Salter, *Frankfort, Penn.*, viii. 276.
Lane, Son, & Frazer, *Messrs.*, ix. 84, 373, 374, 479.
Lane, ——, ix. 310.
Lang, *Dr.* Edward S., viii. 276.
Langdon, John, iv. 73, 135, 293, 390, 412; viii. 276.
Langdon, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D., Pres. of Harv. Coll.*, iv. 8, 17, 18, 63, 78, 142, 192, 194–197, 218 *n.*, 390, 394. Notice of, 7 *n.*
Langdon, Woodbury, iv. 135.
Langley, Francis, x. 157, 185.
Lansford, Michael, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 558.
Lanthorne Hill, *New London*, iii. 396, 398; v. 318 *n.*, 351, 369, 432.
"Lark," *brigantine*, i. 351.
"Lark," *armed vessel*, x. 270, 321, 322, 324.
Larkin, Benjamin, iv. 392.
Larrabee, *Capt.* Benjamin, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 458; vii. 456, 459, 487, 503, 514, 516, 520. Mentioned, 307.
Larrell, Benjamin, ii. 40; v. 296.
Lascelles, Edward, vii. 234.
Laskey, *Capt.* James, viii. 276.
Lasson, *Capt.* George, of the "Two Brothers," i. 48, 91.
Latham, *Dr.* James, viii. 276.
Latham, William, v. 117, 118, 125, 233, 253.
Lathrop, *Rev.* John, *D. D.*, iv. 134, 194, 198, 248, 265, 270, 284, 285, 378 *n.*, 413, 418, 425, 464, 610.
Lathrop, *Mrs.* Mary, death of, iv. 134.
Lathrop, *Capt.* Thomas, killed by Indians, iii. 449, 450.
Lathrop, ——, v. 236, 238, 241.
Latimer, George, *Collector at Philadelphia*, viii. 277.
Latimore, Robert, v. 352, 469, 503.
Latin and Greek languages, study of, iv. 436, 440, 441, 473.
Latin verses, i. 245, 314, 315. Dedicated to Col. Francis Nicholson, 399. By Samuel Sewall, in memory of his sister Jane Gerrish and others, ii. 84.
"Latona," *British frigate*, 1799, viii. 277.
Lattimore, John, *Harlem*, iii. 451.
Latting, Jacob, viii. 277.
Lauffen, ——, *Dutch Governor of Curaçao*, viii. 277.
Laughlin, Samuel H., viii. 277.
"Launceston," *ship*, x. 220, 304, 312, 325.
Laurens, Henry, *Pres. of Conti. Congress*, anecdotes of, iv. 569. Notice of, 569 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 277; ix. 423, 445, 464, 466.
Laurens, *Col.* John, viii. 277; ix. 448, 450.
Laval, *Major* Jacint, viii. 277.
Lavater, J. G., viii. 277.
Laverjat, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 479.
Law, Jonathan, *Gov. of Connecticut*, iii. 323 *n.* Letter from Samuel Sewall to, v. 291. Mentioned, 292; x. 282 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 466; vii. 178, 192, 486.
Law, Samuel A., viii. 277.
Law of nations, observations on, viii. 277.
Law-proceedings before Timothy Pickering, *J. P.*, viii. 277.
Lawler, James, viii. 277.
Lawrance, *Col.* John, viii. 277.
Lawrence, William, *Boston*, viii. 278.
Lawrence & Whitney, *New York*, viii. 278.
Lawry, John, *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 278.
Laws of the United States, publication of, viii. 278.
Lawson, John, v. 142.
Lawton, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 484; vii. 520.
Lawyers in Boston in 1714, v. 293.
Layall, Michil de, x. 71.
Leach, John, iv. 138, 184.
Leach, ——, iv. 612.
Leader, *Capt.* ——, of the king's ship, i. 205.
Leads, ——, v. 280.
Leake, Samuel, viii. 278.
Lear, Tobias, *Secretary to President Washington*, viii. 278.

Hosted by Google

"Learned in the Law," a nickname applied to William Shirley by Gov. Belcher.
Leather as a substitute for copper sheathing, viii. 278.
Leatherhead, *Capt.* ——, v. 383.
Leavitt, Moses, vii. 159.
Lebanon, *N. H.*, iv. 15.
Lebanon, *Conn.*, iv. 8 *n.*; vi. 452, 460.
Lebanon, old cynick of, v. 332.
Leblanc, Régis, viii. 278.
Le Breton, Peter, *Newburyport, Mass.*, viii. 278.
Lechmere, Ann, *daughter of Thomas Lechmere*, v. 387, 392.
Lechmere, Anthony, v. 390.
Lechmere, *Mrs.* Lucy, notice of, v. 316 *n.* Letter to Wait Winthrop about her son's affairs, 316. Mentioned, 331.
Lechmere, Nicholas, *Lord*, v. 213 *n.*, 220, 222, 226, 311, 401 *n.*, 496; vi. 202, 266.
Lechmere, Nicholas Winthrop, v. 300 *n.*
Lechmere, Richard, notice of, v. 388 *n.* Letter from, to Thomas Lechmere about his pecuniary affairs, 388.
Lechmere, Thomas, funeral charge against the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412. Notices of, v. 213 *n.*, 367 *n.*, 390 *n.* Mentioned, 224-226, 242, 269, 311, 316, 317, 327, 328, 342, 369, 386, 405, 411, 415-419, and *passim.* Letters to Wait Winthrop, giving the current news, 243; describing failure of expedition against Canada, 246, 247; describing a great fire in Boston, 248, 249; current news, 250; on the birth of a son, 262; account of his voyage to England, 306; describing state of public affairs in England, 307. Letters to John Winthrop, describing duel in Boston, 256; current news, 375, 403; Irish immigrants, 386; town-meeting in Boston in 1719, 388; Boston harbor frozen, 391; trouble at New North Church, 393; deer for Noddle's Island and School-house on Boston Common, 400 *n.*; mentions his return from England with a Government appointment, 402; about Long Island, *ib.*; claim to land in Rhode Island, 404; claims against Wait Winthrop's estate, 408, 409. His pecuniary embarrassments, 367, 388, 390, 400. His willingness to compromise his suit, 417. His appeal to Governor and Council of Massachusetts, 436. Letter to, from Richard Lechmere, 388. Mentioned, ii. 149; vii. 449.
Lechmere, *Mrs.* Thomas (Ann Winthrop), v. 186, 367 *n.*, 369, 370, 390 *n.*, 400 *n.*, 409 *n.*, 429 *n.*, 436, 446, and *passim.*
Lechmere, Thomas, *Jr.*, v. 344 *n.*, 345.
Lechmere, William, v. 390.
Le Couteulx, Louis, viii. 278.
Lee, Arthur, notice of, ix. 214 *n.* Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 448. Letter to, from James Bowdoin, 450. Mentioned, 214, 219, 426, 480 *n.*
Lee, *Gen.* Charles, iv. 126, 631; viii. 279, 280; ix. 385, 386.
Lee, *Gen.* Henry ("Light-Horse Harry"), viii. 280.
Lee, John, *Philadelphia*, viii. 280.
Lee, John, one of John Temple's intimate friends, ix. 485.
Lee, Joseph, *Jr.*, *Boston*, viii. 280.
Lee, Nathaniel C., viii. 280, 281.
Lee, Richard Bland, viii. 281.
Lee, Richard Henry, viii. 281; his "Life of Arthur Lee," cited, ix. 214 *n.*, 480 *n.*
Lee, *Rev.* Samuel, his "Triumph of Faith," ii. 260; "Triumph of Mercy," 269.
Lee, *Dr.* Samuel H. P., *New London, Conn.*, viii. 281.
Lee, *Capt.* Stephen, x. 152.
Lee, William, viii. 281.
Lee, ——, i. 106.
Lee, ——, *a Manchester boy*, x. 223.
Leech, ——, v. 15.
Leeds, Peregrine Osborne, *Duke of*, v. 314.
Leet, Daniel, and others, viii. 281.
Leet, William, *Gov. of Connecticut*, iii. 461, 471. Letter from Stephen Chester to, about the estate of John Winthrop, Jr., v. 7.
Leeward Islands, trade of, with Boston, 1688, i. 4.
Lefevre, Thomas, examination of himself and sons on a charge of assisting the French on the coast of Maine, iii. 551. Commission of Governor of Quebec to, 556.
Lefevre, Thomas, *Jr.*, iii. 551.
Lefevre, Timothy, *son of Thomas*, iii. 551.
Leffingwell & Pierpont, *New York*, viii. 281.
Legal notice concerning a mill on Neponset River, ii. 8.
Legaux, C., viii. 281.
Legg, *Mrs.* ——, v. 346.
Leghorn, *Italy*, American property at, viii. 281.
Legislature of Massachusetts, its action on the boundary line of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, ii. 125 *n.* Sermon of Rev. Charles Chauncy displeases the members, 236 *n.*
Lehigh, road from Nescopeck to, viii. 281.
Leicester, Robert Dudley, *Earl of*, ii. 309.
Leigh, ——, i. 297.
Leighton, ——, x. 458.
Leisler, Jacob, *Gov. of New York*, iii. 509. His commission to Fitz-John Winthrop, 484. Fitz-John Winthrop's distrust of, 470, 510. Joseph Dudley's connection with his trial and condemnation, v. 89, 92.

Hosted by Google

Leith, *Scotland*, viii. 281.
"Lelah Eisha," *schooner*, for the Dey of Algiers, viii. 281.
Leland, Ebenezer, ii. 228.
Le Maigre, P., estate of, viii. 281.
Le Maistre, Francis, viii. 281.
Le Mercier, *Rev.* Andrew, vi. 331. Notice of, x. 102 *n.* Letters from to William Pepperrell, 102, 399. Mentioned, 469.
Le Mercier, Andrew, *Jr.*, desires to go on the expedition against Louisbourg as an interpreter and linguist, x. 102, 103.
Le Mortray, ——, vi. 339.
Lending Library, Samuel Sewall does not approve of the plan for one, ii. 208.
Lenormand, ——, viii. 281.
Lenox, *Major* David, viii. 281, 282.
Leonard, Daniel, iv. 86.
Leonard, John, *New York*, viii. 282.
Leonard, ——, iv. 35.
Le Roi, Jean Baptiste, iv. 439.
L'Escarbot's Voyages, authority of, viii. 282.
Leslie, *Col.* Alexander, his expedition to Salem, 1775, viii. 282.
Leslie, *Rev.* George, iv. 546 *n.*
Lethuillier, *Miss* ——, vii. 234.
Létombe, ——, *French Consul-General in the United States*, viii. 282–284.
Leveque, Justin, viii. 284.
Leverett, John, in expedition to Port Royal, 1707, i. 349. One of Gov. Dudley's Commissioners, iii. 261, 303 *n.* Insulted on his return from Port Royal, 390. Mentioned, 514.
Leverett, *Deputy-Gov.* John, witness to will of Governor Bellingham, i. 11. Isaac Addington buried in tomb of, ii. 299.
Leverett, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 156. President of Harvard College, 356. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the giving of degrees, 396. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, asking payment of his account, 96. Death of, 166, 305. Funeral sermons on, 305. Notice of, v. 83 *n.* Mentioned, 83, 151, 183, 188, 190, 202, 269. Letter to Wait Winthrop about the encroachments of Rhode Island, 168.
Leverett, ——, iv. 88, 89.
Levy, Moses, *Philadelphia*, viii. 284.
Lewden, Josiah, viii. 284.
Lewen, *Capt.* John, *inspector of revenue*, iii. 467, 468.
Lewis, Ezekiel, chosen a representative in Boston, ii. 224.
Lewis, Jacob, *U. S. consul at the Isle of France*, viii. 284.
Lewis, James, i. 167, 170.
Lewis, John, viii. 284.
Lewis, Joseph, viii. 284.
Lewis, *Rev.* Robert, iv. 25.
Lewis, William, viii. 284.
Lexington, battle of, viii. 284.
Liancourt, François A. F. de La Rochefoucauld, *Duc de*, iv. 622; viii. 284.
Libbey, Jeremiah, iv. 487. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 311, 313, 322, 333, 334, 340, 384, 388, 389, 396, 405, 412, 414, 455, 482, 529. Notice of, 311 *n.*
Libby, James, iv. 289.
Libraries, Social, ii. 75, 279, 566, 567.
License to preach, form for, i. 13.
Licensed piracy, viii. 284.
Licenses, report on liquor, in Salem, viii. 284.
Licensing acts, expiration of, in England, i. 202 *n.*
Lichtenau, *Countess of*, iv. 626.
Lidgett, *Col.* Charles, burial of his mother, i. 69. Mentioned, iii. 481.
Lidgett (Legett), Peter, iv. 60.
Lidgett, *Mrs.* Peter, buys Ten Hills Farm of the Winthrop heirs, iii. 453.
Lighthouse battery at Louisbourg, x. 26, 224, 317.
Ligonier, *Gen.* John, x. 402.
Lillie, *Major* John, viii. 284.
Lilly, *Capt.* Thomas, i. 331. His case tried in the General Court, 333.
Liman, *Elder* ——, ii. 275.
Limitation Act, observations on, viii. 285.
Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, iv. 325, 571. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 512. Notice of, 512 *n.* Mentioned, ix. 284–286.
Lincoln, Levi (1749–1820), French proclivities of, viii. 286.
Lincoln, Levi, *Gov. of Mass.*, his action on the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, ii. 125 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 286.
Lincoln, *Mrs.* ——, ix. 396.
Lincoln, *Rt. Rev.* Richard Reynolds, *Bishop of*, vi. 9 *n.*, 49, 59, 64, 96 *n.*, 125, 128, 141, 155, 156, 161, 165, 198, 202, 219, 221, 239, 240, 265, 269, 284, 291, 313, 437, 472; vii. 5, 91, 125, 146. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, vi. 53, 129, 134, 235, 475, 476; vii. 6, 138, 466.
Lind, Simeon, death of, i. 69.
Lindall, Nathaniel, funeral charge against the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Lindon, Augustin, i. 10.
Lindsey, *Capt.* ——, *R. N.*, impressment of American negroes by, viii. 286.
"Line of property," definition of, viii. 286.
"Linen Draper," a nickname applied to Henry Deering.
Lines, ——, v. 225.
Linn, *Rev.* William, *D. D.*, viii. 286.
Linton, Mary, i. 130.
Linzee, *Capt.* John, marriage of, ix. 294.
Lippincott's "Biographical Dictionary," cited, vi. 50 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Liquors, spirituous, use of, iv. 404, 416, 417, 419, 425, 440, 456, 468, 504, 508.
Lisbon, complaints against the U. S. consul at, viii. 286.
Liscomb's Harbor, x. 227, 228.
Lisle, *Lady*, portrait of, ii. 151.
Lisle, *France*, siege and surrender of, i. 378.
Liston, *Mrs.* Henrietta, *wife of British minister*, viii. 286.
Liston, Robert, *British minister to the United States*, viii. 286–291.
Litchfield, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 379.
Lithered, *Capt.* Thomas, ii. 159, 207, 224, 269.
Lithgow, *Mrs.* Ann, viii. 291.
Lithgow, William, *U. S. District Attorney for Maine*, viii. 291.
Little, *Rev.* Ephraim, ordained at Plymouth, i. 212.
Little, *Capt.* Isaac, *Pembroke*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 245.
Little, *Col.* Moses, *Newbury, Mass.*, viii. 291.
Little, Robert, i. 107.
Little, William, iv. 565.
Little, *Goodwife*, i. 24.
"Little Belt," correspondence about the, viii. 291.
Little Billy, *a Seneca chief*, viii. 291.
Littlehale, *Major* Edward B., viii. 291.
Littleton, Adam, vi. 264, 265.
Littleton, *Sir* Thomas, ii. 74.
Littleton, *Mass.*, iv. 35 *n.*, 112.
Liveen, John, will of, iii. 85, 95. Copy of his will, 94. Contest over his will, 94 *n.* Declaration of Fitz-John Winthrop as executor of, 118, 120. Will of, contested by John and Nicholas Hallam, 120, 123. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to Sir Henry Ashurst on the appeal of Hallam concerning the will of, 213–215. Decision of the Privy Council, 254. Mentioned, v. 161, 177, 181, 182, 197.
Livermore, Edward St. Loe, viii. 291.
Livermore, Matthew, notice of, vi. 316 *n.* Mentioned, 321, 322, 326, 328, 369, 414, 451; vii. 203, 427, 435, 463. Letters to, vi. 500, 501, 504, 507–509, 514, 518; vii. 464, 468, 469.
Livermore, Samuel, iv. 136, 314, 315, 390.
Livingston, Edward, viii. 291, 292.
Livingston, Henry, wishes to supply the garrison at Louisbourg with provisions, x. 369. Mentioned, 412.
Livingston, John, *eldest son of Robert Livingston*, notice of, iii. 268 *n.* Marriage of, with Mary Winthrop, 66 *n.*, 68. Military service, 241, 253. Commissioner to the Five Nations, 263. Lord Cornbury's attack upon, 268. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, from Albany, *ib.* Effects an exchange of prisoners with Canada, 295 *n.* Letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, from Boston, 297. Witness, 313. His opinion of the people of Northampton, 321 *n.* Complaint of the Moheags against, 334. Mentioned, 5, 194, 363. An executor of will of Fitz-John Winthrop, 416. At school in New England, 511 *n.* Inventory of his wardrobe, 512. Mentioned, v. 98, 142, 161, 183, 184, 190, 202, 223–225, 229, 230, 238, 253, 258 *n.*, 259, 267, 272, 278, 283, 288, 319.
Livingston, John, viii. 292.
Livingston, *Mrs.* John (Mary Winthrop), *only daughter of Fitz-John Winthrop*, iii. 3 *n.*, 4, 7, 68, 268 *n.* Letter from Richard Lord to, 296. Letter from Rev. John Williams to, *ib.* Property bequeathed her by Fitz-John Winthrop, 414.
Livingston, *Mrs.* John (Elizabeth Knight), second wife, iii. 268 *n.*
Livingston, Philip, notice of, x. 369 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 369.
Livingston, Robert, of Albany, notice of, iii. 66 *n.* Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, from New York, 66; on the arrival of Lord Cornbury, 91; announcing the death of King William, 93; describes the misgovernment of New York, 115; from London, concerning the Liveen will case and Owaneco's complaint, 254; of charges against Connecticut, 285; complaints of the Quakers, 291. Of his pecuniary affairs, 287, 292. Daughter of, married Capt. Samuel Vetch, 297 *n.* Son Robert at college in Scotland, 288, 293.
Livingston, *Mrs.* Robert (Alida Schuyler, *widow of Nicholas Van Rensselaer*), iii. 66 *n.* Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the marriage of his daughter, 68.
Livingston, Robert R., viii. 292.
Livingston, *Gov.* William, ix. 446.
Livius, Peter, iv. 45, 57, 66, 483, 484, 498, 499.
Lloyd, Edward, *London*, i. 63.
Lloyd, George, vii. 212, 291, 326. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 462, 476, 482, 496, 527.
Lloyd, James, *M. D.*, iv. 116.
Lloyd, James, *U. S. Senator from Maryland*, viii. 292.
Lloyd, James, *Jr.*, *Boston*, viii. 292.
Lloyd, John, vi. 283. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 459, 468, 476, 490, 495, 503.
Lloyd, *Sir* Nathaniel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 456.
Lloyd, *Mrs.* ——, *Bishop's Gate, London*, i. 78, 98. Samuel Sewall's remembrance of a visit to her, ii. 204.
Lloyd & Rook, *Messrs.*, vi. 221.
Loan bill, U. S., of 1814, viii. 292.
Loan office certificates, viii. 292.

Hosted by Google

Lobb, *Capt.* Jacob, his ill treatment of the Palatines, vi. 109.
Lock, *Capt.* Joseph, x. 80, 440.
Locke, John, ix. 362.
Lockier, *Rev.* ——, *Newport, R. I.*, communion service sent from England to his church, iii. 536.
Locklin, ——, iv. 51.
Lockwood, ——, vi. 40. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 456.
Lodowick, Christian, his letter to Increase Mather mentioned, ii. 25 *n.* Letter on Hypochondria, its symptoms, treatment, etc., 25–29. Recommends drinking boiled water as a cure for certain distempers, 28.
Lodowick, *Col.* Charles, v. 73.
Logan, *Dr.* George, viii. 292–295.
Lohea, Peter, viii. 295.
London, *England*, its trade with Boston in 1688, i. 4. Mentioned, iv. 51, 52, 57, 591, 592. Salary of U. S. commercial agent at, 1796, viii. 295.
London, *Bishop of*, metropolitan of the American Colonies, ii. 185. Letter to be sent to him, iii. 531.
"London Criticks," lost from the Boston Library, i. 422.
"London Gazette," account of, i. 16 *n.* Authority of, viii. 295.
"London Mercury," account of, i. 202 *n.*
Londonderry, *N. H.*, iv. 315, 321 *n.*
Long, Nicholas, viii. 295.
Long Island, iii. 3, 128, 130, 418, 455, 484; v. 86, 346, 379, 382, 397.
Long Lane, *Boston*, church in, iv. 263, 325 *n.*, 378 *n.*, 610 *n.* Call to Jeremy Belknap, 326. Form of admission to church membership, 379.
Longfellow, Stephen, letter of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 172. In litigation with Abraham and Anne Adams, *ib.*
Longfellow, "Brother" William, his intention of going to England, i. 38. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his money affairs in England, 50. Coming home from England, 61. Home from England, 76. Death of, mentioned, 114. Drowned at sea, 117.
Longfellow, *Mrs.* William (Anne), *sister of Samuel Sewall*, i. 39, 51.
Longfellow, William, *England*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 117.
Longman, Thomas, iv. 250, 451, 505. Letter to Jeremy Belknap, 258.
Lonsdale, John, *Lord, Keeper of Privy Seal*, i. 17.
Lopeno, ——, *an Italian in distress*, viii. 295.
Lopez, *Don* Justo, viii. 295.
Lord, Joseph, *Ipswich, Mass.*, viii. 296.
Lord, Joseph, *Carolina*, i. 273, 408. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 324.
Lord, *Rev.* Joseph, *Chatham*, ii. 206, 218.
Lord, Richard, iii. 80, 193, 196, 217, 303. Notice of, 296 *n.* Letter to Mrs. John Livingston, 296.
Lord, ——, *merchant at Antigua*, i. 33. Death of, *ib.*
Lord's Supper, innovation in the administration of, in Boston churches, ii. 123. Thoughts on the, viii. 296.
Lordane (a dunce), its etymology discussed by Samuel Sewall, i. 18, 20 *n.*
Lords of the Admiralty, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 474; vii. 368, 370, 530. Letter from William Pepperrell to, x. 290. Mentioned, 291, 311, 315, 376, 387, 415.
Lords of Trade, names of, in 1731, vi. 14 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 14, 67, 147, 158, 226, 240, 246, 248, 251, 276, 286, 294, 307, 346, 428, 465, 472, 489, 495, 497; vii. 19, 78, 108, 127, 156, 179, 185, 225, 253, 255, 347, 357, 377, 460, 461, 464, 467, 480, 481, 496, 501–503, 512, 517, 519, 521, 522, 527, 530, 537, 541, 546. Mentioned, vi. 38, 39, 58, 64, 78, 119, 121, 136, 145, 152, 156, 219, 220, 232, 243, 253, 267, 269, 310, 320, 426, 472, 473; vii. 39, 42, 111, 145, 215, 240, 247, 261.
Loring, Jonathan, chosen assessor at Boston, ii. 222.
Loring, *Commodore* Joshua, ix. 128.
Loring, Richmond, viii. 296.
Loring, *Capt.* ——, *R. N.*, viii. 296.
Loring, *Capt.* ——, ix. 330.
Loring, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 469.
Loring, *Capt.* ——, x. 103.
Loring, ——, x. 248.
Loron, *an Indian chief*, x. 341.
Lothrop, Isaac, and others, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 539.
Lothrop, *Rev.* Samuel K., *D.D.*, his "History of Brattle St. Church," cited, iv. 188 *n.* His "Life of Samuel Kirkland," cited, ix. 469 *n.*
Lothrop, *Lieut.-Col.* Simon, mentioned, x. 12, 13, 16–21, 23–31, 33, 34, 36–38, 40, 42–50, 52–63, 65, 82, 87, 92, 418.
Lothrop, Thomas, ii. 34.
Lotteries, Samuel Sewall desires to stop their progress, ii. 102, 103.
Lottery, prizes in, viii. 296.
Loudon, Samuel, viii. 296.
Loudon, ——, iii. 535.
Louis XIV., revocation of the Edict of Nantes by, i. 31 *n.* Mentioned as the French Pharaoh, 220. Mentioned, viii. 296.
Louis XV., *King of France*, viii. 296.
Louis XVII., *of France*, viii. 296.
Louis, *Col., a Caughnawauga Indian*, viii. 296.
Louis, *an Indian chief*, x. 341.
Louisbourg, to be summoned to surrender, x. 12, 13. Copy of the summons, 14. To be attacked by storm, 16.

Hosted by Google

Attack postponed, 17. A plan of attack submitted by Commodore Warren, 19. Observations on, and a counter-plan submitted, 22. Walls and buildings of, damaged during the siege, 29. Concealed plunder to be searched for, 32, 33. Officers and soldiers to be quartered in the houses of, 34. New barracks to be built at, 39, 51, 73. Not more than six sutling houses to be licensed for the city, 43. Mutinous conduct of the garrison, 45. Discontent appeased by Pepperrell, 47. Number of soldiers necessary for the security of the place, *ib.* Consumption of wood to be regulated, 48. Prices of fresh meats at, established, 49, 74, of liquors, 50, and of wood, 56. Streets and houses to be cleaned, 58. New England troops to be sent home, 66. Articles of Capitulation, 67. Ballast not to be taken from the beach, 72. Vice to be suppressed, 78. Pickets not to be pulled down, nor houses, 84. Garrison to be cleaned, 85. Artificers to enter their names, *ib.* Orders to prevent the small-pox from getting into the garrison, 86. Orders to prevent a surprise by the enemy and straggling from the garrison, 88. Order against selling strong drink, 89. French complaints about the execution of the capitulation, 92. Plan of the town and fortifications drawn by Andrew Le Mercier, Jr., 103. Landing of the American troops, 135. The Royal Battery occupied, 137, 138. Order of battle for ships entering the harbor, 220. Number of troops in, 262. Difficulties of the siege, 300, 314. Prisoners taken at, embarked for France, 312. Condition of the provincial troops after the capture, 328, 329, 334. Sickness at, 349, 437, 442. Recommendations as to garrisoning it, 439, 441.

Louisiana, viii. 296.

Love, John, *merchant, London*, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 237, 247, 259, 261, 299, 337, 360, 384; ii. 4, 10, 52, 58. Mentioned, 5, 44.

Lovelace, Francis, *Lord, Governor of New York*, i. 377; iii. 433. How he may benefit Massachusetts, i. 380. Death of, 383; v. 189, 190. Visits Hartford, iii. 435. Mentioned, v. 179, 181, 185, 192, 194, 209.

Lovelace, *Lady*, arrives in New York, i. 377. In England, 386. Mentioned, v. 204.

Lovelace, Thomas, iii. 436.

Lovell, James, viii. 297.

Lover of Truth, pseudonym adopted by Timothy Pickering, viii. 297.

Loveridge, William, *Amboy, N. J.*, i. 171, 241. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 277. His mortgage to Samuel Sewall, 309. Death of, *ib.*

Loveridge, *Mrs.* William, i. 347–349.

Lovett, Benjamin, *Beverly, Mass.*, viii. 297.

Lovett, John, *Lansingburgh, N. Y.*, viii. 297.

Lovewell, *Capt.* John, *Dunstable*, kills ten Indians, ii. 183.

Loving, Harry, iii. 533.

Loving, *Mrs.* ——, letter from Joseph Dudley to, iii. 517.

Loving, ——, a creditor of Joseph Dudley in England, iii. 540.

Lowder, Samuel, x. 344, 345.

Lowder, William, v. 230.

Lowell, Francis Cabot (d. 1817), viii. 297.

Lowell, *Rev.* John, to be minister at Newbury, ii. 194.

Lowell, John, *LL.D.* (d. 1802), iv. 188, 189, 230. Notice of, 188 *n.* Letters of, viii. 297, 298. Mentioned, ix. 474, 479, 480.

Lowell, John, *LL.D.* (d. 1840), viii. 298–301.

Lowndes, Charles, ix. 65, 68.

Lowndes, William, *Secretary to the Treasury, London*, iii. 287, 292.

Lowndes, William J., *South Carolina*, viii. 301.

Loyalists, viii. 301.

Loyall, George, *Mayor of Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 301.

Loyd, Rebecca, v. 256.

Loyd, ——, v. 189.

Luc, Jean André de, iv. 298, 299.

Lucas, John, leases Samuel Sewall's stable, ii. 241.

Lucas, *Rev.* Thomas, iv. 25.

Ludlow, Daniel, & Co., viii. 301.

Ludlow, Israel, viii. 302.

Lumber, price of, iv. 341, 355. Prices established for, at Louisbourg, x. 60, 61. Not to be wasted, 91.

Lunt, ——, *a mariner*, i. 61, 63.

"Lusanna," *brigantine*, iv. 310 *n.*

Luscom, Robert, v. 53, 54.

Lutterloh, *Col.* Henry E., viii. 302.

Luttrell, Narcissus, iii. 526 *n.*

Lutwyche, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 545, 547, 556.

Lutze, Friedrich W., *U. S. consul at Stettin*, viii. 302.

Luxembourg, *Duc de*, viii. 302.

Luzerne, Anne César, *Chevalier* de la, ix. 450.

Luzerne County, *Penn.*, viii. 302, 303.

Lyddel, ——, vi. 326.

Lyde, Byfield, vi. 6, 376, 377, 405 *n.*, 507, 519; vii. 155, 156, 163, 169, 173, 180, 181, 192, 200, 213, 215, 325, 415, 461, 478, 481, 542. Recommended to the favor of Sir William Pepperrell, x. 383, 385–387. Notice of, 384 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 384. Mentioned, 426, 445, 446.

Hosted by Google

Lyde, Edward, marriage of, v. 50.
Lyde, *Miss* Mary, death of, vii. 472, 473.
Lyde, *Capt.* ——, iv. 251.
Lydius, John, *Albany*, money given him to help his work among the Indians, i. 250, 353. Mentioned, 313.
Lyford, Francis, i. 6.
Lyle, Daniel, *Lexington, Va.*, viii. 303.
Lyle, *Capt.* Walter, i. 154.
Lyman, *Rev.* Isaac, iv. 379.
Lyman, *Mrs.* Lydia, viii. 304.
Lyman, Theodore (d. 1839), viii. 304.
Lyman, Theodore, *Jr.* (d. 1849), viii. 305, 306.
Lynde, *Judge* Benjamin, mentioned, ii. 143, 190, 221. Poem by, 175. Member of council, 184. Verses by, mentioned, 194. Mentioned, v. 422; vi. 85, 185, 259, 263. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 455, 464, 466, 498.
Lynde, *Judge* Benjamin and others, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 472.
Lynde, Benjamin, *Jr.*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 491, 500.
Lynde, Samuel, views certain land with Samuel Sewall, i. 159. Justice of Peace, ii. 315. Mentioned, iii. 273, 278.
Lynde, Joseph, iii. 481.
Lynde, *Lieut.-Col.* ——, i. 141.
Lynde, ——, to run the lines of his farm at Sherbourn, i. 283.
Lynde, ——, v. 377.
Lynn, ——, vi. 50, 77, 78, 474.
Lynn, *Mass.*, first company of militia in, viii. 306. Return of men in Capt. Pool's company, 1776, *ib.*
"Lynn," *ship*, i. 17.
Lynn Spring, v. 312 *n.*
Lyon, Henry, died at sea, ii. 128.
Lyon, *Mrs.* Henry (Elizabeth), *Portsmouth, N. H.*, ii. 128.
Lyon, *Hon.* Matthew, *M.C.*, expelled from the U. S. House of Representatives, viii. 306.
Lyon, ——, v. 241.
Lyons, *France*, Academy of, iv. 226, 231.
Lyra, Nicholas de, i. 294 *n.*

## M.

Mably, Gabriel Monnot, *Abbé* de, iv. 307, 311.
McCabe, Juan, viii. 306.
Maccarty, Thomas, *mariner*, i. 158. Supposed to be lost at sea, 164.
Maccarty, *Capt.* ——, iv. 316.
McCausland, Marcus, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 306.
Macclintock, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, iv. 8, 252, 257, 378 *n.*, 379. Notice of, 7 *n.*
Macclure, *Rev.* David, letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 94, 142. Notice of, 94 *n.*
McClure, *Capt.* ——, iv. 495.
McCormick, Daniel, *New York*, viii. 306.
McDonald, *Capt.* ——, x. 232–234, 236, 245, 330.
Macdonald, ——, viii. 306.
MacDonogh, *Dr.* Bryan, viii. 306.
MacDonogh, Thomas, *British consul at Boston*, viii. 306.
McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, ix. 411, 412.
McDowell, *Col.* Samuel, viii. 306.
McElroy, Archibald, *Bristol, Penn.*, viii. 306.
McEvers, James, appointed Stamp Distributor for New York, ix. 55.
McEwen, Thomas, viii. 306.
McFarland, *Major* Moses, viii. 306.
McGilchrist, *Rev.* William, viii. 306.
McGlathery, *Capt.* ——, viii. 306.
McGlathry, William, viii. 306.
McGuire, William, viii. 306.
Macharty, ——, v. 86, 87.
McHenry, James, *U. S. Secretary of War*, viii. 307–311.
McHenry, John, *son of James*, viii. 311.
McHenry, John, *nephew of James*, viii. 311.
Machias, *Me.*, disturbance at, ix. 295.
McIntosh, John H., viii. 311.
McIntosh, Fort, journal of Indian treaty at, viii. 311.
Mackartney, ——, v. 187.
Mackay, Æneas, vii. 520, 530.
Mackay, *Gen.* Alexander, notice of, ix. 170 *n.* Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 170. Letter to, from James Bowdoin, 239. Mentioned, 246.
McKean, John, iv. 321 *n.*
McKean, *Rev.* Joseph, *D.D.*, iv. 60 *n.*
McKean, Thomas, *Gov. of Pennsylvania*, viii. 311, 312.
McKean, Thomas, and Bryan, George, viii. 311.
McKean, Thomas, and Rush, Jacob, viii. 311.
McKee, *Col.* Alexander, *British Indian Agent*, viii. 312.
McKee, *Col.* John, viii. 312.
MacKeman, M. M., viii. 312.
Mackeness, Thomas, *New York*, viii. 312.
Mackenly, ——, fined, x. 63.
Mackie, Thomas, and Peter, *Philadelphia*, viii. 312.
McKinstry, John, viii. 312.
Mackintosh, ——, v. 225.
McLane, *Col.* Allan, *Collector of Wilmington, Del.*, viii. 312.
McLane, *Col.* David, viii. 313.
"M'Clary," *privateer*, iv. 310 *n.*
Maclay, William, iv. 419.
McLean, John, *Danbury, Conn.*, viii. 313.
McLean, *Gen.* Francis, viii. 313.
McMurphy, ——, *Londonderry, N. H.*, x. 420.
McNairy, *Judge* John, *Nashville, Tenn.*, viii. 313.
McNeil, *Capt.* Daniel, *U.S.N.*, viii. 313.
McNeil, *Deacon* William, iv. 379 *n.*
McNeill, Archibald, iv. 326.

Hosted by Google

McNeill, Robert, iv. 326.
Macon, *Hon.* Nathaniel, *North Carolina*, viii. 313.
Macpherson, *Gen.* William, *Philadelphia*, viii. 313.
Macquerry, Archibald, *Charlestown*, has a son born without arms, i. 268.
McSparran, *Rev.* James, letter to the church and town of Bristol concerning charges brought against him, ii. 98. Letter of Ninian Cochran and others to Rev. Cotton Mather, concerning the ministerial character of, 118.
Madam, island of, x. 157, 185, 186, 227, 229, 278, 295.
Madison, *Mrs.* Dorothy Payne, viii. 314.
Madison, James, *Pres. of United States*, viii. 313, 314.
Madrid, *Spain*, great expense of living at, viii. 314.
Magaw, *Mrs.* ——, viii. 314.
Magazines, Irish, account of some, iv. 124.
Magdalen island, x. 229.
Magill, *Major* Charles, viii. 314.
Magistrates and deputies to the General Assembly of Connecticut, to sit separately, iii. 44.
Mahomet, son of Owaneco, *an Indian*, iii. 390, 394.
Maine, State of, viii. 314.
Maine Historical Society, "Collections" of, cited, x. 101 *n.*, 104 *n.*, 118 *n.*, 180 *n.*
Maintenon, Françoise d'Aubigné, *Marquise* de, ii. 137.
Maintrue, ——, *a mariner*, i. 157.
Maisonneuve, ——, viii. 314.
Maitland, *Gen.* Thomas, viii. 314.
Makemie, *Rev.* Francis, a Presbyterian preacher, imprisoned, i. 11, 12 *n.*
Makens, and others, *Delaware Indians*, viii. 314.
Malaga, *Spain*, American ships at, viii. 314.
Malartie, Anne Joseph Hippolyte, *Comte* de, viii. 314.
Malbone, Francis, *Newport, R.I.*, viii. 314.
Malbone, *Capt.* Godfrey, vii. 326. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 508, 509, 513, 520, 521, 524, 547, 548.
Malcolm, *Capt.* ——, x. 428, 430.
Malden, *Mass.*, i. 190; iv. 9 *n.*, 88, 242, 245, 246, 248, 278.
Maley, *Capt.* William, viii. 314.
Maliare, ——, *a Jesuit*, x. 451.
Mallebay & Durand, viii. 315.
Mallet du Pan, Jacques, his "History of the Destruction of Helvetic Liberty," viii. 315.
Maltbie, William, letter of, and others, to Robert Treat, iii. 450.
Malvin, Renold, ii. 246.
Mamoho, *Indian sachem*, iii. 450; v. 4.
Man, *Mrs.* Esther, ii. 269.
Man, Nathaniel, *a mariner*, i. 36, 64, 66. In business service of Samuel Sewall, 42. Sewall fears that his ship is lost, 86.
Man, Samuel, *Wrentham*, ii. 43, 269.
Man, William, v. 19.
Manchester, Charles Montagu, *Earl of*, Secretary of State, i. 251 *n.*; iii. 108, 126. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, 109.
Mancius, *Dr.* George W., *Postmaster at Albany, N. Y.*, viii. 315.
Mandamus Councillors, their estates confiscated and sold, viii. 315.
Mangel wurzel, advantages of, viii. 315.
Manly, William, i. 218.
Mann, Herman, his "Annals of Dedham," cited, iv. 96 *n.*
Mann, ——, v. 249.
Manning, *Rev.* James, *D.D.*, iv. 192.
Manning, *Capt.* John, surrenders New York to the Dutch, iii. 436, 441.
Manning, *Dr.* John, *Ipswich, Mass.*, viii. 315.
Mansfield, *Rev.* Isaac, iv. 258.
Mansfield, Matthew, viii. 315.
Mansfield, William Murray, *Earl of*, iv. 62, 70; ix. 368, 369 *n.*, 380.
Mansfield, ——, vii. 468.
Manufactory House, *Boston*, Gov. Bernard recommends that troops be quartered there, ix. 104, 105, 109.
Manufactures in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, in 1731, vi. 70; in 1732, 489.
Maquas Indians, conversion of, ii. 155. Mentioned, iii. 47. Gov. Dudley desires to renew friendship with, 231.
Marblehead, *Mass.*, viii. 315.
Marbois, François Barbé de, viii. 315.
March, Ebenezer, *Newbury, Mass.*, viii. 315.
March, *Capt.* ——, i. 125.
March, *Major* ——, *York, Me.*, i. 188.
March, *Col.* John, in command of the expedition to Port Royal, iii. 374.
Marcou, *Mrs.* Jane, her "Life of Dr. Belknap," cited, iv. 28 *n.*, 87 *n.*
Marcouvius (Makousky), ii. 244.
Marcus Hook, suspected privateer at, viii. 315.
Marcy, Zebulon, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 315.
Marietta, *Ohio*, settlement of, viii. 315.
Marin, ——, x. 230.
Marion, Edward, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Marion, John, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 120.
Marion, Joseph, i. 77. Letter of Samuel Sewall recommending him, ii. 261.
Market-places at New Windsor, N. Y., viii. 316.
Markham, ——, v. 439.
Marlborough, John Churchill, *Duke of*, i. 17; iii. 287, 521, 523; v. 214. Victory of Ramillies, iii. 345 *n.*
Marlborough, *Mass.*, ii. 296.

Hosted by Google

Marmier, —— de, iii. 316.
Marriage licenses in New Hampshire, vi. 92, 462, 478.
Marriage settlement of Wait Winthrop and Katharine Eyre, v. 154–160.
Marriage settlements, i. 279 *n*. Between kindred and relatives, letter of Samuel Sewall concerning, 290, 352; ii. 17. Among kindred, quotation from the Assembly's Annotations on, i. 292. Among Indians, 293. Of cousins german, the case of Katharine Howard quoted, 369. Of cousins german, act for allowance of, between, 370; ii. 19. Letter of Samuel Sewall to Mrs. Pease, on her marrying her brother-in-law, i. 408. The law of England concerning, 409. The case of Henry VIII. cited, *ib*. Case of Gov. Blake of Carolina cited, 410. Laws of the Papists concerning, ii. 19. Act for marriage of cousins german, *ib*.
Marsh, John, vi. 125. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 453, 469.
Marsh, Jonathan, i. 375. Settled at Braintree, 381.
Marsh, William, iii. 313.
Marsh, *Lieut.* ——, *a Connecticut officer*, iii. 259.
Marshall, Christopher, *Philadelphia*, viii. 316.
Marshall, *Capt.* Christopher, x. 246.
Marshall, Henry, vi. 80, 238, 502, 513. Death of, 208, 209.
Marshall, Humphrey, *Kentucky*, viii. 316.
Marshall, John, his treatise on "Pleading for the Cross," ii. 161.
Marshall, John, *Chief Justice of United States*, iv. 632; viii. 316–320.
Marshall, Richard, vi. 208; vii. 4, 124, 160. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 502, 513; vii. 467.
Marshall, *Rev.* Samuel, *Falmouth*, ii. 267.
Marshall, Thomas, *merchant, England*, i. 66, 67.
Marshall, *Rev.* Walter, iv. 472.
Marshall, *Capt.* ——, i. 87.
Marshfield, *Mass.*, iv. 74.
Marston, Benjamin, *Salem*, i. 121.
Marston, Benjamin, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 464; vii. 470.
Marston, John, viii. 320.
Marston, S. W., *Newburyport, Mass.*, viii. 320.
Marston, *Col.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 517, 520, 536, 548, 554–557.
Martendel, Edward, v. 32.
"Martha," *ship*, 1799, viii. 320.
Martha's Vineyard, i. 115. Lord Limerick's interest on, 422. Purchase of, v. 245.
Martin (Martyn), *Capt.* Edward, death of, v. 378.
Martin, *Lieut.* Samuel, iii. 430.
Martin, *Mrs.* ——, iv. 266.
Martin, *a mariner*, i. 38, 95.
Martin's Vineyard, iii. 4.
Martinique, x. 129, 178, 323, 331, 421.
Martizant, ——, x. 198.
Martyr, Peter, his "Common Places," i. 390.
"Mary," *galley*, ii. 190.
"Mary," *sloop*, iii. 460.
"Mary," *armed brig*, viii. 320.
"Mary," *brigantine*, viii. 320.
"Mary," *ship*, capture and condemnation of, viii. 320.
"Mary Ann," *ship*, case of, viii. 320.
Maryland, iv. 405; viii. 320.
Mascarene, *Major* Jean Paul, vi. 41, 103–107, 118, 162, 173, 452, 510; vii. 185, 458. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 482; vii. 285, 458, 465, 521, 539, 552, 557, 559; x. 161, 218, 254, 256, 263, 265, 486, 491, 492. Notice of, 230 *n*. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 230. Letters to, from William Pepperrell, 238, 266, 325, 450. Letter from, to William Shirley, 469.
Mascoll, Stephen, viii. 320.
Mashanshowet, *an Indian*, iii. 312; v. 65.
Mashapaog Pond, *Dunstable*, ii. 195.
Mashpaw Indians, ordination of minister for the, ii. 127.
Mashpee, *Mass.*, iv. 628.
Maskelyne, Nevil, ix. 116, 119.
Mason, Arthur, v. 342 *n*.
Mason, Daniel, *son of Major John Mason*, iii. 136. Letter of, to Governor Dudley, concerning Owaneco, 329.
Mason, *Col.* David, viii. 320.
Mason, Francis, *botanist*, viii. 320.
Mason, Major John, *Deputy-Governor of Connecticut*, iii. 329 *n*.
Mason, John, *Jr.*, iii. 449, 450.
Mason, John, *son of preceding*, notice of, iii. 329. Letter of instructions to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, 329. Letter to Governor Dudley, explaining the disappearance of a letter, 330. Entices Moheags to serve in Massachusetts, 340. Intrigues with Edward Palmes, 354. Mentioned, 173.
Mason, John, *Georgetown, D. C.*, viii. 320.
Mason, *Capt.* John, *patentee of New Hampshire*, iv. 47–50, 53.
Mason, *Rev.* John M., *D.D.*, viii. 320.
Mason, John Tufton, vii. 232, 237; x. 25, 117, 269, 419, 420, 445.
Mason, *Capt.* Jonathan, *Boston*, viii. 320.
Mason, Samuel, *son of Major John Mason*, iii. 35, 40, 123, 169, 214. Unfriendly to the government of Connecticut, 133, 134, 309.
Mason, Stephen, *London*, money paid to, on account of Mrs. Usher, i. 116. £50 sent him by Samuel Sewall on account of the country's debt, 118. Cash paid to, on account of Mrs. Usher, 150.

Hosted by Google

Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 151. Samuel Sewall sends a tract to, 201. Mentioned, v. 17, 90, 130.
Mason, Stevens Thomas, viii. 320.
Mason, Thaddeus, vi. 81.
Mason, *Capt.* ——, *shipmaster*, i. 206, 234, 258, 259, 321, 360; v. 53, 55, 57.
Mason, ——, i. 116.
Mason, ——, v. 105.
Mason, ——, vii. 194.
Mason, *Mrs.* ——, *sister of John Holman*, i. 241.
Mason's claim, controversy involving the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, ii. 125.
Massachusetts, iv. 46, 48, 54 *n.*, 60, 72, 84, 98, 321, 383, 384, 403; Council of, 1776, viii. 321. General Court of, 1776–1815, *ib.*; Delegates in Congress, *ib.*; Secretary of, *ib.*; Conventions of, *ib.* Method of proceedings in the Courts of, v. 74–80. Population of, in 1733, vi. 383. Manufactures and products of, 1734, vii. 148–150. Petition of the Council and House of Representatives to the House of Commons, ix. 32. Message from Governor Bernard, 85. Petition of the Council to the King, 93. Letter of the Council to Governor Bernard, 99. Proceedings of the Council with regard to quartering troops in Boston, 101. Report of a Committee of the Council relative to the Deposition of Secretary Oliver, 219. Letter of the Council to William Bollan, 224. Letter of the Council and House of Representatives to Lord Dartmouth, 302. Letters to the Council from William Bollan, 308, 335, 340, 353, 360, 367. Petition of Richard Clarke & Sons to the Governor and Council relative to the shipments of tea, 321. Proceedings of the Council with regard to the petition, 323. Answer of the Council to the Governor's Message relative to the impeachment of the Chief Justice, 342. Letters of Committee of Council to William Bollan, 331, 365. Letter to the Council and House of Representatives from James Bowdoin, 402. Letter to the Senate and House of Representatives from James Bowdoin, 444. John Temple's Declaration to the Council, 464. Letter of John Temple to the President of the Senate and Speaker of the House of Representatives, 480. Claims of the Province for compensation for services of troops in Nova Scotia, 6. Difficulties about obtaining the grant, 7. Act for incorporating the Society for propagating Christian Knowledge among the Indians, disallowed, 9. Heavy taxation of the inhabitants of, 35, 96. The Council desires to have authenticated copies of Governor Bernard's letters, 150. Proposed alterations in the Charter of, 198, 199, 270. Charter of William and Mary prepared or inspected by Judges Holt and Pollexfen and by the Attorney-General and the Solicitor-General, 260. Queries and statements sent to Edward Randolph by the Lords of Trade, 262–265. Proposal to separate from the Province the country between the Kennebec and the St. Croix, 269. Jurisdiction over the eastern townships, 310–316. Impeachment of Chief Justice Oliver by the House of Representatives, 347–353. Measures adopted by the Legislature to answer the requisitions of Congress, 440. "Journal of the House of Representatives," cited, 32 *n.* Transports at Louisbourg, x. 18, 262. Troops at Louisbourg, 46, 281, 286, 288, 350, 418, 419, 462. Address of the Council and House of Representatives to William Pepperrell, 490.
Massachusetts, Assembly of, speeches of Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 398, 406, 458, 473, 488, 499, 503, 509; vii. 455, 457, 463, 470, 477, 480. Messages to, 464, 479, 480, 487.
Massachusetts Bay Company, concerning its land grants, i. 68 *n.* Issue of first colonial money by, 1690, 127 *n.* Addresses of, to King William, 145 *n.* Severe sickness, drought, etc., 195. The controversy involving the boundary line between New Hampshire and, ii. 125.
Massachusetts, Council of, addresses of Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 481, 511.
Massachusetts, Council and House of Representatives of, speeches of Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 489, 508, 510, 511, 529. Messages to, 490, 496, 502, 515, 526, 534, 544, 545.
Massachusetts, General Court of, letters to, from Wait Winthrop, v 94, 294, 297; from Joseph Dudley, 166.
Massachusetts, House of Representatives of, vi. 11, 14–16, 44, 68, 82, 114. Their claim to audit the accounts of the Province, 247. Messages to, 396, 463, 474, 490, 491, 500. Speech to, 494.
Massachusetts, "Journal of House of Representatives" of, cited, vii. 334 *n.*, 515–517, 526, 529, 534, 536.
Massachusetts, Provincial Congress of, viii. 320, 321.
Massachusetts and Connecticut, a dividing line suggested, i. 259.
Massachusetts and New Hampshire, articles of pacification between, ii. 33 *n.*
"Massachusetts," *ship*, x. 220, 221.
"Massachusetts Gazette," cited, ix. 211 *n.*
Massachusetts Historical Collections, iv. 551, 556, 580, 587, 588, 607, 608, 614; cited, 3 *n.*, 9 *n.*, 60 *n.*, 146 *n*, 275 *n.*,

Hosted by Google

324 *n.*, 329 *n.*, 330 *n.*, 391 *n.*, 417 *n.*, 447 *n.*, 510 *n.*, 512 *n.*, 546 *n.*, 575 *n.*, 579 *n.*, 603 *n.*; vii. 5 *n.*, 6 *n.*, 12 *n.*, 33 *n.*, 37 *n.*, 62 *n.*, 69 *n.*, 78 *n.*, 108 *n.*, 114 *n.*, 150 *n.*, 161 *n.* 181 *n.*, 188 *n.*, 231 *n.*, 252 *n.*, 452 *n.*; ix. 5 *n.*, 116 *n.*, 236 *n.*, 302 *n.*; x. 113 *n.*, 115 *n.*, 116 *n.*, 128 *n.*, 351 *n.*, 355 *n.*, 384 *n.*, 392 *n.*, 414 *n.*, 423 *n.*, 461 *n.*

Massachusetts Historical Society, iv. 47 *n.*, 60 *n.*, 78 *n.*, 200 *n.*, 212 *n.*, 274 *n.*, 304 *n.*, 491, 532, 537, 538, 554, 569 *n.*, 579, 594–596, 600, 605, 607, 615, 619 *n.*, 620, 621; viii. 321.

Massachusetts Historical Society, Proceedings of, *cited*, iv. 93 *n.*, 263 *n.*, 271 *n.*, 276 *n.*, 510 *n.*, 613 *n.*; vi. 22 *n.*, 105 *n.*, 109 *n.*; ix. 36 *n.*, 138 *n.*, 294 *n.* 301 *n.*, 373 *n.*, 375 *n.*, 383 *n.*, 391 *n.*, 397 *n.*, 404 *n.*, 405 *n.*, 414 *n*, 416 *n.*, 424 *n.*, 428 *n.*, 434 *n.*, 439 *n.*, 449 *n.*, 472 *n.*, 482 *n.*; x. 100 *n.*

Massachusetts Humane Society, formation of the, iv. 307.

Massachusetts Peace Society, viii. 322.

Massachusetts Society of Agriculture, viii. 322.

Massapeague, estate of Fitz-John Winthrop at, iii. 414, 415; v. 161.

Masson, *Capt.* ——, iii. 7, 11.

Masts for the Dey of Algiers, viii. 322.

Mather, *Rev.* Cotton, *D. D.*, his account of the reception of the Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, i. 56 *n.* Mentioned, 107. Letters of, to the Algerian captives, mentioned, 200. Preached, 257. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 263, 341; ii. 3, 22, 151, 223. His ministrations to an Indian condemned to die, 276. His "Magnalia Christi Americana," 295. Preaches on keeping the Sabbath, 304. His book entitled "Baptists," 324. His "Antiphona" mentioned, *ib.* An answer to Mr. Stoddard, 372. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the works of Ovid, 372. Sermon on Mr. Cheever, mentioned, 374. Degree conferred upon him by University of Glasgow, 411. Letter of Ephraim Savage to, on the Mock Sermon, ii. 2. His sermon preached December 25, 1712, criticised by Sewall, 15. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Tract "Dying Daily," 30. "On Mrs. Maria Mather," 31. His treatise on death of French king, and "Stone cut out of the Mountain," 53. Preached at Fast at New South Church, 64. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on death of his wife Hannah, 73. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning an administration account, 111. Letter from Ninian Cochran and others to, concerning the ministerial character of Rev. James McSparran, 118. His "Indiana Christiana," 140. His son graduates at Harvard College, 151. Preaches a funeral sermon on his father, 157 *n.* His "The Crown of Old Age," 210. Death of, mentioned, 242. Does not believe in the calling of the Jews, 263. At ordination, 297. Prayed at ordination of Rev. John Webb, 298. Preached at ordination of John Cotton, *ib.* At ordination of James Allen, 300. Preached at Boston lecture, 303. Sermon on death of Rev. Peter Thatcher, 307. Signs a letter, iii. 348. Preaches funeral sermon of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Sued by Edward Randolph for slander, 485. Letter to, from Joseph Dudley, defending his political course, 501. Mentioned, iv. 3–5, 238, 562, 570, 580. Letters to, from John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, v. 331, 423. His sermon on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, 191, 197, 217. His sermon on the death of Wait Winthrop, 356 *n.* Letter to Robert Hunter, introducing John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, eulogizing George II. and describing the state of religion in France, 375. Mentioned, 35, 187, 217, 226, 265, 276, 277, 390 *n.*, 428; vii. 214.

Mather, Eliakim, at Port Royal, i. 4, 111. Memorandum of letter from Samuel Sewall to, 117.

Mather, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, v. 276.

Mather, *Rev.* Increase, *D. D.*, King James's remark to, on the subject of Liberty of Conscience, i. 55 *n.* Preaches on blessings arising from the "Declaration" of Liberty of Conscience, *ib.* His policy concerning King James's "Declaration," 56 *n.* His visit to England, 57 *n.* Presents addresses to King James II., 59 *n.* Letters of Samuel Sewall to, mentioned, 71 *n.* Departure for England, 81 *n.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 99. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning needed defence against the French, 114. In England, as agent of the Massachusetts Colony, 143 *n.* President of Harvard College, 163. His sermons transcribed into Indian, 233. A printed discourse on "Tithes" not being due for the support of the ministry, 341 *n.*; ii. 43. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, asking remembrance in prayer, i. 390. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the Latin Grammar School, 391. Letter to Samuel Sewall on his declining to visit the Latin Grammar School, 393. Gives some verses about Cotton Mather to Samuel Sewall, 407. Extract from letter of Sir William Ashurst to, 411. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning books sent to Sir William Ashurst, ii. 1. His "Con-

Hosted by Google

necticut Prodigal," 14. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Discourse "on Maria Mather," 31. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 58. Prayed at Fast at New South Church, 64. His "New Year's day," 97. Present of a ring from Samuel Sewall, 103. Enfeebled condition, 151. His grandson graduates at Harvard, *ib.* Funeral sermons on, 156, 157. Death of, 157 *n*, 304. His "Do thyself no Harm," 163. Governor Ashurst sympathizes in his death, 169. A folio of Bishop Hall's works claimed by him, 205. His "Boanerges," 232. His "Glory of Christ," 267. His sermon, "Mighty Saviour," 269. At ordination, 297. Letter to Governor and Council of Connecticut about propagating the Gospel among the Indians, iii. 347. Answer of the Governor and Council of Connecticut thereto, 355. Letters to, from Sir Henry Ashurst, v. 199, 215, 216. Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, about rubila, 380. Letter from John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, to, 381. Mentioned, 17, 18, 90, 91, 133, 163, 175, 187, 217, 220, 231, 428. His "Deplorable State of New England," 215, 217, 222. Mentioned, vi. 389.

Mather, *Mrs.* Jerusha, i. 392.

Mather, *Mrs.* Maria, death of, ii. 31; v. 288.

Mather, Nathaniel, i. 116.

Mather, *Rev.* Richard, anecdote of him and his grandson, Rev. Samuel, of Windsor, Conn., ii. 263.

Mather, Samuel, *England*, mentioned, i. 117, 201, 392. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, recalling old scenes in England, ii. 262.

Mather, Samuel, *Windsor, Conn.*, i. 25. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 374. Mentioned, ii. 4, 97. Goes to Newbury, 194. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, accompanied by presents, 209. Death of, 263.

Mather, *Rev.* Samuel, v. 200, 216.

Mather, *Rev.* Samuel, *D. D.*, iv. 217, 226, 231, 238, 276. Notice of, 238 *n*.

Mather, Samuel, *Jr., Lyme, Conn.*, viii. 322.

Mather, *Mrs.* Samuel, death of, iv. 217.

Mather, Warham, sends to Samuel Sewall considerations against issuing more paper money, ii. 239. Notice of, vii. 186 *n*. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 186.

Mather, ——, Indian scalps sent to, i. 113.

Mather, ——, vi. 164.

Mather, *Mrs.* ——, *England*, ii. 139.

Mather, *Mrs.*, ——, ii. 304.

Mathers, J., viii. 322.

Mathews, *Gen.* George, *Georgia*, viii. 322.

Mathews, ——, x. 241.

Mathieu, J., *U. S. Consul at Naples*, viii. 322.

Matlow, *Capt.* John, *London*, iii. 430.

Matrimony, Gov. Belcher's opinions about, and his son's marriage, vii. 30, 63, 169–171, 181, 182, 200, 313 *n.*, 375, 479, 483.

Matrosses, company of, at Salem, 1776, viii. 322.

Matson, *Lieut.-Col.* James, iii. 430.

Matthews, *Capt.* Thomas, i. 331; ii. 9; v. 244.

Matthewson, Joseph, viii. 322.

Mauduit, Israel, ix. 337, 426.

Mauduit, Jasper, iv. 25. Notice of, ix. 9 *n*. Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 9, 12, 14. Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 10, 17.

Maund, John James, viii. 322.

Maury, James, *U. S. consul at Liverpool*, viii. 322.

Maverick, Elias, his interest in Hog Island, i. 68 *n*.

Mawbey, *Sir* Joseph, ix. 361.

Maxcy, Jonathan, *Pres. of Rhode Island College*, viii. 322.

Maxcy, Virgil, *Maryland*, viii. 322.

Maxwell, John, i. 331, 334.

May, Frederick, *M. D.*, iv. 606.

May, *Col.* Joseph, *Boston*, viii. 323.

Mayer, Jacob, *U. S. consul at Cap François*, viii. 323.

Mayhew, *Rev.* Experience, efforts of, among the Indians, i. 232 *n*. Mentioned, 340; v. 274. Memoranda of letters, ii. 126, 127, 163, 208, 232. Funeral sermon of A. S., 129 *n*. Sermons of, 131. Primers delivered to him by Samuel Sewall for use among Vineyard Indians, 177.

Mayhew, *Mrs.* Reliance, ii. 44.

Mayhew, *Col.* Zaccheus, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 487, 509.

Mayne, *Messrs.* Edward & John, vii. 468.

Mayo, *Deacon* ——, ii. 307.

Mayo, *Capt.* Elkanah, viii. 323.

Mayo, John, *Eastham*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 94.

Mayo, *Col.* John, *Virginia*, viii. 323.

Mazzei, *Dr.* Filippo, viii. 323.

Mead (Mede), Joseph, his prophecies concerning the year 1716, ii. 54. His expectation of notable events in the Julian year, 65. Quoted, 156. Samuel Sewall commends a translation by him, 197.

Meade, George, *Philadelphia*, viii. 323.

Meade, *Col.* Richard K., *Virginia*, viii. 323.

Meade, *Rt. Rev.* William, *D.D.*, viii. 323, 324.

Meade, *Dr.* ——, v. 435 *n*.

Meadows, *Capt.* ——, death of, i. 101.

Mease, *Dr.* James, *Philadelphia*, viii. 324.

Mease & Caldwell, viii. 324.

Hosted by Google

Mecom, *Mrs.* Jane, letter from Benjamin Franklin to, iv. 260. Notice of, 260 *n.*
Medford, *Mass.*, accounts of Benjamin Woodbridge for, i. 369. Mentioned, iv. 7 *n.*, 59, 60.
Medical prescriptions, v. 336 *n.*
Medical secret, legality of a patent for, viii. 324.
Mediterranean Passes, vi. 259, 316, 321, 322, 328, 458, 496, 499, 504, 507–509; viii. 324.
Medley, *Admiral* Henry, x. 172.
"Medusa," *French frigate*, viii. 324.
Meeks, *Rev.* ——, *Glastonbury, Conn.*, iii. 45.
Meers, James, i. 218.
Meeres, Samuel, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Mege, ——, viii. 324.
Mehetabel, *an Indian girl*, indicted for burning her master's house, i. 423.
Meigs, *Col.* Return J., viii. 324.
Meigs, Return J., *Jr.*, viii. 324.
Meigs, Fort, battle at, 1813, viii. 324.
Mein, John, *bookseller, Boston*, viii. 324.
Meinzies, ——, i 251.
Melbourne, William Lamb, *Viscount*, ix. 14 *n.*
Melcher, Isaac, *Barrackmaster-General*, viii. 324.
Mellish, William, ix. 63, 65.
Mellony, Thomas, vii. 536.
Melyen, Abigail, married James Woodmansey, then William Tilly, finally Samuel Sewall, ii. 109.
Memorial of Rev. Timothy Cutler and Rev. Samuel Myles to Gov. Dummer on the exclusion of the Episcopal church from a meeting of the churches, ii. 184.
Memorial of Fitz-John Winthrop and Council of Connecticut to the Freemen, iii. 271.
"Memorial History of Boston," cited, x. 102 *n.*, 114 *n.*, 308 *n.*
Menis, x. 206, 219, 486, 488, 491.
Mentges, *Col.* Francis, viii. 324.
"Mentor," *ship*, viii. 324.
Menzeys, ——, a lawyer, iii. 303 *n.*
Menzies, *Judge* John, v. 322.
Mera, supplies sent to, by the French in Louisbourg, x. 26. Wood to be brought from, 29. Mentioned, 223, 235.
Mercer, *Gen.* Charles F., viii. 324.
Mercer, *Major* ——, x. 65, 433.
Merchant vessels, permission to arm, 1798, viii. 325.
Mercier, Joseph Antoine, *Newark, N. J.*, viii. 325.
"Mercury," *newspaper*, iii. 408.
Meredith, *Capt.* Miles, *London*, iii. 430.
Meredith, Samuel, *Treasurer of the United States*, viii. 325.
Meredith, *Sir* William, ix. 136, 281, 319.
Meriden, *Conn.*, vi. 449, 460, 477, 485, 486, 488, 501, 511; vii. 482, 483, 485.
"Mermaid," *ship*, x. 174, 192, 220.
Merrett, John, vii. 318. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 535.
Merriam, *Rev.* Matthew, iv. 28, 119, 198, 303, 379.
Merrill, Benjamin, *Salem*, viii. 325.
Merrill, *Deacon* ——, a petitioner of the Church of England, i. 416.
Merrimac River, Samuel Sewall's verses on, mentioned, ii. 104, 175. Its rise and extent, 129. Samuel Sewall's interest in the extent of the boundary line formed by, 129, 130. Mentioned, 148. Weirs on, vi. 514.
Merrit, John, i. 121.
Merritt, ——, v. 258, 259.
Merriwether, Christopher, *London*, i. 271, 272.
Merry, Andrew, *British minister to the United States*, viii. 326.
Merry, *Mrs.* Andrew, viii. 326.
Merry's Meadow, vi. 192.
Meserve, George, appointed Stamp Distributor, for New Hampshire, ix. 55.
Meserve, *Lieut.-Col.* Nathaniel (*Mesharvey*), mentioned, x. 3, 5–13, 16, 18–21, 23, 24, 26, 28, 30–34, 37, 40–42, 44–48, 117, 391. Notice of, 391 *n.*
Messenger, *Rev.* ——, ii. 269.
Meteorological observations, 1760–1763, viii. 326.
Meteors, v. 323.
Methlogy, *a Creek Indian*, viii. 326.
Methodists, iv. 404, 419, 435, 436, 458.
Mexico, invasion of, 1813, viii. 326.
Méziers, *France*, American seamen imprisoned at, 1799, viii. 326.
Miami Indians, viii. 326.
Miami River, land on, viii. 326.
Miantinomye, *the Indian chief*, iii. 447.
Micks, *Rev.* Stephen, *Wethersfield*, sale of books by, ii. 52.
Mico, John, *merchant, Boston*, i. 8, 111, 137. Funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412. Mentioned, v. 159, 245, 306, 307, 309, 316, 331, 393.
Middlesex County, *Mass.*, great number of Jacobins in, 1798, viii. 326.
Middleton, Charles, v. 56.
Middletown, *Conn.*, vi. 485, 501.
Mifflin, *Gen.* Thomas, viii. 326, 327; ix. 384.
Mighill, *Mrs.* Mary, sister of Caleb Watson, i. 118; ii. 5. Death of, 50.
Mighill, *Miss* Mary, ii. 5.
Milan Decree, viii. 327.
Milbourne, Jacob, v. 92.
Mildew in grass, viii. 327.
Miles, *Col.* Samuel, *Pennsylvania*, viii. 327.
Milford Legacy, i. 157, 166. *See* Clark, George.
Milford, *Conn.*, iii. 364.

Hosted by Google

Military despotism, impossibility of, in the United States, viii. 327.
Military establishment of the United States, viii. 327.
Military rank, principles of, viii. 327.
Military supplies, Alexander Hamilton's plan for providing and issuing, viii. 327.
Militia, remarks on the, viii. 327.
Militia of Connecticut, iii. 22, 24. The deficiency in the laws of Connecticut concerning their service, 141, 148. Letter of Governor Dudley concerning his authority over troops sent to his assistance by Fitz-John Winthrop, 190. Number of, serving in Massachusetts, 217. General order of Fitz-John Winthrop to the field-officers, 494.
Millar, Paul, i. 6.
Millbank, *Mrs.* ——, *London*, iii. 529.
Mill-Crick, Sewall's design to build a malt-house at, i. 373.
Miller, *Col.* Abraham, viii. 327.
Miller, *Judge* Henry, viii. 327.
Miller, Jeremiah, x. 43.
Miller, Joseph J., viii. 328.
Miller, Phineas, viii. 328.
Miller, *Rev.* Samuel, *D. D.*, viii. 328.
Miller, William J., *U. S. consul at Calcutta*, viii. 328.
Miller, *Major* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 517, 519.
Millet, Joseph, *servant of Timothy Pickering*, viii. 328.
Millet, *Capt.* Thomas, vii. 159. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 534.
Millet, observations on, viii. 328.
Mills, *Hon.* Elijah H., viii. 328.
Mills, Henry ——, i. 218.
Mills, *Madam* ——, *England*, i. 96.
Milner, *Capt.* Nathaniel, letters to Wait Winthrop, giving an account of his voyage to England, v. 31; reporting the result of his law-suit, 32.
Miltimore, *Rev.* James, iv. 379.
Milton, Edward, *Sandwich, carpenter*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 62, 85. Builds the meeting-house at Sandwich, 113.
Milton, John, London residence of, iii. 526 *n.*
Milton, *Mass.*, i. 103; iv. 9 *n.*, 15, 25, 27, 29, 35, 92; vi. 478, 482, 489, 500; vii. 415, 416, 418, 490, 534, 549, 550. History of, cited, iv. 35 *n.*
Mince (Mence), *Rev.* ——, *England*, i. 98; ii. 204.
"Minerva," *New York newspaper*, viii. 328.
"Minerva," *ship*, 1799, viii. 328.
Mines, x. 244, 436.
Minett, ——, v. 101.
Mingo, *an Indian*, Wait Winthrop's body-servant, v. 86, 234, 237, 241, 245, 252, 354.
Mining industries, impetus to, 1799, viii. 328.
Minister Extraordinary to France, Washington on the appointment of a, 1796, viii. 328.
Ministerial Lot, the, at Pettaquamscot, R. I., ii. 113. Confided to the care of Rowse Helms, 114.
Minor, Ephraim, *Stonington, Conn.*, iii. 465.
Minor, *Capt.* John, *Woodbury*, concerning a design of Indians against the English, iii. 46. Reports the discovery of a hill of alum, 61. In command of troops at Woodbury, 206. Representative, 209 *n.* To join Captain Livingston on a scouting expedition, 242. Suspicious of the Potatuck Indians, 360. Services of, 362.
Minot, Christopher, notice of, x. 346 *n.* Letter from William Pepperrell to, 346.
Minot, George Richards, iv. 212.
Minot, *Capt.* John, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 490, 500, 502, 505, 508, 511; vii. 456, 459, 460, 464, 471, 476, 484, 487, 488, 491, 497, 503, 514, 516, 518, 520, 528, 535, 539.
Minot, Stephen, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 92.
"Minot Family, Genealogical Record of the," cited, x. 346 *n.*
Minsom, Justinian, iii. 430.
Mint, Director of the United States, viii. 328.
Minturn & Champlin, *New York*, viii. 328.
Minzee, ——, v. 100, 102.
Miolis, *Gen.* Sextius A. F., viii. 328.
Miranda, *Gen.* Francisco de, viii. 328, 329.
Missionaries of the Church of England, ix. 16.
Mississippi River, remarks on the, viii. 329.
Mississippi or Natchez Territory, remarks on the, viii. 329.
Missouri Question, 1820, viii. 329.
Mitchel, *Rev.* Jonathan, his "Sermons of Glory," ii. 143, 258, 267, 269.
Mitchell, Alexander I., *M. D.*, viii. 329.
Mitchell, David, ii. 102.
Mitchell, David B., *Gov. of Georgia*, viii. 329.
Mitchell, *Capt.* Donald G., viii. 330.
Mitchell, George, surveyor of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, ii. 125 *n.*; vii. 375, 406, 537. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 535, 536, 539, 543.
Mitchell, John, viii. 330.
Mitchell, Stephen M., *Chief Justice of Connecticut*, viii. 330.
Mitchell, *Capt.* ——, x. 319.
Mitchell, ——, *brother of David*, ii. 102.

Hosted by Google

Mitchill, *Dr.* Samuel L., viii. 330.
Mitford, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 552.
Mix, John, viii. 330.
Moffatt, *Dr.* Thomas. Hang in effigy, ix. 75 *n.* Appointed Comptroller of Customs at New London, Conn., 77 *n.* Mentioned, 80, 112.
Mohawk Indians, viii. 330. Missionaries among them, ix. 15.
Moheag (Mohegan) Indians, a complaint of, iii. 152. Service of, desired by Governor Dudley, 163, 164, 165, 168, 264. Payment of, 174, 185, 187. Enticed into Massachusetts, 340–342. Originally subject to the Pequod sachem, 309.
Mohun, Charles, *Lord*, duel of, ii. 17.
Molasses, the principal article on which a revenue can be raised in America, ix. 24. Duty on, excessive, 32. Importance of the trade, 33. Short supply of, in the expedition against Louisbourg, x. 6. Weekly allowance to the troops in garrison, 31.
Molina, ——, *Tunis*, viii. 330.
Molineaux, William, iv. 61.
"Molineaux" (Mullinox), *ship*, x. 220, 250. Lost, 460.
Molineux, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 525.
Molton, *Capt.* ——, of ship "Swallow," iii. 544.
"Monarch," the, iv. 387 *n.*
Monck, George, *New Brunswick, N. J.*, viii. 330.
Money, want of, in the Quarter-Master General's department, 1780, viii. 330. Worthlessness of warrants, *ib.*
Money, Paper, iv. 134, 141, 312, 313, 315, 343, 344, 351, 369, 372, 397.
Monk (Monck), *Gen.* George (*Duke of Albemarle*), iii. 3 *n.* Letter of, to Col. Thomas Reade, 427. Commissions Fitz-John Winthrop, Lieutenant and Captain, 428, 429. His safe-conduct to Fitz-John Winthrop, and the latter's relations to him, 431, 432.
Monk, James, x. 288.
Monmouth, James Scott, *Duke of*, beheaded, iii. 472.
Monmouth, battle of, viii. 330.
Monroe, James, *Pres. of the United States*, viii. 331, 332.
Mons, capture of, i. 386.
"Monsieur," a nickname applied to David Dunbar.
Monson, John, *Lord*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 492.
Montagu, *Admiral* John, ix. 273, 296.
Montagu, *Capt.* W., x. 247, 250, 251, 291, 303, 313, 318.
Montagu, John, *Duke of*, present to, vi. 186.
"Montague," the, taken by the French, x. 254.
Montanus, Arius, editor of the Polyglot Bible, ii. 126 *n.*
Montgars, John, pseudonym for John Armstrong, viii. 332.
Montgomerie, *Gov.* John, vi. 45.
Montgomery, *Capt.* Andrew, viii. 332.
Montgomery, John, viii. 332.
Montgomery, *Rev.* Joseph, viii. 332.
Montgomery, *Gen.* Richard, iv. 125; viii. 332.
Montgomery, Robert, *U. S. consul at Alicante*, viii. 332.
Montgomery, William, viii. 332.
Montgomery, ——, ix. 46.
"Monthly Magazine," 1798, cited, viii. 333.
Montreal, prisoners in, v. 295.
Monuments to distinguished men, viii. 333.
Monvel, *Lieut.* ——, viii. 333.
Moodey, Caleb, i. 76.
Moodey, *Mrs.* Hannah, ii. 212.
Moodey, Joseph, ii. 211, 216, 249.
Moodey, *Rev.* Joshua, *of Boston*, imprisonment of, i. 24. Witness to deed, 69 *n.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, about relief for the sufferers from the French attack, 125. Death of, 1697, 191. Buried in tomb of John Hull, ii. 310. Mentioned, v. 35.
Moodey, Joshua, *Isles of Shoals*, ii. 269.
Moodey, Mehetabel, *sister of Samuel Sewall*, i. 22, 97. Death of, 274.
Moodey, *Rev.* Samuel, *York*, i. 260. Chaplain to the army, 351. Memoranda of letters to, 340, 374; ii. 216. His "Judas, the Traitor," 32; his "Dialogue," 35. Mentioned, x. 106, 343, 454.
Moodey, William, *brother-in-law of Samuel Sewall*, i. 42. Marriage of, ii. 40. Witness to deed, 136. Death of, at Newbury Falls, 308.
Moodey, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 541.
Moodey, *Mrs.* ——, *York*, burial of, ii. 232.
Moody, *Capt.* Samuel, x. 108, 196.
Moody, *Gov.* ——, v. 211.
Moody, ——, present at examination of Thomas Lefevre, iii. 553, 555.
Moon, superstitions in regard to the, viii. 333.
Moor's Indian Charity School, iv. 8 *n.*, 94 *n.*
Moore, Abel, iii. 414.
Moore, Alfred, *North Carolina*, viii. 333.
Moore, George H., *LL.D.*, ii. 30 *n.*
Moore, Henry, *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 333.
Moore, James, *Clerk of Court, Wilmington, N. C.*, viii. 333.
Moore, John, *M. D.*, iv. 266, 284.
Moore, Lambert, ix. 66.
Moore, Philip, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 333.
Moore, Samuel, viii. 333.



Hosted by Google

Moore, *Col.* Samuel, mentioned, x. 3, 4, 6–10, 12–21, 23–31, 33, 36–38, 40–65, 82, 87, 92, 117, 250, 251, 283, 338, 418, 462. Selected to go to England with Pepperrell, 31. To command a detachment to get wood, 77.
Moore, Thomas William, viii. 333.
Moore, *Dr.* ——, *Philadelphia*, viii. 333.
Moorey, Nicholas, vi. 111 *n.*, 298, 454, 492.
Moorey, *Mrs.* Nicholas, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 454.
Moose-deer, intended as a present to Queen Anne, v. 263.
Moral courage, wanting in the United States, viii. 333.
Moravians, iv. 235, 236, 544; viii. 333.
Mordaunt, *Col.* Charles, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 527.
More, ——, vi. 495.
More, *Capt.* ——, x. 367, 368, 387, 389.
Moreau, *Gen.* Jean Victor, viii. 333.
Moreau de St. Mery, Méderic L. E., viii. 333.
Morgan, *Gen.* Daniel, viii. 333.
Morgan, *Col.* George, viii. 333.
Morgan, John, *Prospect, N. J.*, viii. 333.
Morgan, *Squire* (Duke of Cumberland?), ix. 281.
Morgan, *Lieut.* ——, x. 226.
Moriarty, John, viii. 333.
Morier, ——, *British Chargé d'Affaires*, viii. 334.
Morocco, affairs in, 1797, viii. 334.
Morpain, ——, x. 259.
Morphy, Michael, *U. S. consul at Malaga*, viii. 334.
Morrice, Edmund, ii. 210.
Morris, Corbyn, ix. 44.
Morris, Gouverneur, viii. 334, 335.
Morris, Lewis R., *Springfield, Vt.*, viii. 335.
Morris, *Lieut.* Mark, *London*, iii. 430.
Morris, Richard, *Chief Justice of New York*, viii. 335.
Morris, Robert, iv. 419, 475; viii. 335, 336.
Morris, Robert Hunter, death of, ix. 19.
Morris, *Capt.* ——, v. 73.
Morrison, James, *Lexington, Ky.*, viii. 336.
Morse, *Rev.* Jedidiah, *D. D.*, iv. 426–428, 491, 537, 558, 580, 594, 610, 612, 621, 627. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 381, 399, 406, 413. Notice of, 381 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 336.
Morse, Joseph, memorandum about meeting-house in Sherbourn, i. 113. Letter to, 283.
Morshead, ——, vi. 212, 221.
Mortgage lands, v. 21.
Mortlake, *Conn.*, vi. 460, 487, 489; vii. 27, 290, 326, 455, 457, 458, 482, 483, 490, 493, 494, 502, 507, 508, 524.
Morton, *Rev.* Charles, goes to England, i. 50, 100 *n.* Mentioned, 133, 247. Death of, 198.
Morton, John, vi. 29, 30, 264, 380; vii. 147, 384, 397, 527. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 459, 469, 472, 486, 492, 502, 503, 513; vii. 398, 464, 475, 494.
Morton, John, *N. Y.*, viii. 336.
Morton, Perez, iv. 189. Notice of, ix. 421 *n.* Letter from, to James Bowdoin, Jr., about military operations on Rhode Island, 421, 422.
Morton, ——, iii. 311.
Mortray, ——, vi. 504. *See* also Le Mortray.
Moseley, *Col.* Edward, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450, 459, 467, 482, 505, 511.
Moseley, *Rev.* Samuel, vi. 164.
Mosely, *Capt.* Samuel, his bravery in action, iii. 450.
Moss, *Rev.* Joseph, iv. 629.
Mostyn, *Sir* Roger, marriage of, iii. 540.
Moulton, Jeremiah, ii. 249.
Moulton, *Col.* Jeremiah, mentioned, x. 3, 4, 6–10, 14–17, 19–21, 23–28, 30–33, 36–38, 40, 41–48, 103 *n.*, 152, 186, 259, 396, 409 *n.*
Moulton, *Gen.* Jonathan, iv. 312, 313.
Moultrie, *Col.* Alexander, viii. 336.
Moultrie, *Gen.* Thomas, iv. 141.
Moultrie, *Maj.-Gen.* William, viii. 336.
Mount, Timothy B., viii. 336.
Mountflorence, *Major* James C., viii. 336.
Mountford, Eben, i. 217.
"Mount Pleasant Register," *N. Y.*, libellous matter in, viii. 336.
"Mount Vernon," *ship*, viii. 336.
Mounteney, Richard, vii. 418.
Mower, James B., *New York*, viii. 337.
Moxus, Cæsar, death of, vi. 102.
Moyes, Henry, *M. D.*, iv. 304–306. Notice of, 304 *n.* Notes on his lectures, viii. 337.
Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, viii. 337.
Mozard, Charles T., *French consul at Boston*, viii. 337.
Muddy River, sale of a lot at, by Capt. Clarke, i. 81.
Mugford, *Capt.* William, viii. 337.
Muhlenberg, *Gen.* John P. G., viii. 337.
Muhlenberg, *Lieut.* ——, viii. 338.
Muley Soliman, *Sultan of Morocco*, viii. 338.
Mulford, Samuel, v. 131, 133, 311.
Mulford, *Capt.* ——, v. 327.
Muller & Kahler, iv. 581, 583, 595.
Mullins (Mellows), *Capt.* ——, i. 405.
Mumford, D. & G., *New York*, viii. 338.
Mumford, George, *Kingston*, ii. 71.
Mumford, Nathaniel, x. 52, 81.
Mumford, *Capt.* Richard, x. 304.
Mumford, Thomas, concerning a meeting at Pettaquamscot, i. 40. Interested in Pettaquamscot, 108. Concerning

Hosted by Google

some land owned by him at Point Judith, 124. Made attorney for the lands of Samuel Sewall at Point Judith, ii. 318.
Mumford (Munford), Thomas, v. 327, 470.
Mumford, ——, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Mumpesson, Roger, letter of introduction from Edward Shippen to Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 293.
Munday, James, vi. 185. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 484; vii. 464.
Munnikhuysen, John, *Baltimore*, viii. 338.
Munson, *Capt.* ——, *Connecticut officer*, iii. 197, 259.
Munster, Sebastian, his translation of the Bible, cited, ii. 200.
Murceras, ——, *Professor of Hebrew at Paris*, ii. 163.
Murdoch, Beamish, his "History of Nova Scotia," cited, vi. 27 *n.*; x. 282 *n.*
Murdoch, James, *Schenectady, N. Y.*, viii. 338.
Murdow, ——, *Plymouth, Mass.*, iii. 335.
Murray, Daniel, *Elk Ridge, Md.*, viii. 338.
Murray, *Rev.* John, iv. 82, 85, 186, 187, 201–204, 207, 211, 212, 307; ix. 397. Notice of, iv. 82 *n.*
Murray, John, & Son, *New York*, viii. 338.
Murray, *Mrs.* J. Sargent, *Boston*, viii. 338.
Murray, William Vans, *U. S. Minister at The Hague*, viii. 338–348.
Murray & Mumford, viii. 348.
Murray, *Major* ——, ii. 120.
Murrayites, iv. 237, 238, 263, 265.
Musgrave, Philip (old Muzzy), v. 404.
Muskets, to be purchased in Germany for the United States, 1798, viii. 348.
"Mrs. Gypsy," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Mrs. William Shirley.
Mycall, John, iv. 383.
Myers, Lawrence, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 348.
Myers, L., *M.D., Georgetown, S.C.*, viii. 348.
Myers, Moses, viii. 348.
Mygat, *Deacon* Joseph, death of, v. 9.
"My Lady's Dangler," a nickname applied to Theodore Atkinson.
Myles, *Rev.* Samuel, memorial to Lieut.-Gov. Dummer about the Episcopal church, ii. 184.
Mystic, *Mass.*, iv. 51.
Mystick Mill, iii. 414.

## N.

Nahant, *Mass.*, i. 47 *n.*
Nahantick, v. 149.
Nails, not contraband of war, viii. 348.
Names, influence of, viii. 348.
Nancréde, *Dr.* Nicholas C., viii. 348.
Nancréde, Paul J. G. de, viii. 348.
"Nancy," *brig*, viii. 348.
Nanfan, John, *Lieut.-Gov. of New York*, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the death of Lord Bellomont, iii. 72. Letter from Robert Treat to, mentioned, 89.
Nantasket, i. 115. The rendezvous for the expedition to Port Royal, iii. 374.
Nantucket, iii. 4; iv. 92; vi. 190. Large trade of, with Philadelphia, 1783, viii. 348.
Napoleon I., viii. 348, 349.
Narragansett, the claim of Rhode Island to, iii. 36. Mr. Brenton going to England in the interest of, *ib.* The claim to be referred to Lord Bellomont, 36, 38. The boundaries of, referred to Lord Bellomont in council at Boston, 50, 51, 52. Letters of Governor Dudley to Fitz-John Winthrop concerning, 101, 102. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to Governor Dudley relating to, 102, 106. Referred to General Assembly of Massachusetts, 106. Hearing before Lord Bellomont, mentioned, *ib.* Litigation about lands at, v. 14, 104, 150, 155, 168, 190.
Narragansett Indians, their refusal to deliver hostages, v. 4.
Nash, Lonson, viii. 349.
Nash, Thomas, viii. 349.
Nash, *Mrs.* ——, death of, ii. 217.
Natchez Territory, Indians in, viii. 349.
National gratitude, Alexander Hamilton's opinions on, viii. 349.
National honor, remarks on, viii. 349.
National submission to misrule, remarks on, viii. 349.
Naushon Island, v. 366 *n.*, 369; ix. 302 *n.*
"Nautilus," *schooner*, viii. 349.
Naval stores, advantages from raising them in New England, vi. 216, 217.
Navigation Act, Sir H. Ashurst recommends that Massachusetts should pass an act against breaking it, v. 40.
Navy Bill, 1810, viii. 349.
Navy of the United States, viii. 349.
Nawayonck, v. 275, 292.
Nazareth, *Penn.*, regulations of Moravian Academy at, viii. 349.
Neal, *Rev.* Daniel, iv. 562, 577. His "History of New England," characterized, v. 399 *n.* Mentioned, vi. 30, 167, 178. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 461, 481.
Neal, N. W., *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 349.
Neal, *Capt.* Walter, iv. 64, 65.
Needham, Andrew, *London*, i. 32. Bequest of his brother to him, 114.
Needham, John, *Billerica*, i. 371.
Needham, Thomas, *London, son of Andrew*, i. 114. Letter to, about a legacy, 131. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 371.
Needham, William, letter to Samuel Sewall, i. 31. Sends money to his brother, 32. Extract of will, 114.

Hosted by Google

Needham, ——, i. 121.
Negrin, J. J., *Philadelphia*, viii. 349.
Negro slavery, vii. 244.
Negroes, paper of Samuel Sewall on the trade in, i. 322. Opposed by him, 326. Abduction from Boston, iv. 417, 418. Carried away by Great Britain in alleged breach of the treaty of 1783, viii. 349.
Neill, Thomas, viii. 349.
Neilson, *Col.* John, *New Jersey*, viii. 349.
Nelson, Jeremiah, viii. 349, 350.
Nelson, John, ix. *Preface*, xv., 3 *n.*
Nelson, John, *the younger*, notice of, ix. 45. Letter from, to John Temple, 45. Appointed Collector at Nevis, 55.
Nelson, Paschal, notice of, ix. 3 *n.* Letter from George Grenville to, 3.
Nelson, Philip, i. 266.
Nelson, Thomas, i. 266.
Nelson, Thomas, *District Attorney of Virginia*, viii. 350.
Nelson, *Capt.* ——, his son killed by Indians at Dunstable, i. 333.
Nelson, ——, v. 56, 187.
Nepreau, Peter, iv. 458.
"Neptune," *flag-of-truce*, viii. 350.
"Neptune," otherwise "Nymph," *privateer*, viii. 350.
Nesbitt, Robert, viii. 350.
Nesbitt, *Dr.* ——, v. 435 *n.*
Netmaker, ——, ii. 32.
Netops, *friendly Indians*, v. 122.
Neufville, L. de, notice of, ix. 451 *n.* Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 451.
Neutral rights, viii. 350.
Neutral vessels, viii. 350.
Nevin, ——, ix. 74.
Nevis, *island in the West Indies*, i. 2. Success of the French at, iii. 332.
"New Bedford Mercury," cited, viii. 350.
Newberry, Walter, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 462, 474.
Newbold, Thomas, viii. 351.
Newburgh Addresses, viii. 351.
Newburgh, expenses of a journey to Philadelphia from, viii. 351.
Newbury, *Capt.*, *Connecticut officer*, iii. 197, 236, 240, 242, 280, 490. Proposed for major, 491.
Newbury, establishment of an Episcopal Church at, i. 416 *n.*, 420. First settlement at, ii. 125. The building of a meeting-house at, 194. (Called Newtown), 306. Mentioned, iv. 52, 188 *n.*; vi. 4, 7, 28 *n.*, 111, 450, 498.
Newburyport, *Mass.*, hard times in, iv. 339. Mentioned, viii. 351.
Newburyport Athenæum, viii 352.
"Newburyport Herald," viii. 352.
Newcastle, Thomas Pelham-Holles, *Duke of*, ii. 170. Notices of, vi. 10 *n.*; x. 299. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, vi. 10, 25, 100, 103, 117, 132, 152, 171, 216, 309, 384, 407, 455, 459, 475, 500, 505; vii. 57, 85, 185, 282, 312, 337, 340, 457, 460, 464, 467, 477–479, 481, 495, 504, 506, 508, 510, 519, 520, 530, 537, 540, 541; from William Pepperrell, x. 299, 313, 373, 437, 477. Mentioned, vi. 32, 38, 39, 42, 58, 59, 62, 78, 105, 106, 121, 126, 134, 160, 182, 225, 226 *n.*, 243, 258, 275, 282, 310, 311, 347, 381, 404, 434, 458, 490, 508; vii. 3, 58, 151, 154–156, 209, 262, 263, 314, 380, 381, 520; ix. 133; x. 26, 73, 169, 206, 260, 264, 283, 285, 298, 303, 305, 311, 312, 316, 318, 327, 332, 359, 360, 379, 387, 389, 416, 418, 443, 444, 474, 475, 482, 483. Presents to, vii. 35, 43, 125, 473.
Newcastle, *England*, i. 2.
Newcastle, *N. H.*, iv. 49 *n.*, 52; x. 112.
New England, defence of, by Jeremiah Dummer, printed in England, i. 423. Arrival of letters patent uniting the governments of New York and, iii. 489. Patent for working the mines in, v. 11. Objections to the acquisition of new territory, viii. 350. Opinion of the Senators of, about Gen. Henry Knox, *ib.*
New Englanders, character of the, iv. 474.
"New England Coffee House," *London*, iv. 593; vi. 79.
"New England Historical and Genealogical Register," cited, vi. 27 *n.*, 405 *n.*; vii. 445 *n.*; ix. 443 *n.*, 482 *n.*; x. 112 *n.*, 139 *n.*, 216 *n.*, 315 *n.*, 469 *n.*
"New-England Weekly Journal," cited, vi. 5 *n.*, 223 *n.*, 233 *n.*, 333 *n.*, 344 *n.*, 396 *n.*, 406 *n.*, 421 *n.*, 494, 499, 503, 509; vii. 61 *n.*, 63 *n.*, 455, 457, 463, 477, 480, 487, 544, 545.
Newfield, *Conn.*, iv. 628.
Newfoundland, iv. 563; x. 12, 133, 146, 149, 171, 172, 243, 314, 444.
Newgate, John, wishes to sell an island to Samuel Sewall, i. 68. Views land with Samuel Sewall, 159.
Newgate, Peter, a French prisoner, gives detailed account of the movement of French and Indians from Montreal, iii. 245–248. Is "pleasant under his chains," 247.
Newhall, Jacob, *Lynn, Mass.*, viii. 352.
New Hampshire, act of, demanding duties and cargoes, and entry-money from Massachusetts boats respectively, ii. 32. "Provincial papers" of, cited, 33 *n.* The controversy concerning the boundary line between Massachusetts and, 125. Decision of commission of, concerning the extent of Merrimac River, 129, 130. Memorial of, to the Crown, how received, iii. 526. Mentioned, iv. 42, 43, 44 *n.*, 46, 50, 57, 60, 70, 87, 93, 112, 128, 135, 208, 321–323, 341, 382, 414, 454, 460, 462, 463, 482, 486, 487, 500, 530, 619. Donation to Harvard College, 42. Second Provin-

Hosted by Google

cial Congress of, 73 *n*. Convention of, to act on the Constitution of the United States, 384, 388, 393, 394, 405, 412. Grant of the General Court to Jeremy Belknap, 480, 485, 492. Affairs in, vi. 5, 13–20, 118–120, 148–151. Principal trade of, 71. Transports at Louisbourg, x. 18, 122; troops at Louisbourg, 46, 253, 283, 288, 331, 418, 419, 462; guard sloop, 260.

New Hampshire, Assembly of, vi. 7, 13, 425, 450, 451. Speeches of Jonathan Belcher to, 450, 470, 498, 520; vii. 472. Message to, vi. 498.

New Hampshire, Council of, vi. 13, 42, 238, 290, and *passim*.

New Hampshire, Council and House of Representatives of, messages of Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 500, 533, 534. Speech to, 514.

"New Hampshire Gazette," cited, iv. 44 *n*.

New Hampshire Grants, condition of the people there, ix. 237.

New Hampshire Historical Society, vii. 115 *n*.

New Hampshire, House of Representatives of, messages of Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450, 470, 471, 498, 520; vii. 501, 514, 534. Speeches, 455, 473.

"New Hampshire Provincial Papers," cited, iv. 73 *n*.; vi. 4 *n*., 8 *n*., 57 *n*., 257 *n*., 332 *n*., 450, 470, 471, 498, 520; vii. 19 *n*., 202 *n*., 274 *n*., 277 *n*., 315 *n*., 322 *n*., 354 *n*., 455, 472, 473, 500, 501, 514, 533 *n*., 534.

New Haven, *Conn*., meeting-house at, damaged by a thunder-storm, iii. 57. Mentioned, ix. 29, 42 *n*., 69, 73–75.

New Haven Colony Historical Society, "Papers of," cited, iv. 565 *n*.

Newichewannock, English forces quartered at, iii. 164.

Newington, *N. H*., iv. 15.

New Ipswich, *N. H*., viii. 350.

Newitchawannuck River, i. 257.

New Jersey, viii. 350. Aid from, to the expedition against Louisbourg, x. 253.

"New Jersey," *ship*, viii. 350.

New Jerusalem, the, may be located in America, ii. 156. Samuel Sewall's belief that it will comprise mostly Jews, 155. Considered by Samuel Sewall, 197, 200. Cannot be located in Asia, 200. Beauty of, etc., 201. May be located in Columbina, 201, 202. Letter of Rev. William Williams to Samuel Sewall, giving his views of the New Jerusalem, etc., 250–253. Letter of Samuel Sewall to Rev. Elisha Williams concerning, 272.

New London, *Conn*., donation of, for war sufferers, i. 182. Attack on, by French privateers, iii. 3, 4. Meeting of military officers at, 8. Preparations made to repair the fort at, 112. State of feeling at, 471. Mentioned, v. 3. Grant of mill privileges, 286. Letter from John Winthrop to County Court of, 324.

Newman, *Mrs*. Antipas, *afterward Mrs. Endicott* (Elizabeth Winthrop), iii. 453; v. 225, 280, 302, 351.

Newman, Henry, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 256, 297. Member of the Society for propagating the Gospel, 297. In England, ii. 85, 134; iii. 535. Mentioned, v. 428 *n*. Notice of, vi. 57 *n*. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 57, 74, 389, 495, 502; vii. 247, 394, 411, 457, 458, 466, 467, 474, 479, 498, 524, 551, 560. Mentioned, vi. 13, 28, 29, 32, 50, 64, 66, 67, 78, 127, 299; vii. 97, 121, 143, 233, 246, 289, 299, 400, 462, 531.

Newman, John, v. 377.

Newman, *Rev*. John, x. 396, 470. Petition from, to William Pepperrell, 454. Notice of, 454 *n*.

Newman, Samuel, goes to England, i. 100 *n*. Mentioned, v. 25.

Newman, *Capt*. Timothy, viii. 352.

Newman, *Justice* ——, death of, ii. 104.

Newman, ——, i. 110.

Newman, ——, owns land at Massapeage, iii. 414.

Newman, *Mrs*. ——, v. 6.

Newmarch, *Capt*. ——, x. 147, 227, 246, 247, 457, 458.

Newnham, Thomas, viii. 352.

New North Church, *Boston*, ii. 298; iv. 138, 140, 141, 143, 149, 150, 177; viii. 50, 351.

New Orleans, *La*., viii. 351.

Newport, *R. I*., American expedition against, ix. 421, 423, 428.

"Newport," *ship*, viii. 352.

New Roxbury, iii. 55, 59, 242.

"News Letter," *Boston*, i. 372; ii. 31, 36, 80, 217, 302–304, 306.

New Somerset, *Maine*, vi. 195.

New South Church, *Boston*, ii. 64; iv. 106, 143.

Newspaper postage, viii. 352.

Newspapers, remarks on, viii. 352.

Newton, Thomas, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 310. Mentioned, v. 293, 310–312.

Newton, Thomas, *Recorder, Norfolk, Va*., viii. 352.

Newton, ——, ii. 112; v. 58.

New York, letter of Robert Livingston describing the deplorable condition of New York in 1702, iii. 117. Account of the surrender of, to the Dutch, 436. Letter of Lieut.-Gov. and Council of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 497. Mentioned, iv. 37, 56 *n*., 58, 72, 80, 463, 557, 563, 614, 619; viii. 351. Sunday in, v. 381. Markets, 383. In 1718, *ib*. Train of artillery at siege of Louisbourg, x. 17. Subscription in aid of the expedition against Louisbourg, 253.

Hosted by Google

"New York Advertiser," viii. 351.
"New York Argus," viii. 351.
"New York Colonial Documents," cited, vi. 45 *n.*; vii. 76 *n.*; ix. 18 *n.*, 100 *n.*, 199 *n.*
"New York Herald" (Webster's), viii. 351.
New York Historical Society, iv. 446 *n.*; viii. 351.
"New York Journal," viii. 351.
New York, Legislature of, viii. 351.
"New York Magazine," iv. 490.
New York mails, 1792, viii. 351.
New York militia, viii. 351.
Niagara Frontier, minute of bill for relief of sufferers on the, viii. 352.
Niantick Indians, iii. 187, 309.
Nichol, *Col.* ——, v. 213.
Nicholas, *Sir* Edward, *Secretary of State*, signs safe-conduct of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 431.
Nicholas, George, *Kentucky*, viii. 352.
Nicholas, *Col.* John, *Virginia*, viii. 352.
Nichols, Benjamin R., *A. M.*, viii. 352.
Nichols, Cyprian, iii. 30, 31, 34. Proposed promotion of, 491.
Nichols, *Col.* Francis, viii. 353.
Nichols, Ichabod, *Salem*, viii. 353.
Nichols, *Capt.* Nathan, *Salem*, viii. 353.
Nichols, William, chosen constable at Boston, ii. 222.
Nichols, William, *U. S. Marshal, Pennsylvania*, viii. 353.
Nichols, ——, viii. 353.
Nichols, *Capt.* ——, x. 341.
Nicholson, *Sir* Francis, i. 399 *n.* Mentioned, ii. 14. Letter of Samuel Sewall and Andrew Belcher to, concerning relief for sufferers at St. Christophers, 24. Notice of, iii. 495 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, 495, 497. Mentioned, 485; v. 73, 186–188, 208, 209, 211, 218, 221, 232, 246, 253, 264 *n.*
Nicholson, John, viii. 353.
Nicholson, *Capt.* Samuel, viii. 353.
Nicholson, ——, viii 353.
Nicklin, Philip, viii. 353.
Nicklin & Griffith, viii. 353.
Nickols, ——, iii. 85, 311.
Nicoll, *Col.* Isaac, viii. 353.
Nicoll, Leonard D., *New Windsor, N. Y.*, viii. 353.
Nicoll, ——, v. 372.
Nicolls, Matthias, notice of, iii. 433 *n.* Letters from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 433, 484. At Hartford with Gov. Lovelace, 435.
Nicolls, Richard, *Gov. of New York*, iii. 433 *n.* Grants a patent of Fisher's Island to Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, 461.
Nicolls, *Capt* ——, iii. 318.
"Niger," *ship*, viii. 354.
Nigonish, x. 166.
Nile, battle of the, viii. 354.
Niles, Nathaniel, Samuel Sewall lets a part of Point Judith to, i. 132. Receives money from pirates, 211. At Point Judith, 230. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 356.
Niles, Nathaniel, *Jr.*, ii. 34.
Niles, *Rev.* Samuel, preached at Kingston, R. I., afterward at Braintree, ii. 113. Mentioned, v. 231.
Ninigret (Ninecraft), *sachem of the Nianticks*, iii. 414, 447.
Ninnequabin, *Indian*, iii. 47, 159. Committed to Hartford jail, being suspected of having knowledge of a proposed Indian attack, 54, 57.
Nivers, ——, *Capt. of Engineers*, viii. 354.
Noailles, Louis Marie, *Vicomte de*, viii. 354.
Noble, *Lieut.-Col.* Arthur, x. 3, 5–10, 20, 21, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 36, 40, 41–43, 46–48, 65, 160, 199, 203, 212, 234, 235, 259.
Noble, *Capt.* James, x 105, 108, 154 *n.*, 157, 170, 196, 201, 223. Letter from, to Samuel Waldo, 155.
Noble, *Lieut.* James, x. 154 *n.* Letter from, to Samuel Waldo, 154.
Nobles, John, account of an intended Indian attack, iii. 274.
Nominations, memoranda of, 1799–1802, viii. 354.
Nonacoicus (Groton), the farm of Hezekiah Usher at, i. 98 *n.*
Non-importation covenant, 1774, viii. 354.
Non-importation law, 1806, viii. 354.
Non-intercourse bill, 1809, viii. 354.
Norden, Nathaniel, v. 230.
Norfolk County, *Mass.*, iv. 48.
Norridgewalk Indians, letter from Jonathan Belcher to chiefs of, vii. 520.
Norridgewock, ii. 140.
Norris, Edward, *Salem*, viii. 354.
Norris, John, *Salem*, viii. 354.
North, Frederic, *Lord*, iv. 57, 62, 101; viii. 354. Conversation of Thomas Pownall with, ix. 199. Letter from Barlow Trecothick to, 278. Declines to inform John Temple of the reason of his dismission from office, 357. Moves for leave to bring in the Boston Port Bill and other bills, 358. Mentioned, 125, 131, 135, 189, 197, 279, 281–283, 288, 289, 310, 354, 356, 363, 377, 378, 386, 414, 417, 446, 447, 458, 466.
North, George, viii. 354.
North, John, vi. 320, 348, 440; vii. 252, 287, 288, 323, 496, 497, 501, 502.
North, *Col.* William, viii. 354.
"North American Review," viii. 354.
Northampton, *Mass.*, iii. 140, 205, 207, 218, 321.
Northampton County, *Penn.*, viii. 354.
North Carolina, viii. 354.
North East Gate, at Louisbourg, x. 235.

Hosted by Google

North East Harbor at Louisbourg, x. 17, 18, 20, 183, 220, 222, 237, 244, 261, 267.
Northend, Dorothy, *Rowley, sister of Samuel Sewall*, ii. 181, 241, 271.
Northend, Dorothy, *the younger*, ii. 242.
Northend, Ezekiel, ii. 242.
Northend, John, ii. 242.
Northend, Samuel, ii. 242.
Northfield, *Mass.*, iii. 227; vi. 192, 193, 474, 495, 519; vii. 459, 466, 470.
Northrop, Daniel, *Milford, Conn.*, iii. 46.
North-West Territory, viii. 354.
North Yarmouth, *Me.*, vi. 194; x. 105.
Norton, *Col.* Beriah, viii. 354.
Norton, *Sir* Fletcher, *Speaker of the House of Commons*, ix. 361, 362.
Norton, *Rev.* John, ii. 31. Death of, v. 329.
Norton, ——, vi. 291, 480, 483. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 486.
Norwich, *Conn.*, iii. 14, 242; iv. 3 *n.*
"Notes on Old State House," ii. 30 *n.*
Notice of a church contribution, form for a, ii. 258.
Nottingham, Daniel Finch, *Earl of*, iii. 108, 126, 531, 540. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, 110 *n.*
Nottingham, Heneage Finch, *Earl of*, vii. 123.
Nourse, Joseph, *Register of U. S. Treasury*, viii. 354.
"Nouvelle Biographie Générale," cited, ix. 422 *n.*
"Nouvelles Politiques de Leyde," cited, viii. 355.
Nova Scotia, scheme of Capt. Vetch for settling, i. 368. Mentioned, iv. 43 *n.*, 564; vi. 42 *n.*, 392; viii. 355; x. 97, 206, 217, 219, 238, 435, 450, 451, 453, 487, 489.
Nova Scotia Historical Society, "Collections of," cited, x. 230 *n.*, 272 *n.*, 306 *n.*
Nowell, Alexander, i. 19.
Nowell, *Dean* Alexander, his catechism, ii. 34.
Nowell, Samuel, in list of names for nomination as councillor, i. 1. Death of, in London, 77; v. 17.
Noyes, *Dr.* Belcher, vi. 450, 501, 511. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 451, 459, 467, 471.
Noyes, Cutting, i. 380 *n.*
Noyes, *Rev.* James, *Newbury*, mentioned, i. 204; ii. 206. Letter from Samuel Sewall, i. 27. Verses on Mr. Bayly mentioned, 353. Death of, ii. 104. Funeral sermon on, by Rev. Mr. Adams, 112.
Noyes, *Rev.* James, *Stonington*, memoranda of letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 133, 283, 285, 322, 414; ii. 14. Answers an appeal to Her Majesty and Council, 337. Receives some sermons from Samuel Sewall, i. 398. Notice of, iii. 346 *n.* Mentioned, 81, 82, 169, 173. Punning letter from him to Fitz-John Winthrop concerning the Plainfield lawsuit, 346. An executor of will of Fitz-John Winthrop, 416. Mentioned, v. 105 *n.*, 107, 108, 183, 231, 351 *n.*
Noyes, John, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 476.
Noyes, Joseph, *son of James*, ii. 31.
Noyes, *Rev.* Moses, *Lyme, Conn.*, letter of, to Samuel Sewall, i. 14. Mentioned, 133; ii. 30. Memorandum of letter to, 246.
Noyes, *Rev.* Nicholas, *Salem*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the coming of Christ, i. 178. Invited to a debate by Samuel Sewall, 217. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 289, 315. Notices of, 289 *n.*, 318. Samuel Sewall sends a book to, 390. Death of, ii. 79.
Noyes, *Dr.* Oliver, death of, ii. 131. Funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412. Mentioned, v. 300, 301, 311, 388.
Noyes, Oliver, vii. 451.
Noyes, *Col.* Thomas, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 416; ii. 112. Mentioned, 246; v. 230.
Noyes, *Deacon* William, ii. 246.
Noyes, *Mrs.* William, ii. 112.
Noyes, ——, i. 199.
Noyes, ——, *deputy from Newbury*, i. 420.
Noyes, ——, v. 153, 205, 213.
Noyes, *Mrs.* ——, sickness of, i. 365.
Noyes, *Mrs.* ——, *Newbury*, ii. 133.
Nuke Hill, ix. 395.

## O.

Oak, Jonathan, x. 57.
Oakes, Edward, ii. 34 *n.*, 295.
Oakes, Lawrence, ii. 34.
Oakes, Thomas, i. 69; ii. 66.
Oakes, Urian, i. 274; ii. 34.
Oakes, —— *Tichfield*, i. 24.
Oakes, ——, i. 102.
Oakley, Thomas Jackson, *New York*, viii. 355.
Oars, ash, to be sent to the Dey of Algiers, viii. 355.
Ober, Israel, vii. 79.
O'Brien, Percy Wyndham, notice of, ix. 3 *n.*
O'Brien, *Capt.* Richard, *U. S. consul for Barbary States*, viii. 355, 356.
Occum, Samson, *Indian preacher*, viii. 356.
Ochs, Peter, iv. 624.
Odell, Reginald, i. 95.
Odiorne, Jotham, vi. 7 *n.*, 17, 218, 432; vii. 120, 158, 159, 166, 167, 343. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 470, 482.

Hosted by Google

Odiorne, Jotham, *Jr.*, notice of, x. 108 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 108.
Odiorne, ——, makes false statements about Timothy Pickering, viii. 356.
Odlin, Elisha, *Boston*, death of, ii. 175.
Odlin, Elisha, *Exeter*, vii. 239.
Odlin, *Capt.* Peter, viii. 356.
Officers, in the American army and civil service, viii. 356.
Ogden, *Col.* Aaron, *New Jersey*, viii. 356.
Ogden, ——, *M.D.*, iv. 563.
Oghneyauka, Peter, *an Oneida chief*, viii. 356.
Ogilby, John, his "America," iv. 47.
Ogilvie, ——, grant of administration on his estate, ii. 164.
Ogle, Benjamin, *Gov. of Maryland*, viii. 356.
Ogle, *Admiral* Chaloner, vii. 352, 395.
Ogle, *Dean* Newton, ix. 456, 459.
Oglethorpe, *Gen.* James E., vi. 58, 112, 211, 250, 273, 283, 298, 390, 501, 502, 511; vii. 254, 390, 391. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 278, 506; vii. 69. Notice of, vi. 278 *n.*
O'Hara, *Gen.* Charles, *Gov. of Gibraltar*, viii. 356.
Ohio, viii. 356.
Ohio River, viii. 356.
Olcott, *Rev.* Bulkley, letters from, to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 507, 525. Notice of, 507 *n.*
Old Brick Church, *Boston*, iv. 141, 187.
"Old Brittle," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Henry Sherburne.
"Old H.," a nickname applied to Henry Sherburne.
"Old Idiot," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Shadrach Walton.
"Old Indian Hunter," a nickname applied to Shadrach Walton.
Old Point Comfort, land at, ceded by Virginia, viii. 356.
Old South Church, *Boston*, ii. 64. Rev. Joseph Sewall chosen President of Harvard College, 305. Mentioned, iv. 16, 17, 95, 96, 141, 144, 225, 291.
Old State House, letter of Samuel Sewall against allowing scenic representations in Council Chamber, ii. 29. Interior construction of, 30 *n.*
O'Leary, *Rev.* Arthur, iv. 541.
"Olive Branch," *barque*, i. 133.
"Olive Branch," *ship*, viii. 356.
Oliver, Andrew, notices of, vi. 298 *n.*; ix. 5 *n.* Mentioned, vi. 388–390, 502, 503, 513; vii. 56, 67, 71, 125, 451; ix. 18, 78, 84, 112, 228, 238, 239, 267, 283, 303. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 503, 512, 516. Letters to, from William Bollan, ix. 5, 8. Report of the Committee of the Council of Massachusetts on his Petition in 1770 relative to his Deposition, 219. Appointed Stamp Distributor for Massachusetts, 55. His deposition first published in England, 216.
Oliver, Andrew, *Jr.*, viii. 356.
Oliver, *Dr.* Benjamin Lynde, viii. 356.
Oliver, Daniel, in account with Samuel Sewall, i. 217. Mentioned, 311. Negotiates a bill of exchange for Samuel Sewall, 327. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Executor of will of Grove Hirst, 75. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 165. Sailed for London, 207. Mentioned, 221. Chosen overseer of the poor, 222. Bearer for Madam Willoughby, 306. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth as President to Harvard College, 306. Mentioned, iii. 348. Funeral charge against the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, 413. Mentioned, vi. 142, 156. Death of, 167. Death and character of, vii. 112.
Oliver, *Rev.* Daniel, iv. 317–319.
Oliver, James, v. 256.
Oliver, *Mrs.* Mercy, *widow of Dr. James Oliver*, death of, ii. 296.
Oliver, *Capt.* Nathaniel, ii. 113. Baptism of his son, 299.
Oliver, Peter, *Chief Justice of Mass.*, impeached by the House of Representatives, ix. 347. The Council declare their readiness to try the case, 353. Mentioned, 343.
Oliver, Richard, *Alderman*, ix. 356, 360, 361.
Oliver, Robert, *Baltimore*, viii. 356.
Oliver, ——, *Salem*, ix. 389, 400.
Ollif, John, v. 173.
Ollif, Robert, death of, v. 172.
Olmstead, *Capt.* ——, iii. 450.
Olney, George, *Rhode Island*, viii. 357.
Olney, Henry P., recommended for U. S. Consul at Aux Cayes, viii. 357.
Olney, *Col.* Jeremiah, *Collector of Providence*, viii. 357.
O'Mealy, Michael, *Philadelphia*, viii. 357.
Oneida and Tuscarora Indians, ix. 470.
Oneida Indians, viii. 357.
Onis, Luis, *Spanish Minister to the United States*, viii. 357.
Onogungoe Indians, belt sent to the, iii. 299.
Onslow, Arthur, notice of, vi. 20 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 20, 490; vii. 346. Mentioned, vi. 41, 46, 49, 59, 79, 87, 112, 126; vii. 396, 525. Present to, vi. 43.
Onslow, Thomas, *Lord*, vi. 112.
Orange, William Henry, *Prince of*, news of his landing in England, iii. 496, 497. Marries the Princess Royal of England, vii. 5, 66, 74, 85, 87, 94.
Orcutt, Benjamin, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 554, 558.
Orders in Council, remarks on, viii. 357.
Ordway, *Rev.* Nehemiah, iv. 234.
Ordway, ——, i. 419.

Hosted by Google

Ordway, ——, *Newbury*, death of, ii. 30.
O'Reilly, *Major* ——, viii. 357.
"Orford," *ship*, i. 201.
Organ, an, introduced in the First Church, Boston, iv. 287, 291. Remarks on, viii. 357.
Orleans princes, visit the United States, viii. 357.
Ormonde, James Butler, *Duke of*, iii. 380; v. 314.
Orne, *Dr.* Joseph, *Salem*, viii. 357, 358.
Orthodoxy, its arrogant spirit, viii. 358.
Orvis, Samuel, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 477, 501.
Osborn, *Sir* Danvers, ix. 138 *n.*, 141.
Osborn, Jeremiah, and others, letter of, to Robert Treat, iii. 163. Letter of, mentioned, 259.
Osborn, ——, vii. 319.
Osborne, Henry, *Augusta, S. C.*, viii. 358.
Osborne, *Hon.* John, notice of, x. 107 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 107, 358. Letter to, from William Pepperrell, 124.
Osborne, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 468.
Osborne, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 559.
Osbourn, *Capt.* ——, x. 417.
Osburn, *Capt.* ——, ii. 166, 168, 181.
Osgood, *Capt.* Christopher, viii. 358.
Osgood, *Rev.* David, *D.D.*, iv. 584, 585.
Osgood, H. & R. H., *Baltimore*, viii. 358.
Osgood, Samuel, viii. 358.
Osgood, *Major* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 506, 518; vii. 469, 471, 532.
Osnaburgs, absurdity of considering them contraband of war, viii. 358.
Oster (Astor), Jacob, viii. 358.
Oswego, *N. Y.*, viii. 358.
Otis, *Hon.* Harrison Gray, viii. 358.
Otis, James, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 559–561.
Otis, James, *Jr.*, iv. 104; viii. 359. His "Rights of the British Colonies" gives great offence to the Ministry, ix. 45.
Otis, *Col.* John, *Barnstable*, at work upon the meeting-house at Sandwich, i. 113. Master of the Indian girl Mehetabel, 424; ii. 16. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth as President of Harvard College, 306. Mentioned, v. 346.
Otis, Joseph, *Collector of Barnstable*, viii. 359.
Otis, Samuel Alleyne, viii. 359.
Otis & Andrews, *Boston*, viii. 359.
Oulton & Waldo, proceedings of, against Arthur Savage, ii. 91.
Outfit, expenses of military, viii. 359.
Overseers of the poor, chosen at Boston, 1726, ii. 222.
Ovid, quoted, ii. 274.
Owaneco, son and successor of Uncas, Mohegan sachem, iii. *passim*. His intemperate habits, 255, 309. Defence of Connecticut against his claims, 304–310. Mentioned, v. 130.
Owen, *Dr.* John, quoted, i. 291, 352. On the Sabbath, 303. Author of work upon the Hebrews, ii. 53. Author of several books, 116, 144. Quoted, 144. Quoted concerning the conversion of the Jews, 198.
Owyantinock Indians, iii. 363.
Oxenbridge, John, an executor of Gov. Bellingham's will, i. 9. One of the trustees under the will, *ib.*, 101 *n.*
Oxenbridge, *Rev.* John, v. 35.
Oxford, Robert Harley, *Earl of*, v. 309, 314.
Oxford, *England*, ii. 262. Public library at, i. 146. University of, vi. 51, 141, 156, 186, 236, 264, 490; vii. 92, 99, 143, 161, 176, 177.
Oxford, *Mass.*, on the line of march of a scouting party, iii. 242. Mentioned, vi. 125, 173.
Ox-teams in the Revolutionary War, viii. 359.
Oyster River, now Durham, *N. H.*, ii. 137.

## P.

P. H., on the small-pox controversy in Salem, 1774, viii. 359.
Pacaud, J. J., viii. 359.
"Pacific," *ship*, viii. 359.
Pacomptock (*Deerfield, Mass.*), disaster at, iii. 448, 450.
Paddock, Benjamin, *Little Nine Partners, N. Y.*, viii. 359.
Paddock, John, x. 308, 309, 331, 332.
Paddon, ——, v. 230.
"Paddy." *See* Hazlitt, *Rev.* William.
Page, *Col.* ——, iii. 87.
Paget, ——, *Lord*, brother-in-law to Sir Henry Ashurst, iii. 19 *n.*
Pahcombowarit, an Indian claimant to land at or near Cocheco, vi. 329, 361.
Paige, *Rev.* Lucius R., *D.D.*, his "History of Cambridge," cited, vii. 29 *n.*, 194 *n.*, 445 *n.*; ix. 113 *n.*; x. 104 *n.*, 380 *n.*
Paige, *Col.* Nicholas, ii. 295. Death of, 299. Mentioned, v. 378.
Pain, James, *Barnstable*, ii. 16.
Pain, Job, *Middleton*, a sufferer from war, i. 191.
Pain, *Col.* Nathaniel, *Bristol*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 346. His objection in the case of Rev. James McSparran, ii. 101.
Pain, Samuel, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, ii. 276.
Pain, *Capt.* Samuel, of the "Greyhound," iii. 10, 291.
Pain, *Madam* ——, ii. 228.
Paine, Brinton, *Newtown Point, N. Y.*, viii. 360.
Paine, *Rev.* Joshua, iv. 406, 416, 426.

Hosted by Google

Paine, *Rev.* Joshua, *Jr.*, iv. 384, 399, 428. Notice of, 399 *n.*
Paine, Nathaniel, viii. 360.
Paine, Thomas, *author of "Age of Reason,"* iv. 99 *n.*, 503, 527, 585, 614; viii. 360; ix. 399.
Paine, *Miss* Unice, ix. 396.
Paine, ——, iv. 101.
Palatines, ill-treatment of, vi. 109, 479.
Paleski, Charles Gottfried, *Prussian consul in the United States*, viii. 360.
Palfrey, John Gorham, *LL D.*, mistakes about Fitz-John Winthrop in his "History of New England," iii. 411, 474.
Palfrey, *Col.* William, viii. 360.
Palmer, Benjamin, iii. 314.
Palmer, Eliakim, vi. 417, 439, 445, 451; x. 360.
Palmer, *Deacon* Joseph, ix. 387.
Palmer, Thomas, *Boston*, i. 265, 385.
Palmer, Thomas, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 465.
Palmer, Thomas, and others, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 48, 519.
Palmer, *Mrs.* ——, *Stonington*, ii. 186.
Palmer, ——, v. 249.
Palmerston, Henry John Temple, *Viscount*, ii. 38 *n.*
Palmes, *Major* Edward, notice of, iii. 255 *n.* In command at New London, 4. His overbearing disposition, 8. Proposes a beacon and watch and ward on Fisher's Island, 9. His complaints against the government of Connecticut, 60, 63–66. An executor of the will of John Liveen, 95. His conduct in the Liveen will case, 123, 134, 214. His intrigues in England against Connecticut, 254, 329. His private dealings with Lord Cornbury, 354. His attempt to disturb the settlement of John Winthrop, Jr.'s, estate, many years after the death of his first wife, Lucy Winthrop, without issue, 254, 328, 357, 380. Mentioned, 346, 415, 435, 453, 472, 483, 485, 487; v. 6, 51, 102, 112, 136, 144, 149, 181, 182, 271, 492, 493.
Palyart, Ignatius, viii. 360.
Panama Mission, 1827, viii. 360.
Paper currency in Massachusetts, vii. 60, 92, 187, 225–227, 254, 256, 257, 323, 340, 347–349, 359–361, 364, 503.
Paper money, first issue of, by Massachusetts, i. 126 *n.* Address in opposition to issuing, ii. 235. The expense of Philip's war paid without resorting to, *ib.* The issue of, induced luxurious and extravagant habits, *ib.* It depreciates in value, 236. Ecclesiastical men dislike it, *ib.* Its effect on bonds, leases, etc, 237. Its effect on foreign trade, 238. An appeal to Sewall against further issue of, 239. The issuing of, is a moral evil, *ib.*
Paper, monthly allowance of, to officers, 1780, viii. 360.
Papers, unaccountable disappearance of, in War Office, viii. 360.
Papillon, *Capt.* ——, ii. 22.
Papinonit, Simon, Indian preacher to Mashpaw Indians, ii. 128, 177.
Papists, marriage in the hands of, ii. 19.
Parable of the Sower, letter of Samuel Sewall as to its meaning, i. 287.
Parcel, Nicholas, *Flushing, L. I.*, present of a silver wine-cup to, i. 50.
Parcus, David, i. 176; ii. 11.
Paris, Ferdinand John, vii. 289.
Parish, David, *New York*, viii. 360.
Parish, Jasper, *Indian interpreter*, viii. 361.
Parish, John, *U. S. consul at Hamburg*, viii. 361.
Park, *Capt.* James, of the "Royal George," viii. 362.
Parker, Abel, iv. 390.
Parker, Daniel, viii. 362.
Parker, *Sir* Hyde, *R. N.*, viii. 362.
Parker, Isaac, *Boston*, viii. 362.
Parker, Jedidiah, iv. 201.
Parker, John, *Philadelphia*, viii. 362.
Parker, Josiah, viii. 362.
Parker, *Rev.* Noah, iv. 264, 265, 276, 307. Notice of, 307 *n.*
Parker, Samuel, iv. 116.
Parker, *Rev.* Samuel, *Boston*, iv. 268, 270, 292.
Parker, *Rev.* Stephen, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 456, 487.
Parker, *Rev.* Thomas, i. 93, 318; ii. 112.
Parker, *Sir* Thomas, i. 423.
Parker, Thomas, *U. S. District Attorney, South Carolina*, viii. 362.
Parker, William, iv. 492 *n.*, 530; vii. 427, 435, 436.
Parker, *Capt.* ——, iv. 311.
Parker, ——, v. 352.
Parkhurst, Joseph, iii. 314.
Parks, ——, v. 272.
Parliament, act of, repealing laws against Protestant Dissenters, i. 94. Act of, about illicit trading, 335. Mentioned, iv. 62, 63, 68–70, 101.
Parminter & Barrow, *Messrs.*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 470.
Parnell, *Capt.* ——, ii. 51.
Parr, *Gov.* John, iv. 522.
Parris, *Rev.* Samuel, his controversy with the parish at Salem Village, i. 15, 16 *n.* Mentioned, 203.
Parrish, John, *a Quaker*, viii. 362.
Parrot, Judith, marries first Caleb Cranston, then William Pease, i. 408. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, *ib.*
Parry, Martin, *Portsmouth, N. H.*, viii. 362.
Parson, Joseph, v. 156, 157.
Parsons, Eben, and others, viii. 362.
Parsons, Gorham, *Boston*, viii. 362, 363.

Hosted by Google

Parsons, Joseph, i. 69. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 358; ii. 66.
Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel H., iv. 572; viii. 363.
Parsons, Theophilus, *LL. D.* (d. 1813), iv. 197, 310; viii. 363.
Parsons, Uriah, *Whitehaven, Penn.*, viii. 363.
Parsons, Usher, his "Life of Sir William Pepperrell," cited, vii. 25 *n.*, 254 *n.*
Parsons, ——, i. 240; ii. 306.
Parter, a nickname assumed by Thomas Lechmere, v. 388 *n.*
Partington, ——, vi. 275.
Partridge, George, iv. 416.
Partridge, John, death of, ii. 70.
Partridge, Oliver, vi. 494, 496, 500, 515.
Partridge, Richard, petition of, to his Majesty in behalf of Joseph Anthony and others of New Bristol, R. I., ii. 170. Mentioned, vi. 26, 43, 45, 46, 57, 59, 81, 88, 112, 144, 145, 164, 175, 178, 258, 261, 272, 292, 308, 451, 455; vii. 5, 181, 346, 532. Notice of, vi. 37 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 37, 81, 94, 104, 120, 218, 224, 269, 271, 274, 277, 281, 298, 303, 310, 315, 374, 403, 433, 442, 450, 454, 457, 458, 464, 466, 470, 472, 473, 475–479, 483, 484, 486, 488, 491, 494–497, 502, 503, 507, 508, 510, 514–518; vii. 33, 34, 93, 103, 150, 170, 208, 217, 235, 247, 252, 261, 275, 280, 284, 287, 313, 316, 322, 342, 356, 361, 379, 395, 423, 430, 439, 451, 455–458, 460–467, 472, 473, 476, 478–482, 485, 487, 492, 494, 495, 497–502, 506–508, 510, 514, 517, 519–521, 523–525, 527, 529–531, 533, 534, 538, 543, 544, 546, 549, 551, 553–555, 557–559, 561. Notice of, x. 353 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 355, 400, 404. Mentioned, 404.
Partridge, Richard, and Belcher, Jonathan, *Jr.*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 173, 476, 478, 497, 498, 507, 522.
Partridge, *Col.* Samuel, *Hatfield*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 285; ii. 256. Stationed at Hatfield, i. 299. Memoranda of letter to, 354. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of his son, ii. 70. Mentioned, 103, 253. Letter on compromising matters with the eastern Indians, 142. Account of the Indians' attack at Deerfield, 319. Notice of, iii. 169 *n.* Concerning Indian attacks, 137, 138. Boundary line of Massachusetts, 142. In command at Deerfield, 145; 147, 153. Letter of, and John Pynchon, to Fitz-John Winthrop, asking aid, 168. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning the defence of Deerfield and Brookfield, 170; asking for reinforcement of Hatfield and other towns against the Indians, 177, 200; imploring aid from Connecticut, 207, 320, 321, 339 *n.*; communicating news from Albany, 344. His account of the massacre at Deerfield, 180, 182. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, 199. Letter from Peter Schuyler to, about the Five Nations, 345. Mentioned, 194, 195, 204, 207, 210, 216, 241, 362. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 485, 494, 496, 498, 500, 505, 515; vii. 468, 482.
Partridge, *Madam* Samuel, ii. 258.
Partridge, William, *Lieut.-Gov. of New Hampshire*, i. 112, 180. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 180, 251. Mentioned, iii. 38 *n.*, 527, 528; iv. 49–53; v. 38, 89, 90, 109, 151, 218, 220; vi. 28 *n.*, 37 *n.*, 329.
Partridge, William, vi. 132, 270, 275, 496.
Partridge, *Mrs.* William, i. 180; vi. 28, 38, 77, 142, 440, 515. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 76, 110, 455, 457, 460, 463, 485, 498, 499, 502, 514; vii. 459, 470, 477, 485–487. Death of, 210.
Partridge, ——, memorandum of letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 240.
Party principle, remarks on, viii. 363.
Passage-money of returned seamen, claims for, viii. 363.
Passports, abuse of, in St. Domingo, viii. 363.
Pastoret, Charles E. J. P., *Comte*, viii. 363.
Pastors, encouragement to, in New England, i. 392.
Patents to land in Massachusetts, iii. 505.
Patents, remarks on, viii. 363.
Paterson, William, *Judge of U. S. Supreme Court*, viii. 363.
Pateshall, Martha, i. 200.
Patience, *Capt.* ——, i. 381.
Patience, *a servant*, v. 245.
Patrick, John, viii. 363.
Patrick, *Col.* ——, v. 124, 127.
"Patriot," criticism of a communication by, in the "Boston Patriot," viii. 364.
Patriotism and selfish ambition compared, viii. 364.
"Pattern," *ship*, case of, 1799, viii. 364.
Patterson, William, grant of land to, viii. 364.
Patton, Robert, *postmaster at Philadelphia*, viii. 364.
"Paul the Preacher," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Paul Dudley.
Paul, ——, passport for, viii. 364.
Pawling, Henry, viii. 364.
Pawtucket Falls (*Lowell*), vii. 376, 377.
Paxton, Charles, vi. 151 *n.*, 401, 402, 514, 517; vii. 33, 38, 460; ix. 112. Letter to, vii. 464. Notice of, vi. 401 *n.*
Paxton, Nicholas, vi. 128. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 472; vii. 474.
Paxton, *Capt.* ——, vi. 151, 402.

Hosted by Google

Pay, rates of, for artificers and laborers at Louisbourg, x. 29, 62. To be drawn for, on the English treasury, 32. Notes or bills to be prepared to pay the workmen, 37.
Paybody, *Mrs.* ——, *Little Compton, R. I.*, ii. 70.
Paymaster-General's office, appropriations for, 1802–1810, viii. 364.
Payne, *Col.* Elijah, iv. 496.
Payne, J. Bertrand, his "Armorial of Jersey," cited, x. 391 *n.*
Payne, John Howard, his song of "Sweet Home," viii. 364.
Payne, Michael, *U. S. Marshal, North Carolina*, viii. 364.
Payne, Nathaniel, ii. 103; iii. 273, 278.
Payson, *Rev.* Edward, i. 266; ii. 242. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 214. Marriage of, *ib.* Mentioned, iv. 5.
Payson, Jane, *daughter of Dorothy Northend*, death of, ii. 181.
Peabody, *Hon.* Nathaniel, *M. D.*, iv. 313, 314, 478, 485; viii. 364. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 477, 481. Notice of, 477 *n.*
Peabody, Stephen, iv. 478.
Peace of 1783, viii. 364.
Peace, Prince of, viii. 364.
Peach-trees, blight of, viii. 364.
Peacock, ——, vii. 246.
Peacock, ——, *midshipman on the frigate "Rose,"* ix. 176, 195, 210.
Peagrum, John, vi. 259, 280, 351, 361, 491; vii. 255, 449 *n.*, 469. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 504; vii. 554.
Peak, John, i. 117.
Peak, *Sir* William, i. 117.
Peale, Charles Wilson, his portrait of Washington, viii. 364.
Pearce, David, *Gloucester, Mass.*, viii. 364.
Pearse, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 513.
Pearson, *Prof.* Eliphalet, viii. 364.
Pearson, James, viii. 364.
Pearson, Joseph, iv. 456, 481. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 486. Notice of, 486 *n.*
Pearson, *Capt.* Moses, notice of, x. 107 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 107. Mentioned, 33, 82, 144, 150, 197.
Peas and pea-bugs, viii. 364.
Pease, James, viii. 364.
Pease, *Mrs.* Judith, i. 408.
Pease, William, i. 408.
Peaslee, Nathaniel, viii. 364.
Peck, Moses, iv. 9.
Peck, Noah, ii. 216.
Peck, William, viii. 364.
Peck, William Dandridge, iv. 605, 606.
Pecker, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 482.
Peeterson, ——, *a privateer at Rhode Island*, iii. 488.
Pegwockit, Major Hilton stationed at, iii. 172.
Peirce, Benjamin, iv. 160.
Peirce, Benjamin, *Cambridge* (d. 1831), viii. 364.
Peirce, John, viii. 365.
Peirce, Joseph, viii. 365.
Peirce, Joseph H., viii. 365.
Peirce, Joshua, vi. 84, 108, 119, 161, 163, 244, 245, 253, 433, 493, 495; vii. 51, 62, 442. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 495.
Peirce, *Mrs.* Joshua, vii. 482.
Peirce, *Capt.* Michael, of the "Astrea," viii. 365.
Peirce, Thomas, iii. 314.
Peircey, *Capt.* ——, accused of drinking a health to the Pretender, x. 57.
Pelham, *Rt. Hon.* Henry, vii. 381, 384, 430, 538; x. 357, 404.
Pelham, *Hon.* Thomas, vi. 14 *n.*, 122, 132 *n.*, 134. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 452, 471; vii. 472.
Pelham, *Capt.* ——, i. 108.
Pellett, *Dr.* ——, vii. 154. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 476.
Pelton, ——, v. 323, 333.
Pemaquid, Fort, attack on, i. 169. Mentioned, iii. 462; vi. 5 *n.*, 19, 32, 97, 98, 100, 101, 260, 302, 319, 320, 347, 348, 365, 396, 411, 412, 434, 457, 504, 508, 519; vii. 48, 82, 83.
Pemberton, Benjamin, i. 339. Arrives in Boston, ii. 230. Mentioned, vi. 376, 377, 385, 405, 413, 512; vii. 108, 155, 167, 169, 180, 181, 405, 478. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 493.
Pemberton, *Rev.* Ebenezer, i. 347, 364. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 21, 31. A funeral sermon for persons lost at sea, 64. At New South Church, *ib.* Death of, 1716, 66. Verses in Latin on death of, 68. Epitaph in memory of, by John Charmion, 293, 294. At ordination, 1714, 298. Baptizes Mr. Green's and Capt. Oliver's sons, etc., 1714, 299. Mentioned, iv. 25, 173; v. 248, 336, 337. Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, giving news from Europe, 260.
Pemberton, James, vi. 123, 173–175, 179. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 558, 560, 562.
Pemberton, Mary, ii. 149.
Pembroke, Thomas Herbert, *Earl of, President of the Council*, i. 16.
Pembroke, ——, i. 99.
Pendleton, Edmund, viii. 365.
Pendleton, Nathaniel, *Georgia*, viii. 365.
Penet, Peter, viii. 365.
Penhallow, *Deacon* Samuel, iv. 185, 200.
Penhallow, Samuel, vi. 98, 108, 147.
Penhallow, ——, ii. 134, 186.
Penington, Edward, *Philadelphia*, viii. 365.

Hosted by Google

Penn, William, address of, to King James II., i. 54 *n.*; letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 103. His efforts to defend charter governments, 255, 287, 288, 291. Mentioned, 136. Other letters of his to Fitz-John Winthrop already in print, 103 *n.* Mentioned, v. 73, 91.
Pennecook (*Concord, N. H.*), i. 240; x. 129.
Pennecook Indians, iii. 54, 146; vi. 363.
Pennicook Farm, *Newbury*, owned by Samuel Sewall, ii. 256, 281.
Penniman, ——, i. 371.
Pennock, William, *Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 365.
Pennsylvania, iv. 398, 404, 409, 418; viii. 367.
Pennsylvania Council, viii. 366.
"Pennsylvania Gazette." *See* Aurora.
Pennsylvania General Assembly, viii. 365.
"Pennsylvania Herald and General Advertiser," iv. 329, 410.
Penobscot, *Maine*, vi. 479.
Penobscot Indian at Louisbourg, x. 219, 263.
Penobscot River, expedition to, 1779, viii. 367.
Penrose, William, viii. 367.
Pensacola, viii. 367.
Pension bureau, viii. 367.
People, their spirit, &c., viii. 367.
Pepper, Isaac, i. 125.
Pepperrell, Andrew, visits his great-grandfather Sewall, ii. 213. Mentioned, x. 287, 332, 361, 362, 389, 390, 393, 405, 428, 432, 433, 465.
Pepperrell, *Col.* William, letter from, to Samuel Sewall, on the approaching marriage of his son, ii. 146. Sewall's answer, ii. 147. Death of, vii. 26.
Pepperrell, *Sir* William, mentioned, i. 43 *n.* Married to Mary Hirst, granddaughter of Samuel Sewall, ii. 149. Sends a present of fish and oil to Sewall, 216. Receives presents from Sewall, 221. Character of, iv. 268. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 455, 457, 458, 460, 462, 463, 481, 489; vii. 25, 481, 483–485, 488, 511, 537, 557. Mentioned, 421, 432, 433, 436. Notice of, 25 *n.* Mentioned, x. 3–65, 69, 71–98, and *passim.* Letters from, to John Henry Bastide, 239; Committee of War of Massachusetts, 310; Thomas Corbett, 376; William Cowley, 240; Thomas Cushing, 354; James Douglas, 240; Silas Hooper, 392; Christopher Kilby, 315; Lords of the Admiralty, 290; Paul Mascarene, 238, 266, 325, 450; Duke of Newcastle, 299, 313, 373, 437, 477; John Osborne, 124; William Shirley, 241, 261, 265, 303, 310, 329, 347, 378, 442, 447, 449, 467, 473, 475; Peter Warren, 135, 137, 147, 148, 164, 181, 186, 189, 201, 260, 285, 290, 297, 333; Benning Wentworth, 282, 338. Letters to, from John Alford, 370; Theodore Atkinson, 128; Robert Auchmuty, 116, 471. John Barnard, 114; John H. Bastide, 302; Andrew Belcher, 382; Jonathan Belcher, 351, 357, 403; Stephen Boutineau, 469; James Bowdoin, 364; John Bradstreet, 138; Alexander Bulman, 99; Charles Chauncy, 257, 345, 385, 446; Benjamin Colman, 306, 352, 393; Benjamin and Mary Colman, 371; Colman & Sparhawk, 133; Ammi R. Cutter, 104, 156, 185, 227, 246, 275, 280, 294, 324; Francis Foxcroft, 380; William Frost, 112; John Gorham, 273; John Gray, 105; Johnson Harman, 103; Edward How, 282; Thomas Hubbard, 308; Ellis Huske, 423; John Irving, 470; Thomas Kerby, 397; Andrew Le Mercier, 102, 399; Philip Livingston, 369; Byfield Lyde, 384; Paul Mascarene, 230; Christopher Minot, 346; John Newman, 454; Arthur Noble, 180; Jotham Odiorne, Jr., 108; John Osborne, 107, 358; Richard Partridge, 355, 400, 404; Moses Pearson, 107; Spencer Phips, 378; Benjamin Pollard, 100, 343, 344; Samuel Rhodes, 155, 258, 269; John Rous, 192; Thomas Sanders, 202; Samuel Sewall, 461; Frances Shirley, 414; William Shirley, 120, 123, 124, 127, 205, 217, 252, 288, 320, 322, 338, 377; William Shirreff, 434; William Shurtleff, 466; Nathaniel Sparhawk, 118, 285, 317, 331, 335, 359, 367, 386, 387, 405, 424, 428, 430, 456; Edward Tyng, 126, 139; William Vaughan, 101, 138, 159, 165; Samuel Waldo, 139, 141, 143, 150, 151, 157, 166, 169, 172, 190, 192, 196, 198, 203, 210, 212, 213, 223, 231, 234, 271; Richard Waldron, 113, 117, 129, 296, 337, 363, 464; Abiel Walley, 326; Nathaniel Walter, 114; Gideon Wanton, 304; Peter Warren, 130, 131, 160, 166, 168, 171, 174, 175, 187, 213, 233, 236, 247, 255, 263, 267, 270, 271, 280, 283, 289, 291, 305, 327; Peter Warren and others, 179; Jacob Wendell, 365, 412; Benning Wentworth, 111, 462; Josiah Willard, 208, 379; Edward Winslow, 216. Communicates his instructions to the Council of War, 3. Proposes that a summons to surrender should be sent to the commanding officer at Louisbourg, 12. Copy of the summons, 14. Communicates a plan for the reduction of Louisbourg signed by Commodore Warren and several captains, 19. Requested by the Council of War to go to England, 30, 311. Informs the Council of the discontent in the army, 45. Appeases the discontent, 47. Informs the Council of the arrival of the Gibraltar troops, and

Hosted by Google

asks their advice as to the discharge of men from the frontiers, 65. Orders and other papers signed by him conjointly with Commodore Warren, 67–98. Announces his arrival at Canso, 124. Informs Commodore Warren of the progress made in landing the troops, 135. Announces that the troops have taken possession of the Royal Battery, 137. Communicates his plans and gives information to Commodore Warren about the progress of the siege, 147. Proposes to make an attack on the Island Battery on the first favorable opportunity, 148. Communicates various items of news, etc., to Commodore Warren, 164. Receives a plan of operations from Commodore Warren approved by several captains. 175. Informs him of the successes of the army, 187. Desires a general consultation as soon as possible, 189. Asks Lieut.-Gov. Mascarene for the loan of mortars and for the services of an engineer, 238. Desires the assistance of Mr. William Cowley as an engineer, 239, 240. Asks Gov. Shirley to send powder and shot, 241. Informs Gov. Shirley of the condition of Louisbourg as described by a deserter, 262. Informs Governors Wentworth and Law of the surrender of Louisbourg, 282. Recommends William Winslow for the office of Marshal of the Court of Admiralty, 290. Will acquiesce in such steps as Commodore Warren may think proper with regard to paying for repairs, etc., at Louisbourg, 298. Writes to the Duke of Newcastle about the siege and capture of Louisbourg, 299. Desires to return to his family, 311. Describes the condition of the army and the disputes between Commodore Warren and himself, 329. Defends himself against the criticisms of Commodore Warren, 333, 334. Mentioned for Governor of New Hampshire, 337, 464, 465. Notices the complaint that he has not done justice to the New Hampshire regiment, 338. Describes the condition of the army and the state of affairs at Louisbourg, 348, 349. Answers the complaint of Col. Robert Hale, 354. Made a Baronet, 357, 374, 379, 385. Communicates to the Duke of Newcastle his thanks for the honors conferred on him, 374. Declined the command of the expedition when it was first proposed to him, 376. Determined not to have any differences with Commodore Warren, 377. Solicits the support of Silas Hooper in England in securing something for his advantage, 393. Describes the sickness in the army, 437. Points out what is needful for the security of Louisbourg and Cape Breton, 439, 440. Mentions the loss of the ship "Rousby," 444. Writes to Gov. Shirley about commissions in the new regiments, etc., 447. Writes to Shirley about enlistments for the new regiments, 473. Writes to the Duke of Newcastle on the same subject, 478.

Pepperrell, *Sir* William, *the younger*, notice of, ix. 486 *n*. Letter to, from James Bowdoin, 486.

Pepperrell, *Lady* (Mary Hirst), birth of her daughter, Elizabeth, ii. 181. Mentioned, x. 101, 119, 254, 257, 287, 307, 332, 336, 361, 362, 368, 369, 371, 386, 390, 392, 405, 409, 416, 428, 433, 460, 465.

Pepperrell, *Lady, the younger* (Elizabeth Royall), ix. 473, 486 *n*.

Pepys, Samuel, vi. 299 *n*.

Pepys, ——, vi. 404. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 452, 468, 491.

Pequot Indians, in the service of Massachusetts, iii. 187, 449.

Percival, *Capt.* Francis, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 512, 513.

Periwigs, verses of Hugh Adams against, ii. 137. Letter of Rev. Solomon Stoddard against, 138.

Perkins, Abraham, claims a lot at Muddy Brook, i. 81. Married Hannah Beamsly, *ib*.

Perkins, *Mrs.* Abraham, i. 81.

Perkins, James, iv. 110.

Perkins, Lemuel, viii. 367.

Perkins, Thomas, viii. 367.

Perkins, Thomas H., iv. 598; viii. 368.

Perkins, *Capt.* ——, death of, ii. 187.

Perkins, ——, *ship carpenter*, i. 34.

Perley, Nathaniel, *Hallowell, Maine*, viii. 368.

Perot, Elliston & John, viii. 368.

Perratt, ——, *Governor of Acadia*, iii. 481.

Perry, John, i. 25, 41. Accused of opening letters, 98.

Perry, *Capt.* John, iii. 478, 479, 485.

Perry, Seth, i. 69 *n.*; ii. 130.

Perry, *Rt. Rev.* William S., his "Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial Church," cited, iv. 24 *n.*; vi. 512.

Perry, ——, *England*, i. 96, 118, 235.

Perry, *Mrs.* ——, *England*, i 96, 118, 235.

Peter, *Rev.* Hugh, i. 288; iii. 432. His estate in New England, v. 114. Sums advanced to him by John Winthrop, Jr., 122 *n*.

Peter, *Mrs.* Martha, viii. 368.

Peter, *a servant at Fisher's Island*, iii. 7, 12.

Peter, *an Oneida chief*, viii. 368.

Peterborough, Charles Mordaunt, *Earl of*, goes as Governor to Jamaica, i. 277. Mentioned, v. 314.

Hosted by Google

Peter Chequiyah, viii. 368.
Peters, Richard, viii. 368–377.
Peters, Richard, *Jr.*, viii. 377.
Peters, *Miss* Sally, viii. 377.
Peters, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, *Bishop of Vermont*, viii. 377.
Peters, *Rev.* Samuel A., *D.D.*, iv. 56, 57, 536, 582, 598. Notice of, 56 *n.*
Peters, Theodore, *U. S. consul at Bordeaux*, viii. 377.
Peters, ——, *M.D.*, iv. 585, 587, 588.
Petition, of certain members of the Church of England, i. 416, 420. Of Samuel Sewall to town of Sherbourn concerning boundary of his land, 284. Of Samuel Sewall, Jr., to town of Boston for the release of an annuity given by his father in aid of a school, ii. 288. Answer to petition of Samuel Sewall, Jr., by town of Boston, 290.
Pettaquamscut purchase, the, including Point Judith, i. 25 *n.* A meeting of the purchasers of, 40. Includes land at Little Point Judith Neck, ii. 71. A portion of the land given for church purposes, 113.
Pettingal, Matthew, *Newbury*, death of, ii. 31.
Pettit, Charles, viii. 377.
Pettit, ——, *London*, i. 122.
Petty, *Sir* William, author of "Observations upon the Cities of London and Rome," i. 259. Mentioned, 388, 411. Samuel Sewall makes inquiries about him, ii. 5.
Pettybone, *Capt.* Samuel, to go on a scouting expedition, x. 84.
"Petty France," a street in Westminster, iii. 526 *n.*
Peyton, *Capt.* Andrew, viii. 378.
"Phænomena Apocalyptica," i. 202, 228; ii. 154, 263.
Phelps, Noah, viii. 378.
Phelps, Noah A., his "History of Simsbury, Granby, and Canton," cited, vi. 40 *n.*
Phelps, Oliver, *Geneva, N. Y.*, viii. 378.
Phelps, Richard H., his "History of Newgate of Connecticut," cited, vi. 40 *n.*
Phelps, ——, x. 63.
Phelps & Gorham, viii. 378.
Philadelphia, *Penn.*, iv. 227, 235, 324 *n.*, 406, 410, 472, 528, 561, 562 *n.*; viii. 378.
Philadelphia Cavalry, viii. 378.
"Philadelphia Gazette," cited, viii. 378.
Philadelphia Society of Agriculture, viii. 378.
Philip, Jan, *an Indian*, iii. 262.
Philip's Brook, *Newbury*, ii. 172.
Philip's War, the country paid the expenses of, without paper money, ii. 235.
Philips, ——, ii. 295.
Phillimore, *Sir* Robert J., his "Life of Lord Lyttelton," cited, vi. 3 *n.*
Phillips, B. H., *U. S. consul at Curaçao*, viii. 378.
Phillips, Caleb, *a mariner*, i. 109.
Phillips, *Rev.* George, notice of, v. 371 *n.* Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, about land at Southold, Conn., 371. Mentioned, 383.
Phillips, *Capt.* G., letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 501.
Phillips, *Madam* Hannah, sails for England, ii. 269.
Phillips, John, *LL. D*, letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 94. Notice of, 94 *n.*
Phillips, *Col.* John, v. 89, 142.
Phillips, John, viii. 379.
Phillips, *Major* John, delivers up the command of Castle William, ix. 215, 225, 293. Appointed fort-major of Castle William, 300.
Phillips, Nicholas, *Weymouth*, indebted to estate of Samuel Sewall, as bondsman for Enoch Hunt, ii. 280.
Phillips, *Col.* Richard, vi. 104, 507; vii. 185; x. 319, 452.
Phillips, Richard, paints the portrait of Gov. Belcher, vii. 97.
Phillips, *Rev.* Samuel, i. 78, 97, 151.
Phillips, Samuel, *Jr.*, viii. 379.
Phillips, *Capt* Thomas, vii. 331, 338
Phillips, William, iv. 325, 476 *n.*
Phillips, William, x. 366.
Phillips, *Capt.* ——, of the U. S. Ship "Baltimore," viii. 379.
Phillips *vs.* Savage, case of, vi. 27 *n.*
Phillips Academy, *Andover*, *Mass.*, viii. 380.
Phillipse, Adolphe, *New York*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 8, 9, 16, 20. Mentioned, iii. 255; v. 190, 252; vi. 39, 252, 451; vii. 121. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 451, 455, 460, 464, 467, 483, 486, 488, 494, 501, 506, 511; vii. 457, 465, 471, 475, 476.
Phillipse, Frederick, *New York*, iii. 497.
Phipps, *Capt.* Constantine J., iv. 298.
Phipps, *Miss* Elizabeth, vii. 472.
Phipps, Samuel, i. 128 *n.*
Phipps, *Capt.* Samuel, burial of, ii. 190.
Phipps, Solomon, death of, ii. 295.
Phipps, Spencer, *Lieut.-Gov. of Mass.*, ii. 97, 320; vi. 162, 173, 222, 336; vii. 67. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 478, 498, 520; vii. 472 Notice of, x. 378 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 378.
Phips, *Capt.* Thomas, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450, 451. Mentioned, 452, 457.
Phips, *Sir* William, goes to England, i. 85. His contemplated expedition against Quebec, 126 *n.* Expected at Boston, 129. Mentioned, iii. 4, 488, 537.
Phips, *Mrs.* ——, death of, aged 39, ii. 296.

Hosted by Google

Phips, *Lady* ——, iii. 537.
Phonetics, on a system of, viii. 380.
Physick, Philip S., *M. D., Philadelphia*, viii. 380.
Pichon, Louis Amédée, viii. 380.
Pickard, *Mrs.* Edna, ii. 110.
Pickering, Charles, death of, viii. 380.
Pickering, Edward, death of, viii. 380.
Pickering, George, viii. 380.
Pickering, Henry, viii. 380.
Pickering, John (d. 1805), iv. 281, 288, 289, 388, 396, 482; viii. 388, 389.
Pickering, John (d. 1811), viii. 3, 380–386.
Pickering, John, *Jr.* (d. 1846), viii. 386, 387.
Pickering, *Rev.* Joseph, *Hampshire, Eng.*, viii. 389.
Pickering, *Mrs.* Mary, viii. 389.
Pickering, Octavius, viii. 389, 390.
Pickering, *Mrs.* Rebecca, viii. 390.
Pickering, *Rev.* Theophilus, viii. 390.
Pickering, Timothy, *Sr.*, viii. 390.
Pickering, Timothy, *LL.D.*, iv. 530, 589; viii 390–393.
Pickering, Timothy, *Jr.* (d. 1807), viii. 393.
Pickering, William, viii. 380, 393.
Pickering, *Capt.* ——, v. 240.
Pickering *vs.* Smith, libel suit of, viii. 393.
Pickering County, *Mississippi Territory*, viii. 393.
Picket, ——, v. 243, 327, 352.
Pickman, Benjamin, viii. 393.
Pickman, Dudley L., viii. 393.
Pickman, William, viii. 393, 394.
Pierce, *Mrs.* Ann, admitted to Old South Church, ii. 307. Buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311.
Pierce, Charles, *Portsmouth, N. H.*, viii. 394.
Pierce, *Capt.* Daniel, i. 2, 15. To apportion relief to sufferers from the Indians, 185.
Pierce, *Capt.* Joshua, x. 215.
Pierce, *Rev.* Richard, letter to, vi. 500.
Pierce, Samuel, viii. 367.
Pierpoint, ——, arrested and fined, x. 62.
Pierpont, Ebenezer, v. 395.
Pierpont, James, *Roxbury*, death of, ii. 302.
Pierpont, *Rev.* James, i. 15, 127. Letters from Samuel Sewall concerning the government of Yale College, 259, 263. Notice of, iii. 266. Mentioned, 82. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the death of Caleb Trowbridge, 265. Extracts from letters written to Fitz-John Winthrop by, in 1693 and 1698, 266, 267. Mentioned, v. 186, 273, 351 *n.* Letters to John Winthrop, to congratulate him on his arrival in Connecticut, 254; on mortality in Boston and news of the day, 277.
Pierpont, Robert, notice of, ix. 393 *n.* Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 393.
Pierpont, Sarah, married Jonathan Edwards, iii. 266.
Pierpont, ——, concerned in distributing relief to sufferers from Indians, i. 187.
Pierpont, ——, vi. 103.
Pierson, *Rev.* Abraham, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 263. Asked to preach the "Election Sermon," iii. 45.
Pierson, *Mrs.* ——, i. 218.
"Pietas et Gratulatio," ix. 13, 17.
Pigeon, *Major* ——, goes to Whitehall, N. Y., i. 390.
Piggot, William, to be allowed to keep a house of entertainment in Louisbourg, x. 53. Mentioned, 57.
Piggott, ——, vi. 186, 484.
Pigwacket, fort at, not to be destroyed, v. 124.
Pike, Abraham, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 394.
Pike, *Rev.* James, iv. 18, 234.
Pike, Nicholas, letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 303, 339. Notice of, 303 *n.* Subscriptions for his "Arithmetic," viii. 394.
Pike, *Capt.* Peter, iii. 430.
Pike, Robert, nominated as Councillor, i. 2.
Pike, *Capt.* Zebulon M., *U. S. A.*, viii. 394.
Pike, ——, *Dover, N. H.*, i. 183.
Pike, ——, iv. 41.
"Pilgarlic," a nickname applied to Benning Wentworth.
Pilgrim, John, *Barbadoes*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 74.
Pilgrim, ——, *England*, i. 27.
"Pilots whom Washington placed at the helm," *a song*, viii. 394.
Pim, ——, v. 312.
Pinchinat, P., viii. 394.
Pinckney, Charles, *Gov. of South Carolina*, viii. 394.
Pinckney, Charles C., iv. 632; viii. 394–398.
Pinckney, Thomas, viii. 398–400.
Pinckneys, President John Adams's jealousy of the, viii. 401.
Pinckney, *Mrs.* ——, viii. 401.
Pindall, James, *Clarksburg, Va.*, viii. 401.
Pinkney, Ninian, *Baltimore*, viii. 401.
Pinkney, William, viii. 401.
Pinkny, John, *Longstock*, ii. 270.
Pintard, John, letters to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 446, 469, 489, 506. Notice of, 446 *n.*
Pintard, John Marsden, viii. 401.
Pipe, Captain, *a Delaware Indian*, viii. 401.
Piracy, letter to Parliament about the suppression of, i. 221 *n.*
Piracy, viii. 401.
Pirates, the, of Barbary and the Mediterranean, i. 200 *n.*
Pirates on the coast of Massachusetts, v. 343, 345.

Hosted by Google

Piscataqua, iv. 48; v. 144, 204, 207, 269.
Pitcairn, Joseph, *U. S. consul at Hamburg*, viii. 401, 402.
Pitcher, ——, vii. 516.
Pitkin, Joseph, v. 429 *n.*; vi. 452. Letters to, 450, 459, 464, 466, 467, 469–472, 474, 478, 479, 485, 486, 488, 495, 500, 501, 503, 505, 507, 510, 511, 513, 514, 517, 518; vii. 455, 456, 458–461, 463, 466–469, 473, 475, 480, 482–484, 486, 487, 496, 499, 502, 530, 535, 542, 544, 547, 554, 555, 558, 559.
Pitkin, Martha, came over in the "Prudent Mary," i. 43.
Pitkin, Timothy, *Jr.*, viii. 402.
Pitkin, William, *Hartford*, memoranda of letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 42, 265. Assistant of Connecticut Colony, iii. 47 *n.* Joins in a letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about danger from the Indians, 47. Sent to Massachusetts on public business, 88, 107, 229. Commissioned on a court of inquiry, 255. Empowered to answer Governor Dudley, 303. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the case of Abigail Thomson, 386. Mentioned, i. 127; iii. 52, 54, 80, 142, 143, 155, 235, 319; v. 271, 272, 280.
Pitman, Benjamin, vii. 47.
Pitman, James, vii. 47.
Pitman, ——, vii. 375.
Pitt, Thomas, i. 214 *n.*
Pitt, *Rt. Hon.* William, viii. 402.
Pitt, ——, vi. 94.
"Pitt Packet," *brig*, ix. 175.
Pitts, James, *merchant, London*, i. 371.
Pitts, James, ix. 99, 100, 102, 103, 301, 334, 367, 434, 461.
Pitts, John, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Pitts, *Lieut.-Col.* Samuel, mentioned, x. 6, 7, 10, 14, 30, 31, 33, 37, 40–43, 45–48, 194.
Pitts, *Capt.* ——, v. 150, 249.
Pittsburg, *Penn.*, viii. 402.
Place, ——, iv. 300.
Placentia, v. 232, 241, 246, 247, 273.
"Plague of Israel," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Theodore Atkinson.
Plainfield (Quinabaug), patent of township to Wait Winthrop and others, iii. 313. Name given to it by Fitz-John Winthrop, 313 *n.* Mentioned, 78, 312, 318 *n.*, 346, 358, 385; v. 144, 176, 179, 313. Title to lands at, 99.
Plaisted, *Capt.* Ichabod, desires to buy mill privileges at Salmon Falls, i. 251, 252. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 252, 257. Mentioned, ii 58. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 509, 531, 544.
Plaisted, Joseph, vii. 189, 484.
Plampin, Thomas, an executor of the will of Stephen Sewall, i. 45, 46.
"Plan of Discipline of the Militia," Timothy Pickering's, viii. 402.
Plant, John, *Sheshequin, Penn.*, viii. 402.
Plant, *Rev.* Matthias, notice of, vi. 93 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 93, 508–510, 514; vii. 529. Mentioned, vi. 505.
Plantation Money, Act of Parliament for, i. 378.
Planters, the, of New England, taught the aborigines to keep the Sabbath holy, ii. 182.
Platnel, John, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 402.
Plato, Samuel Sewall reads the life of, i. 380.
Platt, *Col.* R., iv. 430.
Platt, *Major* Richard, viii. 402.
Platt, ——, iii. 464.
Pleasonton, S., viii. 402.
Plimpton, *Col.* ——, iii. 506.
"Plough-Jogger, A," letter from, on inoculation, viii. 402.
Ploughs, on the construction of, viii. 402.
Plowman, *Capt.* ——, i. 301.
Plumb, *Deacon* John, *New London*, iii. 26; v. 6, 234, 264 *n.*, 270. Anniversary feast at house of, iii. 14.
Plumer, *Hon.* William, *U. S. Senator from New Hampshire*, viii. 402.
Plummer, Benjamin, vii. 297, 301, 537.
Plummer, ——, iv. 71.
Plunder of Louisbourg, how to be disposed of, x. 36, 40. To be paid for forthwith, 89.
Plundering, prevalence of, at Valley Forge, 1778, viii. 402.
Plymouth, *Mass.*, iv. 604. Proposal to establish a custom-house at, vi. 400–402.
Podunc, *Conn.*, vi. 485.
Poem, a libellous, on the "Order of the Gospel revived," i. 255.
Point Judith, so called for Judith Hull, i. 25 *n.* Land at, given by Samuel Sewall toward founding a school, 26 *n.*; ii. 33. Sewall's interest in settling, *ib.* Thomas Mumford made Sewall's attorney for land at, 318.
Poisonous plants, transmission of infection from, viii. 402.
Poland, iv. 598, 599.
Polderson, ——, ii. 243.
Pole, John, his burial, v. 252.
Pole, or Poole, Matthew, his "Synopsis Criticorum" sent by Samuel Sewall for use at Yale College, i. 354. His "English Annotations," ii. 10, 253.
Pole, *Mrs.* ——, England, i. 96.
Political lying, opinion of, viii. 402.
Political science, what is the best, viii. 402.
Political virtue, definition of, viii. 402.
Politika, ——, *Russian minister*, viii. 402.
Polk, Jehoshaphat, viii. 402.



Hosted by Google

Pollard, *Mrs.* Anne, her great age, ii. 194. Mentioned, v. 422.
Pollard, Benjamin, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Pollard, *Col.* Benjamin, vii. 501, 530. Notice of, x. 100. Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 100, 343, 344.
Pollard & Hawkins, i. 218.
Pollock, Oliver, *New Orleans*, viii. 402.
Pollock, Procopio Jacinto, *Havana*, viii. 402.
"Pomegranat," *ship*, i. 122, 131.
Pomeroy, Ebenezer, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450, 463, 466.
Pomeroy, Ralph, viii. 402.
Pomeroy, Seth W., viii. 403.
Pomfret, *Conn.*, vi. 314; vii. 455.
"Pomona," *schooner*, iv. 605, 606.
"Pomona," *barque*, 1798, viii. 403.
Pool, *Capt.* ——, vii. 483.
Poor, Joseph, *mariner*, i. 76.
Poor, Thomas, x. 57.
Pope, *Col.* Edward, iv. 285, 293.
Pope, Edward, *Collector at New Bedford*, viii. 403.
Pope, John, vii. 535. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 536, 541.
Pope, John, *Senator from Kentucky*, viii. 403.
Pope, Michael, *England*, i. 65.
Pope, *Lieut.* ——, *U. S. A.*, viii. 403.
"Pope, the Protestant," death of, i. 94.
Popple, Alured, vi. 5, 14 *n.*, 53, 68, 83, 118, 121, 127, 162, 164, 165, 183, 224, 267–270, 279, 379, 434; vii. 126, 162, 173, 466. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 113, 452, 458, 469, 486, 516; vii. 148, 464, 472, 479.
Popular government, a government of the populace, viii. 403.
Popularity, on the desire for, viii. 403.
Porcupine's Gazette, viii. 403.
Porter, *Rev.* Aaron, *Medford*, death of, ii. 302.
Porter, James, reported assault on, ix. 195.
Porter, Jonathan, viii. 403.
Porter, *Hon.* Peter Buel, viii. 403.
Porter & Ingraham, viii. 403.
Portland, Henry Bentinck, *Duke of*, vii. 133.
Porto Rico, letters to governor of, viii. 403.
Port regulations at Louisbourg, x. 39, 72, 76.
Port Royal, *Jamaica*, i. 4.
Port Royal, *Nova Scotia*, correspondence of Joseph Dudley and Fitz-John Winthrop concerning an expedition to, iii. 367, 370, 373, 374, 376. Return of officers from, and their insulting reception, 387. Failure of the expedition to, 389. Mutiny of troops intended for, *ib.* Letter sent to Fitz-John Winthrop describing the expedition, 390. Mentioned, v. 89, 131, 152, 198, 227.
Portsmouth, *N. H.*, i. 5, 24. Defence needed against the French, 115. Council and Assembly of New Hampshire meet at, ii. 33 *n.* Mentioned, iv. 3–5, 6 *n.*, 7, 15, 47, 48, 52, 53, 56, 62, 80, 82, 94 *n.*, 134 *n.*, 140, 143 *n.*, 218, 235, 264, 267, 284, 285, 312, 313, 388, 456, 482, 530. The castle at, 57, 70. Procession at, on the ratification of the Federal constitution, 415. Mentioned, vi. 4, 96, 144, 157 *n.*, 161, 178, 243, 259, 423, 449, 450. Yellow fever in, in 1798, viii. 403.
"Portsmouth," *U. S. ship*, viii. 403.
Portugal, *kingdom of*, viii. 403.
Portugal, *Queen of*, viii. 403.
Portuguese sailors, viii. 403.
Post, ——, ix. 318.
Post, colonial, viii. 403.
Postage rates in England and Scotland, viii. 403.
Postmaster-General of the United States, viii. 403.
Postmasters, salary of, 1793, viii. 403.
Post Office, United States, viii. 404.
Post Offices, number in the United States, viii. 404.
Potatoes, cultivation of, viii. 404.
Potatuck Indians, iii. 209, 360, 363.
Potomac Bridge, an injury to Georgetown, viii. 404.
Potomac River, improvement of, viii. 404.
Potts, Richard, *U. S. District Attorney for Maryland*, viii. 404.
Potts, Samuel, viii. 404.
"Poughkeepsie Journal," viii. 404.
Poulson, Zachariah, viii. 404.
Poultney, William, ii. 170.
Povey, *Capt.* Thomas, *Lieut.-Gov. of Mass.*, iii. 98, 99, 254. Outrage upon, 336.
Powell, Jeremiah, viii. 404; ix. 446.
Powell, John Hare, viii. 404.
Powell, ——, vii. 164, 165, 171, 172. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 480.
Powell, ——, ix. 64.
Powell, *Miss* ——, vii. 164, 171.
Power, remarks on, viii. 404.
Pownall, John, *Secretary to the Board of Trade*, ix. 12, 13, 14, 16, 42, 137, 204, 252, 266, 296, 308, 311–313, 316, 331, 376.
Pownall, *Gov.* Thomas, notice of, ix. 138 *n.* Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 173, 195, 196, 205, 208, 270; to the Committee of the Town of Boston, 189. Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 138, 157, 212, 219, 233, 238, 245, 295, 297; John Temple, 414. Conversation with Lord North, 199. Recommends that the Colonies should adopt the principles of Grenville's act for the trial of contested elections, 174. Expresses a desire to revisit America, 196. Advises that the Province should

Hosted by Google

have two or more Agents in England, 206–208. Mentioned, 8, 73, 134, 135, 137, 142, 149, 285, 307, 318, 361.
Powning, Daniel, chosen an assessor at Boston, ii. 222.
Poyson (Poisson), ——, v. 143.
Pratt, Benjamin, x. 460.
Pratt, George Williams, viii. 404.
Pratt, Henry, *Philadelphia*, viii. 404.
Pratt, John, *Boston*, viii. 404.
Pratt, Peter, extract of letter from, to Francis Fullam, v. 341 *n.*
Pratt, William, *Boston*, viii. 404.
Pratt, ——, ix. 139.
Pratt, ——, x. 152.
Prayer-Book, the, of Queen Elizabeth and of Edward VI., i. 238 *n.*
Prayers by Sir William Jones and Timothy Pickering, viii. 404.
Preble, Abraham, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 184.
Prendergast, *Sir* Thomas, vii. 385, 524. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 526, 538.
Prentice, *Capt.* John, v. 184 263.
Prentice, *Rev.* Thomas, his Thanksgiving Sermon on the Capitulation of Louisbourg, x. 370.
Prentice, *Capt.* ——, of the Connecticut guard-sloop, x. 137, 325.
Prentis, Stephen, v. 279.
Prentiss, Jonathan, iii. 417.
Prents, *Capt.* John, *New London*, iii. 14, 112, 417.
Presbyterianism, iv. 260, 528.
Prescot, ——, v. 186.
Prescot, *Mrs.* ——, v. 186.
Prescott, *Capt.* John, vii. 331, 338.
Prescott, *Capt.* Peter, x. 122, 196.
Presents sent to England by Gov. Belcher, vi. 35, 43, 80, 86, 299, 473, 509.
President of Congress, viii. 405, 406.
President of the United States, viii. 404.
"President," *ship* in which Increase Mather sailed for England, i. 69 *n.*
Presidential election of 1800, viii. 406.
Presqu' Isle, *Penn.*, viii. 406.
Press, on the liberty of the, viii. 406.
Preston, Samuel, viii. 406.
Preston, *Capt.* Thomas, ix. 167, 168, 175, 189. Trial of, 218. Acquitted, 219.
Preston, *Conn.*, donation of, for sufferers from the Indians, i. 182.
Previous question, on the, viii. 407.
Price, *Rev.* Richard, *D. D.*, viii. 407; ix. 452, 456, 459, 485.
Price, *Rev.* Roger, vi. 50, 51, 72, 78; vii. 175, 176.
Price, *Capt.* Walter, intended marriage with daughter of William Hirst, ii. 51. Quoted concerning Madam Whittingham, 82. Administrator of estate of William Hirst, 114. Receives a ring from Samuel Sewall, 221.
Price, *Mrs.* Walter, ii. 221.
Prices, comparative list of, in 1789 and 1816, viii. 407.
Pride of opinion, Hamilton and Ames on, viii. 407.
Priest, William, ii. 221.
Priestley, *Rev.* Joseph, *D. D.*, iv. 270, 503, 558 *n.*, 576; viii. 407; ix. 277.
Prime, Nathaniel, viii. 407.
Prince, Job, i. 117.
Prince, *Rev.* John, *D. D.*, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 407.
Prince, *Rev.* Thomas, letters of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 77, 208. Pastor of South Church, 233. Mentioned, iv. 49, 279, 490; vi. 140.
Prince, ——, narrow escape from sailing in a ship lost at sea, ii. 64.
Prince, ——, v. 58.
Prince Edward County, *Va.*, viii. 407.
"Prince of Orange," *armed vessel*, x. 161, 165.
"Princess Mary," *ship*, x. 174, 180, 183, 188, 205, 220, 243.
Princeton, *N. J.*, College at, iv. 7 *n.*, 144 *n.*, 446 *n.*, 568 *n.* Battle of, 99; viii. 407.
Pringle, *Admiral* Thomas, viii. 407.
Printer, James, quoted about marriage among Indians, i. 293; ii. 18.
Prior, Matthew, his epitaph, ii. 142.
Prisoners, exchange of, with the Governor of Canada, iii. 260, 295, 297.
Prisoners of war, viii. 407.
Private property taken for public uses, viii. 407.
Privateering, remarks on, viii. 407.
Privateers, iii. 3, 6, 7, 9, 10, 460, 488.
Privateers, American, iv. 117, 118.
Privateers and prizes during the American Revolution, viii. 407.
Privy Council in England, appeals to, i. 223 *n.* Power of, to nullify laws, 231 *n.* Members present at hearing of Winthrop *vs.* Lechmere, v. 510.
Prizes, regulations as to, viii. 407.
Probee, Edward, *London*, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, iii. 473.
Proclamation of Fitz-John Winthrop against the Eastern Indians, iii. 146. To the freemen of Connecticut, 271.
Proclamation of the new government under Gov. Dudley mentioned, i. 28, 29. Of Gov. Dudley allowing the establishment of an Episcopal church at Newbury, 420. Criticism of a proclamation by Gov. Dudley, 421.
Procter, *Lieut.* Charles, x. 154 *n.*, 157. Letter from, to Samuel Waldo, 154.
Procter, *Col.* Thomas, viii. 407.
Proctor, Edward, v. 230.
Proctor, Levin, viii. 408.
Proctor, ——, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413.
Propagation of the gospel, Henry Newman a member of the society for, among the Indians, i. 297. Society

Hosted by Google

for, "in foreign parts," ii. 140, 141. Society for, among the Indians, receives £100 from Rev Thomas Cotton in behalf of Madam Usher's estate, 217.
"Prophecies of Daniel," Gov. Burnet's essay on, ii. 183.
"Prophet Elijah," *French prize-ship*, v. 231.
"Proposals," by Samuel Sewall, ii. 34, 54, 129 *n.*, 175.
Prosser, William, viii. 408.
Protection, a tariff for, viii. 408.
Protections, abuse of, by foreigners, viii. 408.
Protestant Dissenters, repeal of laws against, i. 94.
Protestants, iv. 256, 540, 546 *n.*
Protheroe, *Capt.* George, vi. 141, 144, 151, 156, 205, 458, 474, 475, 494. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 475, 477, 494.
Prout, Joseph, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 467.
Prout, Timothy, arbitrator for executors of Madam Usher's estate, ii. 205. Chosen selectman, 222.
Prout, ——, i. 36.
Prout, ——, commissioner on the southern boundary line of Massachusetts, iii. 106.
Proverbs of Solomon, quoted with reference to President John Adams, viii. 408.
Providence, town of, "disposition" of £50 for religious purposes to, ii. 217.
Providence, *R. I.*, memorial of cotton manufacturers of, viii. 408.
"Providence," *ship*, viii. 408.
Providential events in the history of the United States, viii. 408.
Province House, *Boston*, i. 48 *n.*
"Province Laws of Massachusetts," cited, ix. 9 *n.*, 11 *n.*, 82 *n.*
Provisions, prices of, during the American Revolution, etc., viii. 408.
Provisions, scarcity of, for Connecticut troops, iii. 234, 237.
Provost, *Capt.* David, v. 185.
"Prudent Mary," *ship*, i. 43.
Prussia, King of, iv. 625, 626. Kingdom of, viii. 408.
Prussians, iv. 537, 584.
Public credit and policy, agreement of Washington and Hamilton, as to, viii. 408.
Public credit and war loans, viii. 408.
Public life, vicissitudes and miseries of, viii. 408.
"Public Occurrences," *a newspaper*, i. 112.
Public offices, list of, held under the United States, 1780–1782, viii. 408.
Public opinion, in the United States, viii. 408.
Pulaski, Casimir, *Count*, viii. 408.
Pulford, William, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 37, 46, 48. His accounts with Sewall, 111.
Pullin, John, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 162. Commander of ship "Katherine," 46, 161.
Pulteney, *Sir* William Johnstone, notice of, ix. 416 *n.* Letters from, to John Temple, 416, 420. Mentioned, 463.
Punderson, ——, vii. 143.
Punishment, Capital, iv. 416, 419, 425.
Punishment, Future, iv. 144, 160 *et seq.*, 236.
Purchis, Oliver, nominated for Councillor, i. 2.
Purdie, Hugh, viii. 408.
Purviance, Robert, *Collector of Baltimore*, viii. 408.
Pussar, ——, x. 270.
Putnam, Ebenezer, *Danvers, Mass.*, iv. 26; viii. 409.
Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, iv. 125; vii. 536, 541. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 535.
Putnam, Joseph, *attorney in church controversy at Salem*, i. 15, 16.
Putnam, *Gen.* Rufus, viii. 409, 410.
Putnam, Samuel, *Judge of Supreme Court of Mass.*, viii. 410.
Putnam, Thomas, *attorney in church controversy at Salem*, i. 15.
Putnam, *Col.*, ——, *son of Gen. Israel Putnam*, viii. 411.
Pygan, Alexander, *a legatee of John Liveen*, iii. 95, 414.
Pyke, ——, *a nurse*, ii. 301.
Pynchon, *Col.* John, i. 1, 83, 366. Memorandum of letter from Samuel Sewall to, 242. Mentioned, iii. 140, 145, 153, 168, 250, 317, 356 *n.*, 475. Unites with Samuel Partridge in a letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 168. Stationed at Hadley, 450. Notice of, 169 *n.* Mentioned, v. 13.
Pynchon, Joseph, vii. 535.
Pynchon, ——, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 82.
Pynchon, *Madam*, i. 83.

## Q.

Quabaug (*Brookfield*), iii. 160.
Quackenbush, Nicholas, viii. 411.
Quakers, the, in London, address of, to James II., i. 54 *n.* Declaration, by James II., of liberty of conscience, *ib.* Complaints of, iii. 291, 293 *n.* Kind treatment of them by Gov. John Winthrop of Connecticut, *ib.* Memorial of Sir Henry Ashurst, 381, 382. Complaints of, against the Colony of Connecticut, v. 134. Their complaints against Massachusetts, 228. Mentioned, iv. 397, 404, 419, 425, 435; vi. 31, 38, 82, 84, 94, 123, 125, 164, 182,

Hosted by Google

451; vii. 33, 236, 284, 287, 301, 304, 357, 365, 366, 462, 522, 542, 546. Treachery and avarice of Pennsylvania, viii. 411. In Pennsylvania counterwork the designs of the British government, ix. 15.
Quakers in Great Britain, letter to, vii. 505.
Quane, John, vi. 84.
Quarantine Hospitals, viii. 411.
Quarry, *Col.* Robert, iii. 410; v. 192, 194, 195, 199.
Quartermaster General, viii. 411.
Quartermaster's stores in the Revolution, viii. 411.
Quebec, iv. 55. Rejoicings in Boston, at the capture of, ix. 4. Mentioned, x. 255, 262, 292, 315, 328, 348, 436, 483.
Quelch, *Capt.* ——, *a pirate*, i. 301.
Quero, banks of, x. 147.
Quick, *Rev.* John, his sermon on the Lord's Supper, ii. 31.
Quimby, Levi, *Portland, Me.*, viii. 411.
Quinabaug, ——, v. 65, 87, 179, 299, 313, 339. *See* also, Plainfield.
Quincy, Anna, i. 112.
Quincy, Daniel, letter to William Barron about a consignment, i. 92. Death of, 1690, 116, 261. Mentioned, 225; ii. 10. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 310.
Quincy, Edmund (d. 1738), at Harvard College, i. 171. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 178, 256. Mentioned, 150, 304. Letter to, vi. 516. Mentioned, vii. 215.
Quincy, Edmund, *Jr.* [H. U. 1752], offers to sell a telescope to Harvard College, ix. 128.
Quincy, Edmund, [H. U. 1827], his "Life of Josiah Quincy," cited, ix. 387 *n.*
Quincy, Elizabeth, marries John Wendell, ii. 178.
Quincy, John, vii. 248, 334.
Quincy, Josiah, vii. 481.
Quincy, Josiah, x. 101, 367.
Quincy, *Col.* Josiah, notice of, ix. 387 *n.* Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 387, 391, 394. Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 389, 392.
Quincy, *Mrs.* Josiah, ix. 388, 391, 392, 396.
Quincy, *Hon.* Josiah, *LL.D., Pres. of Harv. Coll.*, his "History of Harvard University," cited, iv. 25 *n.*, 42 *n.*, 76 *n.*, 197 *n.* His "Journals of Major Samuel Shaw," cited, 475 *n.* His "History of Harvard University," cited, vi. 22 *n.*, 137 *n.*, 139 *n.*, 213 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 412. His "History of Harvard University," cited, ix. 193 *n.*, 482 *n.*; his "Life of Josiah Quincy, Jr.," cited, 387 *n.*, 392 *n.* His "History of Harvard University," cited, x. 308 *n.*, 370 *n.*
Quincy, Samuel, iv. 76.
Quincy, *Col.* ——, ii. 228.
Quioheague, *an Indian chief*, iii. 227.
Quoassick (Coasset), the fort at, iii. 211. Scouting expedition to, 226. A march to, proposed by Captain Whiting, 233; urged by Committee of War, 239.
"Quondam Landlord," a nickname applied to Henry Sherburne.

## R.

Rabainne & Baudot, viii. 412.
Rachel, *a servant*, v. 352.
Rackwood, *Capt.* ——, x. 185.
Raft, built for the town of Salem, 1775, viii. 412.
Rahm, Jacob, and others, *Shippensburg, Pa.*, viii. 412.
Rainger, Edmund, i. 10.
Ralle, Sebastian, incites the Indians against the English, ii. 110 *n.*, 174. Mentioned, iv. 540, 541.
Ralston, Robert, *Philadelphia*, viii. 412.
Ram Island, *Newbury*, owned by Samuel Sewall, ii. 281.
Ramel, *Gen.* ——, narrative of, viii. 412.
Ramsay, David, *M.D.*, iv. 309, 311, 386, 404, 411, 447, 578, 583. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 568. Notice of, 568 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 412.
Ramsdell, William, viii. 412.
Ramsey, ——, *Chevalier de*, x. 486.
Rand, Isaac, *Jr., M.D.*, iv. 116, 270.
Rand, Thomas, vii. 406.
Rand, William, vi. 79, 142, 156, 268; vii. 406.
Rand, *Mrs.* William, vi. 268; vii. 74.
Rand, *Dr.* William, x. 354.
Rand, ——, ix. 128.
Randall, ——, his opinion of the value of Sir Henry Ashurst's services, v. 84. Mentioned, 90.
Randolph, Beverley, viii. 412.
Randolph, David Mead, viii. 413.
Randolph, Edmund, *U. S. Secretary of State*, viii. 413.
Randolph, Edward, mentioned, i. 31. Notice of, iii. 457 *n.* Mentioned, 75 *n.*, 76, 86; v. 9. Letters of, to William Stoughton, iii. 457; to Fitz-John Winthrop, desires his presence in Boston, 474; communicates the approaching arrival of Sir Edmund Andros, 476. Sues Mr. Mather for slander, 485. His charge against Fitz-John Winthrop, 493. Queries and statements sent to him by the Lords of Trade, ix. 262–265, 276.
Randolph, *Sir* John, vi. 323, 386, 506.
Randolph, John, *of Roanoke*, viii. 413–415.
Randolph, Peter, *Surveyor-General of Customs in Virginia*, ix. 71.
"Randolph," *U. S. ship*, blown up, viii. 415.
Randolph, ——, letter to, vi. 484.

Hosted by Google

Rantoul, Robert, *Beverly, Mass.*, viii. 415.
Rasilly, Jean Louis, viii. 415.
Rastadt, assassination of deputies at, viii. 415.
Rations, account of, viii. 415.
Rattle-Snake Rock, *Newbury*, ii. 172.
Rautsler, *Madam* ——, death of, iii. 495.
Rawle, William, *U. S. District Attorney for Virginia*, viii. 415–417.
Rawlings, ——, i. 364.
Raworth, Robert, v. 32.
Rawson, *Rev.* Grindall, death of, ii. 299.
Rawson, ——, i. 31.
Rawson's Lane (now Bromfield Street), ii. 230.
Ray, John, his "Wisdom of God," ii. 11.
Ray, ——, iv. 306.
Rayment (Raymond), ——, iii. 18, 53, 97.
Raymond, Joshua, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 47, 230. A tenant at Block Island, 229, 230.
Raymond, Richard, i. 62.
Raymond, *Chief Justice* Robert, report on the memorial of Gov. Shute, ii. 164. Mentioned, vi. 185, 203, 305, 330. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 196, 484.
Raymond, *Mrs.* ——, v. 134, 258, 259.
Raynal, Abbé Guillaume T. F., iv. 215, 216, 220, 226, 272.
Raynham, *Mass.*, vi. 90.
Raynsford, ——, i. 74, 75.
Rea, David, *Postmaster at Hillsboro', N. C.*, viii. 417.
Rea, Sampson, viii. 417.
Read, *Hon.* Jacob, *South Carolina*, viii. 417.
Read, John, notice of, v. 396. Mentioned, 405, 406, 411, 412, 418, 427. Letters to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, respecting the colony grant of land to the wife of the first Governor Winthrop, 396; respecting Lechmere's claims, 413, 418. Mentioned, vii. 125, 306; x. 472.
Read, John, *Mayor of Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 418.
Read, John, *Jr.*, viii. 418.
Read, Nathan, nail-machine invented by him, viii. 418.
Read, *Hon.* Nathan, *M. C.*, of Massachusetts, viii. 418.
Read, Philip, accused of blasphemy, etc., i. 358.
Read, *Rev.* ——, *London*, i. 221.
Reade, Edmund, v. 321.
Reade, Samuel, *London*, letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about a hearing in the Privy Council, and praising Sir Henry Ashurst, iii. 328. Letters to Wait Winthrop about remittances to England, v. 103; about the pecuniary affairs of Mrs. Barker and Mrs. Haynes, 114; about family matters, 170. Letters to, from Wait Winthrop, 55, 122, 164, 201, 255, 281. Mentioned, 65, 72, 87, 221, 228.
Reade, *Col.* Thomas, iii. 328 *n.*, 428. Part of a letter written by, to John Winthrop, Jr., 426 *n.* Letter to, from General Monk, 427. Roster of his regiment, 430.
Reading, *Mass.*, iv. 101.
Reck, P. G. F. von, vii. 88, 89, 122, 466, 474.
"Redacteur, Le," *French newspaper*, viii. 418.
Reddy, *an Indian*, iii. 37.
Redfield, James, iii. 266.
Redheasel (Riedesel, Friedrich Adolph, *Baron* von?), viii. 419.
Red Jacket, or Sagoyewatha, *a Seneca chief*, viii. 418.
Redknap, *Capt.* ——, *officer of engineers*, iii. 303 *n.* His conduct at Port Royal, 387, 391. Succeeds Col. Romer, 547–549. Mentioned, v. 185.
Redwood, Thomas, *a deceased sailor*, money belonging to, x. 54.
Reed, *Mrs.* Esther, notice of, ix. 441 *n.* Letter from, to Mrs. Elizabeth Bowdoin, 441.
Reed, *Mrs.* Hannah, viii. 419.
Reed, *Gen.* Joseph, viii. 419; ix. 381, 441 *n.*
Reed, Joseph, *Lancaster, Penn.*, viii. 419.
Reed, Samuel, vi. 313 *n.*
Reed, Seth, *Canadasaga, N. Y.*, viii. 419.
Reed, William, *Marblehead, Mass.*, viii. 419.
Reed, William B., his "Life of Joseph Reed," cited, ix. 441 *n.*
Reed, ——, v. 183.
Reed, *Miss* ——, vi. 313 *n.*; vii. 5, 234.
"Reemsdyke," *ship*, viii. 420.
Reese, Thomas, viii. 420.
Reeve, Robert, death of, v. 9.
Reeve, Tapping, viii. 420.
Reeves, *Sir* Thomas, vi. 305, 330.
Refugees, treatment of, viii. 420.
Registered letters, remarks on, viii. 420.
Registered vessels, viii. 420.
Registers, ships', fraudulently obtained and counterfeited, viii. 420.
Reid, James, viii. 420.
Relf, Pickard, viii. 420.
"Reliance," *schooner*, viii. 420.
Religious belief, Timothy Pickering's expression of, viii. 420.
Reller, Abraham, x. 210.
Relly, *Rev.* James, iv. 82, 85, 207, 211, 212. Notice of, 82 *n.*
Remich, ——, iv. 287, 289.
Remington, Jonathan, *Suffield*, imprisoned for trespassing, iii. 198. Mentioned, v. 293.
Remington, Jonathan, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 500, 523, 534, 560.

Hosted by Google

Remington, Jonathan, and other Justices, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 88, 506.
Remington, *Mrs.* Jonathan, vii. 447.
Representation, amendment respecting, viii. 420.
Representatives, instructing, viii. 420.
Republican or Democratic party, mischievous influence of, in 1798, viii. 420.
Republicanism, two kinds of, viii. 420.
Restitution, universal, iv. 160 *et seq.*, 174, 181, 198, 201, 203, 206, 504.
Restrictive laws, order of the, viii. 420.
Resurrection, Timothy Pickering's views on the, viii. 420.
"Retaliation," *ship* (formerly "L'Incroyable"), viii. 420.
Retrenchment in the army, viii. 420.
"Revenge," *cutter*, captures first British commissioned vessel in the Revolution, viii. 420.
Revenue Laws in Massachusetts, iii. 504.
Revere, Paul, iv. 73, 109, 111, 115, 116.
Revolutionary monument, plan for a, viii. 420.
Revolutionary officers, viii. 420.
Revolutionary War, remarks on, viii. 420.
Reynold, W., *Collector at Yorktown, Va.*, viii. 420.
Reynolds, Anthony, vi. 9 *n.*, 47–49, 53, 61, 97, 98, 121, 128, 130, 131, 133–136, 141–146, 155, 156, 161, 164, 165, 198, 199, 219, 224, 234, 235, 240, 243, 261, 265, 269, 280, 291, 359, 370, 437, 454, 458, 472, 473, 476, 478, 480, 487, 499, 517; vii. 3, 6, 21, 42, 139–141, 458, 465, 466. Notice of, vi. 96 *n.* Letters to, 96, 143, 457, 461, 462, 467, 492, 512.
Reynolds, *Rt.-Rev.* Edward, *Bishop of Norwich*, i. 364.
Reynolds, *Rev.* George, vi. 141, 165, 198, 202, 219, 314. Letter to, 234. Mentioned, vii. 5, 7, 10, 91, 145. Letter to, 456.
Reynolds, *Dr.* Joseph, viii. 420.
Reynolds, Thomas, iv. 401, 402.
Reynolds, Thomas, vi. 235. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 492.
Reynolds, ——, i. 25 *n.*; ii. 228.
Rheta, *a negro girl*, iii. 415.
Rheumatism, directions for treating, viii. 421.
Rhode Island, assists in the Port Royal expedition, iii. 372. Mentioned, iv. 71. Military operations in, in 1778, 126. Disturbed condition of, v. 20. Disputes with Connecticut, 61, 71. Aggressions of, 150, 168. In danger of losing her charter, 314. Bills of credit issued by, vi. 406, 409, 410. Mentioned, viii. 421. Troops at Louisbourg, x. 39, 45, 126, 218, 253, 288, 304, 350. Guard sloop or snow, 146, 179, 201, 202, 213, 233, 255, 261, 264.
Rhode Island College, confers degree of LL.D. on Timothy Pickering, viii. 421.
"Rhode Island Colonial Records," cited, ix. 76 *n.*
Rhode Island Historical Society, "Collections" of, cited, x. 304 *n.*
Rhodes, *Capt.* Samuel, to go on a scouting expedition, x. 81, 83. Mentioned, 116, 173, 181, 190, 196, 199, 212. Notice of, 155 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 155, 258, 269.
"Rhodomontado," a nickname applied to Ellis Huske.
Rice, Nicholas, one of Gov. Bellingham's tenants, i. 9.
Rice Family, of Sudbury, *Mass.*, longevity of the, iv. 574.
Richards, *Major* John, nominated as Councillor, i. 1. Death of, 142.
Richards, John, v. 439 *n.*, 472.
Richards, *Mrs.* John (Anne Winthrop), legacy to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 415. Signs a deed, 456. Mentioned, v. 70, 100, 106, 117, 124, 125.
Richards, Samuel, *Jr.*, viii. 421.
Richards, ——, v. 90, 112.
Richardson, Addison, viii. 421.
Richardson, *Capt.* Jeremiah, x. 33, 173, 196.
Richardson, *Rev.* John, *Newbury*, i. 19, 41. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 49, 63, 75. Death of, 171.
Richardson, John, letters of Samuel Sewall, ordering the sale of a vessel, i. 64, 75.
Richardson, John, *Bristol*, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, iii. 473.
Richardson, John, *Geneseo, N. Y.*, viii. 421.
Richardson, *Mrs.* John, *Newbury*, i. 50, 63.
Richardson, *Capt.* Joseph, x. 185, 324.
Richardson, Thomas, petition of, in behalf of Joseph Anthony and others of New Bristol, R. I., ii. 170.
Richardson, ——, *Newbury*, ii. 30.
Richardson, *Major* ——, iv. 119.
Richardson, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 481, 482.
Richardson, *Capt.* ——, x. 405, 429, 432, 460.
Richmond, Charles Lennox, *2d Duke of*, x. 406, 423, 424.
Richmond, Charles Lennox, *3d Duke of*, ix. 183, 187, 367–369, 433, 485. Resolutions to be moved by him in the House of Lords, 184–187.
Richmond, *Col.* Sylvester, *Jr.*, mentioned, x. 4, 6–8, 10, 12–14, 16, 19, 25, 33, 40–43, 45–47, 190, 194, 212, 258, 274, 275.
Richmond, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 508.
Richmond, *Va.*, viii. 421.
"Richmond Enquirer," viii. 421.
Ricketts & Newton, *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 421.

Hosted by Google

Rider, Dorothy, *England*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 23, 41, 79. Her burying-place mentioned, 23 *n.*
Rider, Sarah, i. 41, 79.
Rider, William, *Sherbourn*, letter from Samuel Sewall, Jr., to, ii. 278.
Rider, ——, *Sherbourn*, ii. 81.
Ridgeley, *Gen.* Charles, *Gov. of Maryland*, viii. 421.
Ridgeway, Jacob, recommendation of, viii. 421.
Ridlon, George T., his "Saco Valley" cited, x. 108 *n.*
Rifle Regiments Bill, notes of speeches on, viii. 421.
Rigal, ——, iv. 622.
Rigaud, Benoît Joseph André, viii. 421.
Righton, Francis, funeral charges on the death of Wait Winthrop, v. 258.
Rindge, John, vi. 7 *n.*, 96, 215, 219, 245, 257, 262, 270, 322, 345, 351, 356, 395, 415, 477, 498; vii. 41, 113, 115, 262, 304, 329, 345, 357, 526.
Rindge, ——, iv. 44, 415.
Ripley, John P., *Hanover, N. H.*, viii. 421, 422.
Ritchie, Robert, *U. S. consul at Port au Prince*, viii. 421, 422.
Rittenhouse, David, *LL.D.*, iv. 425.
Rivardi, *Major* J. J. Ulrich, viii. 422–424.
Rivardi, *Mrs.* Maria, viii. 424.
River Euphrates, Samuel Sewall's interpretation of the, referring to the Turks, according to Revelation, i. 298. The drying up of, affords an illustration for Samuel Sewall in his lament over the growth of Episcopacy, ii. 144.
River, Parker, *Byfield, Mass.*, i. 296.
Rivet, ——, *a Roman Catholic missionary*, viii. 424.
Rivington, James, *New York*, viii. 424.
Rix, William, *North Yarmouth*, interested in a settlement at Casco Bay, iii. 473.
Roach, *Capt.* James, vii. 488, 496, 503.
Road, rule of the, viii. 424.
Roads, badness of, vii. 275, 470, 532, 533, 552.
Roads and canals, powers of Congress to build, viii. 424.
Roanoke Island, vi. 450, 459, 511.
Robbins, *Hon.* Ashur, *U. S. Senator from Rhode Island*, viii. 424.
Robbins, *Rev.* Chandler, *D.D.*, his "History of the Second Church," Boston, cited, iv. 134 *n.*, 238 *n.*
Robbins, Edward Hutchinson, *Lieut.-Gov. of Mass.*, viii. 424.
Robbins, *Rev.* Nathaniel, iv. 18, 29.
Roberdeau, *Col.* Isaac, viii. 424.
Robert, Eliakim, i. 91.
"Robert," *ship*, seizure of, vii. 488.
Roberton, ——, v. 232.
Roberts, John, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Roberts, Joseph, *Jr.*, *Philadelphia*, viii. 424.
Roberts, Martin, *Rutherford County, N. C.*, viii. 424, 425.
Roberts, Michael, viii. 425.
Roberts, Nicholas, *merchant*, i. 224; v. 296.
Roberts, Oliver A., his "History of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company," cited, x. 107 *n.*
Robertson, *Capt.* David, of ship "Swan," i. 154, 156, 164.
Robertson, *Miss* Helen, viii. 425.
Robertson, James, viii. 425–427.
Robertson, *Gen.* James, ix. 465.
Robertson, & Son, Robert, viii. 427.
Robertson, *Hon.* Thomas Bolling, *Louisiana*, viii. 427.
Robertson, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, iv. 221, 490, 550, 600.
Robertson, William, *Detroit, Mich.*, viii. 427.
Robertson, ——, *agent for the redemption of Benjamin Hallawell*, i. 77.
Robie, Thomas, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 215. A fellow of Harvard College, 274. Death of, 275.
Robie, Thomas, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 427.
Robbin, *Indian sachem*, v. 4.
Robin, *a servant*, v. 330, 338.
Robinson, Damaris, bond of, to Samuel Sewall, i. 121.
Robinson, *Capt.* John, viii. 427.
Robinson, *Dr.* John H., viii. 427.
Robinson, John, ix. 62, 152 *n.*, 191, 216, 287, 289.
Robinson, Robert, v. 338, 405–407, 413, 418, 427. Letter from, to Wait Winthrop, urging a compromise of Thomas Lechmere's claims, 411.
Robinson, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 539.
Roch, Thomas, v. 279.
Rochambeau, Donatien M. J. de Vimeure, *Vicomte de*, viii. 427.
Rochambeau, J. B. Donatien de Vimeure, *Comte de*, viii. 427. Notice of, ix. 442 *n.* Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 442.
Rochefontaine, *Col.* Stephen, viii. 427, 428.
Rochefort, *France*, x. 312, 325.
Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, *Earl of*, iii. 137 *n.*, 531.
Rochester, *N. H.*, iv. 15, 64, 96.
Rockingham, Charles W. Wentworth, *Marquis of*, ix. 42 *n.*, 63, 65, 70–73, 287.
Rockwell, Charles, viii. 428.
Rodgers, Charles, viii. 428.
Rodgers, *Capt.* John, viii. 428.
Rodman, Samuel, *New Bedford*, viii. 428.
Rodney, *Admiral* George Brydges, viii. 429.
Rogers, Daniel, *Ipswich*, his tragic death, ii. 148.
Rogers, *Rev.* Daniel, iv. 94.
Rogers, Hezekiah, viii. 429.

Hosted by Google

Rogers, Jedidiah, *Lansingburg, N. Y.*, viii. 429.
Rogers, Jeremiah Dummer, iv. 35. Notice of, 35 *n.*
Rogers, John, complaints sent to England, iii. 81.
Rogers, *Rev.* John, *Ipswich*, iv. 3 *n.*, 6. Notice of, 6 *n.* Mentioned, v. 269.
Rogers, *Rev.* Nathanael, iv. 6 *n.*
Rogers, Nathaniel, *Newmarket, N. H.*, viii. 429.
Rogers, Nathaniel, ix. 112.
Rogers, Nicholas, viii. 429.
Rogers, *Major* Robert, iv. 125.
Rogers, Samuel, iii. 124, 136; v. 338.
Rogers, Samuel, *Jr.*, iii. 417.
Rogers, *Dr.* William, *Philadelphia*, viii. 429.
Rogers, William, x. 60.
Rogers & Kelly, i. 233.
Rogers, ——, death of his daughter Berry, ii. 228.
Rogers, *Rev. Dr.* ——, New York, iv. 114.
Rogers, ——, v. 106.
Rogers, ——, v. 262.
Roice, Daniel, married Major Davis's sister, i. 324.
Rokeage (Yokeage), *Indian corn*, i. 188.
Rôle d'equipage, remarks on, viii. 429.
Rolf, *Capt.* ——, ii. 269, 271.
Rolfe, Samuel, i. 242; ii. 143, 216, 269.
Roman emperors, viii. 429.
Roman republic of 1799, not a republic, but a dictatorship, viii. 429.
Romanzoff, Nicholas, *Count*, viii. 429.
Romayne, *Dr.* Nicholas, *New York*, viii. 429.
Rome, Church of, iv. 256, 260, 539–545, 546 *n.*, 626.
Romer, *Col.* Wolfgang, notice of, iii. 337. Tragical occurrence in Boston harbor, and rude treatment of, 336. Angry correspondence with Governor Dudley, 547–549.
Rook, *Sir* George, on the death of William III., iii. 93.
Rooker, William, i. 35.
Root, Jesse, *Chief Justice of Connecticut*, viii. 429.
Ropes, Joseph, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 429.
Roquette, James, *Jr.*, *New York*, viii. 429.
Rose, George Henry, *British envoy to the United States*, viii. 429, 430.
Rose, *Rev.* Hugh James, his "Biographical Dictionary," cited, iv. 78 *n.*; vi. 50 *n.*; vii. 295 *n.*; ix. 155 *n.*
Rose, Thomas, iii. 329.
Rose, *a negro girl*, iii. 415.
Rosencrantz, *Capt.* N., viii. 430.
"Rosetta," *sloop*, viii. 430.
Rosewell, *Sir* Henry, a member of the Massachusetts Bay Company, i. 68 *n.*
Ross, *Hon.* James, *U. S. Senator from Pennsylvania*, viii. 430, 431.
Ross, John, *merchant, Philadelphia*, viii. 431.
Ross, Samuel, signs letter about Rev. James McSparran, ii. 120.
Ross, William, *Wilkesbarré, Penn.*, viii. 431.
Rosse, George, *Snowhill, Md.*, viii. 432.
Rosseter, Josiah, letter of, with others to Robert Treat, on the representation of Connecticut in England, iii. 162. And John Minor, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop, asking for instructions for Major Johnson, 209. Mentioned, 209 *n.* Advice on public questions, 223, 224.
Rotation in office, Jefferson's ideas about, viii. 432.
Roulstone, ——, v. 239, 243.
Roume, ——, *French agent in St. Domingo*, viii. 432.
Rous, *Capt.* John, x. 30, 51, 121, 122, 125, 127, 174, 178, 185, 189, 201, 215, 238, 239, 243, 245, 264–266, 270, 288–290, 303, 304, 311, 312, 314, 325, 330, 357, 359, 412, 440, 477, 481. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 192. Notice of, 192 *n.*
"Rousby," *ship*, goods saved from the wreck of, to be appraised, x. 52. To be accounted for, 53. Allowance for salvage, 57. Orders in regard to the goods, 80, 81. Mentioned, 440, 444.
Rouse, *Capt.* ——, i. 378.
Rouse, *Capt.* William, v. 142.
Rousselet, Nicholas, viii. 432.
Row, ——, *England*, i. 96.
Rowan, Archibald Hamilton, viii. 432.
Rowan, Robert, viii. 432.
Rowe, John, his "Diary," cited, ix. 155 *n.*
Rowlett, Corp & Co., viii. 432.
Rowley, *Admiral, Sir* William, x. 421.
Roxburghe, John Ker, *Duke of*, ii. 170.
Roxbury, *Mass.*, iv. 35, 55, 188 *n.*, 249 *n.*
Royal Battery, at Louisbourg, Rev. John Barnard thinks an attack on the, needless, x. 115. Mentioned, 136, 171, 189, 206, 228, 238, 244, 245. Occupied by the Provincial troops, 137, 138. Guns play on the town, 154.
Royal blood, bill to prevent persons of, from living in the United States, viii. 432.
"Royal George," *cutter*, captured in 1779, viii. 432.
Royall, Isaac, notice of, vi. 255 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 255, 449, 463, 474, 481. Mentioned, vii. 530; ix. 472 *n.*, 486 *n.* His death and difficulties in settling his estate, 474, 475, 477, 478, 486. Mentioned, x. 320, 361.
Royall, *Mrs.* Isaac, vi. 256.
Royall, Jacob, vi. 256, 257.
Royall, ——, x. 320, 331, 361.

Hosted by Google

Royall, *Miss* ——, vi. 256.
Rozier, J. A. B., *French consul at New York*, viii. 432.
Rubila, how compounded, v. 6 *n*. Mentioned, 16, 106, 121, 323, 336, 380, 381.
"Ruby," *schooner*, viii. 432.
Ruck, John, i. 267. Chosen overseer of the poor, ii. 222. Mentioned, vii. 204 *n*.
Ruff, *Mrs*. Betsey, viii. 432.
"Rufus," *ship*, viii. 432.
Rugg, William, *Barbadoes*, i. 83.
Ruggles, John, v. 155.
Ruggles, *Mrs*. Martha, Samuel Sewall solicits her to become his third wife, ii. 133. Mentioned, v. 155, 160.
Ruggles, Samuel, ii. 133 *n*.
Ruggles, *Rev*. ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 503.
Rum, allowance of, to laborers in Portsmouth, N. H., iv. 456. Among the Indians, viii. 432.
Rum, short supply of, in the expedition against Louisbourg, x. 6. Daily allowance to each man, 31. To be bought for the army, 36, 41, 42. To be served daily to the troops to prevent their getting drunk, 62. Asked for, 140, 144, 145, 158.
Rum, use of, among the Indians, vi. 102.
Rumford, Benjamin Thompson, *Count*, viii. 432.
Rumney Marsh, i. 69 *n*. Pews in the meeting-house at, ii. 222.
Rumsey, *England*, i. 50.
Rush, Benjamin, *LL.D.*, iv. 386, 457, 474, 604. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 380, 397, 403, 405, 412, 416, 418, 425, 435, 463, 467, 468, 471, 473, 487, 502, 527. Notice of, 380 *n*. Mentioned, viii. 432, 433.
Rush, *Dr*. John, viii. 433.
Rushworth, John, his "Historical Collections," ii. 11 *n*.
Russel, *Rev*. Noadiah, *Middleton*, i. 321. Death of, v. 277.
Russell, Benjamin, *Boston*, viii. 433.
Russell, Chambers, x. 359.
Russell, Daniel, bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 410.
Russell, Eleazer, i. 67.
Russell, Eleazer, vii. 159, 188, 203, 415. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 523
Russell, *Hon*. George, *son of the Earl of Bedford*, some time resident of Boston, iii. 462 *n*.
Russell, James, nominated as Councillor, i. 2. Death of, v. 188, 189.
Russell, John, *Hadley, one of the executors of Gov. Bellingham's will*, i. 9, 11.
Russell, John, *Boston*, viii. 433.
Russell, Joseph, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413.
Russell, Joseph, iv. 262, 576. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 251, 290, 295. Notice of, 290 *n*. Mentioned, viii. 433.
Russell, J. B., *Boston*, viii. 433.
Russell, Miss Lydia, iv. 292.
Russell, *Lady* Rachel, iii. 410; v. 191, 215, 221.
Russell, Thomas, *Boston*, viii. 433.
Russell, William, *Lord*, v. 151.
Russell, *Lady* ——, ii. 79, 151, 158. Death of her mother, Madam Grove, 204.
Russell, ——, vi. 351.
Russell, *Mrs*. ——, iv. 292, 296.
Russia, iv. 70, 598, 599, 609, 622; viii. 433.
Russian stove, description of a, viii. 434.
Rust, *Capt*. Henry, *Jr*., viii. 434.
Rust, Nathaniel, i. 115.
Ruta baga compared with mangel wurzel, viii. 434.
Rutgers, Henry, *New York*, viii. 434.
Rutherford, ——, vi. 346.
Rutland, John Manners, *Duke of*, ix. 459, 485.
Rutland, Thomas, *Annapolis, Md*., viii. 434.
Rutledge, Charles, *U. S. Chargé des Affaires in Spain*, viii. 434.
Rutledge, Edward, *Gov. of South Carolina*, viii. 434.
Rutledge, Henry M., viii. 434.
Rutledge, *Gen*. John, viii. 434.
Rutter, Nathaniel, vi. 481.
Rutter & Etting, viii. 434.
Ryal, Isaac, ii. 8.
Ryan, John, writes a seditious libel, x. 51.
Ryan, *Lieut.-Col*. William, x. 420, 425–428, 433, 457, 467, 474.
Ryan, ——, wounded on board the brig "Pitt Packet," ix. 175, 210.
Ryder, *Sir* Dudley, vii. 154. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 476.
Rye, Maine, x. 112.
Rymes, Christopher, vi. 269; vii. 303, 379, 536, 538.
Ryswick, Peace of, news of, received in New England, i. 194.

S.

Saabye, H. R., *U. S. consul at Copenhagen*, viii. 434.
Sabbath, remarks by Samuel Sewall on Dummer's treatise on the, i. 302, 303. Remarks by Samuel Torrey on Dummer's treatise, 305.
Sabin, ——, *Woodstock*, removed to Stonington, from fear of an attack by the Indians, iii. 53.
Sabine, Lorenzo, his "American Loyalists," cited, iv. 35 *n*., 68 *n*.; ix. 19 *n*., 31 *n*., 76 *n*., 195 *n*., 331 *n*., 486 *n*.; x. 384 *n*., 471 *n*.
Sable, Cape, French fleet seen off, x. 44.
Sable Island, x. 271.

Hosted by Google

Sacheverell, *Rev.* Henry, *D. D.*, i. 398 *n.*; v. 215, 219, 220.
Sacket, ——, iii. 130.
Sackett, *Lieut.* ——, his commission, iii. 209.
Sackville, *Lord* George, iv. 57.
Sackville, *Lord* John, vii. 8, 9, 89.
Saco, *Maine*, iii. 139.
Saco Falls, *Maine*, x. 104.
Saco River, iii. 178.
Safe-conduct of Fitz-John Winthrop after the Restoration, signed by Duke of Albemarle and others, iii. 431.
Saffary, Solomon, report of, on Massachusetts boundary, iii. 106.
Saffin, John, i. 320. His letter on the "Selling of Joseph," 322. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 373; v. 63.
Saffron Walden, *Eng.*, ii 263.
St. Ann's, x. 164, 166, 243, 438, 439.
St. Antonia, *a nickname*, v. 117.
St. Asaph, Jonathan Shipley, *Bishop of*, ix. 456.
St. Augustine, *Florida*, vii. 244, 245, 391; viii. 434.
St. Christopher's Island, trade of, with Boston, 1688, i. 4. Ravages of the French at, and relief sent there, ii. 24.
St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, viii. 434, 435. Letter to, from James Bowdoin, ix. 405. Letter from James Bowdoin to, 407. Notice of, 405 *n.* Mentioned, x. 482, 484.
St. Clair, *Mrs.* Arthur (Phebe Bayard), ix. 405.
St. Clair, *Miss* Betsy, ix. 405. To be sent to Boston for improvement in her education, 406 *n.*
St. Clair, Thomas, viii. 435.
St. Croix boundary, viii. 435.
St. Domingo, viii. 435.
"St. Jean," *brigantine*, taken from the French, x. 7–9. Not to be fitted as a cruiser, 10.
St. Johns, island of, proposed expedition against, x. 46. To be evacuated by the inhabitants, 61, 64. Inhabitants to remain on the island, 69. Proposals to the Indians of, 72. Instructions to the officers sent there, 96. Letter to the inhabitants, 97. Mentioned, 244, 436, 438, 444, 451, 468, 476.
St. John's River, *Nova Scotia*, vi. 486.
St. Lawrence, *River*, x. 169, 175.
St. Mary's Chapel, *Warwick, Eng.*, statue of Richard Beauchamp there, ii. 309.
St. Medard, Peter, viii 436.
St. Nicholas Mole, viii. 436.
St. Paul's Church, *Newburyport, Mass.*, i. 416 *n.*
"St. Peter," *schooner*, cargo of, to be taken for the use of the army, x. 9.
St. Peters, proposed expedition against, postponed, x. 5. Mentioned, 8, 11, 29, 91, 109, 157, 294, 301.
St. Pierre, J. H. Bernardin de, viii. 436.
St. Vincent, John Jervis, *Earl of*, viii. 436.
Salary of the Royal Governor in Massachusetts, dispute about, vi. 14, 42, 63, 68, 90, 91, 174, 308, 376, 412, 458.
Salem, *Mass.*, six persons hung for witchcraft at, i. 132. Meeting-house built at, ii. 159. Mentioned, iv. 78, 98, 116, 138, 263, 267 *n.*; vi. 7, 24, 63 *n.*, 78, 243; viii. 437, 438.
"Salem Gazette," viii. 437.
Salem turnpike, viii. 438.
Salisbury, Silvester, notice of, iii. 433 *n.* Letter from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, 433.
Salisbury, *Mass.*, iv. 5.
Sallée, on coast of Morocco, i. 156. Port for Moorish pirates, 200 *n.*
"Sally," *ship*, viii. 438.
Salmon, ——, v. 302.
Salmon Brook, *Groton*, ii. 195.
Salmon Falls, letters of Samuel Sewall about saw-mills at, i. 251, 252.
Salt, viii. 438. Making of, i. 188.
Salter, Eneas, ii. 296.
Salter, Thomas, v. 230.
Salter, ——, illness of, ii. 234.
Saltonstall, *Mrs.* Elizabeth, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 394. Mentioned, ii. 140.
Saltonstall, *Gov.* Gurdon, mentioned, i. 263. Letter of Samuel Sewall congratulating him, 357. Death of, mentioned, 357 *n.*; ii. 177, 306. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, i. 377, 383, 397, 398; ii. 129, 139, 143, 149, 174. Death of his wife, i. 399. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, thanking him for sympathy, ii. 81. Born at Haverhill, 177. Notice of, iii. 3 *n.* Early hostility to, in New London, 253. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, 3, 5, 10, 11, 14, 25, 29, 34, 81, 123, 297, 407, 409. Describes attack upon New London, 3–9. His attachment to Fitz-John Winthrop, 29, 34. Mentioned, 37, 40, 45, 119, 233, 285, 286. Liveen will case, 119, 123. State paper in the handwriting of, 308–310. Congratulates Wait Winthrop on his marriage, 408. Letter of condolence on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, 411. An executor of the latter's will, 416. Letters to Wait Winthrop respecting the papers of Fitz-John Winthrop, v. 160, 162; as to the matters of litigation in which Wait Winthrop was interested, 175; on the same subject, 177, 197; about the settlement with John Livingston, 229. Letters to Sir Henry Ashurst on matters connected with his agency, 204, 207. Letter to Joseph Dudley on the differences between Wait Winthrop and his tenants, 258. Letters to, from Joseph Dudley, 169, 257;

Hosted by Google

from Sir Henry Ashurst, 194, 198, 213; from Wait Winthrop, 202, 288; from Samuel Sewall, 274. Mentioned, 63, 105 *n*, 107, 108, 112, 113, 183, 215, 227, 257, 263, 264, 347, 351, 402 *n*., 408.
Saltonstall, *Mrs.* Gurdo death of, i. 139. Illness of, iii 9.
Saltonstall, *Hon.* Leverett (d. 1845), viii. 438.
Saltonstall, Nathanael, nominated as a Councillor, i. 1. Mentioned, 110, 357 *n*. Death of, 348. Mentioned, iii 3 *n*., 286, 288 *n*., 356 *n*.
Saltonstall, *Sir* Richard, i. 348 *n*., iii. 3 *n*.
Saltonstall, *Col.* Richard, vi. 370; vii. 24. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 504, 505, 507; vii. 459, 473, 481, 483, 484, 509.
Saltonstall, *Sir* Richard, "Ancestry and Descendants of," cited, x. 202 *n*.
Saltonstall, Thomas, iii. 5, 10.
Saltpetre, viii. 438.
Salt-vats, patent for, viii. 438.
Saltworks, patent for, viii. 438.
Salvage of vessels, viii. 438.
Salvation, on the doctrine of, viii. 438.
Salvation, Universal, iv. 160 *et seq*., 204.
Salzburghers, aid to, vi. 495; vii. 466, 474.
Sam, *an Indian prisoner*, iii. 369.
Sambrieux, Francis, x. 157, 185, 229, 278.
Sampson, *Capt.* Hugh, of ship "America," i. 2.
Samson, —— i. 114.
"Samuel and Henry," *ship*, i. 133.
"Sancho Panza," a nickname applied to David Dunbar.
Sandeman, *Rev.* Robert, epitaph on, at Danbury, Conn., viii. 438.
Sandemanians, iv. 41.
Sanders, Christopher, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Sanders, *Capt.* Thomas, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 459, 461.
Sanders, *Capt.* Thomas, x. 124, 125, 188, 189, 249, 280, 304, 331, 332, 340. Notice of, 202 *n*. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 202.
Sanders, *Mrs.* ——, *Braintree*, death of, i. 418.
Sandford, Thomas, vi. 30, 37, 64, 180, 204; vii. 147. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 456; vii. 474.
Sandford, *Lieut.* Zachariah, iii. 49.
Sands, Comfort, & Co., *New York*, viii. 438.
Sands, Edward, letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the sale of Block Island, i. 229.
Sands, Joseph, viii. 438.
Sands, Joshua, viii. 438–440.
Sandwich, *Mass.*, meeting-house to be built at, i. 62.
Sandys, Samuel, vii. 318.
Sanford, John, of committee to let Hog Island, i. 68 *n*.
San Ildefonso, treaty of, viii. 438.
Sansom, Joseph, viii. 440.
Santa Clara, *Conde de*, viii. 440.
"Santa Rosalia," *brig*, viii. 440.
Santa Spirit, ——, x. 229.
Sarah, *Indian widow*, ii. 128.
"Sarah," a nickname applied to Paul Dudley by Gov. Belcher.
"Sarah," *a victualling vessel*, x. 477.
Saratoga (*Sarrightoga*), x. 413.
Sargeant, Christopher, death of, viii. 440.
Sargeant, *Mrs.* Mary, viii. 440.
Sargeant, Nathaniel P., *Chief Justice of Mass.*, viii. 440.
Sargeant, ——, *a Tory*, iv. 110.
Sargent, Epes, iv. 566.
Sargent, William M., his "Maine Wills" cited, x. 105 *n*., 133 *n*.
Sargent, Winthrop, iv. 429, 578; viii. 441–444.
Sartain, John, v. 435.
Sartori, John Baptist, *U. S. consul at Rome*, viii. 444.
Sasportas, G., viii. 444.
Saunders, John, i 47, 143.
Saunders, John, viii. 444.
Saunders, Robert, *mariner*, i. 81, 141, 149, 151.
Saunders, *Major* ——, viii. 444.
Saunders, *Capt.* ——, iii. 124.
Saunderson, *Rev.* Henry H., his "History of Charlestown, N. H.," cited, iv. 507 *n*.
Saunderson, Nicholas, vii. 4, 142, 191.
Saunderson, Robert, death of, i. 261. Clerk for John Hull, the Mint-master, ii. 10.
Savage, Abijah, and Walley, Abiel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 520.
Savage, *Capt.* Arthur, arrived from Falmouth, ii. 9. Proceedings of Messrs. Oulton & Waldo against, 91. His libels in Court of Admiralty against ship "Galley Province," 91.
Savage, Benjamin, demands Hog Island of Samuel Sewall, i. 127.
Savage, *Mrs.* Eliza, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413.
Savage, Elizabeth (Watts), marries Samuel Bellingham, i. 104 *n*.
Savage, Ephraim, deeds Hog Island to Samuel Sewall, i. 69 *n*. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 87, 127. In expedition to Port Royal, 349. Letter to Rev. Cotton Mather on the mock sermon, ii. 2. Mentioned, 3. Land purchased of, by Samuel Sewall, 135. Eighty years old, 187. Mentioned, 263. Sent to Port Royal, iii. 389. Mentioned, v. 248.
Savage, *Capt.* Habijah, v. 230.
Savage, *Hon.* James, iii. 467 *n*. His "Genealogical Dictionary," cited, vii.

Hosted by Google

112 *n.*, 210 *n.*; x. 118 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 444.
Savage, *Mrs.* Mary, married Anthony Stoddard, i. 128 *n.*
Savage, *Major* Thomas, his interest in Hog Island, i. 68 *n.*, 69 *n.* The annuity to his wife, 127, 128. Letter to, from Cadiz, 204. Mentioned, v. 143, 144.
Savage, William, viii. 444.
Savage, *Capt.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 503, 514, 516, 528, 531, 535, 539, 547.
Savel, John, *Jr.*, vi. 519.
Savery, Robert, x. 111.
Savery, William, viii. 444.
Savile, *Sir* George, ix. 63, 124, 154, 356.
Savoy, *Duke of*, iii. 255.
Sawmill Brook, iii. 414.
Sawmills at Salmon Falls, letters of Samuel Sewall about, i. 251, 252.
Sawyer, John, *Lancaster*, a debtor to estate of Samuel Sewall, ii. 277, 279, 282. Death of, 286.
Saxony, government of, viii 444.
Saybrook, *Conn.*, removal of Yale College from, i. 354 *n.* Mentioned, iii. 113, 373, 416.
Sayer, *Dr.* Exton, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 452.
Sayward, Jonathan, x. 99.
Scales, Stephen, iv. 26.
Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, viii. 444, 445.
"Scarborough," *ship*, iv. 57, 68; vi. 159, 420, 487, 500; vii. 16, 93, 103, 108, 182, 184.
Scarlet's Wharf, *Boston*, i 239.
Scatacook Indians, v. 140.
Scataree Island, x. 171.
Scattiquack Indians, iii. 49.
Sceawekkan, *an Indian sachem on Long Island*, iii. 128.
Scenic representations in the town house of Boston, letter of Samuel Sewall about, ii. 29.
Schaff, William, *Lucerne County, Penn.*, viii. 445.
Schaffer, Albert, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 561.
Schale, *Capt.* Olof, viii. 445.
Schenectady, sack of, by French and Indians, i. 126 *n.* Mentioned, iii. 270. Massacre at, 507 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 445.
Schiegnecto, x 206, 219, 230.
Schomberg (Shamburg), Frederick Herman, *Duke of*, i. 94.
School-books, viii. 445.
Schools, amount expended in Boston for the support of one of the, i. 391. Concerning the visitation of one of the, in Boston, 391–393. Deed of an annuity by Samuel Sewall to South End School, ii. 134. Plan for establishing, in a new country, viii. 445.
School Street, *Boston*, ii. 230, 231.
Schöpf, Johann David, iv. 596.
Schott, James, viii. 445.
Schott, John Paul, viii 445.
Schultze, Johann E. C, *Prussian consul at Baltimore*, viii. 445.
Schuyler, Johannes, notice of, iii. 194 *n.* Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about the Five Nations of Indians, 194. Mentioned, 510.
Schuyler, *Col.* Peter, his interest in Massachusetts, i. 389. Notice of, iii. 12 *n.* Letter of, to Governor and Council of Connecticut, concerning the expedition into Canada, 12. Mentioned, 194, 217, 218, 229, 317, 363. His negotiation with the Five Nations, 260. Letter to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning a treaty with them, 262. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, on the arrival of his commissioners, 269. Letter to the Council of Connecticut, concerning the Moheags, 299. Letter to Col. Partridge, concerning the Five Nations, 344.
Schuyler, Philip, death of, x. 413.
Schuyler, *Gen.* Philip, iii. 194 *n.*; viii. 445; ix. 387, 408.
Schuyler, Fort, viii. 446.
Scioto River, land patents on, viii. 446.
Scipio, *servant of Samuel Sewall*, death of, ii. 182.
Scotch, attempt of the, to found a colony at Darien, i. 227 *n.*
Scotchler, John, viii. 446.
"Scotch Loon," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to George Jaffrey.
Scotchmen, hatred of Virginia planters for, viii. 446.
Scotland, Gershom Bulkeley's allusion to, iii. 399. Mentioned, iv. 526, 527, 534–536, 547, 548, 554, 587, 590, 593, 612.
Scott, George, certificate of citizenship, viii. 446.
Scott, John, *servant of Timothy Pickering*, viii 446.
Scott, *Sir* Walter, on Dr. Channing's review of the Life of Napoleon, viii. 446.
Scott, *Sir* William (*Lord Stowell*), viii. 446.
Scott, *Capt.* William, viii. 446.
Scott, *Capt.* ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 542, 543.
Scott, *Capt.* ——, ix. 191.
Scott, ——, x. 127, 206.
Scott & Seaman, *New York*, viii. 446.
Scottow, *Capt.* Joshua, his "Old Men's Tears," ii. 175.
Scouts, instructions to, iii. 58. Costly mistake of, 373.
Scovil, William, *Haddam*, a sufferer from war, i. 191.
Scrimpshire, ——, v. 219, 222.
Scrope, John, vii. 316. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 513.

Hosted by Google

"Seaflower," *ship*, i. 118.
Seager, *Capt.* ——, x. 53.
Seagrove, James, viii. 446.
Sea letters, antiquated, viii. 446.
Searle, George, iv. 185.
Sears, Isaac, iv. 116.
Sears, John, *Jr.*, *Dennis*, *Mass.*, viii. 446.
Seccomb, *Rev.* John, vi. 105 *n.*
Seccomb, *Rev.* Joseph, vi. 103, 199. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 487.
Seccomb, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 502.
Secession of States, viii. 446.
Secret services, money spent for, viii. 446.
Secret sessions of Congress, viii. 446.
Sedgwick, *Hon.* Theodore, viii. 446, 447.
Sedition Bill, 1798, viii. 447.
Seely, Bezaleel, and others, *Chemung*, *N. Y.*, viii. 447.
Segoné, ——, viii. 447.
*Selectæ e Veteri*, iv. 424, 440.
Selectmen, chosen at Boston in 1726, ii. 222.
Self-murder, Increase Mather's sermon on, ii. 162, 175.
Sellen, William, *London*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 30. Mentioned, 33.
Sellick, ——, i 188.
Sellwicke, *Capt.* ——, iii. 495.
Sempejo, Joaquin Ferreira, viii. 447.
Senate of the United States, viii. 447.
Seneca Indians, viii. 448.
Senf, *Col.* John C., viii. 448.
Seperat, proper spelling of the word, ii. 273.
Sergeant, *Rev.* John, *missionary to the Indians*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 535, 559. Mentioned, viii. 448, 449; x. 372.
Sergeant, *Hon.* John, *M. C.*, viii 449.
Sergeant, Joseph, goods consigned to, i. 4, 48, 115.
Sergeant, Peter, i. 46, 193, 250. Built the Province House, Boston, 48 *n.* Interested in the sale of the ketch "Fidelity," 64, 75. A bill of exchange, 385. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Mentioned, iii. 120, 348, 384. Bearer at funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410; v. 82, 88, 91, 100, 109, 133, 137, 145, 189, 227.
Sergeant, Stephen, i. 121.
Sergeant, ——, *kinsman of Peter Sergeant*, iii. 485.
Sergeant, ——, iv. 424.
Sergeant, ——, v. 175.
Sergent, *Dr.* ——, vi. 350.
"Sermon on the Sabbath," by Rev. Benjamin Colman, ii. 182.
Serrill, Isaac, *Philadelphia*, viii. 449.
Serrurier, *Gen.* Jean M. P., viii. 449.
Servants for officers in the army, viii. 449.
Servile insurrection, probability of a, in case of a French invasion, 1798, viii. 449.
Servius Sulpitius. *See* Fendall, Philip R.
Seton, Maitland, & Co., *New York*, viii. 449.
Seton, William, *New York*, viii. 449.
Seusemann, Gottlob, *a Moravian missionary*, his account of a conversation with Joseph Brant about Gen. Simcoe, viii. 449.
Seven Nations of Canada, viii. 449.
Sever, John, ii. 298.
Sever, William, *Massachusetts*, viii. 450.
Sevey, John, death of, i. 381.
Sevier, John, *Gov. of Tennessee*, viii. 450.
Sewall, *Mrs.* Abigail, *second wife of Judge Sewall*, death of, ii. 115, 116, 122. Inventory of her estate, 115. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Sewall, Dorothy, i. 88.
Sewall, Elizabeth, *daughter of Judge Sewall*, i. 36; ii. 13. Letter from her father about the attentions of Grove Hirst, 213.
Sewall, F., ii. 303, 304.
Sewall, *Mrs.* Hannah, *first wife of Judge Sewall*, inherits a part of Point Judith, i. 25 *n.* Letter to Love Fowle at Bermuda, 35, 36 *n.* Signs a deed, 199. Illness of, ii. 31. Death of, 74, 75, 79. Annuity given for South End school in remembrance of her, 135. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Sewall, Hannah, *daughter of Judge Sewall*, i. 36; ii. 13, 126. Sickness of, 109, 133, 160. Death of, 174, 179, 180. Admitted to church membership, 299. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 311.
Sewall, Hannah, *daughter of Samuel Sewall*, *Jr.*, ii. 296, 314. Death of, 107, 108, 311; v. 391.
Sewall, Henry, *grandfather of Judge Sewall*, ii. 90.
Sewall, Henry, *Newbury*, i. 29, 158. Letter from his son Judge Sewall, 38. Death of, 236. Had a plentiful estate, ii. 90.
Sewall, Henry, *son of Judge Sewall*, i. 35; ii. 310.
Sewall, Henry, *son of Samuel Sewall*, *Jr.*, ii. 301.
Sewall, Henry, *son of Stephen Sewall*, ii. 302.
Sewall, Hull, *son of Judge Sewall*, i. 27. Death of, 35.
Sewall, Hull, *grandson of Judge Sewall*, ii. 310.
Sewall, *Mrs.* Jane, *mother of Judge Sewall*, death of, i. 251. Letter from, to Samuel Sewall, 366.
Sewall, Jane, *sister of Judge Sewall*, ii. 204.
Sewall, Jane, *infant daughter of Judge Sewall*, ii. 310.

Hosted by Google

Sewall, John, *brother of Judge Sewall*, i. 41, 76, 122. Death of, 212.
Sewall, John, *infant son of Judge Sewall*, ii. 310.
Sewall, John, *infant son of Samuel Sewall, Jr.*, ii. 311.
Sewall, John, *Newbury*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, about his marriage, i. 290.
Sewall, John, *Brookline*, death of, ii. 175.
Sewall, Jonathan, *Salem*, i. 376 *n.*; ii. 85, 304. A ship chandler, 75, 76.
Sewall, Jonathan Mitchell, iv. 147, 204, 263, 264, 267, 306, 310, 311, 334. Notice of, 267 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 450.
Sewall, *Rev.* Joseph, *son of Judge Sewall*, i. 255; ii. 13, 110, 179, 193, 215. Takes a degree at Harvard College, i. 346. Letter to Rev. Benjamin Colman, 414. Entering upon the ministry, ii. 12. His sorrow at death of Mr. Jeffries, 63 *n.*, 64. Preaches on the first Thursday of the Julian year, 65. Election sermon by, 182. Sermon on the death of King George, 228. Pastor of South Church, Boston, 233. Preaches, 242. Administrator of his father's estate, 288. Chosen President of Harvard College, but declines to accept the office, 305. On committee to call Rev. Benj. Wadsworth to Harvard College, 306. Rides to funeral of Rev. Peter Thacher, 307. Holds in trust the property of Samuel Sewall, Jr., for his daughter Hannah, 313. , Mentioned, iv. 15, 16, 95; v. 297, 336. His sermon on the death of Wait Winthrop, 356 *n.* Mentioned, vi. 142, 156. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 500. Mentioned, x. 413.
Sewall, Joseph, *infant son of Rev. Joseph Sewall*, ii. 107, 311.
Sewall, Judith, *infant daughter of Judge Sewall*, death of, i. 112; ii. 310.
Sewall, Judith, *daughter of Judge Sewall*, i. 268; ii. 13, 179. Illness of, 102. Household articles to be bought for, 105, 107. Marriage to William Cooper, 109, 117, 122. Arrival of her household goods, 115.
Sewall, Margaret, i. 51; ii. 299.
Sewall, *Mrs.* Margaret, *wife of Stephen Sewall, Salem*, letter from Judge Sewall to, ii. 270. Death of, 308.
Sewall, *Mrs.* Mary, *third wife of Judge Sewall*, ii. 146.
Sewall, Mary, *infant daughter of Samuel Sewall, Jr.*, ii. 297, 311.
Sewall, Mitchell, marriage of, ii. 270. Letter from, to Samuel Sewall, 271.
Sewall, *Mrs.* Rebecca, *wife of Samuel Sewall, Jr.*, letter from Judge Sewall to, i. 278. Death of, ii. 320. Mentioned, v. 391, 399.
Sewall, *Judge* Samuel, present at nomination of councillors, i. 1. In list of names for nomination as councillor, 2. Invoices of goods shipped by, to London, etc, 3, 29. Arbitrator in the controversy of Rev. Samuel Parris, 16 *n.* His college days, 20 *n.* His reading of Ovid, 21 *n.* Death of infant son Henry, and names of his children living, 22. Death of his brother's children at Salem, *ib.* His hopes of the final conversion of the Jews, 22, 23. His share in Point Judith inherited by his wife, 25 *n.* Writes Josiah Arnold about building a house on Point Judith, 25. Makes a donation to Harvard College, 26 *n.* Writes to cousin Edward Hull, England, 29. Writes to uncle Stephen Dummer, *ib.* Sends a map of Boston to Edward Hull, 32. Writes to Edward Taylor, 35. Death of his children Henry and Hull, *ib.* Negotiates for sale of some land to Capt. Elisha Hutchinson, 37. Concerning money for his brother-in-law Longfellow, 38. Concerning the sale of Pettaquamscot, 40. Writes to his father, and brother John Sewall, Aunt Rider, and others, 41. Sent sermon preached by Dr. Burnet to brother Stephen, *ib.* Invited to Mr. Whetcomb's funeral, *ib.* Writes to John Ive, to furnish money to Nathaniel Man, 42. Writes to Mr. Flavell, *ib.* Writes to Mr. Shubael Dummer, and sends a sermon, *ib.* Writes to brother Stephen of his cousin Stephen's birth, *ib.* Writes to Mr. Pitkin concerning Mr. Blacklache's deed, Mr. Plumb's debt, etc., *ib.* Writes to brother Moodey concerning Indian Deed, *ib.* Writes to Mr. Pitkin inquiring about his sister Martha, 43. Writes to Capt. Frost, concerning the mills at Kittery, Me., *ib.* Sends to Daniel Allen for curtain material, etc, *ib.* His little daughters to be kept from idleness by working curtains, etc., 44. Mentions his two little daughters to Daniel Allen, *ib.* Mentions the deaths of many godly men, 45. Mentions the death of Stephen Winthrop, *ib.* A question as to the validity of certain conveyancing of executors of Stephen Winthrop's will, 46. Sends to Edward Hull for housekeeping articles, *ib.* Sent accounts to Robert Twelves and John Saunders, 47. Land purchased at Block Island by, *ib.* His interest in ship "Two Brothers," 48. Proposes Seth Shove as teacher at Newbury, 49. His mother Hull sends silver wine-cup to Mr. Parcel, 50. Sends letter to Nicholas Parcel, of Flushing, Long Island, *ib.* Death of infant son, 51. His approbation of the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, *ib.* Mentions a worm which is doing much

Hosted by Google

harm to barley, etc., 52. Writes concerning his brother Longfellow's affairs in England, 51, 52. Writes to his father Sewall, and sends wine, 61. Writes to Joshua Raymond, concerning his uncle's account, 62. Writes to brother Longfellow, 63. Writes to Richard Dummer, concerning Seth Shove as teacher, *ib.* Goods ordered from England by, 64, 67. Sends for map of Hampshire, 67. Purchase of Hog Island by, 68, 69 *n.* Quotations from his Diary, concerning Hog Island, 70 *n.* Petition of, to Sir Edmund Andros, concerning Hog Island, *ib.* Writes to Caleb Moodey about his bond, 76. Enclosed John Kent's bill in father's letter, *ib.* Recovery of his family from measles, *ib.* Writes to father Sewall, *ib.* Sends some fruit, etc., to his mother, *ib.* Writes to Edward Taylor, about the "Centuriæ Magdeburgenses," 76, 82. Writes to Edward Hull, sends him a raccoon, 77. Mentions three Indian children burned, 78. Imports of goods by him, *ib.* Writes to Capt. Nathaniel Byfield, about a lot at Muddy River, 81. Writes to Mr. Geer, Nantucket, *ib.* Writes to sister Dorothy, 84. Sent brother John a coat for his son, *ib.* Writes to father Sewall about paying Mr. Coffin, *ib.* Writes to brother Stephen about deed of the freehold at Newbury, *ib.* Comments on the sweetness of the word "sister," *ib.* Writes to father, and brother John, 85. Fears that Capt. Man is lost, and £300 of his money, 86. Sends certain rent money to Mrs. Bridget Usher, *ib.* Concerned in a writ of intrusion served on Jeremiah Belcher at Hog Island, 87. Visit of his mother to him, *ib.* Mentions his sister Dorothy in a letter, 88. His little son Joseph exceeding ill, *ib.* Receives a letter from "Sir Shove," 88 *n.* Writes to Edward Hull, 88. Writes to Edward Taylor concerning sugar sent him, *ib.* Writes to Thomas Crosby for oil, 89. Writes to Samuel Smith of Eastham, *ib.* Intends going to England, *ib.* Sends Edward Hull molasses and oil, *ib.* Writes to Maj. Richard Dummer of his brother's sickness, *ib.* His pleasure at the advancement of the gospel at Antigua, 90. Wishes to send Robert Grundy in Indian expedition, 91, 92 *n.* Takes passage for England, 92. His visit to England, 92 *n.* His kindly remembrances of Thomas Parker and Charles Chauncy, 93. His fears of a war fleet visiting the West Indies, 94. Sends a package to Mr. Taylor by Perry, *ib.* His arrival home from England, 95, 97. Mentions the Council's letter, 95. Writes to uncle Quincy desiring his prayers, etc., and enclosing warrant of W. Veasy, *ib.* His imports from England, 96. Writes to England presenting his service to all his friends there, *ib.* His sister's child sick with the small-pox at Newbury, *ib.* Mentions small-pox at Boston, 96, 97. Collects some rents and sends to Mrs. Usher, 97. Writes to Edward Taylor, and warns him against John Perry breaking open letters, 98. Writes to brother Stephen, concerning deed of sale of salt-house, 99. Writes to Joseph Eliot, Guilford, *ib.* Acting Judge in the case of Watts *v.* Allen, 100 *n.*, 102 *n.* Writes to Edward Hull, 102. His title to land in Winnisimmet, 102 *n.* His cry of anguish at being upbraided by Mrs. Elizabeth Bellingham, 104 *n.* Unable to attend a meeting at Pettaquamscot, 105. Willing to assist in supporting a minister at Pettaquamscot, 106. Consigns goods to Nathaniel Barns, 108. Receives letters from friends on his return home from England, *ib.* Writes to Mrs. Sarah Walley, Bristol, 110. Sends a barrel of salt to Maj. Saltonstall and sympathizes with him for living in a frontier town, *ib.* Writes to Increase Mather, *ib.* Writes to Seth Shove, *ib.* Mentions disappearance of Capt. Benjamin Davis, *ib.* Writes to uncle Dummer, *ib.* Writes to William Hutchinson concerning certain accounts, 111. Sends Peter Bulkley his account with estate of Capt. John Hull, *ib.* Writes to his father of the death of his little daughter Judith, 112. Writes to cousin Hull, by Mr. Sergeant and sends Indian scalps, 113. Sends his mother a scarf, *ib.* Writes to Edward Milton of Sandwich about the meeting-house, *ib.* Writes to Mr. Faunce of Plymouth about the meeting-house at Sandwich, *ib.* Writes to Joseph Morse of Sherbourn about their meeting-house, *ib.* Made executor of will of William Needham, 114. Consigns goods to Samuel Veazie, *ib.* Writes to uncle Dummer, etc., *ib.* Writes to John Goldwire, of Baddesly, Eng., *ib.* Sends bill of lading for goods consigned to Joseph Sergeant, 115. Sent certain orders to John Woodbridge and Daniel Pierce, *ib.* Mentions several places which need to be defended against a French attack, *ib.* Writes to Nehemiah Grew, 116. Must send a certificate of Mrs. Bridget Usher's marriage, *ib.* Leaves writ with Mr. Bromfield, *ib.* Writes to John Ive, *ib.* Mentions his cousin Quincy's death, *ib.* Orders a payment of £5 to Stephen Mason, *ib.* Sends to John Ive, for "Pole's English Annotations," *ib.* Sends to cousin

Hosted by Google

Hull, for fringe for chairs and cask of madder, 117. Writes to Samuel Swain, Jr., asking aid for his sister Longfellow, *ib.* Writes to Eliakim Mather, *ib.* Sends £50 to Stephen Mason, England, 118. Writes to John Ive, about the account of ship "Seaflower," *ib.* Pays the bequest of William Needham to his brother, 119. A memorandum of bonds delivered to Mr. Christopher Webb, 121. Writes to Capt. Tupper, Capt. William Smith, etc., 122. Buys books, intending to learn Spanish language, 123. Retires from the military company, *ib.* Birth of his daughter Mary, 124. Desires Madam Usher to procure another agent, *ib.* Will give land at Point Judith for use of the ministry, *ib.* Writes to Major Walley concerning the division of Point Judith, *ib.* A commissioner to arrange an expedition against Quebec, 126 *n.* Sends to England for sheet lead, a bell, and blocks of stone, 129, 130. Pays Mary Linton five shillings, 130. Writes to Edward Hull, sending a bill of exchange on William Burrough, 132, 133. Writes to Maj. Hutchinson, about the payment of Capt. Willis's soldiers, 132. Pays Madam Usher £15, *ib.* Writes to Maj. Walley about the division of Narragansett land, *ib.* Lets his share of Point Judith to Nathaniel Niles, *ib.* Sends some gloves to James Noyes, 133. Lends £10 to John Williams, *ib.* Writes to Henry Storke, concerning money received, *ib.* Orders a bill of exchange to Edward Hull, 134. Consigns mackerel to William Adams, Barbadoes, 133, 134. Writes to Nathaniel Niles to make drawing of his lot at Pettaquamscot, 135. Writes to Mr. Moodey, *ib.* Orders sugar, etc., from Barbadoes, 136. The goods he desires to have legacies paid in, 139. His interest in a deed of feoffment for Mrs. Usher, 142. Interview w.th Mr. Usher concerning certain rent, 143. Charges Mrs. Usher five per cent for collecting rents, *ib.* Sails for England, 143 *n.* Entries in his diary while there, 144 *n.* Attends service at St. Mary's church, 149, 155. Is disturbed at the organ accompaniment to the singing of psalms there, 155. Pays money to Mr. Bromfield on account of Mrs. Usher, 149. Tabular statement of his accounts with Mrs. Usher, 150. Sends to England for silk dress for his wife, 153. At Oxford with Rev. Increase Mather, 155. Sends present of gloves to Mr. and Mrs. Goldwire, 156. Writes to John Ive, enclosing bill of exchange, 157. Letter to Samuel Bellingham, 158. Sends mourning rings to Edward Hull, 158, 159. Desires to buy some land of Samuel Bellingham, 158, 160, 192. The location of the homestead in which he lived, 160 *n.* Desires to buy house and land of Charles Blinco, 162. Proposes a question to Mr. Mather for Commencement, 163. Has news of the death of an uncle in England, 165. Receives some money from Stephen Sewall, *ib.* A legatee of Mr. Clark, of Milford, 166. Interested in the redemption from captivity of Thacher and Bull, 168, 207. Writes letter of condolence to Nathaniel Dummer, 168. Ships goods on board the "Hope" to England, 169. Birth of his thirteenth child, 171. Sends present to Mrs. Usher in memory of his mother, *ib.* Writes to Capt. John Bishop in New Jersey, *ib.* Writes to Thomas Cotton, London, and sends copy of deed, 179. Copy of his account with Israel Chauncy and letter to him, 180. Congratulates Gov. William Partridge, *ib.* Death of his little Sarah, 181. Sends to England for dresses for his children, 191. Leases a tenement and land to Mary Dafforne, 199. Sends to Amsterdam for sheeting and other articles, *ib.* Writes to Samuel Mather in London, 201. Writes to John Storke, and to Mrs. Alice Dummer, 202. Writes to his friend Samuel Parris, 203. Sympathizes with John Ive on death of his son, 204. Concerning his rents at Rumsey, England, 207. Sermons of Rev. Mr. Noyes circulated by Samuel Sewall, 209. His account with Thomas Thacher of Yarmouth of redemption money, 210. Writes to Edward Hull concerning the redemption money, 212. Bewails the sin and mortality of the world, 215. Member of Superior Court, *ib.* Urges Nathaniel Higginson to return to New England to live, 216. Invites Rev. Mr. Noyes to a religious debate, 217. Writes to Capt. Thomas Carter, *ib.* His inquiries concerning the aboriginal inhabitants of China and Japan, *ib.* His peculiarity in giving titles to persons in office, 217 *n.* Copy of an account of sand taken from Cotton Hill by several persons, 218. Sum paid on Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, *ib.* Concerning Mrs. Bellingham's deed of land to him, 219. Mentions Louis XIV. as the French Pharaoh, 220. Writes to Israel Chauncy, 226. Mentions that yellow substance rained, 227. Associates his meditations on universal Christianity with the Scots' action at the Isthmus of Darien, *ib.* Fears the power of the Governor of Carthagena upon the work of the Scots at Darien, 228. Regrets that the Scotch



Hosted by Google

have no footing in America, *ib.* Prints a disquisition on his Meditation on Christianity in America, *ib.* Compares the company of Scotland and their expedition to the sixth angel of the Apocalypse, *ib.* Writes to Mr. Raymond offering to sell his land at Block Island, 230. Takes possession of the Usher mansion and installs Mrs. Usher there, 231. His ideas concerning missionary work among the Indians, 232. Death of his father, 236. Orders several books from London, 237. Writes to Mr. Partridge and pays Henry Dwight express, 240. Desires Lord Bellomont's influence in regard to a charter for Harvard College, 241. Makes an appeal to Lord Bellomont for John Holman, a soldier, *ib.* Rents his stable to the Earl of Bellomont, *ib.* Writes to Samuel Rolfe to pay his debt, 242. Writes to Jonathan Woodman to pay his debt, *ib.* Sends money to Col. Pynchon to pay certain workmen, *ib.* Writes to Duncan Campbell at New York, 244. Writes to Paul Dudley, sends him "The Selling of Joseph," 245. Receives the Old Testament in Spanish from Mr. Dudley, 246. Endeavors to collect his debt from John Williams, 246, 247. Receives some books from John Love, 247. Urges Nathaniel Higginson to come to New England, 248, 256. Desires to sell some sawmills to Mr. Plaisted, 251. His verses on the opening of the new century mentioned, 253. Sympathizes with Edward Taylor on the death of his son, *ib.* Sent verses, &c., to Henry Newman of Newfoundland, 256. Writes to Abraham Dupeister enclosing sermons, 257. His interest in land on the Newitchawannock River, *ib.* Writes to Mr. Freeman, *ib.* Receives books by Capt. Mason, 259. Writes to Rev. James Pierpont, concerning the government at Yale College, *ib.* Lends "Calvin's Institutions" to Rev. Samuel Moodey, 260. Writes to John Love concerning a legacy for Mrs. Sarah Bennet, 261. Sends to John Love for certain books, *ib.* Urges Nathaniel Higginson against passing the Charter Act, 262. Sent Mr. Willard's Fast Day sermon to John Ive, *ib.* His anxiety concerning the division of Connecticut, *ib.* Is much grieved at hearing that Rev. Cotton Mather is offended with him, 263, 266. Writes to his aunt Alice Dummer, 265. Writes to John Storke, 266. Sends money to pay Mr. Freeman, teacher among the Indians, *ib.* A daughter born to him in his fiftieth year, 267. Inquires of Jeremiah Dummer concerning the Jews, 268. Sees a cometic blaze in the heavens, *ib.* Desires a calendar giving old and new style time, 269. His grief at the death of Mehetabel Moodey, 274. Concerning money lent to Mrs. Martha Collins, *ib.* Considers the buying of house and land at Roxbury for his son, 276. Writes to Edward Taylor, 277. His reflections on the death of Rev. Israel Chauncy, 282. Writes to James Noyes enclosing sermons, 283. Petition of, to Thomas Holbrook and others, concerning boundary of his land, 284. His understanding of the Parable of the Sower, 287. Death of his grandson, 288. His disinclination to a wig, *ib.* His ideas of Christ taking possession of the universe, 289. His ideas concerning the angel of Revelation, 294. Desires to have the Spanish Bible printed, 297. Recommends certain changes in a new translation of the Bible, *ib.* His interpretation of the river Euphrates referring to the Turks according to Revelation, 298. Orders from England dress goods for himself and wife, 299. Writes to Samuel Stow, 300. Writes to cousin Storke, 301. His action in the trial of the pirate Quelch, *ib.* Proposes a Latin salutation to Mr. Chiever in the new school-house, 302. Writes to Mr. Taylor at Westfield, 304. Sends to England for books, 310. Sends a Latin verse to Rev. Cotton Mather, 314. Verses written for him by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, 315. Writes an article on the unlawful trading of negroes, 322. Mentions his distich on the wars in Europe, 324. Sends sermons, &c., to Joseph Lord, at Carolina, *ib.* Sends almanacs to Rev. John Williams, *ib.* Hopes for the christianization of New Spain (Carolina), 325. Desires the prayers of Rev. John Higginson concerning the drying up of the Euphrates, 326. Writes to James Noyes, 328. His judgment in the College Hall case, *ib.* Mentions his brother's intentions of bringing the captives home from Canada, 330. Finds a situation for Mr. White, carpenter, 331. Desires prayers for his son Joseph, 332. Expresses his opinion of the action of the General Court in trying the illegal traders, 334. Writes to Sir William Ashurst concerning his trouble with the General Court, 335. Refuses to sit with the court during a certain trial, *ib.* Orders some dress goods from England, 338. Expresses his opinion of Paul Dudley being court attorney, 339. Writes to Samuel Moodey, 340. He desires that England should possess Port Royal in Nova Scotia, *ib.* Settlement of his accounts with the heirs of Daniel Henchman, 341. Interview with Nathaniel Henchman

Hosted by Google

about selling him the tenement, 343. Mrs. Henchman's indebtedness to him for rent, 344. Considers himself and wife unkindly treated by Mrs. Henchman, *ib.* Writes to Nathaniel Pain at Bristol, 346. Letter to Gov. Joseph Dudley, 347. Composes a distich in consideration of his safe journeyings to Ipswich, etc., 350. Ships some provisions, etc., to her Majesty's army, 351. Sends money to John Lydius to gospelize the Indians, 353. His vote concerning Gov. Joseph Dudley, 354. Writes to Samuel Partridge, *ib.* His action in council concerning the charge against Gov. Dudley, 362. Writes to John Storke, 363. Writes to Edward Hull thanking him for kindness shown, and to John Ive, enclosing sermons, *ib.* Writes to cousin Sarah Storke, 364. Considers April Fool day a day of sinful vanities, 365. Writes to John Hathorne, 366. Memorandum concerning a scheme for subduing and settling Nova Scotia, 367. Writes to Gov. Saltonstall, 372. Writes to Edward Taylor at Westfield and sends sermons, etc., 374. Writes to Samuel Mather of Windsor, *ib.* Pays Mr. Bromfield money for Samuel Danforth, 375. Advises Rev. Josiah Torrey to set apart a day of fasting and prayer for the Indians, 376. Mentions the printing of the Indian Bible, 379, 380. Expects the son of Rev. Joseph Gerrish to be a suitor for his daughter, 379. Reads the life of Plato, 380. Writes to Samuel Niles of Kingston, R. I, 381. Condoles with Edward Taylor on death of his son, *ib.* Condoles the death of Nathaniel Higginson, 382. A fire set in his chamber closet by a mouse, 389. Sends a book to N. Noyes, 390. Sends a letter of condolence to cousin Hale upon death of his son, *ib.* Mentions his wife's failing health, 391. Writes to condole Edward Taylor on death of his daughter, 396. Sends sermons to James Noyes, 398. Sends sermons to several friends at Milford, *ib.* Copies some verses on capture of Port Royal and C. Mr's (Cotton Mather's) diploma, 406, 407. Writes Mr. Moodey of the death of his daughter Gerrish, 408. Writes to Joseph Lord in Carolina, *ib.* Writes to John Storke, 411. Sends to Mr. Love for books, *ib.* Writes to Sir Charles Hobby, 412. Writes to Henry Newman, *ib.* Thinks of resigning his position as treasurer, *ib.* Mentions that his wife and himself are growing old, 413. Writes to Edward Taylor, *ib.* His anxiety concerning Deacon Joshua Brown's adherence to the Church of England, 416, 418. Writes to Edward Taylor and sends sermons, ii. 3. Was born in the same parish where his great-grandfather lived, 7. Mentions his children living and married, *ib.* Writes to John Williams, Deerfield, 8. A legal notice by, concerning a mill on Neponset River, *ib.* Sick with ague in his face, 9. Sends to John Love for some books, 10. Death of his children, 12. Number of his children living, and dead, *ib.* Writes a vindication of Joseph, of Old Testament, 14. Writes to Wait Winthrop at New London, *ib.* Writes to James Noyes, Stonington, and sends sermons, *ib.* Writes to Nathaniel Byfield, Bristol, *ib.* Writes to John Sparhawk, and sends sermon, 15. Writes to Edward Taylor, 16. Writes to John Love, 20. Resigns a certain trust in South meeting-house, 21. "Phænomena Apocalyptica," a treatise by Samuel Sewall, 23. Trustee of Hopkins legacy, 29. Writes to James Noyes, Stonington, 30. Writes to Eliphalet Adams, New London, sends him Greek Bible, 31. Writes to Seth Shove, Danbury, *ib.* Expresses himself concerning Dudley Bradstreet, Jr., 32. Money he has spent in settling Point Judith, 33. Gift of land to Harvard College, *ib.* His gifts to the Narragansett settlement, *ib.* Sends some tracts to Rev. Jedediah Andros, 34. Sends some sermons to Timothy Woodbridge, 35. His good wishes and prayers for King George, 36. Writes to John Storke, *ib.* Sends to John Storke for some dress goods, 37. Writes to Henry Newman, 39. Lines on the occasion of King George being proclaimed at Boston, 39 *n.* Writes to Seth Shove, Danbury, and to brother Gerrish, 40. Tabular statement of his rent from his tenement at Rumsey, Eng., 45. One of the committee for signing bills of credit, 47. Writes to Seth Shove, Danbury, 48. Writes to Rev. Samuel Andrew, Milford, 51. Made probate judge, 52. Writes to Edward Taylor, and sends sermons, *ib.* Writes to William Fellows, Portsmouth, 53. Sends to Mr. Storke desiring the statutes sent to him, *ib.* His pleasure at the coming of Col. Shute as Governor, 55–57. His admiration of the character of Rev. Joseph Caryl, 55. Grief concerning the accusations against Jeremiah Dummer, 57. Writes to John Storke, 58. Writes to Rev. James Noyes, Stonington, 59. Writes to Rev. John Williams, on the birth of a daughter to him, *ib.* Interested in obtaining an inheritance due James Balston, 62. Writes to brother Sewall on the death

Hosted by Google

of Revs. Brattle, Pemberton, etc., 68. Writes to Gov. Dudley concerning debts of son's wife, *ib.* Writes to Rev. Moses Hale, and sends him presents, 70. Writes to Samuel Partridge, Hatfield, on the death of his son, *ib.* Composes verses on the death of infant son of John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, *ib.* Sickness of his wife, 73. Reinstated in his offices of councillor, etc., 78. His hopes of the spreading of Christianity to the people dwelling in darkness, 80. Writes of the death of his wife to Jeremiah Dummer, 83. Latin verse quoted on the deaths in his family, 84. Mentions the death of his daughter Hirst, *ib.* Has buried his brother and four sisters, *ib.* Sends books to John Storke to be given to his aunts, etc., 85. Address delivered at Charlestown on the death of Wait Winthrop, 86. His charge to the jury at Charlestown court, 87. The last member left of the charter council, etc., 88. He desires to be made chief justice, 89. Sent to Rev. Mr. Andros, Philadelphia, "Valley of Baca," etc., *ib.* His estate in Hampshire, Eng., 90. The case in admiralty of Arthur Savage, 91. Is indignant at the exclusion of the Hirst children from their pew, 92. Compliments Mrs. Usher on her daughter, Mrs. Cotton, 94. Sends "Calvin on the Psalms," to Isaac Chauncy, 95. Writes to Rev. Solomon Stoddard, *ib.* Sends sermons, etc., to Rev. Samuel Mather, 97. Writes to Edward Taylor, *ib.* His claim that rich and poor have equal claim for justice, 101. Writes to Rev. John Williams, Deerfield, 102. Writes to Mrs. Hannah Beaman, *ib.* Sends a ring to Rev. Increase Mather, 103. His marriage with Mrs. Tilley, 104, 108, 109. Has lost his organs of music (his fore teeth), 105. Memorandum of household articles to be bought for daughter Judith, 105, 107. Has buried ten children and ten grandchildren, 109. Writes to sister Northend, 110. Sends letter and present of £5 to John Woodbridge, school-master at Newbury, 112. Condoles the death of Judge Higginson, *ib.* Writes to Thomas Noyes and sends sermon, *ib.* Interested in the management of the church established at Kingston, R. I., 113. Writes to Samuel Storke, 115. Arrival of the household goods for his daughter Judith, *ib.* Death of his second wife, 115, 116. Orders some books from England, 116. Receives letter of condolence on the death of his wife from Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, 117. His anxiety concerning the losing of the charter, 124. His inquiry concerning the government of navies, *ib.* Writes to Rev. William Homes at Chilmark, 126. Sends some pewter spoons to Bethiah Tuphas, 127. Prays for the conversion of the Irish, *ib.* Writes to Richard Waldron concerning boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire, 128. His interest in the conversion of the Indians, 128 *n.* Interested in the administration of estate of Henry Lyon, 128. His anxiety concerning the boundary line formed by the Merrimac, 129, 130. Sends his wife's funeral sermon to Edward Taylor, 131. Sends his wife's wedding-ring as a present to Madam Beekman, 132. Entertains the idea of taking a third wife, 133. Deed to town of Boston, of an annuity for South End school, 134. Gives an annuity to the South End school in remembrance of his wife Hannah, *ib.* Writes Hugh Adams concerning his verses against periwigs, 137. Asks Edward Taylor's prayers on his intended third marriage, 138. His distich on the tragedy of Black Friars, 141. His opinion concerning bounds and landmarks, 142. How affected by the news of Yale College, 143. His anxiety as to the harm the bishops may work in New England, 144. He considers that the establishment of the Episcopal church in Boston signifies the drying up of the river Euphrates, near at hand, *ib.* Marries Mrs. Mary Gibbs, 146. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150. Writes to Mrs. Tryphena Grove, and sends presents, etc., 151. Sends present of 40*s.* to Rev. Cotton Mather, and desires his prayers, 152. He believes that the New Jerusalem will comprise mostly Jews, 155. His opinion concerning the national interests of the Indians after conversion, *ib.* He hopes the New Jerusalem may be located in America, 156. Writes to Henry Newman, *ib.* Sends some sermons to Jeremiah Dummer, 157. Writes to his wife at Newton concerning a child born to Mrs. Cotton, *ib.* Regrets destroying some letters written by Lady Russel, 158. He remonstrates against the removal of the old meeting-house at Sudbury, 159. His wife a great blessing to him, 160, 162. Writes to Jonathan Dickinson, 160. Sends to Samuel Storke for household goods, etc., 161. Writes to Rev. Solomon Stoddard, 162. Intends to resign his place as treasurer of the Society for Propagation of Gospel, etc., 162, 165, 166. His conjecture concerning the tribes of Ephraim, Manasseh, etc., 163. Writes to Experience Mayhew, and sends sermons, *ib.* Writes to Edmund

Hosted by Google

Quincy, Braintry, *ib.* Letter of Gov. Robert Ashurst to, on his resignation as treasurer of Society for Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians, 168. Death of his daughter Hannah, 174. A Latin distich composed by, *ib.* Author of proposals touching the accomplishment of prophecies, etc., 175. Writes to Rev. Seth Shove, Danbury, *ib.* Author of verses on the "Merrimack" River, *ib.* Concerning his residence on Cotton Hill, 176 *n.* Makes over the effects of the company for Propagation, etc., to Adam Winthrop, 176. Disposal of books of the Society for Propagation of the Gospel for the year 1723–24, 177. Latin verse on marriage of John Wendell to Elizabeth Quincy, 178. Of fourteen children he has only three living, 179, 180. His third wife proves a great blessing to him, 180. The descendants of his uncles and aunts are numerous beyond his reckoning, 181. Antipathy against slavery, 182. Considers it an honor to the planters of New England that they taught the aborigines to keep the Sabbath holy, *ib.* Writes to Gov. Wm. Burnet and sends sermons, etc., 183. Has served in the council thirty-three years, 184. Is unable to serve longer on account of enfeebled health, *ib.* Writes to Rev. Peter Thacher, Milton, 187. Sends to Col. Phillips Dr. Sibbs's "Bruised Reed," 191. Writes to Mr. Taylor, Westfield, *ib.* Writes to Samuel Storke, 192. Writes to Nathaniel Dummer, *ib.* Composes a Latin couplet on death of his brother, 193. Writes to Henry Sewall, Newbury, 194. Commends a translation of Joseph Mede, 197. His belief concerning the conversion of the Jews, etc., 197–200. Writes to Experience Mayhew, 202. Writes to Seth Shove and Experience Mayhew, 208. Gives forty shillings towards a lending library, *ib.* His representation to the judges concerning the case of Mary Terrell of Ipswich, *ib.* Has entered his seventy-fifth year and expects to be called soon to the better country, 209. Writes to Rev. Edward Taylor, Westfield, 210. His locomotive faculty much enfeebled, 211. Is comforted by a visit from Mrs. Hannah Moodey, 212. Requests of Samuel Storke a bill of exchange for Samuel Gerrish, 213. Is anxious to settle Madam Usher's estate, *ib.* Writes to Rev. Samuel Moodey, 216. Writes to Samuel Sewall, York, *ib.* Writes to Capt. Pepperrell and thanks him for some fish and oil, *ib.* Distributes £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable uses, 217. Letter to Rev. Thomas Cotton concerning the donation of £400 by him, 219. Sends one of Mr. Edwards's rings to his daughter Sewall, 221. Sends gloves and rings to Capt. Pepperrell and wife, *ib.* Writes to Walter Price, Salem, and sends rings, *ib.* Chosen constable, 1678, 223. Desires prayers in the church, after illness, *ib.* Writes to Rev. Timothy Woodbridge and sends sermons, 227. Lets the upper farm in Shrewsbury, *ib.* 242. Memorandum concerning a certain post on his land, 227. Writes to Col. Quincy, Bristol, and sends sermons, 228. A controversy concerning his land at Dunstable, *ib.* He describes the shock of an earthquake, 229. His land on School St., 231. Writes to Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, 232. Writes to Experience Mayhew, *ib.* Dissents from the brethren of the South Church on building a new meeting-house, 233. Considers the late earthquake a warning from God not to build, *ib.* Writes to Rev. John Williams and sends sermons, 234. Writes to Rev. Mr. Moodey, York, 240. Gives £50 of Rev. Thomas Cotton's donation to Timothy White, Nantucket, *ib.* Writes to sister Northend, 241. Leases his coachhouse and stable to John Lucas, *ib.* Rev. Elisha Williams confirms his opinion as to the New Jerusalem, 244. Went to Newport, in 1699, to meet Lord Bellomont, *ib.* Writes to Rev. Moses Noyes, Lyme, 246. Indications of advancing years, 246 *n.* Asks a dismission from places of Chief Justice and Judge of Probate, 247. Adjusts his account with Henry Howell, 248. Describes a rainbow seen by him and takes it as a token of Christ's covenant for the Jews, 248, 257. Writes to Rev. Nehemiah Walter, Roxbury, 249. Writes to Rev. Mr. Moodey, York, *ib.* His "Phænomena Apocalyptica," 250. Receives a letter from Nathaniel Dummer, 254. Delights in singing the hundred and twenty-first psalm, 256. His land at Pennicook, *ib.* Writes a letter of recommendation for Joseph Marion, 261. Inquires of Samuel Storke whether nightingales would live in this climate, *ib.* Sends a present of forty shillings to Rev. Thomas Prince, *ib.* Sends a present of two five-pound bills to Rev. William Cooper, *ib.* Recalls to mind old scenes enjoyed in England, 262. Is in his seventy-seventh year, and still prays for strength against coming infirmities, *ib.* Wishes to sell some marsh land at Milton, 265. Sends a book to Samuel Storke by Mr. Belcher, *ib.* Writes to Nathaniel Gookin,

Hosted by Google

Hampton, and to Rev. Samuel Marshall, Falmouth, 267. Will allow Mr. Cushing something towards building a barn, *ib.* Writes to Samuel Storke, 268. Sends sermons and tracts to many friends, 269. Expresses his opinion of Andrew's playing on the violin, and gives him an angel, 270. Sends to London to subscribe for Thomas Ridgley's "Body of Divinity," 271. Death of, mentioned, 275 *n.* Rides at funeral of Madam Usher, 304. Dies, and is buried in the tomb of John Hull, 311. Mentioned as a witness, 315. He and his wife Hannah make Thomas Mumford attorney over their land at Point Judith, 318. Mentioned, iii. 235, 318, 401 *n.*, 405 *n.* Quoted, 337. Signs a letter, 348. His account of funeral of Fitz-John Winthrop, 410. Bearer at said funeral, *ib.* Mentioned, iv. 87 *n.*, 267 *n.* Letters to Wait Winthrop, giving the current news, v. 134; about Gov. Bellingham's will and the chancering of an administration bond, 147; about the annual election and the news of the day, 230; informing him of the purchase of Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands, 245; as to the case of Zebulon Thorp and justice to the Eastern Indians, 322. Is willing to lend money to Connecticut, 59, 61, 62. His tributes to Wait Winthrop, 267 *n.*, 353 *n.* His account of Wait Winthrop's burial, 356 *n.* Letters to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, about his children, 403; respecting his father's estate, 411; on personal matters, 422. Letter to, from John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, 420. Mentioned, 115, 137, 174, 205, 213, 227, 265, 269, 272, 352, 407, 412, 422, 426.

Sewall, Samuel, *Jr.*, *son of Judge Sewall*, i. 36; ii. 13, 179. Letter to John Sawyer, Lancaster, 277. To George Everden, Milton, 276. To Samuel Pain, Braintry, *ib.* To Samuel Dummer, *ib.* To William Copland, Braintry, 277. To Enoch Hunt, Weymouth, 278. To William Rider, Sherbourn, concerning the appraisement of certain farms, *ib.* To John Fisher, Dedham, 278, 283, 286. To John Sawyer, Lancaster, 279. To Nicholas Phillips, Weymouth, 280. To Samuel Dummer, Woburn, *ib.* To Joseph Gerrish, Newbury, 281. To Seath Dwight, 283, 285. To David Haines, concerning the appraisement of certain farms, 283. To Henry Farwell, Dunstable, 284. To Madam Cotton, concerning his father's account with the estate of Madam Usher, 287. Petition to town of Boston, concerning an annuity given by his father for a school, 288. To Henry Farwell, Dunstable, concerning land belonging to estate of his father, 290, 291. Pall-bearer to Mrs. Green, 295. Present to his son of a crown from Madam Dudley, *ib.* Death of his aunt Short, *ib.* Took Samuel Thayer to live with him, *ib.* His barn is raised, *ib.* Hires sheep from Colonel Paige and Symon Gates, *ib.* Bearer for Mrs. Phips, had gloves and ring, 296. Gives his daughter Hannah a guinea with Latin inscription, *ib.* A bearer to Mrs. Aspinwall, had gloves, *ib.* Goes with his wife to the fast at Roxbury, *ib.* Sends to Madam Dudley for a hive of bees, *ib.* Mentions the sailing of the fleet for Canada, *ib.* Dined at Capt. Bridge's, 297. Goes with his wife to ordination of Mr. Thayer, Roxbury, *ib.* His daughter Mary had a convulsion, *ib.* Bearer to Thomas Gardner, had gloves, *ib.* At ordination at Charlestown, *ib.* Gave Bibles to Thomas Hutchins and Sarah Cummins, *ib.* Dined at Capt. Nathaniel Dowse's, *ib.* Goes to the funeral of his niece, Lucy Dudley, 298. At ordination of John Cotton, *ib.* At ordination of Rev. John Webb, *ib.* Attends the funeral of aunt Ling, *ib.* Dines at Mr. Hobart's, *ib.* Receives gloves upon the marriage of John Walley, *ib.* Dismissed by Rev. N. Walter from his church, and joins the church of Rev. Mr. Allen at Brookline, 299. A private church meeting at his house, 300. Goes to his aunt Willard's funeral, *ib.* His father lodges at his house, *ib.* His little son Henry has fits, 301. Goes to funeral of Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, Lynn, *ib.* Death of his father-in-law, Governor Dudley, *ib.* His sister Cooper came to live at his house, *ib.* His sister Hannah visits him, *ib.* Has gloves and cake on the marriage of Col. William Dudley, *ib.* Bearer at night funeral of Joseph Gardner's wife, 302. Goes to funeral of Col. Jonathan Tyng, 304. Took the oath of Justice, *ib.* Mentions an extraordinary high tide, *ib.* At funeral of Rev. Increase Mather, *ib.* Rides at funeral of Madam Usher, *ib.* His brother Joseph chosen President of Harvard College, 305. Makes a dam to keep the water out of his Round Marish, 306. His father gives himself, wife, and son a legacy from his sister Hannah, *ib.* Bearer for Madam Willoughby, *ib.* His father rides to funeral of Rev. Peter Thacher with his brother Joseph, Mr. Cooper, etc., 307. Mentions the shock of earthquake, *ib.* Goes to funeral of Capt. Samuel Aspinwall, *ib.* Death of

Hosted by Google

his uncle Stephen's widow, 308. Mentions arrival of Cousin Dummer from England, *ib.* Mentions Richard Bishop, a boy from England, *ib.* Directs payments to heirs of Madam Usher, in London, *ib.* Mentions birth of his mother Sewall, *ib.* A memorandum from the gravestone of his great-grandfather Hull, *ib.* Notes from his memorandum book, *ib.* Death of his uncle William Moodey, Newbury Falls, *ib.* Death of his uncle Henry Short, *ib.* Mentions funeral of Major Atherton, *ib.* Notes from his letters to his cousin Samuel Storke, *ib.* Account of persons buried in grandfather Hull's tomb, 310. And wife Rebecca, indenture made with Paul Dudley and Joseph Sewall, clerk, granting their property in trust to their daughter Hannah, 312. Renewal of his baptismal covenant, 315. Death of, at Brookline, and funeral, 320. Buried in Mr. Allen's tomb, *ib.*

Sewall, Samuel, *nephew of Judge Sewall*, ii. 204. Married Mr. Lee's granddaughter, *ib.* Letter from Judge Sewall to, 264.

Sewall, Samuel, *son of Samuel Sewall, Jr.*, ii. 295. Death of, 310.

Sewall, Samuel, *son of Rev. Joseph Sewall*, ii. 107, 108, 181, 310.

Sewall, Samuel, *son of Stephen Sewall of Salem*, ship-chandler, ii. 75, 76, 85. Letter from Judge Sewall to, 138.

Sewall, Samuel, *cousin of Judge Sewall*, i. 351. Ordered with his family to Spectacle Island, having been inoculated for small-pox, ii. 302. Drowning of his wife's sons, 307.

Sewall, Samuel, *York*, ii. 216.

Sewall, *Major* Samuel, vi. 509; vii. 504. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 550–553.

Sewall, Samuel (d. 1771), notice of, x. 461 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 461.

Sewall, Samuel (d. 1814), letters from, to Joseph Belknap, iv. 87, 88, 128. Notice of, 87 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 450.

Sewall, Sarah, *child of Judge Sewall*, death of, i. 181; ii. 310.

Sewall, Stephen, *brother to Judge Sewall*, i. 24, 27, 33, 41, 82, 121, 134; ii. 229, 308. Allowed a certain bill by Samuel, i. 35. Concerning the discharge of his debts, 38. Pays some money to Samuel Sewall, 165. Letter of, to John Ive, 233. Letter of, to Edward Hull, 234. Clerk of inferior court at Salem, 288. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 289. Death of, ii. 193, 212, 306.

Sewall, Stephen, *infant son of Judge Sewall*, ii. 310.

Sewall, *Hon.* Stephen, x. 426, 429.

Sewall, Stephen, *Prof. Harv. Coll.*, iv. 194; ix. 128.

Sewall, Thomas, *Cambridge*, Mr. Moodey's sermon on, ii. 59. Death of, 299.

Sewall, *Capt.* ——, x. 99.

Seymour, Thomas, *Rhode Island*, viii. 450.

Shackmaple, John, v. 225, 403, 408.

Shackmaple, ——, iii. 410.

Shaeffer, John, viii. 450.

Shallcross, John, viii. 450.

Shallcross, Thomas, viii. 450.

Shannon, Thomas, iv. 155.

Shannon, ——, iv. 119.

Shapleigh, *Capt.* Benjamin, iii. 112.

Shapley, Reuben, viii. 450.

Sharp, John, vi. 38, 39; vii. 249, 289, 300, 364, 542. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 474, 479.

Sharp, William, ii. 164, 298, 320.

Sharp, William, vi. 29, 38, 84, 164, 266, 374, 375, 379, 404; vii. 35, 100, 109, 466. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 411, 453, 484, 488, 512; vii. 464, 474, 479.

Sharpe, John, *messenger between the Dutch and English at the surrender of New York*, iii. 436, 442, 443.

Sharper, *a negro*, ix. 392.

Shattuck, *Rev.* Benjamin, *Littleton*, ii. 206, 218.

Shauntup, *an Indian*, v. 339 *n.*

Shauquethquent, Joseph, and Mtohkin, Jehoiakim, *Stockbridge Indians*, viii. 450.

Shaw, *Dr.* John, viii. 450.

Shaw, *Lieut.* John, x. 59.

Shaw, *Major* Samuel, iv. 226, 227, 240, 308, 475. Notice of, 475 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 450.

Shaw, *Rev.* ——, iv. 105.

Shaw, *Serjeant* ——, x. 121, 155, 157.

Shaw, ——, x. 157, 212.

Shawanese Indians, viii. 450.

Shays, Daniel, iv. 404, 523.

Shays's Rebellion, viii. 450.

Sheaf, Jacob, i. 43, 49; ii. 231; vi. 93.

Sheafe, James, iv. 530; viii. 450.

Sheep, remarks on, viii. 451.

Sheet lead, Samuel Sewall's order for, i. 129.

Sheffield, Joseph, *agent of Rhode Island*, v. 62.

Shelby, Isaac, *Gov. of Kentucky*, viii. 451.

Shelden, *Deacon* John, return of his children from Indian captivity, iii. 296. Messenger of Gov. Dudley, 331.

Shelden, John, i. 323.

Shelden, Joseph, *Suffield*, imprisoned for trespassing, iii. 198.

Shelden, ——, in expedition to Port Royal, i. 353.

Sheldon, ——, i. 328.

Shelton, John, trustee for Mrs. Bellingham, i. 219.

Hosted by Google

Shepard, Isaac, *Plainfield*, iii. 312.
Shepard, *Rev.* Jeremiah, *Lynn*, death of, ii. 301.
Shepard, Samuel, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Shepard, Samuel, bearer of letter for Samuel Sewall, i. 272. Death of his mother, 309. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning William Loveridge's mortgage, 309. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 346, 348, 349, 353, 355. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a debt, 350.
Shepard, *Mrs.* Samuel, i. 347, 349.
Shepard, *Rev.* Thomas, *Cambridge*, i. 303.
Shepard, ——, *Woodbridge*, i. 214.
Shepardson, *Capt.* William, of ship "Industry," ii. 191, 224, 268.
Shephard, ——, iii. 545.
Shepherd, *Capt.* Abraham, viii. 451.
Shepherd, John, *Wyoming*, viii. 451.
Sherborn, *Mass.*, new meeting-house at, i. 63, 113.
Sherburne, Henry, vi. 4, 13, 17, 42, 43, 48, 58, 83, 85, 94, 108, 145, 146, 161, 215, 218, 222, 224, 231, 239, 252, 261, 262, 267, 269, 271, 279, 280, 283, 292, 302, 311, 322, 351, 354, 360, 370, 378, 432, 437, 449; vii. 4, 23, 32, 42, 43, 51, 61, 64, 120, 158, 159, 166, 196, 197, 208, 241, 286, 304, 320, 330, 433, 449, 458, 466. Notice of, vi. 98 *n.* Letters to, 98, 359, 449, 452, 454, 455, 457, 459, 460, 462, 463, 465, 466–468, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 487, 489, 491–493, 495, 498–500, 504, 506–511, 514, 516–519; vii. 24, 321, 400, 455, 457–464, 468–471, 473, 477, 480, 482–493, 496–498, 501, 502, 504, 505, 509–511, 515–521, 523, 526, 528–532, 535, 541, 544–549.
Sherburne, Henry, *the younger*, vii. 415, 434.
Sherburne, *Mrs.* Henry, vii. 321, 328, 515, 548.
Sherburne, Joseph, vi. 218, 220, 262, 270, 275, 279, 283, 295, 308, 311, 350, 351, 374, 414, 416, 426, 433, 476, 490; vii. 196, 207, 278, 330, 415. Letter to, vi. 517.
Sherburne, *Capt.* Joseph, x. 91, 95.
Sherburne, *Mrs.* Joseph, death of, x. 465.
Sherburne, Samuel, vii. 330, 362, 434, 443, 518, 519.
Sheriff, duty of a, viii. 451.
Sherlock, James, serves a writ on Jeremiah Belcher at Hog Island, i. 87.
Sherman, James, receives two hundred pounds from the town of Sudbury, i. 328.
Sherman, Roger, viii. 451.
Sherman, ——, surveys land for Judge Sewall, i. 283.
Sherman, ——, suspicious of the Potatuck Indians, iii. 360.
Shields, Alexander, *a Scotch minister in the Darien expedition*, i. 227 *n.*
Shipen, E., sum paid on Mrs. Pierson's mortgage, i. 218.
Shippen, Edward, *Mayor of Philadelphia*, letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, inviting him to Philadelphia and introducing Judge Mumpesson, iii. 293.
Shipton, Samuel, x. 52, 81, 345.
Shipton-Olive, *England*, vi. 175.
Shipman, John, x. 270–272.
Shippensburg, *Penn.*, address of, to President John Adams, viii. 451.
Shirley, *Miss* Judy, x. 416.
Shirley, *Gov.* William, vi. 20, 21, 25, 32, 33, 40, 44, 60, 65, 80, 81, 85, 88, 109, 128, 186, 300, 309, 310, 346, 351, 361, 433, 452, 455, 461, 505, 509; vii. 54, 66, 92, 98, 122, 126, 147, 154, 155, 161, 203, 205, 230, 232, 237, 249, 260, 263, 279, 300, 301, 313, 332, 352, 362, 373, 385, 400, 402, 404, 407, 409, 412, 429, 468, 478, 490, 495, 498, 504, 506, 509, 520, 525, 526, 542. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, 310, 524. Mentioned, ix. 5 *n.*, 31 *n.*, 133, 138 *n.*; x. 3, 18, 30, 55, 112, 161, 163, 169, 174, 178, 202, 230, 231, 248, 249, 255, 278, 280, 295, 298, 327, 334–336, 352, 353, 358, 360, 361, 366, 367, 375, 378, 381, 396, 404, 407–410, 414–417, 425, 426, 433, 437, 438, 442, 452, 456, 463, 464, 478, 481. Letter to, from Benning Wentworth, 120; from William Pepperrell, 241, 261, 265, 308, 310, 329, 347, 378, 442, 447, 449, 467, 473, 475; Paul Mascarene, 479. Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 120, 123, 124, 127, 205, 217, 252, 288, 320, 322, 338, 377; to Benning Wentworth, 418, 445, 482, 491. Message of, to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 486.
Shirley, *Mrs.* William, vii. 263, 288, 314, 316, 329, 344, 345, 429, 507, 520; x. 321, 331. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 414. Notice of, 414 *n.*
"Shirley Galley," the, x. 51, 220, 221, 373, 376, 440, 477, 481.
Shirreff, William, letter from, to William Pepperrell, x. 434.
Shirts for the army of the Revolution, viii. 451.
Shober, *Rev.* Gottlieb, *Salem, N. C.*, viii. 451, 452.
Shoes for the army of the Revolution, viii. 452.
Shores, Benjamin, fined, x. 63.
Short, Henry, *Newbury*, death of, ii. 308.
Short, *Mrs.* Henry, death of, ii. 295.
Short, John, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 65. Consignment to, 92.
Short, *Rev.* Matthew, "*cousin*" *of Judge Sewall*, a student at Harvard College, i. 396. Mentioned, ii. 206, 218.
Short, Thomas, i. 340, 372.

Hosted by Google

Short, William, *U. S. minister to Spain*, viii. 452.
Shove, Edward, vi. 224, 279, 492; vii. 166.
Shove, *Rev.* Seth, mentioned, i. 76, 255. Proposed by Judge Sewall as schoolmaster at Newbury, 49, 63, 398; ii. 175, 208. A protégé of Sewall, i. 88 *n.* Letters from Samuel Sewall to, 110, 112; ii. 31. Mentioned, iv. 630.
Shovel, *Sir* Cloudesley, at siege of Toulon, i. 360.
Shreves, *Capt.* ——, x. 473.
Shrewsbury, *Mass.*, Judge Sewall owns a farm in, ii. 227. A private way to be laid out in, 266.
Shrimpton, Epaphras, i. 250.
Shrimpton, Mary, marries Robert Gibbs and then Samuel Sewall, ii. 146.
Shrimpton, *Col.* Samuel, death of, i. 195. Mentioned, 218; ii. 3; iii. 14, 44, 356 *n.*, 456, 481; v. 400 *n.*
Shuckburgh, *Sir* George, iv. 298, 299.
Shurtleff, *Rev.* William, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 501. Notice of, x. 466 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 466.
Shute, *Gov.* Samuel, occupied the Province House, i. 241 *n.* A descendant of Rev. Joseph Caryl, ii. 55–57. Expected as Governor, 55, 56. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 67, 73. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, desiring to be made chief justice, 89. Petition of Arthur Savage to, concerning ship "Province Galley," 91. Departure from Boston, 148. Memorandum of Samuel Sewall, letter to, 157. Report of His Majesty's Attorneys, on the Memorial of, 164. Letter on the Acts of Admiralty, 210. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 303. Notice of, v. 386 *n.* Arrives at Nantasket, 328. Mentioned, 307 *n.*, 327, 354, 400 *n.* Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, giving his opinion of Rhode Island, 386. His account of Joseph Dudley's last illness, 394 *n.*; mentioned, vi. 15, 29, 64, 155, 329, 335, 339, 416, 451. Notice of, 35 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 35, 113, 221, 512. Mentioned, vii. 11, 130, 165, 172, 264, 265, 411, 412, 444. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 475.
Shute's Folly, *S. C.*, fortifications at, viii. 452.
Sibbs, Richard, *D.D.*, his "Bruised Reed," ii. 191.
Siberian wheat, viii. 452.
Sibley, *Rev.* John L., his "Harvard Graduates," cited, vi. 57 *n.* His reprint of "Father Abbey's Will," 105 *n.*
Sick in the army at Louisbourg, exact list of their names and number to be taken, x. 79.
Sieyès, *Abbé* Emmanuel Joseph, viii. 452.
Signals, international, for marine service, viii. 452.
Silk made in Connecticut, vii. 178, 192.
Sill, Shadrach, viii. 452.
Silliman, *Dr.* Benjamin, viii. 452.
Silloway, Samuel, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 452.
Silsbee, *Hon.* Nathaniel, *M.C.*, viii. 452.
Silvester, ——, vii. 77.
Sim, *Dr.* Thomas, viii. 452.
Simcoe, *Col.* John G., viii. 452, 453.
Simkins, John, i. 224.
Simmons, James, viii. 453.
Simon, *Rev.* Isaac, *an Indian minister*, ii. 127. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 255.
Simond, Louis, viii. 453.
Simond, Peter & James C., x. 410.
Simonet, *Capt.* —— *a French officer*, viii. 453.
Simons, James, viii. 453.
Simons, Zachariah, *Bradford*, i. 185.
Simpkins, *Deacon* ——, iv. 225, 248.
Simpson, George, viii. 453.
Simpson, James, *U. S. consul at Morocco*, viii. 453.
Simpson, John, *carter, Boston*, iii. 412.
Simpson, Joseph, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Sims, Joseph, *Philadelphia*, viii. 454.
Simsbury, *Conn.*, iii. 177, 365; vi. 40 *n.*, 106 *n.*
Sinclair, *Capt.* Henry, of the "Swinger," viii. 454.
Sinclair, John, viii. 454.
Singleton ——, at Fisher's Island, iii. 25.
Singleton, ——, vi. 291.
Sisson, John, *New Bristol*, imprisoned for refusal to assess certain taxes, ii. 170.
Sitgreaves, John, viii. 454.
Sitgreaves, Samuel, viii. 454, 455.
Sitgreaves, Samuel, *Jr.*, viii. 455.
Six Nations, the, iv. 627; viii. 455.
Skeensborough, *N. Y.*, ix. 408.
Sketomp, Joseph, ii. 163.
Skinner, Abraham, viii. 456.
Skinner, George, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Skinner, John Stuart, viii. 456.
Skipwith, Fulwar, *U. S. consul at Paris*, viii. 456, 457.
Skjöldebrand, Matthias, viii. 457.
Skjöldebrand, Pierre Eric, viii. 457.
"Skjöldebrand," *schooner*, viii. 457.
Slade, Arthur, vi. 426, 438; vii. 43, 75, 196, 460, 467.
Sladen, *Rev.* John, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 478.
Slaughter, Robert, *Jr.*, *Culpeper County, Va.*, viii. 457.
Slavery, Negro, iv. 380, 397, 403.
Slavery in the United States, viii. 457.
Slaves, proportion of, to whites, viii. 457.
Slave trade, remarks on, viii. 457.
Slayton, ——, vi. 96.
Sloan, Philip, claim of, viii. 457.
Sloane, *Sir* Hans, vi. 299.

Hosted by Google

Sloane, William, *wagoner*, viii. 457.
Slocum, Frances, a prisoner among the Senecas, viii. 457.
Sloper, *Capt.* H., vi. 378, 476.
Slough, *Col.* Matthias, viii. 458.
Smalage, ——, v. 68.
Small-pox Hospitals, viii. 458.
Small-pox, orders to prevent its getting into the garrison at Louisbourg, x. 86. At New York in 1746, 465.
Small-pox, the, in Boston, i. 45, 96, 277; ii. 302; viii. 458. In New Hampshire, iv. 47, 525, 526. Among the Indians, vi. 367.
Smallwood, *Gen.* William, viii. 458.
Smedly, *Capt.* ——, iv. 124.
Smethurst, ——, iii. 7.
Smith, Abraham, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 458.
Smith, Benjamin, *Gov. of North Carolina*, viii. 458.
Smith, Bernard, *Jr.*, viii. 458.
Smith, Daniel, *New Brunswick, N. J.*, viii. 458.
Smith, Ebenezer, *Saybrook*, a sufferer from war, i. 191.
Smith, Edward, *Winchester, Va.*, viii. 458.
Smith, Eliza, death of, i. 380.
Smith, Francis, v. 339.
Smith, Garret, viii. 458.
Smith, *Col.* Henry, notice of, v. 379 *n.* Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, concerning his estate on Long Island, 379. Letter from John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, to, 409. Mentioned, 346 *n.*, 382, 383.
Smith, *Deacon* Isaac, iv. 296.
Smith, *Hon.* Isaac, *Judge of Supreme Court, N. J.*, viii. 458.
Smith, James, *Braintram, Penn.*, viii. 458.
Smith, Jeremiah, viii. 458.
Smith, *Capt.* John, nominated Councillor, i. 2.
Smith, *Lieut.* John, *a tenant of Gov. Bellingham*, i. 9.
Smith, John, *surveyor at Newport, R. I.*, i. 135.
Smith, John, iii. 313.
Smith, John, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Smith, John, funeral charge against the estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413.
Smith, John, v. 340.
Smith, John, vi. 111, 112, 162, 212, 298, 454.
Smith, *Capt.* John, Dr. Belknap's Life of, characterized, iv. 572.
Smith, *Hon.* John, *U. S. Senator from Ohio*, viii. 458, 459.
Smith, *Rev.* John, viii. 459.
Smith, *Capt.* John, of schooner "Hassan Bashaw," viii. 459.
Smith, John R., *Philadelphia*, viii. 459.
Smith, Joseph, *Indian interpreter*, viii. 459.
Smith, *Capt.* Joseph, x. 228, 241, 253, 280, 285, 289.
Smith, Josiah, *Newburyport*, viii. 460.
Smith, *Lieut.-Col.* Matthew, viii. 460.
Smith, Melancton, *New York*, viii. 460.
Smith, Nehemiah, iii. 136.
Smith, Oliver, *Hatfield, Mass.*, viii. 460.
Smith, Pardon, viii. 460.
Smith, Peter, *New York*, viii. 460.
Smith, Phineas, x. 62.
Smith, *Major* Richard, v. 372, 373, 380.
Smith, *Hon.* Robert, *U. S. Secretary of State*, viii. 460.
Smith, Samuel, *Eastham*, i. 89, 125.
Smith, *Judge* Samuel, *Sandwich*, on trial for killing his negro, ii. 101.
Smith, *Gen.* Samuel, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 460, 461.
Smith, *Rev.* Samuel S., *Pres. of Princeton College*, viii. 460.
Smith, *Mrs.* Sarah, *Bristol*, ii. 183.
Smith, Simon, v. 71.
Smith, Theophilus, iv. 444.
Smith, *Lieut.* Thomas, *Boston*, iii. 335.
Smith, Thomas, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 412.
Smith, *Capt.* Thomas, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 473, 503, 514, 516.
Smith, Thomas Rhett, *Charleston, S. C.*, viii. 461.
Smith, Thorowgood, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 461.
Smith, *Capt.* William, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 122.
Smith, *Judge* William, notice of, v. 414 *n.* Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, respecting Thomas Lechmere's claims, 414.
Smith, *Rev.* William, iv. 630 *n.*
Smith, *Dr.* William, viii. 461.
Smith, William, *Boston*, viii. 467.
Smith, *Rev.* William, *D. D., Philadelphia, Penn.*, viii. 467.
Smith, *Capt.* William, x. 304.
Smith, *Dr.* William Hooker, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 467.
Smith, William [Loughton], *U. S. Minister at Lisbon*, viii. 461–467.
Smith, *Col.* William S., *son-in-law of John Adams*, viii. 468.
Smith, *Major* ——, *Norwich*, iii. 482.
Smith, ——, *Plainfield*, v. 280.
Smith, *Justice* ——, vi. 216, 374, 396.
Smith, *Capt.* ——, ix. 108, 110.
Smith & Buchanan, viii. 461.
Smithson, *Capt.* William, x. 56, 85.
Smithurst, *Capt.* ——, x. 18, 126, 219, 243, 253, 262, 265.
"Smoking Flax, inflamed," a tract, ii. 89.
Smyth, Alexander, viii. 468.
Smythers (Smethers), *Capt.* ——, x. 166, 169, 174, 188, 202, 250.
Snell, ——, vii. 147. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 473.
Snelling, *Capt.* Jonathan, mentioned, x. 6, 10, 18, 107, 126, 131, 161, 174, 201, 202, 213, 233, 250, 261, 264, 265, 286, 289, 331.

Hosted by Google

Snow, Samuel, viii. 468.
Snyder, Samuel, *Gov. of Penn.*, viii. 468.
Soames, ——, *England*, iii. 515.
Soap, directions for making for the army, viii. 468.
"Sober Remarks," a discourse, ii. 160.
Society for propagating the Gospel among the Indians, vii. 56, 67; ix. 9, 14–17.
Society in Scotland for propagating Christian Knowledge, vi. 103, 128, 184, 188, 189, 211, 296, 481, 484; vii. 12–14, 479.
Socinians, iv. 275, 419, 576.
Socorro, articles of capitulation of, 1781, viii. 468.
Söderström, Richard, *Consul-General of Sweden in the United States*, viii. 468.
Sole, *Capt.* Cornelius, mentioned, x. 6.
Solley, Samuel, vii. 475, 537.
Somers, John, *Lord*, v. 215.
Somers, Lawrence, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 469.
Somersworth, *N. H.*, iv. 15, 176.
Someruelos, *Marquis de, Gov. of Cuba*, viii. 469.
Sopag, chief of the Norwottock Indians, slain, iii. 449.
"Sophia," *U. S. brig*, viii. 469.
Soule, *Capt.* ——, commission of, iii. 209.
Source of a river, definition of, viii. 469.
South, *Rev.* Robert, *D. D.*, iv. 574.
Southack, *Capt.* Cyprian, iii. 121, 128. Present at examination of Thomas Lefevre, 553, 555. Mentioned, v. 142, 240.
Southampton, *Eng.*, i. 21.
Southard, *Hon.* Samuel L., *U. S. Secretary of the Navy*, viii. 469.
South Boston, becomes a part of Boston, viii. 469.
South Carolina, military operations, etc., in, viii. 469.
Souther, John, i. 81.
Southern, *Capt.* of the "Latona," viii. 470.
Southern members of Congress, viii. 470.
Southern States, viii. 470.
South Kingswood, *Conn.*, vi. 516.
Southmayd, ——, *a mariner*, i. 189.
South Meeting-house, letter from Samuel Sewall about repairing, ii. 233. Demolished, 264.
Southonax, L. F., *French Commissioner in St. Domingo*, viii. 469.
South Sea Company, vi. 297.
Southwell, Edward, v. 496 *n.*, 509.
Southwick, Edward, viii. 470.
Southwick, Solomon, *Postmaster at Albany*, viii. 470.
Souza, Girardo J. de, viii. 470.
Spaight, Richard Dobbs, *Gov. of North Carolina*, viii. 470.
Spain, iv. 138, 178; viii. 470.
Spalding, Edward, executor of will of William Needham, i. 119.
Spalding, *Col.* Simon, viii. 471.
Spaniards, want of nautical skill among, viii. 471.
Spanish-American colonies, viii. 471.
Spanish Americans, character of, viii. 471.
Spanish Bible, Samuel Sewall desires to have it printed, i. 297.
Spanish courts, administration of justice in, viii. 471.
"Spanish Don," a nickname applied to Benning Wentworth.
Spanish fleet at Havana, in 1799, viii. 471.
Spanish galleons, wreck of, vi. 25.
Spanish officers on the Mississippi, viii. 471.
"Spanish Pedler," a nickname applied to Benning Wentworth.
Spanish privateers, viii. 471.
Spanish River, *Cape Breton*, coal at, x. 365.
Spanish West Indies, expedition against, vii. 281–283, 309, 311, 312, 314, 331, 337–339, 381, 391, 392, 395, 505, 508–514, 517, 519, 521, 539.
Sparhawk, John, ix. 473.
Sparhawk, *Rev.* John, v. 273.
Sparhawk, *Rev.* John, *the younger*, x. 426, 428.
Sparhawk, Nathaniel, notice of, x. 118. Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 118, 285, 317, 331, 335, 359, 367, 386, 387, 405, 424, 428, 430, 456. Wishes to have a commission as captain in Pepperrell's regiment, 431. Mentioned, 346, 416, 445, 466, 468.
Sparhawk, Nathaniel, *Jr.*, x. 362, 428, 433.
Sparhawk, *Mrs.* Nathaniel (Betsy), x. 119, 332, 336, 361, 362, 367, 368, 390, 405, 428, 433, 459, 465.
Sparhawk, William Pepperrell, x. 133 *n.*
Sparhawks, ——, ii. 296.
Sparks, Jared, *LL.D.*, his edition of the "Works of Benjamin Franklin," cited, iv. 116 *n.*, 260 *n.*; ix. 21 *n.*, 22 *n.* His edition of the "Writings of George Washington," cited, vi. 24 *n.*, 63 *n.* Timothy Pickering's correspondence with, viii. 471, 472. His "Life of Charles Lee," cited, ix. 386 *n.*
Spaulding, Benjamin, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Spaulding, Edward, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Spaulding, John, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Spaulding, Joseph, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Spear, *Rev.* Samuel, death of, x. 448.
Special Courts in Connecticut, v. 324–326, 449, 450, 453, 454, 462.
Specie certificates in the American Revolution, viii. 472.
Spelling reform, viii. 472.
Spence, ——, vii. 154. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 476.
Spencer, Disbrow, iii. 210.
Spencer, Henry, *Albany, N. Y.*, viii. 472.
Spencer, ——, *gunsmith*, death of, 189.

Hosted by Google

Spofford, Horatio G., viii. 472.
Spofford, *Dr.* Jeremiah, viii. 472.
Spoors, *M.* ——, *Dutch Minister of Marine*, viii. 472.
Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, vi. 209, 221, 231, 347, 352, 355, 511; vii. 114, 282, 306, 362, 373, 504. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 486, 488, 497; vii. 463, 471, 486, 504, 507.
Spotswood, William, iv. 324, 401. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 329, 330, 390, 408, 420, 428. Notice of, 329 *n.*
Sprague, John, *M.D*, iv. 123.
Sprague, *Dr.* Joseph, *Wilkesbarré*, viii. 472.
Sprague, *Rev.* William B., *D.D.*, his "Annals of the American Pulpit," cited, iv. 94 *n.*, 160 *n.*, 248 *n.*; vi. 164 *n.*; x. 115 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 473.
Sprengel, Matthäus C., iv. 582.
Spring, *Rev.* Alpheus, iv. 379.
Spring, *Capt.* Robert, vii. 533.
Spring, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, iv. 444.
Springfield Case, Samuel Sewall's opinion on the, ii. 173.
Springfield, *Mass.*, viii. 473.
Sproat, *Col.* Ebenezer, *Marietta, Ohio*, viii. 473; ix. 392.
Sproat, *Rev.* James, *D.D.*, *Philadelphia*, viii. 473.
Sproule, ——, iv. 58.
Squire, Joseph, iv. 133 *n.*, 184.
"Squirrel," *ship*, vii. 530.
Stafford, *Rev.* John, letter of, to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 37. Notice of, 37 *n.*
Stagg, Thomas, *Jr.*, *New York*, viii. 473.
Stair, John Dalrymple, *Earl of*, v. 376, 402.
Stamford, *Conn.*, ix. 74, 75.
Stamp Act, proposed for America, ix. 20, 22. Probable amount it would yield, 25. Provisions of the act, 49, 50.
Stancliffe, James, v. 321.
Standish, Alexander, i. 16.
Staniford, ——, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413.
Stanley, Caleb, notice of, iii. 27 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: eulogy of Fitz-John's services, 27; boundary questions, 34, 39; Indian troubles, 48, 54, 57; reinforcements, 195; commissariat, 237, 239; military movements, 280; payment for services, 318; promotions in Hartford County, 490. Mentioned, 47 *n.*, 82, 88, 107, 155.
Stanley, Caleb, *Jr.*, iii. 142.
Stanley, *Sir* John, v. 90.
Stanley, Mary, marries Nathaniel Hooker, iii. 38, 39 *n.*
Stanley, Nathaniel, notice of, iii. 47 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: approaching danger from the Indians, 47; Indian reinforcements, 167; election sermon, 284; resenting Governor Dudley's conduct, 341. Mentioned, 54, 60, 198, 319, 386, 491.
Stanley, ——, v. 93.
Stansbury, *Lieut.* Benjamin, x. 277, 279, 281, 295.
Stanton, John, v. 238.
Stanwix, Fort journal of treaty at, viii. 473.
Stanwood, David, x. 159.
Stanyan, Temple, minute of action by the Privy Council, ii. 171.
Staples, *Mrs.* Mary, i. 365.
Staples, *Capt.* Peter, x. 458.
Stapleton, *Gov.* ——, i. 2.
Star, *Rev.* Comfort, death of, ii. 6.
Starkweather, Asa, viii. 473.
Starr, *Major* ——, iv. 114.
Starucca, *Penn.*, journal of Timothy Pickering in a journey to, viii. 473.
Stasey, *Rev.* Isaac, iv. 234.
State Church, Judge Sewall fears its establishment, v. 148.
State Department of the United States, viii. 473.
States, right of, to negative usurpations of the general government, viii. 473.
Statutes at Large, sent by Samuel Sewall for use in the court at Newbury, ii. 112.
Steam-engine, a, invented by N. Read, viii. 473.
Stearns, *Rev.* Josiah, iv. 252, 257.
Stebbins, Daniel, iii. 414.
Stebbins, Gad, iv. 26.
Stedman, *Mrs.* Thomas, death of, ii. 305.
Stedman, William, *Worcester*, viii. 473.
Stedman, ——, iii. 363.
Steel (Stawell?), *Lord*, i. 295.
Steel, *Capt.* ——, iv. 51.
Steel, *Madam* ——, death of, ii. 148.
Steel, patent for welding, viii. 473.
Steele, *Col.* John, *Secretary of Mississippi Territory*, viii. 473, 474.
Steele, *Sir* Richard, a friend of Joseph Dudley, iii. 423.
Steele, *Lieut.* ——, *a Connecticut officer*, iii. 365.
Stent, Eleazar, *Clerk of Assembly of Connecticut*, iii. 92.
Stephens, Henry, *Plainfield*, iii. 313.
Stephens, John, and others, *Canaster, N. Y.*, viii. 474.
Stephens, Thomas, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Stephens, *Capt.* ——, of ship "John and Peter," i. 371.
Stephens, *Capt.* ——, *a Massachusetts officer*, iii. 179.
Stephenson, *Capt.* ——, x. 331, 335.
Sterlitz, Joseph, *New York*, viii. 474.
Sterns, *Mrs.* ——, *widow, Watertown*, i. 141.
Steuben, *Baron* Frederick Wilhelm von, viii. 474.
Stevens, *Rev.* Benjamin, *D. D.*, iv. 8, 59, 121, 379, 414. Notice of, 7 *n.*
Stevens, *Col.* Ebenezer, *New York*, viii. 474.

Hosted by Google

Stevens, *Dr.* Edward, *U. S. Consul-General in St. Domingo*, viii. 475, 476.
Stevens, *Gen.* Edward, *Virginia*, viii. 477.
Stevens, *Capt.* Jacob, x. 196.
Stevens, John, *North Carolina, Comptroller of U. S. Treasury*, viii. 474.
Stevens, *Rev.* Joseph, at ordination, ii. 297. Death of, 302.
Stevenson, Andrew, *Virginia*, viii. 477.
Stevenson, George, *Pittsburgh, Pa.*, viii. 477.
Stevenson, Robert, *Philadelphia*, viii. 477.
Steward, ——, ix. 48.
Stewardson, Thomas, and Wistar, Thomas, correspondence with Timothy Pickering, viii. 477.
Stewart, Archibald, *Staunton, Va.*, viii. 477.
Stewart, *Col.* Charles, viii. 477.
Stewart, Duncan, ix. 248, 273, 428.
Stewart, John, *Baltimore, Md.*, viii. 477.
Stewart, ——, ix. 281.
Stickney, J., *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 477.
Stickney, John, *Baltimore*, viii. 477.
Stiles, *Rev.* Ezra, *D. D.*, iv. 192, 565, 583, 596; viii. 477; ix. 21.
Stiles, Jonathan, *Jr.*, viii. 477.
Stiles, Richard M., *Clerk of District Court, Georgia*, viii. 477.
Still, *Rt. Rev.* John, *D. D., Bishop of Bath and Wells*, iii. 459 *n.*
Stillman, *Rev.* Samuel, *D. D.*, iv. 131, 187–189. Notice of, 187 *n.*
Stimson, *Capt.* ——, x. 428, 430, 467.
Stinson, *Capt.* John, of sloop "Philadelphia," x. 127, 185.
Stirling, John, letter about Rev. James McSparran, ii. 120.
Stirling, *Gen.* Thomas, ix. 438.
Stirling, William Alexander, *Earl of*, ix. 18.
Stockbridge, *Mass.*, iv. 627.
Stockbridge Indians, viii. 477.
Stocker, Ebenezer, viii. 478.
Stocking, Samuel, *Middleton*, a sufferer from war, i. 191.
Stockton, Lucius H., viii. 478.
Stockton, *Hon.* Richard, *M. C.*, viii. 478.
Stoddard, Anthony, executor of Gov. Bellingham's will, i. 9. Trustee under the will, 103 *n.* Mentioned, 262.
Stoddard, Anthony, *the younger*, vii. 125, 186. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 553.
Stoddard, *Rev.* Anthony, iv. 629.
Stoddard, Anthony, *Woodbury*, ii. 48.
Stoddard, *Mrs.* Anthony (Mary), i. 128.
Stoddard, David, death of, ii. 149. Mentioned, v. 245.
Stoddard, Eliakim, Samuel Sewall thinks of sending him to sea, i. 83.
Stoddard, *Col.* John, vi. 496. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 466, 467, 489, 499, 510, 519; vii. 459–461, 484, 497, 505, 512, 514, 532, 535.
Stoddard, *Capt.* Joseph, viii. 478.
Stoddard, Simeon, mentioned, i. 5. Member of Council, 311. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. In account with Samuel Sewall, 96. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 150, 304. His bond due to estate of Madam Usher, 159. Mentioned, iii. 348; v. 189.
Stoddard, Simon, his litigation with James Fitch, iii. 44; v. 51, 52. Mentioned, 59, 65, 68, 69.
Stoddard, *Rev.* Solomon, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 83. Mentioned, 94; ii. 162. His book printed in London, i. 256. His Northampton Sermon answered by Cotton Mather, 372, 374. Extract of letter from, ii. 131. His "Questions and Answers," 140, 146, 157, 175. His discourse on gospelizing the Indians, 160. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on Stoddard's feebleness, 259. Death of, 263.
Stoddard, *Mrs.* Solomon, i. 83.
Stoddard, *Col.* ——, x. 485, 490.
Stoddard, *Mrs.* ——, i. 353.
Stoddard, *Mrs.* ——, *Chelmsford, Mass.*, death of, ii. 193.
Stoddert, Benjamin, *U. S. Secretary of the Navy*, viii. 478–480.
Stoffell, ——, *a scout at the surrender of New York*, iii. 438.
Stoke, B., *Southampton, Eng.*, i. 22.
Stokes County, *N. C.*, viii. 480.
Stone, Andrew, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 538, 540.
Stone, John, v. 419, 420, 427 *n.*
Stone, *Deacon* Matthias, iv. 390, 394.
Stone, *Rev.* Nathaniel, *Harwich*, letter of Samue Sewall to, ii. 40. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 514.
Stone, *Mrs.* Nathaniel, ii. 44.
Stone, William, *Baltimore*, viii. 480.
Stone, William Leete, viii. 480.
Stone, ——, *London*, bond due from Gov. Dudley to, iii. 456.
Stone, *Capt.* ——, iv. 295.
Stone, ——, v. 321.
Stone, ——, vii. 209, 318.
Stone, Robert, and Norris, John, viii. 480.
"Stone cut out of the Mountain," ii. 53.
Stonington, *Conn.*, donation of, for sufferers from the Indians, i. 182. Mentioned, iii. 304. Wait Winthrop's estate at, v. 283.
Stony Brook, boundary line, iii. 142.
Storer, Charles, *Boston*, viii. 480, 481.
Storer, *Capt.* John, vii. 308, 311. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 528.
Storer, *Lieut.-Col.* John, mentioned, x. 3, 4–14, 16–21, 23–28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36–38, 40, 42–48.
Storer, Mary, i. 354.
Storer, Samuel, i. 6.
Storer, *Lieut.* William, *London*, iii. 430.

Hosted by Google

Storke, John, *England*, i. 60, 85, 98, 116, 357, 384. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 51, 164, 207, 236, 331, 387. Holds money to credit of Samuel Sewall, 67. Concerning goods sent to Samuel Sewall, 202. Death of, ii. 4.
Storke, John, *Jr.*, letters of Samuel Sewall to, ii. 4, 36, 44, 62, 81, 107, 116, 181. Daughter born to, 45. Death of, 191.
Storke, *Mrs.* Mary, i. 332.
Storke, Sarah, *England*, letter of Samuel Sewall to, giving an account of his children, ii. 12. Cousin to Samuel Sewall, 62, 108, 181, 191, 192, 207, 221. Books sent by Samuel Sewall to, 85.
Storke, Samuel, *England*, "*cousin*" *to Samuel Sewall*, i. 41, 60, 67, 85, 331; ii. 4, 157, 191, 265, 268. Leaves New England, 44. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on his arrival in London, and sends him wedding present, 74. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 85, 107, 179, 212, 220, 224, 253, 271. In account with Samuel Sewall, 116. Bill of lading of Madam Usher's effects sent to him, 187. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the plate, clothes, etc., of Madam Usher sent to him, 206, 207. Advised by Samuel Sewall, Jr., to settle with Madam Cotton his father's account with the estate of Madam Usher, 287, 292.
Storke, Thomas, *Rumsey, Eng*, ii. 45, 191, 207. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, empowering him to transact business for him, 191. Holds certain money of Samuel Sewall, 254.
Storke, ——, sends money to Samuel Sewall, i. 133.
Storke, ——, vii. 289, 532. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 462, 525, 532, 546.
Storr, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 531.
Stors, Nathaniel, x. 180.
Story, *Major* John, viii. 481.
Story, Joseph, *Justice U. S. Supreme Court*, viii. 481.
Story, ——, *M. D.*, iv. 300.
Stoughton, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, nominated councillor, i. 1. Witness to will of Governor Bellingham, 11. Pays respect to the memory of Thomas Danforth, 215. Also chief justice, 215 *n.*, 223. His accounts sent to Sir William Ashurst, 239. His illness, 250, 256. Death of his negro coachman, 250. Death of, mentioned, 282. Mentioned, 318; ii. 256. Letter from, to Edward Randolph, iii. 457. Mentioned, 44, 356 *n.*, 473 *n.*, 481, 506, 514; v. 10, 13, 15, 42, 50, 67, 87, 91, 92; vi. 5 *n.*
Stoughton Hall, *Cambridge*, ii. 303.
Stow, *Rev.* Samuel, *Middleton*, death of, i. 321. Notice of, v. 22 *n.* Letters to Wait Winthrop, on the calling of the Jews, 22, 27; on the sins of the people, and giving an account of his family, 33. His interest in the calling of the Jews, 23, 28. His treatise sent to England, 24 *n.* His annals of New England, 35.
Stow, *Capt.* ——, v. 36.
Stow family in England, v. 36.
Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, *Earl of*, v. 314.
Strafford, *N. H.*, iv. 44 *n.*
Strahan, John, viii. 481.
Strange, *Sir* John, vii. 302. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 525.
Strange, Thomas A., iv. 554, 555 *n.*, 585.
Strange, ——, v. 199.
Stratfield, *Conn*, iv. 628.
Stratford, *Conn*, iv. 627–629.
Stratford River, *Conn.*, i. 262.
Streeter, *Rev.* Adams, iv. 307.
Strete, *Capt.* John, *London*, iii. 430.
Stretton, Richard, *London*, i. 123, 131, 153; ii. 52.
Strong, Caleb, *Gov. of Mass.*, iv. 521; viii. 481–483.
Strong, *Col.* D., viii. 483.
Stroud, *Col.* ——, viii. 483.
Stuart, *Dr.* David, *Virginia*, viii. 483.
Stuart, *Capt.* George, vii. 331, 338.
Stuart, Gilbert C., *portrait painter*, viii. 483.
Stuart, Jane, vii. 534.
Stuart, John, viii. 483.
Stump, Herman, viii. 483.
Sturgeon Creek, *Kittery, Me.*, i. 43 *n.*
Style in writing and speaking, Lord Chesterfield's remarks on, viii. 483.
Suability of States, amendment of the Constitution, viii. 483.
Suckquakeheeg, *Conn.*, assault by Indians on, iii. 448.
Sucre, Charles de, *Gov. of Carthagena*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 405.
Sudbury, *Mass.*, removal of the old meeting-house, ii. 159. Mentioned, iv. 574.
Sue, *a negro girl*, iii. 415.
Suffield, *Conn.*, iii. 51.
Sugar, advantages of a drawback on exportation of, viii. 483.
Sugar Bill, vi. 22, 46, 59, 122, 164, 231 *n.*, 255, 276, 282 *n.*, 304, 473, 474, 504.
Sugars, *Capt.* ——, of a Boston vessel, iii. 11.
Sullivan, James, *Gov. of Mass.*, iv. 270, 271; viii. 483–485; ix 480, 481, 483, 484.
Sullivan, *Gen.* John, iv. 43, 73, 80, 83, 108, 126 *n.*, 208, 315, 316, 321. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 108, 393, 395, 454, 460. Mentioned, viii. 485, 486; ix. 412, 421–423.
Sullivan, William, viii. 486.
"Summer Fruits," a treatise by Samuel Sewall, ii. 22.

Hosted by Google

Summers & Brown, viii. 486.
Sumner, Increase, *Gov. of Mass.*, viii. 486.
Sumner, William H., viii. 486. His "History of East Boston," cited, vi. 326 *n.*
Sumter, *Gen.* Thomas, viii. 486.
"Sun and Bible," *inn*, i. 131.
Sunday schools, to be established in Philadelphia, iv. 474.
Sunderland, Charles Spencer, *Earl of*, i. 367; v. 215, 217, 222.
"Sunderland," *ship*, x. 267, 270, 288.
"Sunk Fool," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Elisha Cooke.
"Superbe," *ship*, x. 220.
Supercass (Subercase), ——, *Gov. of Port Royal*, iii. 367, 389.
Superior Court, members of, i. 215. Springfield session of, not to be held, 285.
Surgeons for Connecticut troops, iii. 237, 239.
Surinam, vi. 502; viii. 486.
Surplus revenue, impropriety of distributing it among the States, viii. 486.
Susquehanna Company, viii. 486.
"Sussex," *ship*, viii. 486.
Sutton, *Capt.* ——, arrives home from Port Royal, iii. 387.
Suttonian method of inoculation, viii. 486.
Swain, Samuel, *Jr.*, his aid asked for widow of William Longfellow, i. 117.
Swain, *Major* ——, i. 128.
Swan, *Gen.* James, viii. 486, 487.
Swan, *Capt.* ——, mentioned, x. 7.
"Swan," *ship*, David Robertson, *Capt.*, i. 164.
Swanwick, John, viii. 487.
Swanzey River, attempt to smuggle molasses in, ix. 62 *n.*, 68.
Swasey, Joseph, *Ipswich, Mass.*, viii. 487.
Swasey & Rogers, viii. 487.
Swearing, prevalence of, 1777, viii. 487.
Sweat, *Rev.* Moses, iv. 252, 257, 258.
Sweden, viii. 487.
Sweers, Cornelius, viii. 487.
Sweers, Hannah, viii. 487.
Sweet, Edward, arrested and fined, x. 62. Sent to the main guard, 63.
Sweetser, John, iv. 296.
Swett, Benjamin, ii. 226.
Swett, John, mentioned, x. 100.
Swett, *Col.* Samuel, *Boston*, viii 487.
Swett, William, ii. 249.
Swift, John, *Wilkesbarré, Penn.*, viii. 487.
Swift, Jonathan, iv. 104.
Swift, Samuel, letter from, to Thomas Cushing, iv. 54. Notice of, 54 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 470, 478, 489.
Swift, Zephaniah, *Chief Justice of Connecticut*, viii. 488.
Swift, ——, *landlady*, v. 402.
"Swinger," *British brig*, viii. 488.
Switzer, ——, vii. 362. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 512.
Switzerland, revolution in, iv. 624. Mentioned, viii. 488.
Symmes, John C., *Judge in the Northwest Territory*, viii. 488.
Symmes, *Rev.* Zachariah, *Charlestown*, i. 128 *n.*
Symonds, *Capt.* John, *Jr.*, viii. 488.
"Synopsis Criticorum," Poole's, i. 226.

## T.

Taber, *Capt.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 488.
Tabor, Philip, *New Bristol*, imprisoned for not assessing taxes, ii. 171.
Tackmagush, x. 294, 324.
"Taffy," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to David Dunbar.
Taggart, *Rev.* Samuel, *M. C., Mass.*, viii. 488.
Tailer, *Lieut.-Gov.* William, trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, ii. 29. Government devolves upon him in place of Governor Dudley, removed, 50. Bearer to David Stoddard, 149. Member of Council, 184. Mentioned, 262; v. 232, 248, 249, 313. Notice of, vi. 5 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 5, 6, 36, 460. Death of, 103–105, 115. Mentioned, 162 *n.*, 164, 336, 474.
Tailer, *Mrs.* William, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 502, 545.
"Take them off," use of the phrase, i. 366.
Talbot, Charles, *Lord*, v. 440; vi. 65, 125, 196 *n.*, 203. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 456; vii. 473, 477.
Talbot, *Capt.* Silas, *U. S. N.*, viii. 488, 489.
Talcott, *Col.* John, iii. 485, 490.
Talcott, Joseph, *Gov. of Conn.*, v. 427; vi. 252. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 460, 486, 501, 511, 514; vii. 458, 469, 475, 490, 513, 532, 543.
Taliaferro, John, *Virginia*, viii. 489.
Talleyrand-Perigord, Charles Maurice, *Prince de*, viii. 489, 490.
Tallmadge, *Col.* Benjamin, viii. 490.
Tammany Society, *New York*, iv. 446 *n.*, 469, 470, 491.
Tamworth, *England*, vi. 313, 314; vii. 5, 7–10, 27, 36, 72, 89, 91, 94–96, 107, 124, 145, 146, 153, 160, 199, 302, 456, 458, 461, 462, 466, 467. Letter to the Bailiffs and Capital Burgesses of, 456.
Taner, *Capt.*, i. 76, 79.
Tantiusque, or Black Lead Mine, v. 67, 294, 295, 297, 298, 312, 328, 352, 377, 432.
Tappan, *Rev.* Christopher, ordination of, i. 171.
Tappan, *Rev.* David, iv. 444.

Hosted by Google

Tappan, Hannah, death of, i. 215.
Tappan, Jacob, *Newbury*, death of, ii. 299.
Tappan, Jacob, *the younger*, death of, and of his two sons, ii. 306.
Tappan, ——, death of his eldest son, ii. 52.
Tar and turpentine, disagreement about, iii. 142.
Tariff, suggestions as to a, viii. 490.
"Tartar," *a Colony armed sloop*, x. 222, 251.
Taunton, *Mass.*, iii. 14. Riot at, ix. 62.
Tax, direct, notes of speeches on, 1816, viii. 490.
Taxes, distinction betweeen internal and external, ix. 83. How granted in Great Britain, 132.
Taxes, imposed on the towns of Tiverton and Dartmouth, by Act of 1722, ii. 171.
Tay, Isaiah, *selectman, Boston*, ii. 121.
Tay, Jeremiah, i. 134.
Tay, ——, funeral charge against estate of Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 413.
Tayler, ——, *a surveyor engaged in running boundary lines*, iii. 103, 106, 142.
Tayler, ——, *attorney for Capt. Lamoigne, a French privateer*, iii. 458.
Tayler, ——, v. 145, 181, 319.
Taylor, Daniel, a legatee of John Liveen, iii. 95.
Taylor, *Rev.* Edward, *Westfield*, has some business with Samuel Sewall, i. 88. Accounts with Samuel Sewall, 132. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning the object of the vials, apocalyptic visions, etc., 171. Mentioned, 212, 277, 328, 355, 364, 374; ii. 3, 16, 83, 97, 131, 191. Death of his son, i. 253. Death of his daughter, 396. Letter and sermons from Samuel Sewall, 413. Sermons sent to, by Samuel Sewall, ii. 52. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 105. A legacy bequeathed to, 130. Preaches at Westfield, 145. Illness of, 241. Death of, 1729, 270. A classmate of Samuel Sewall, 274.
Taylor, George, *Jr., clerk in U. S. State Department*, viii. 490.
Taylor, *Dr.* George B., viii. 491.
Taylor, Isaac, letter from John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, to, about a settlement on Long Island, v. 397.
Taylor, James, *merchant, Boston*, i. 219, 236, 237, 385; ii. 47.
Taylor, James, *son of Edward*, i. 204, 207. Goes to Barbadoes, 246, 247. Death of, 253.
Taylor, *Rev.* James, *Philadelphia*, viii. 491.
Taylor, John, *Virginia*, viii. 491.
Taylor, *Com.* Richard, viii. 491.
Taylor, Richard, death of, i. 99.
Taylor, Samuel, death of, i. 381.
Taylor, *Major* William, *a Massachusetts officer*, iii. 241, 258.
Taylor, ——, *clerk of Treasury of England*, iii. 287.
Taylor, ——, *Windsor, Conn.*, i. 25.
Taylor, *Mrs.* ——, *widow*, ii. 67.
Tazewell, Henry, *Virginia*, viii. 491.
Tazewell, Littleton W., *Norfolk, Va.*, viii. 491.
Tazewell, *Dr.* William, viii. 491.
Tea, tax on, 1773, viii. 491. Consignees of the shipments to Boston ask leave to resign it to the Governor and Council, ix. 322. Proceedings of the Council on the petition, 323–326. Destroyed, 330, 333. Opposition to receiving it, 332–334.
Teaching, on proper methods of, viii. 492.
Teackle, John, *Accomac County, Va.*, viii. 492.
"Teaguish Lordship," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to David Dunbar.
Teams, use of, 1781, viii. 492.
Tebbetts, Ebenezer, iv. 377.
Tedd, *Mrs.* ——, *widow*, i. 78.
Temple, *Miss* Elizabeth, ix. 286, 293, 302, 359.
Temple, Grenville, ix. 293, 302, 359, 374, 375.
Temple, *Sir* John, iii. 453 *n.*; iv. 68 *n.* Account of, ix, *Preface*, xv., xvi. Letters from, to Thomas Whately, 24, 29, 31, 40, 41, 111, 247, 279; William Samuel Johnson, 280; James Bowdoin, 282; the Lords of the Treasury, 287; James Bowdoin, Jr., 357; Lord Dartmouth, 376; Horatio Gates, 432; Benjamin Franklin, 455, 456; the President of the Senate and the Speaker of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 481. Letters to, from Thomas Whately, 18, 22, 36, 49, 52, 58, 65, 71, 75, 78, 80, 151, 248, 265; Joseph Harrison, 42, 57, 62, 66, 69, 72, 74; John Nelson, 45; John Wentworth, 236; William Samuel Johnson, 290; Frederick Vane, 306, 307, 318; Charles Chauncy, 375; Ralph Izard, 385; Thomas Pownall, 414; Sir William Pulteney, 416, 420; David Hartley, 418; Lord Walsingham, 463; Samuel Dexter, 482. John Trumbull, 484. Named, in 1756, as likely to be Controller of Customs at New York, 3. His official conduct approved by the Lords of the Treasury, 19, 24, 36, 68, 287; by the merchants of Boston, 36 *n.* His opinion in regard to raising a revenue from America, 24. On irregularities in importations from Anguilla, 26. His disputes with Governor Bernard, 28, 40, 41, 62, 76. His marriage, 81. His opinion of Thomas Whately, 113. Applies for

Hosted by Google

permission to go to England, 112, 152 *n.*, 288. Dismissed, in 1770, as one of the Commissioners of Customs, 244, 279. James Bowdoin's testimony to his honesty and fidelity in that office, 244. Arrives in England (1770), interview with Lord Chatham, 247. Interview with Lord North, 278. Appointed Surveyor-General of Customs in England, 280, 282. Opposition to his return to America in a public character, 283. His memorial to the Lords of the Treasury on the subject of his difficulties with Sir Francis Bernard, his loss of various offices in America, and his claim for compensation, 287–290. His interest in the case of Major Phillips, Commander at Castle William, 293, 300, 301 *n.* Dismissed from the office of Surveyor-General of Customs, 357, 428. Remonstrates with Lord Dartmouth on being superseded as Lieut.-Gov. of New Hampshire, and defends his political course, 376–379. His duel with William Whately, *Preface*, xvi. His return to America in 1778, 414, 418–420. Refused permission to go to Philadelphia, 424–426. Recommended by James Bowdoin to George Washington and Samuel Adams, 428–431. His return to England in 1779, 432–434. Certificate of James Bowdoin and others, with reference to his connection with the Hutchinson letters and services rendered by him to New England, 434–436. His vindication of his political course, in the London "Courant" of Dec. 6, 1780, 445–447. Testimony in his favor by James Warren, 454; by John Trumbull, 471, 484. Defends his course, and describes a conversation with Lord North, in a letter to Franklin, in 1781, 456–463. His intimate friends in England, 459, 485. His Declaration to the Council of Massachusetts, 464–469. His attack on James Sullivan, 480–482. Sympathy for him expressed by Samuel Dexter, 483. Mentioned, 118, 130, 172, 236, 273, 278, 279, 285, 294, 423–426, 431, 451–455, 471.

Temple, *Mrs.* John (Elizabeth Bowdoin), marriage of, ix. 81. Mentioned, *Preface*, xv., xvi., 85, 130, 286, 294, 302, 307, 308, 318, 319, 358, 374–376, 386, 414, 423, 424 *n.*, 449, 455.

Temple, Josiah H., and Sheldon, George, their "History of Northfield," cited, vi. 191 *n.*, 192 *n.*

Temple, Mary, ix. 358 *n.*

Temple, *Sir* Richard, *Bart.*, ix. *Preface*, xvii.

Temple, Richard Grenville, *Earl*, ix. 151 *n.*, 281, 282, 376.

Temple, *Capt.* Robert, his colonial enterprises, v. 387. Mentioned, vi. 326, 334, 424; ix. *Preface*, xv.

Temple, Robert, *the younger*, iii. 453 *n.*; iv. 68, 69. Notice of, ix. 31 *n.* A candidate for the Collectorship at Salem, 31, 36, 41, 43. Mentioned, *Preface*, xvii. 45, 54, 56, 64, 65, 78, 80, 83, 113, 153, 286, 373, 415, 455.

Temple, *Sir* William, his definition of wisdom and happiness, vi. 130.

Temple, William, iv. 68; ix. 427 *n.*

Tench, *Capt.* ——, vii. 162, 191. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 484.

Tench, *Mrs.* ——, vii. 162, 191. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 484.

Ten Hills Farm, deed of, iii. 453. Mentioned, ix. *Preface*, xv., 274, 294, 415.

Tennent, *Rev.* Gilbert, vii. 373.

Tennessee, State of, viii. 492.

Tennison, William, letter of Samuel Sewall to, about the meeting-house at Sudbury, ii. 159. Of a committee to remove the old meeting-house, 159.

Tents in the Revolutionary War, viii. 492.

Terrell, Mary, complaint against Thomas Fleet, ii. 208. Samuel Sewall's account of his action in the matter, 209.

Territories, United States, representation of, viii. 492.

Terry, James, viii. 492.

Terry, *Capt.* John, x. 215.

Terry, *Rev.* Samuel, *Barrington*, ii. 206, 218.

Terry, ——, land bought of, by Samuel Sewall, i. 47.

Texel, blockade of the, 1799, viii. 492.

Thacher, Bathsheba (Mrs. Jeremiah Dummer Rogers), iv. 35.

Thacher, David, *Jr.*, viii. 492.

Thacher, James, *M. D.*, *Plymouth, Mass.*, viii. 492.

Thacher, Oxenbridge, chosen selectman, ii. 222.

Thacher, Oxenbridge, iv. 9 *n.*, 27, 30, 35.

Thacher, Oxenbridge, *Jr.*, iv. 35 *n.*

Thacher, *Mrs.* Oxenbridge, iv. 27, 30, 35.

Thacher, *Rev.* Peter, *Boston*, ordained at New North Church, ii. 104. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 132. Account of a lecture by, 216. Mentioned, v. 393 *n.*

Thacher, *Rev.* Peter, *Milton*, i. 96; ii. 20, 43, 240. Present at ordination of Rev. Peter Thacher, from Weymouth, at New North Church, 104. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 187. Death of, mentioned, 187 *n.* At ordination of Mr. Thayer, 297. At ordination of John Cotton, 298. Death of, at Milton, 1727, 307.

Thacher, *Rev.* Peter, *D. D.*, iv. 35 *n.*, 131, 242, 248, 278, 283, 286, 294, 378 *n.*, 488, 550, 571, 605, 610. Letters of, to Jeremy Belknap, 9, 25, 28, 30, 241, 244, 302. His intention to enter the ministry, 29, 31. His course of study,



Hosted by Google

33. His advertisement with regard to the church at Malden, 278 *n*. Notice of, 9 *n*.
Thacher, *Rev.* Peter, *Attleborough*, joins the expedition against Newport, with all his parish, ix. 443.
Thacher, Peter, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 485, 487.
Thacher, *Rev.* Thomas, iv. 106.
Thacher, Thomas, *Boston*, i. 204.
Thacher, Thomas, *Yarmouth*, in captivity, i. 157. Redemption of, 168, 204, 206, 211. Death of, 271.
Thacher, ——, death of his daughter Niles, ii. 52.
Thacher, *Mrs.* ——, i. 99.
Thaine (Thane), ——, x. 165, 166, 168.
Thanet, Sackville Tufton, *Earl of*, ix. 433.
Thatcher, *Major* Joseph, x. 214.
Thatcher, Thomas, vii. 275, 319, 354, 381.
Thatcher, ——, v. 244.
Thaxter, *Col.* Samuel, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 489.
Thayer, Chapin, viii. 492.
Thayer, *Rev.* Elisha, iv. 252, 258.
Thayer, *Rev.* John, iv. 260, 401, 546 *n*. Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 539. Notice of, 539 *n*.
Thayer, *Rev.* Nathaniel, viii. 492.
Thayer, Nathaniel, letter of Samuel Sewall to, i. 84. Mentioned, 121, 134.
Thayer, Samuel, went to live with Samuel Sewall, *Jr.*, ii. 295.
Thayer, Susannah, *maid to Mrs. Cooper*, ii. 301. Death of, 302.
Thayer, Zechariah, i. 121.
Thayer, *Mrs.* ——, iv. 152.
"Thayer Name," Memorial of the, cited, iv. 539 *n*.
"The Ape," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Theodore Atkinson.
"The Deplorable State of New England," vii. 233 *n*., 334.
"The Hound," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Arthur Slade.
"The Irish Judge," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Robert Auchmuty.
"The Irishman," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to David Dunbar.
"The Loon," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to George Jaffrey.
Theobalds, *Capt.* John, v. 185, 414 *n*., 415.
"The Painter," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Robert Auchmuty.
"The Pedlar's Wife," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Mrs. Joshua Peirce.
"The Preacher," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Paul Dudley.
"Thetis," *frigate*, capture of American vessels by, viii. 492.
"The Toper," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Elisha Cooke.
Thevenot, *Capt.* ——, misstatements of, viii. 492.
Thing, *Major* Bartholomew, vii. 49.
Thomas, Alexander, *Walpole, N. H.*, viii. 492.
Thomas, Edward, ii. 215 *n*.
Thomas, George, *Gov. of Penn.*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 505, 507, 509, 536, 539.
Thomas, Isaiah, iv. 430, 490.
Thomas, *Gen.* John, viii. 492.
Thomas, John, viii. 492.
Thomas, John Hanson, *Frederick, Md.*, viii. 492.
Thomas, Joseph, *Pennsylvania*, viii. 493.
Thomas, *Capt.* Moses, i. 245; ii. 47. Cast away near Dungeness, 63.
Thomas, *Lieut-Col.* Nathaniel, mentioned, x. 38, 40–44.
Thomas, *Dr.* Philip, *Maryland*, viii. 493.
Thomas, *Rev.* William, *author of "Christian Counsel,"* ii. 215 *n*.
Thomas, *Col.* ——, ii. 56.
Thomas, ——, v. 15, 82.
Thomas, ——, *Plymouth*, x. 289.
Thomas & Andrews, iv. 494, 495, 566.
Thomlinson, John, vi. 257, 490; vii. 104, 109–111, 115, 127–129, 131, 134, 135, 202 *n*, 207, 209, 223, 224, 231, 232, 235, 236, 238, 241, 242, 246, 261, 277 *n*., 304, 322, 329, 344, 354, 366, 372, 426, 446, 449, 492, 507, 517, 520, 525, 526, 546.
Thompson, *Major* Robert, *London*, iii. 473.
Thompson, *Col.* Thomas, viii. 493.
Thompson, *Capt.* ——, gallantry of, viii. 493.
Thompson, *Capt.* ——, x. 145, 174, 202, 264, 265, 338.
Thompson, ——, i. 260.
Thompson, ——, v. 90.
Thompson, ——, vi. 29, 31, 80, 173. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 453.
Thompson, ——, ix. 55.
Thomson, Abigail, condemned for murder in Connecticut, iii. 386, 387 *n*. Letter from Rev. Gershom Bulkeley about her, 398. Letter from Fitz-John Winthrop about her, 402.
Thomson, Charles, *Secretary of Continental Congress*, viii. 493.
Thomson, Joseph, *Hackney, Eng.*, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 288; ii. 53.
Thomson, *Rev.* Samuel, *Gloucester*, death of, ii. 182.
Thomson, William, iii. 419.
Thomson, *Major* ——, vi. 173.
Thomson, ——, his warehouse burned, i. 269.
Thornberry [Kohictotonk], *an Onondaga chief*, viii. 493.
Thornburgh, Joseph, viii. 493.
Thorndike, Israel, iv. 579 *n.*; viii. 493, 494.
Thorndike, Larkin, viii. 494.
Thorne, Johanna, iii. 419.

Hosted by Google

Thorne, William, iii. 419.
Thornton, George, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 459.
Thornton, Timothy, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Thornton, *Dr.* William, viii. 494.
Thornton, ——, i. 113.
Thorowgood, *Dr.* Thomas, his treatise on the "Jews in America," i. 22. Cited by Samuel Sewall, 177.
Thorp, Zebulon, v. 323.
Thuanus (Jacques A. de Thou), his History burned in the Boston library, i. 422.
Thurston, *Rev.* Benjamin, iv. 390.
Thurston, Elizabeth, *maid in Samuel Sewall's family*, i. 269.
Thurston, John, wishes to buy land of Samuel Sewall, i. 107.
Thury, Pierre, iv. 540.
Thwing, John, i. 29.
Thwing, *Major* Nathaniel, petition from, x. 34–36.
Tichenor, *Hon.* Isaac, *Gov. of Vermont*, viii. 494.
Tickell, Thomas, his "Green Box of M. de Sartine," iv. 200.
Ticknor, George, *LL.D.*, iv. 539 *n.*; viii. 495.
Ticonderoga, probability of an attack on, ix. 406. Account of the evacuation of, 407.
Tiddeman, *Capt.* Richard, x. 178, 180, 250, 251.
Tidmarsh, *Capt.* ——, x. 53.
Tiffin, Edward, *Ohio*, viii. 495.
Tilden, *Capt.* ——, x. 405.
Tileston, John, iv. 201.
Tileston, ——, wishes to buy a house of Samuel Sewall, i. 342.
Tilghman, *Col.* Tench, viii. 495.
Tilghman, William, and Smith, Thomas, viii. 495.
Tilghman, William, and Willing, Thomas M., *executors*, viii. 495.
Tilley, James, v. 471.
Tillinghast, Charles, viii. 495.
Tillson, *Lieut.* Thomas, *London*, iii. 430.
Tilly, *Mrs.* Abigail, born at Elizabethtown, *N. J.*, ii. 109. Marries Samuel Sewall, *ib.*
Tilly, *a Frenchman called Count*, his elopement with Miss Bingham, viii. 495.
Tilton, Daniel, *Judge of Mississippi Territory*, viii. 495.
Tilton, *Dr.* James, *Wilmington, Del.*, viii. 495.
Tilton, Peter, nominated for Councillor, i. 2.
Timber on islands in Lake Erie, viii. 496
"Time Piece," the, *a New York paper*, viii. 496.
Ting, *Mrs.* ——, *Woburn*, death of, ii. 298.
Tingey, *Capt.* Thomas, *U. S. N.*, viii. 496.
Tin plates, contraband of war, viii. 496.
Tioga, *Penn.*, viii. 496.
Tisdall, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 486.
Titcomb, Benjamin, iv. 377.
Titcomb, Enoch, *Boston*, viii. 496.
Titcomb, John, iv. 12.
Titcomb, *Major* Moses, x. 32, 56, 85, 191, 194, 197, 198, 200, 471.
Titcomb, ——, vi. 110.
"Tithes to the Ministry," Increase Mather's treatise on, i. 341; ii. 43.
"Titus," *ship*, viii. 496.
Tiverton, *R. I.*, additional taxes imposed on, by the act of 1722, ii. 171.
Tobacco, use of, iv. 468, 469, 473.
"Toby," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Benning Wentworth.
Toft, *Rev.* Thomas, ordained at Newbury, ii. 31.
Tolman, *Rev.* ——, active in promoting disaffection in Kentucky, 1778, viii. 496.
Tombarel, Jean François, viii. 496.
Tompson, *Rev.* John, iv. 379.
Tompson, Joseph, executor of will of William Needham, i. 119.
Tompson, *Deacon* Samuel, *Braintree*, i. 27, 28.
Tomson, ——, *school-master*, i. 49.
Tomson, *Capt.* ——, death of, ii. 246.
Tongue, George, *New London*, iii. 3 *n.*
Toppan, Abraham, *Newbury*, ii. 194.
Toppan, *Rev.* Christopher, criticism of a proclamation by Gov. Dudley, i. 421. Mentioned, vi. 320, 348. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 451, 459, 481, 487, 497, 499, 500, 510, 513, 517; vii. 24, 470. Notice of, 24 *n.*
Toppan, Samuel, i. 60, 85.
Topsfield, *Mass.*, ii. 306.
Tories, iv. 99, 111, 115.
Torr, Andrew, iv. 156.
Torres, *Don* Roderigo de, x. 188.
Torrey, Jason, *Bethlehem, Penn.*, viii. 496.
Torrey, *Rev.* Joseph, vi. 506, 507; vii. 56, 474.
Torrey, Josiah, i. 121. Concerned about drunkenness of the Indians, 376.
Torrey, Samuel, letter to Jeremy Dummer on his discourse on the Sabbath, i. 304.
Torrington, George Byng, *Viscount*, ii. 170. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 151, 458.
Torry, ——, iii. 514.
Tortugas, their trade with Boston in 1688, i. 4, 67.
Toryism and aristocracy, viii. 496.
Touin, ——, and Renne, Joseph, *Capts. of French privateers*, viii. 496.
Toulon fleet, Lord St. Vincent ordered to meet it, 1798, viii. 496.
Toussaint L'Ouverture, Dominique François, viii. 496.
Toussard, *Major* Louis, viii. 497.

Hosted by Google

Tower Hill, *R. I.*, i. 26 *n.*
Towns, proper principles for laying out, viii. 497.
Townsend, *Mrs.* Hannah, burial of, v. 53.
Townsend, *Goodman* ——, a tenant of Gov. Bellingham, i. 9.
Townsend, Penn, witness to deed, i. 69 *n.* Chosen to receive the Earl of Bellomont, 194, 201. Justice of Peace, 265. Member of Council, 311. In expedition to Port Royal, 349. Mentioned, ii. 3. Copy of letter on marriage with cousin, 17. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Mentioned, 103. Bearer to Madam Bridget Usher, 1723, 150, 304. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 164. Funeral of, mentioned, 1727, 228. Bearer for Madam Dudley, 1722, 303. Councillor, 304. Death of, 1727, 307. One of Governor Dudley's commissioners, iii. 261. Signs a letter, 348. Deputy to Port Royal, 389. Insulted on his return, 390. Mentioned, v. 269.
Townsend, *Mrs.* Penn, ii. 304.
Townsend, ——, x. 447.
Townshend, Charles, *Viscount*, ii. 170; vi. 59, 95, 96, 128, 185, 264, 265, 330, 435; vii. 16, 21, 91, 93, 99, 125, 138, 540. Belcher's patron, vi. 91. Notice of, 90 *n.* Letters to, 90, 420, 487, 502, 508; vii. 17, 182.
Townshend, *Hon.* Dolly, vi. 422; vii. 99, 184. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 16. Notice of, 16 *n.*
Townshend, *Hon.* George, vi. 420–422, 487; vii. 73, 91, 146, 147. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 137. Notice of, 137 *n*
Townshend, *Admiral* Isaac, x. 64, 65, 97, 476, 478, 481.
Townshend, James, *Lord Mayor of London*, ix. 356, 360, 361.
Townshend, ——, ix. 281, 459.
Toxus, *an Indian chief*, x. 341.
Tracy, *Hon.* Uriah, *M. C.*, viii. 497.
Trade, Lords Commissioners of, memorial of Fitz-John Winthrop to, concerning militia, iii. 22. His letter to them on the accession of Queen Anne, 104. Memorials of Sir Henry Ashurst to, concerning Quakers, 381, 382. Forbid the allowance of lotteries in the Colonies, ix. 10. Opinion of, on the right of the House of Representatives to choose an Agent for themselves, 86–89. Opinion of, on the claim of the Assembly of Barbadoes to appoint Agents, 89–93.
Trade and shipping, restrictions on, in the Colonies, 1717, i. 14.
Trade in Connecticut, laws regulating, iii. 37.
Traders, petition of, for trial by General Court, i. 334.
Trafalgar, account of the battle of, viii. 497.
Trall, William, ii. 209.
Transportation of provisions, 1781, viii. 497.
Trask, *Rev.* Nathaniel, iv. 252, 258.
Travelling expenses, 1783, 1784, 1801. viii. 497.
Travers, ——, vi. 312.
Treadwell, Jacob, iv. 152, 264, 272.
Treadwell, *Miss* Nancy (Mrs. John Eliot), iv. 264, 267 *n.*, 269, 279.
Treason Bill, 1808, viii. 497.
Treasury, Massachusetts, supply of the, vi. 11, 84, 100, 174, 226, 242, 246, 307, 371, 379, 408, 474.
Treasury, Auditor of the, sums paid for the ransom of Algerine captives, viii. 497.
Treasury Board, viii. 497, 498.
Treasurer of the Mint, candidates for the office of, viii. 497.
Treasurer of the United States, Timothy Pickering not a candidate for the office, viii. 497.
Treat, Robert, *Gov. of Conn.*, i. 182, 398. Notice of, iii. 18 *n.* Letters of, to Fitz-John Winthrop: his great confidence in Fitz-John, 18; congratulations on his return from England, 39; election sermons, Indians, and Dutch lies, 45; panic about Indians, 53, 56; discovery of a hill of alum, 61; concerning the charter, 79; prayers for Fitz-John Winthrop in sickness, 87, 89; proclamation of Queen Anne, 98; representation of the Colony in England, 161; Indians, 181, 223, 225, 264, 272, 362; movement of troops, 186; aid from New York, 219; mission to the Five Nations, 264; about a poor Frenchman, 283. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, upon public business, 157, 221, 321. 360. Letters of Josiah Rosseter, Nathan Gold, and others to, on representation of the Colony in England, 162. His second marriage to Mrs. Elizabeth Bryan, 322 *n.* Mentioned, 364, 405, 435, 448, 450, 485. Letter of Joseph Dudley to, 475.
Treat, *Rev.* Samuel, *Eastham*, i. 95. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 23.
Treaties, remarks on, viii. 498.
Treaty of Ryswick, proclaimed in Connecticut, iii. 30 *n.*
Trecothick, ——, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 561, 562.
Trecothick, Barlow, notice of, ix. 183 *n.* Letters from, to the Committee of the Town of Boston, 183. Lord North, 278. Mentioned, 123, 131, 135, 172, 177, 247, 281, 358, 359.
Trecothick, *Mrs.* Barlow (Grizel Apthorp), ix. 183 *n.*
Tredah, *Ireland*, King William's army at, i. 94.
Tredwell, Samuel, *Collector at Edenton, N. C.*, viii. 498.

Hosted by Google

Trefethen, ——, x. 359, 367.
Trelawney, Edward, *Gov. of Jamaica*, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 490.
Tremellius, Emmanuel, his translation of the Old Testament, ii. 199.
Trenchard, James, iv. 324, 392, 429
Trenton, *N. J.*, viii. 498.
Trescott, *Major* ——, viii. 498.
Trevett, Samuel R., account of the Marblehead company on the day of the battle of Lexington, viii. 498.
Trinity, considerations on the, viii. 498.
Trinity Church, *Boston*, iv. 24 *n.*
"Trinkalo," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Samuel Waldo.
Tripoli, viii. 498.
"Triton," *snow*, vii. 533.
"Trois Amis," *French privateer*, viii. 498.
Troops at Louisbourg to be quartered in the most compact manner, x. 76.
Trother, Alexander, x. 186.
Trott, Lawrence, vi. 283, 306.
Troubridge, *Capt.* Thomas, viii. 498.
Troup, George M., *Gov. of Georgia*, viii. 498.
Troup, *Col.* Robert, viii. 498, 499.
Trowbridge, Caleb, *Groton*, ii. 277.
Trowbridge, Caleb, *New Haven*, death of, iii. 265.
Trowbridge, *Judge* Edmund, left out of the Council of Mass., ix. 228.
Trowbridge, ——, iii. 463.
Truman, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 459.
Trumbull, John, letter from, to Gov. Jonathan Trumbull, iv. 126. His Autobiography, cited, 126 *n.*; ix. 456 *n.* Notices of, iv. 126 *n.*; ix. 484 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 499. Letter from, to John Temple, ix. 484. Mentioned, 453, 454, 466–468, 471.
Trumbull, John (d. 1831), iv. 248, 386.
Trumbull, Jonathan, *Gov. of Conn.*, iv. 126, 443, 566; viii. 499, 500; ix. 446. Notices of, iv. 126 *n.*; ix. 471 *n.* Letter from James Bowdoin to, 471.
Trumbull, Joseph, *Commissary-General of the American army*, viii. 500.
Trumbull, J. Hammond, his "True and False Blue Laws of Connecticut," cited, iv. 56 *n.*
"Trumbull," *ship*, viii. 500.
Trusdale, ——, v. 318 *n.*
Truth in history and biography, viii. 500.
Truxtun, *Com.* Thomas, viii. 500–503.
Tryon, *Gen.* William, iv. 147 *n.*
Tubbs, Samuel, iii. 95.
Tuck, George, vii. 79.
Tuck, *Capt.* ——, *Manchester, Mass.*, anecdote of, viii. 503.
Tucker, Ebenezer, viii. 503.
Tucker, *Hon.* Henry St. George, *M. C., Virginia*, viii. 503.
Tucker, Ichabod, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 503.
Tucker, Joseph, *Collector, York, Me.*, viii. 504.
Tucker, *Capt.* Tudor, viii. 504.
Tucker, ——, *England*, iii. 530.
Tuckerman, ——, v. 118.
Tudor, *Hon.* William, iv. 47 *n.*
Tudor, William, *Jr.*, viii. 504.
Tue, *Capt.* ——, i. 202.
Tuft, ——, *student at Harvard College*, death of, i. 329.
Tufts, Turell, viii. 504.
Tullit, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 254. Mentioned, 271.
Tumbrils, advantages of, over wagons, viii. 504.
Tunis, relations with, viii. 504.
Tuphas, *Mrs.* Bethiah, *widow*, receives a present from Samuel Sewall, ii. 127.
Tupper, *Capt.* Thomas, to build a meeting-house at Sandwich, i. 62, 85, 113, 122.
Turell, *Rev.* Ebenezer, letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 59. Notice of, 59 *n.* Mentioned, x. 352.
Turell, *Mrs.* Jane, vii. 486.
Turfrey, Edward, clerk to Mr. Addington, i. 224. Dangerously sick, 277. Death of, v. 118.
Turkey, relations with, viii. 504.
Turner, Edward, *Judge in Northwest Territory*, viii. 504.
Turner, Henry S., *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 504.
Turner, John, ii. 195.
Turner, John, vii. 531.
Turner, Thomas, *Kinloch, Va.*, viii. 504.
Turner, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 461.
Turner, ——, v. 293 *n.*
Tuscarora Indians, viii. 504.
Tuthill, *Capt.* Zechariah, at the Castle, i. 380. Buried, ii. 302.
Tuttle, John, viii. 504.
Tuttle, *Capt.* ——, *Dover, N. H.*, i. 183.
Twelves, Robert, i. 47.
Twisse, *Rev.* William, *D. D.*, quoted by Samuel Sewall as to the New Jerusalem, i. 177.
Twitchel, Joseph, *Sherbourn, Mass.*, i. 284.
"Two Angels," *French prize ship*, viii. 504.
"Two Brothers," *ship*, i. 30, 32, 38, 48, 91.
Tyler, Andrew, chosen assessor, ii. 222.
Tyler, Ephraim, viii. 504.
Tyler, John, *Gov. of Virginia*, viii. 504.
Tyler, *Mrs.* Miriam, x. 459, 462.
Tyler, Royall, one of the Council of Mass., ix. 99, 100, 102–104.
Tyler, ——, x. 337.
Tyley, Samuel, *Jr.*, ii. 114, 136.
Tyng, Dudley Atkins, viii. 504, 505.
Tyng, Edward, witness to will of Gov. Bellingham, i. 11; iii. 513 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Tyng, *Capt.* Edward, vi. 73, 121. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 536, 560. Mentioned, x. 107, 125, 132, 146, 161, 163, 174, 179, 180, 202, 207, 217, 255, 264, 265, 294, 347, 353, 370, 407, 408, 416, 444. Notice of, 126 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperell, 126, 139.
Tyng, *Col.* Eleazer, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 503, 510.
Tyng, Jonathan, executor of will of Hezekiah Usher, i. 190. Concerned in Mrs. Usher's claim, 223. His allegations against Mrs. Usher's dower, 225. His account of dower on estate of Madame Usher, ii. 159. Mentioned, 196. Death of, 304.
Tyng, William, *Colonial Treasurer*, i. 99 *n.* His daughter Bethia married Richard Wharton, iii. 289.
Tyng, *Capt.* ——, *Massachusetts officer*, iii. 179.
Tyng, *Lieut.-Col.* ——, iii. 506.
"Tyrannicide," *Massachusetts State ship*, 1779, viii. 505.

U.

Ulster township, *Pa.*, viii. 505.
Umpas, Thomas, books delivered to, by Samuel Sewall, ii. 177.
Uncas, *sachem of the Mohegans*, iii. 255, 309, 447.
Uncas, Ben, *an Indian*, iii. 334.
Uncas, John, *an Indian*, iii. 334.
Ungle, *Mrs.* Robert, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 467.
Union of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, vi. 7, 10.
Unitarianism, viii. 505.
United Irishmen, viii. 505.
United States, iv. 100, 500, 510, 511, 552, 576, 586, 602, 614; viii 505. Constitution of, iv. 341, 384, 388, 389, 393, 397. Senate of, 432, 434, 435, 461, 511, 518, 521, 533; viii. 505. House of Representatives of, iv. 432, 434, 459, 461, 518.
United States flag, origin of, viii. 505.
"United States," *frigate*, viii. 505.
United States laws, printing of, viii. 505.
United States Military Philosophical Society, viii. 505.
United States navy, viii. 505.
United States Supreme Court, viii. 505.
"Unity," *ship*, i. 157.
Updike, ——, v. 182, 237, 238, 350, 377, 378, 384, 403.
Upham, *Hon.* Charles W., viii. 505.
Upham, *Major* Joshua, viii. 505, 506
Upham, William P., ii. 174 *n.*
Upton, John, *Jr.*, viii. 506.
Urlsperger, Samuel, vii. 395, 412. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 466.
Urquhart, W., viii. 506.
Usher, Hezekiah, his estate insolvent, i. 225.
Usher, Hezekiah, *Jr.*, concerning letter of attorney to Samuel Sewall, i. 78. His tobacco stopper, 79. Lives with Mr. Wyllys, 86. Mentioned, 98. His farm at Nonacoicus (Groton), 98 *n.* Concerning a deed of feoffment for Mrs. Usher, 142. Will of, 138 *n.* Demands certain rents, 143. Death of, at Lynn, 188, 190. Principal legatee of his father's will, 225.
Usher, Hezekiah, *third of the name*, notice of, v. 314 *n.* Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, giving the news from Europe, 314. Mentioned, 119, 413.
Usher, *Mrs.* Hezekiah, *Jr.* (Bridget), goes to England, i. 50. Mentioned, 54, 100 *n.* Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 78, 86, 97, 138, 142, 149, 170, 179; ii. 94. Concerning a certificate of her marriage, i. 116. Is desired by Samuel Sewall to procure some other agent, 124. Paid £15 by Samuel Sewall, 132. The separation from her husband, 138 *n.* Decision of the judges upon a deed of feoffment for, 142. Tabular statement of Samuel Sewall's account with her, 150. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, telling of death of Mr. Usher, 189. Letter of Samuel Sewall concerning her claim to her husband's estate, 221–225. Endeavors to recover her dower, 225. Installed in her mansion house in Boston, 231. Her health impaired, ii. 78. Author of a treatise dedicated to Mrs. Tryphena Grove, 94. Death of, 149, 304. Concerning her estate and will, 150. Buried at Braintry, *ib.* Her will, 151. Funeral sermon in remembrance of, 154. Funeral sermon on, mentioned, 156. Her estate, 158, 159. Some legacies of, 158. Schedule of articles from her effects sent to Mrs. Cotton, 188. Books belonging to her estate and sent to Mrs. Cotton, 189. Memorandum of persons who received money from her estate, by the bounty of Rev. Thomas and Madam Cotton, 206. An appraisement of some of her effects, 227.
Usher, *Hon.* John, letters from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 152, 167.
Usher, John, *Lieut.-Gov. of New Hampshire*, i. 180 *n.*; iii. 528; iv. 49–53, 59, 149; vi. 255, 329, 355, 357, 361, 362, 474, 481; vii. 113, 271.
Usher, *Rev.* John, ii. 162; iv. 49, 52, 54, 59. Notice of, 49 *n.*
Ustis, Benjamin, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Utrecht, treaty of, ii. 33 *n.*

Hosted by Google

V.

Valck & Co., viii. 506.
Valcourt, L. J. C. de, viii. 506.
Valentine, John, i. 331. Death of, ii. 162.
Valentine, Samuel, v. 293.
Valentine, ——, *public notary*, i. 334.
Valett, *Capt.* Jaques, brings news of death of William III. to New York, iii. 93.
"Valley of Baca," *a discourse*, ii. 89.
Van Aps, ——, grant of land to, by Indians, viii. 506.
Van Berckele, ——, viii. 506.
Van Buren, Martin, *Pres. of United States*, viii. 506.
Van Campen, John, viii. 506.
Van Cleve, John, *Trenton, N. J.*, viii. 506.
Van Cortlandt, *Gen.* Philip, viii. 506.
Van Cortlandt, Stephen *Mayor of New York*, iii. 497 *n.*
Van Courtland, Jacobus, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 313.
Van Dam, Rip, vi. 39. Notice of, 45 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 45, 99, 451, 467, 473.
Van Dedem, ——, viii. 506.
Vanderhorst, Elias, *U. S. consul at Bristol, Eng.*, viii. 506.
Vane, *Hon.* Frederick, notice of, ix. 306 *n.* Letters from, to John Temple, 306, 307, 318.
Vane, *Mrs.* Frederick, ix. 307, 308, 318, 319.
Vane, *Sir* Henry, *the younger, Gov. of Mass.*, i. 295. His leaving Boston, ii. 37. Chosen a deputy to the General Court, 38. Mentioned, v. 297; ix. 306 *n.*
Van Emburgh, John, *Bordentown, N. J.*, viii. 506.
Van Horne, Abraham, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 427.
Van Horne, Cornelius, *vs.* Dorrance, John, case of, viii. 506.
Vanity, the most dangerous quality for a public man, viii. 508.
Van Ness, William W., viii. 506, 507.
Van Polanen, R. G., *Minister of Holland to the United States*, viii. 507.
Van Rensselaer, *Hon.* Kilian K., *M. C.*, viii. 507.
Van Rensselaer, *Col.* Philip, viii. 507.
Vans, William, viii. 507.
Van Winkle, C. S., viii. 508.
Varick, *Col.* Richard, *New York*, viii. 508.
Varnum, John, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 508.
Vassall, Florentius, ix. 297.
Vassall, *Lieut.-Col.* John, vii. 426, 428, 429, 432–434, 437–440, 449, 451, 554, 556, 557. Notice of, 445 *n.* Letters to, 445, 560.
Vassall, John, vii. 465, 472.
Vassall, *Major*, Leonard, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 509; vii. 465. Mentioned, 90.
Vassall, *Major*, ——, his land adjoins Samuel Sewall's, ii. 227, 264.
Vasse, Ambrose, *Philadelphia*, viii. 508.
Vaudreuil, Philippe de Rigaud, *Marquis de, Gov. of Canada*, encourages the Indians against the English, ii. 140. Letter to the Governor of Port Royal, iii. 257, 258 *n.* Willing to exchange prisoners, 260. His intention to take command in person, 275. Concerning an exchange of prisoners, 295, 297. Extract from his letter to Governor Dudley, 335. Mentioned, v. 295.
Vaudreuil, Pierre François, *Marquis de*, ix. 4.
Vaughan, Benjamin, *Hallowell, Me.*, viii. 508.
Vaughan, E., vii. 188, 189.
Vaughan, Eliot, vii. 555.
Vaughan, *Col.* George, ii. 9.
Vaughan, George, *Portsmouth, N. H.*, iii. 38 *n.* Agent in England for New Hampshire, 527. Return from England, 538. Mentioned, v. 119, 187.
Vaughan, George, *Lieut.-Gov. of New Hampshire*, iv. 51; vi. 155, 329; vii. 11, 130.
Vaughan, John, *Philadelphia*, viii. 508.
Vaughan, William, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 182, 260; ii. 9. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 469, 490, 492, 502, 555.
Vaughan, *Lieut.-Col.* William, mentioned, x 3, 5, 8–10, 15, 16, 19, 20, 23–26, 28, 29–31, 33, 34, 170. Notice of, 101 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 101, 138, 159, 165. Appointed a member of the Council of War, 122.
Vaughan, ——, vii. 456.
Vaux, Roberts, *Philadelphia*, viii. 508, 509.
Veasy, W., i. 95.
Veazie, *Capt.* Samuel, of the ketch "Hopewell," i. 4. Goods consigned to, 114.
Veazy (Vesey), *Rev.* William, v. 185.
Vecor, J. B., x. 71.
Vegetables, on the cultivation of, viii. 509.
Velvet engine, v. 53.
Venner, ——, ix. 153.
Venteno, Lewis, chosen a constable, ii. 222.
Ventilators for ships, viii. 509.
Venus, plans for observing the transit of, in 1769, ix. 116–121, 127–130.
Vergennes, Charles Gravier, *Comte de*, viii. 509.
Verien, ——, i. 345.
Vermont, iv. 462, 463, 492, 557; viii. 509.
Vernon, *Admiral* Edward, vii. 282, 391, 395. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 509, 513, 532, 533.
Vernon, Henry, vii. 465.

Hosted by Google

Vernon, James, *London*, iii. 529, 540.
Verplanck, Gulian C., viii. 509.
Verses, Samuel Sewall sends a Latin verse to Capt. Josias Crow, with a piece of his daughter's bridecake, i. 245. "A Simple Poem on the Authors and Designs of this Booke," 255. Samuel Sewall sends a Latin verse to Cotton Mather, 314. A memorandum in Latin from Samuel Sewall to Richard Henchman, *ib.* In Latin, and translation written by Rev. Nehemiah Hobart to Samuel Sewall, 315, 316. In Latin on the death of Samuel Sewall's grandchild, 399. On the capture of Port Royal, copied by Samuel Sewall, 406. On C. Mr's (Mather's) diploma, given to Samuel Sewall by D. I Mather, 407. In Latin on death of Rev. Mr. Pemberton, ii. 68. Composed by Samuel Sewall on the death of infant son of John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, 70. Latin, quoted by Samuel Sewall on the numerous deaths in his family, 84. Latin couplet by Samuel Sewall, 123. A Latin distich by Samuel Sewall, 139. In Latin by Samuel Sewall on the tragedy of Black Friars, 141. A Latin distich by Samuel Sewall, 174. Latin verse by Samuel Sewall on marriage of John Wendell and Elizabeth Quincy, 178. A Latin couplet by Samuel Sewall on the death of his brother, 193.
Vespucci, Amerigo, iv. 600, 621.
Vetch, *Capt.* Samuel, his scheme for settling Nova Scotia, i. 368. House struck by lightning, ii. 80. Son-in-law of Robert Livingston, iii. 66. Notice of, 297 *n.* Accused of illicit trading with the French, 334, 335 *n.* Mentioned, v. 99, 105, 136, 142, 186–189, 208, 209, 211, 232, 250, 257–259, 296.
Vetch, *Mrs.* Samuel, iii. 317.
Viar, Joseph Ignacio de, viii. 509.
"Vicar of Bray," *a song*, viii. 509.
Vicary, *Capt.* William, viii. 509.
Vice, declaration for the suppression of, at Louisbourg, x. 78. Proclamation for its suppression, 93.
Vice-Admiralty Courts in America, new powers conferred on, ix. 33, 34. Proposed alterations in, 56. Unconstitutionality of the powers given to them, 188.
"Victory," *brigantine*, taken from the French, x. 6, 7. Arms on board of her to be appraised, 9. Affray on board of her, 10.
Vienna, *Austria*, insult to the French flag at, iv. 623; viii. 509.
Vifuen (Vivien), Lydia, widow of John Vivien, ii. 187, 188, 304.
"Vigilant," *ship*, to be fitted for service, x. 22. To be manned from the army and transports, 23, 25. Capture of, 201. Mentioned, 213, 220, 234, 236, 237, 240, 241, 248–250, 253, 261, 330, 415, 417, 430, 438, 469.
Vilbon, ——, *lieutenant to Gov. of Acadia*, iii. 481.
Vincent, *Capt.* Louis, *an Indian student at Dartmouth College*, viii. 509.
Vincent, Thomas, his explanation of the Catechism, i. 419.
Vincent, *Col.* ——, viii. 509.
Vindication of Pickering's Review of the Adams and Cunningham Correspondence, viii. 509.
Vining, Benjamin, vii. 471, 475.
Virginia, address of Governor and Council of, to James II., i. 60 *n.*
Virginia, iv. 406, 412, 413; viii. 509.
Virginians, hatred of, for their Scotch creditors, viii. 510.
Volcanic eruptions, i. 227.
Volney, Constantine F. C., viii. 510.
Volunteers, iii. 216. Gratitude due to, 158.
Vreeman, —— *Schenectady*, his work among the Indians, i. 250, 257.

## W.

W., *Judge* ——, iv. 73.
Wabaquosset, *an Indian*, iii. 47.
Wachsmuth, John Godfried, viii. 510.
Wachusett Hill, Indians supposed to be lurking near, iii. 241.
Wade, Dudley, *nephew of Joseph Dudley*, iii. 516.
Wade, *Field Marshal* George, x. 402. 424.
Wade, ——, owned land near Ten Hills Farm, iii. 241.
Wadlin, *Capt.* ——, of the schooner "Seaflower," x. 185.
Wadsworth, *Rev.* Benjamin, catechism by, ii. 40. Preaches at Fast at New South Church, 64. Living at Cambridge, 190. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 196. Receives money from estate of Madam Usher, 206. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, describing an earthquake shock, 229. Chosen President of Harvard College in place of Rev. Cotton Mather deceased, 242, 306. At ordination of James Allen, 300. Funeral sermon by, on President Leverett, 305. On Committee to notify Rev. Joseph Sewall of his nomination as President of Harvard College, 305. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 474, 478.
Wadsworth, *Rev.* Benjamin, *Danvers*, viii. 510.
Wadsworth, *Mrs.* Benjamin, ii. 197.
Wadsworth, *Capt.* Decius, viii. 510.
Wadsworth, James, *Durham, Conn.*, i. 419.
Wadsworth, James, v. 461.
Wadsworth, *Capt.* James, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 554.

Hosted by Google

Wadsworth, *Col.* Jeremiah, viii. 510.
Wadsworth, Joseph, treasurer, ii. 134, 135. Chosen town treasurer, 222. Chosen representative, 224.
Wadsworth, Joseph, iii. 311.
Wadsworth, *Gen.* Peleg, *M. C., Maine,* viii. 511.
Wadsworth, *Lieut.* Timothy, in expedition to Port Royal, i. 349.
Wadsworth House, at Cambridge, building of the, ii. 197 *n.*
Wager, *Sir* Charles, vi. 380, 402; vii. 33, 196, 203, 206, 209, 220, 231–233, 236, 286, 288, 289, 296, 301, 304, 317, 319, 323, 330, 366, 418, 420, 494, 499, 524. Notice of, vi. 386 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 386, 401, 417, 475, 517; vii. 227, 253, 419, 460, 479, 487, 494, 506, 513, 522, 524, 531, 534, 541, 556.
Waggoner, Christian, deposition of, viii. 511.
Waghorn, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 555.
Wagner, Jacob, viii. 511–514.
Wagoners in the Revolutionary War, viii. 514.
Wagons in the Revolutionary War, viii. 514.
Wainwright, Francis, ii. 134 *n.* Death of, 303. Mentioned, v. 289.
Wainwright, *Col.* John, expedition to Port Royal, iii. 374.
Wainwright, Samuel, vi. 344 *n.*, 506.
Wait, Mrs. Eunice, vii. 232.
Wakefield, *Capt.* ——, ii. 166.
Wakefield, *Lieut.* Joseph, x. 353.
Wakefield, Obadiah, i. 218.
Wakefield, *N. H.*, iv. 234, 252, 253, 257, 258.
Wakeman, *Lieut.* Joseph, iii. 270, 280.
Wakeman, ——, death of, iii. 272.
Walcott, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 543.
Waldo, Jonathan, ii. 212. Chosen selectman, 222.
Waldo, Jonathan, funeral charges against estate of Wait Winthrop, v. 361.
Waldo, *Mrs.* Jonathan, x. 428.
Waldo, *Miss* Sally, ix. 479.
Waldo, *Brigadier-General* Samuel, vi. 32, 47, 49, 123, 143, 158, 174, 283 *n.*, 443, 457; vii. 39, 63, 64, 99, 126, 181 *n.*, 204, 207, 213, 231, 233, 246, 250, 276, 288, 301, 304, 311, 313–316, 319, 320, 323, 326, 327, 329, 332, 336, 337, 343–345, 363, 373, 385, 409, 426, 440, 441, 495, 497–499, 501, 502, 506, 507, 513, 520, 524, 525, 542; ix. 270; x. 3, 4, 6–10, 13, 16, 18–21, 23, 25–33, 36–38, 40–65, 82, 87, 92, 95, 102, 104, 108, 119, 122, 124, 134, 136, 164, 207, 250, 251, 258, 259, 269, 273, 287, 289, 318, 324, 333, 339, 341, 360, 362, 367, 368, 390, 396, 408, 411, 412, 414, 418, 426, 449, 461, 467, 474, 494. Notice of, 139 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 139, 141, 143, 150, 151, 157, 166, 169, 172, 190, 192, 196, 198, 203, 210, 212, 213, 223, 231, 234, 271; to Shubael Gorham, 208; to John Gorham, 272. Letters to, from Charles Procter and James Noble, 154, 155.
Waldo, Samuel, ix. 479.
Waldo, *Mrs.* Samuel (Sarah Erving), ix. 474.
Waldo, Samuel L., *portrait painter,* viii. 514.
Waldo, *Capt.* Thomas, mentioned, x. 6, 9.
Waldron, *Capt.* John, iv. 78, 84, 140.
Waldron, *Col.* John, iv. 119, 156, 212.
Waldron, Richard, *Dover,* i. 7, 135, 341. Order of boards from Samuel Sewall to, 123. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, with sermons, ii. 128. Description of the earthquake in Portsmouth by, 232. Mentioned, iv. 44 *n.*
Waldron, Richard, notices of, vi. 4 *n.*; x. 113 *n.* Letters to, iv. 4, 7, 9, 46, 47, 97, 108, 142, 144, 157, 160, 178, 180, 214, 222, 231, 233, 238, 244, 252, 259, 262, 278, 293, 300, 302, 316, 321, 323, 328, 338, 348, 350, 353, 356, 366, 369, 373, 395, 397, 414, 416, 425, 435, 437–439, 449, 454, 455, 457–459, 462–468, 471, 473, 475, 477, 478, 481–483, 485, 486, 488–491, 494–499, 505, 510, 515, 518, 519; vii. 11, 22, 28, 32, 40, 42, 50, 61, 63, 66, 75, 113, 115, 119, 158, 166, 188, 189, 195, 197, 201, 204–206, 222, 239, 259, 269, 274, 278, 281, 286, 297, 298, 302–305, 308–310, 315, 320, 328, 329, 335, 343, 345, 371, 375, 401, 405, 407, 408, 413, 415, 416, 421, 425, 427, 429, 431–433, 435, 437, 438, 440, 442, 445, 448, 455–461, 463–471, 473, 476, 477, 480, 482–489, 492–494, 496–499, 502, 504, 505, 507–510, 512, 514–517, 519–521, 525–554, 557, 558, 560–562. Mentioned, vi. 7, 13, 17, 18, 32, 42, 43, 58, 75, 78, 84, 123, 174, 218, 243, 320, 325, 332, 359, 361, 432, 472, 473; vii. 49, 274 *n.*, 445. Letters from, to William Pepperrell, x. 113, 117, 129, 296, 337, 363, 464.
Waldron, *Mrs.* Richard, ii. 129.
Waldron, *Mrs.* Richard, vi. 353, 357, 415; vii. 278, 329, 375, 414, 423; x. 364. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 515.
Waldron, Thomas W., iv. 44, 48, 56, 66, 68–70, 72, 73, 79, 155, 157; x. 117, 119, 363. Notice of, 44 *n.*
Waldron, *Mrs.* Thomas W., iv. 72.
Waldron, William, iv. 157.
Waldron, *Rev.* William, sickness of, ii. 228. Death of, 307.
Waldron, ——, v. 53.
Wales, Augusta, *Dowager Princess of,* ix. 281.
Wales, Frederick, *Prince of,* vi. 127.
Wales, George, *Prince of,* ii. 170.

Hosted by Google

Walk, *Capt.* John, of the barque "Olive Branch," i. 133.
Walker, Benjamin, owes a mortgage to Mrs. Pierson, i. 218.
Walker, *Col.* Benjamin, viii. 514.
Walker, Gideon, vi. 353, 356.
Walker, *Admiral, Sir* Hovenden, ii. 296; v. 246, 248.
Walker, Hugh, *Madison, Va.*, viii. 514.
Walker, *Col.* John, viii. 514.
Walker, Samuel, viii. 514.
Walker, Thomas, i. 218.
Walker, Zachariah, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 210. Death of his mother, *ib.*
Walker, *Mrs.* Zachariah, i. 210.
Walker, ——, *Woodbury, Conn.*, i. 253.
Walker, ——, v. 170, 187, 249.
Walker, *Mrs.* ——, Samuel Sewall wishes to buy Poole's "Synopsis Criticorum" from her, i. 226.
Wallace, *Dr.* James, viii. 514.
Wallcut, Thomas, iv. 416.
Walley, Abiel, v. 230, 281, 445, 450. Notice of, x. 326 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 326.
Walley, *Mrs.* Abiel, x. 327.
Walley, Bethia, v. 329.
Walley, Hannah, v. 254.
Walley, John, marries Bethiah Aires, ii. 298.
Walley, *Major* John, mentioned, i. 25, 263. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning a meeting at Pettaquamscot, 105. Grandchild born to, 254. His sickness mentioned by Samuel Sewall, 413, 414. Death of his daughter, Mrs. Willoughby, ii. 216. Mentioned, iii. 50, 413; v. 43, 230, 245, 252, 254.
Walley, *Mrs.* Sarah, i. 106, 110.
Walley, ——, v. 187.
Walley, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 500.
Walley, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 502.
Walling, James, vii. 482, 483. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 483.
Wallingford, ——, iv. 88.
Wallingford, *Conn.*, vi. 88 *n.*, 488, 489, 503, 508, 511, 514.
Wallis, Gamaliel, vii. 499.
Wallis, *Rev.* John, *D. D.*, his sermons on the Sabbath, i. 153.
Wallis, William, v. 114.
Wallis, ——, *a mariner*, i. 99, 102.
Wallis, *Mrs.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 513.
Waln, Robert, *Philadelphia*, viii. 514.
Walpole, Horace (*Lord Walpole*), vi. 30, 37, 41, 59, 77, 121, 132 *n.*, 134, 156, 183, 377; vii. 288, 300, 317, 333, 352, 385, 395, 396. Presents to, vi. 35, 43. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, 456, 472; vii. 264, 456, 491, 508, 535.
Walpole, Horace (*Earl of Orford*), his "Last Journals," cited, ix. 369 *n.*
Walpole, *Sir* Robert, vi. 30, 45, 61 *n.*, 64, 83, 132 *n.*, 134, 240, 402, 434, 435, 437, 461, 512; vii. 155, 166, 221, 242, 262, 277, 278, 296, 297, 380, 402, 404, 427, 429, 431, 433, 539, 542, 555. Presents to, vi. 43. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, vi. 56, 400, 465, 472, 493; vii. 167, 223, 351, 506, 534.
Walsh, Robert, *Jr., Philadelphia*, viii. 514, 515.
Walsingham, Thomas de Grey, *Lord*, notice of, ix. 463 *n.* Letter from, to John Temple, 463.
Walter, Lynde, *Boston*, viii. 515.
Walter, *Rev.* Nathaniel, notice of, x. 114 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 114.
Walter, *Rev.* Nehemiah, letter of Samuel Sewall to, applying the Parable of the Sower, i. 287. Tract by, "Glory of Christ," ii. 16. Trustee of the Edward Hopkins legacy, 29. Sermon on Holiness of Heaven, 211, 242. Account of Roxbury lecture by, 216. Memorandum of letter from Samuel Sewall, 249. At ordination, 297. Mentioned, 300. Prayed at meeting at house of Samuel Sewall, Jr., 300. Prayed at funeral of Joshua Lamb, 303. Mentioned, iii. 514, 516; v. 230.
Walter, *Mrs.* Nehemiah, ii. 211.
Walter, *Rev.* Thomas, death of, ii. 306. Funeral sermon on, by Cotton Mather, *ib.*
Walter, *Rev.* William, *D.D.*, iv. 24 *n.*
Walter, William & Thomas, viii. 515.
Walton, George, iv. 51.
Walton, George, *Georgia*, viii. 515.
Walton, *Rev.* John, notice of, v. 395 *n.* Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, concerning his funeral elegy on Governor Dudley, 395.
Walton, John B., *Richmond, Va.*, viii. 515.
Walton, Shadrach, vi. 7, 13, 17, 48, 97, 108, 121, 143, 146, 153, 154, 161, 199, 218, 223, 231, 232, 238, 244, 252, 253, 257, 259, 260, 319, 322, 346, 348, 352, 355, 356, 367, 368, 432, 437; vii. 42, 43, 204, 205, 207, 208, 222, 274, 372, 400, 406, 415, 538. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, vi. 92, 244, 450, 451, 454, 455, 457, 459, 462, 464, 466, 473, 477, 478, 481-483, 485, 487, 492, 493, 495, 497, 499, 504, 506, 509, 514; vii. 371, 460-462, 488, 490-492, 504, 510, 512, 513, 522, 530, 533, 543-545. Notice of, vi. 92 *n.*
Walton, *Major* ——, at Port Royal, iii. 391.
Walworth, William, v. 86, 87, 99, 329, 330, 334, 353, 386.
Wampon, *an Indian widow*, ii. 128.
Wanscon, *an Indian in military service*, ii. 177.

Hosted by Google

Wanton, Gideon, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, notice of, x. 304 *n*. Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 304.
Wanton, John, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 468; vii. 510.
Wanton, *Major* John, his capture of a French privateer, v. 140.
Wanton, Joseph, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, v. 310 *n*.
Wanton, William, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 475, 481, 501.
Wanton, *Capt.* ——, intelligence of the French, iii. 289.
War, remarks on, viii. 516.
War, Committee of, in the County of Hartford, iii. 225. Letter of the Council of Connecticut to, concerning the Five Nations, 232. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning the cost of the war, etc., 235; march to Coasset, 239. Mentioned, 279, 284. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to: expedition against Canada, 193; aid to Massachusetts, 229, 345; French invasion, 368.
War Department of the United States, viii. 516.
War loans and public credit, viii. 516.
War of 1812, between Great Britain and the United States, viii. 516.
Warburton, *Col.* ——, x. 65, 427, 431.
Ward, A. H., his "Ward Family," cited, ix. 403 *n*.
Ward, *Gen.* Artemas, viii. 516; ix. 343, 403 *n*.
Ward, *Capt.* Benjamin, *Jr., Salem, Mass.*, viii. 516.
Ward, George A., viii. 516.
Ward, *Rev.* John, i. 394 *n*.
Ward, Joseph, notice of, ix. 403 *n*. Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 403, 409.
Ward, Nahum, ii. 284.
Ward, *Rev.* Nathaniel, his "Simple Cobler of Agawam," iv. 447.
Ward, Nathaniel, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 516.
Ward, Richard, *Gov. of Rhode Island*, vii. 532, 543.
Ward, Richard, viii. 516.
Ward, *Capt.* Richard, viii. 516.
Ward, *Col.* Samuel, viii. 516.
Ward, *Capt.* ——, x. 185, 387.
Ward, ——, v. 10.
Ward, ——, *Newtown*, v. 318.
Ward, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 470.
Ward, ——, x. 296.
Ward & Brothers, *New York*, viii. 516.
Wardrobe, John, *Portsmouth, N. H.*, viii. 516.
Ware, *Capt.* ——, iii. 482.
Warin, Charles J., *a French officer*, viii. 516.
Warner, *Capt.* John, x. 33, 153.
Warner, Jonathan, and Leete, G., viii. 516.
Warner, Oliver, x. 63.
Warner, ——, vi. 260.
Warning to vacate a house, copy of, sent to Roger Judd, i. 209.
Warrants, inquiries by Samuel Sewall as to the signing of, i. 275.
Warren, Jacob, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Warren, *Gen.* James, viii. 516. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 497; Notice of, ix. 454 *n*. Letter from, to James Bowdoin, 454.
Warren, John, *M.D.*, iv. 241, 516.
Warren, *Gen.* Joseph, iv. 55.
Warren, *Mrs.* Mercy, notice of, ix. 397 *n*. Letter to, from James Bowdoin, 397.
Warren, Peter, death of, i. 212.
Warren, *Admiral, Sir* Peter, notices of, vii. 254 *n.*; x. 130 *n*. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 254, 505, 509, 518, 543, 545. Mentioned, x. 12, 14–18, 20–23, 25–27, 31, 35, 37, 44, 48–52, 55–65, 69–98, 128–130, 133 *n*., 139, 140, 144, 167, 170, 190, 196, 198, 200–202, 204–207, 211, 218, 228, 238, 239, 241–243, 245, 252–255, 261–263, 265, 266, 269, 271, 272, 283, 286, 290, 291, 294, 299, 301, 303, 304, 307, 308, 311, 312, 316, 318–323, 325, 330, 331 *n*., 332, 335, 336, 339, 341, 342, 349, 351, 357, 359, 371, 374–377, 379, 380, 383, 392, 396, 399, 403, 406, 408, 410, 411, 417, 423, 426, 430, 459, 468, 472, 474, 475, 477, 479, 486. General Orders issued by, 182, 220. Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 130, 131, 160, 166, 168, 171, 174, 175, 187, 213, 233, 236, 247, 255, 263, 267, 270, 271, 280, 283, 289, 291, 305, 327; the Duke of Newcastle, 437; William Shirley, 442; Paul Mascarene, 450; Benning Wentworth, 482, 491. Letters to, from William Pepperrell, 135, 137, 147, 148, 164, 181, 186, 189, 201, 260, 285, 290, 297, 333. Submits a plan for the reduction of Louisbourg, 20, 21. Is ready to go into the harbor with his ships, 27. Gives his opinion on the best method of attacking Louisbourg, 175–178. Praised by William Pepperrell, 283. Recommends appointments after the capture of Louisbourg, 284.
Warren, *Mrs.* Peter, vii. 255; x. 321. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 489.
Warren, *Rev.* Thomas, *England*, i. 133; ii. 24. Preached at Rumsey, 38.
Warren, ——, vi. 164.
Warren Bridge, *Boston*, viii. 517.
Warwick, Robert Rich, *Earl of*, iii. 21.
Warwick, *R. I.*, v. 150.
Washington, Bushrod, *Justice of U. S. Supreme Court*, viii. 517.
Washington, George, *Pres. of United States*, iv. 125, 176, 218, 285, 392, 432, 443, 472, 475, 560; viii. 517–541; ix. 384, 387, 395, 397, 403, 404, 406, 409–

Hosted by Google

411, 422, 442, 446, 465. Letters to, from James Bowdoin, 415, 427, 439. Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 436, 437.
Washington, Lund, viii. 541.
Washington, *Mrs.* Martha, viii. 541; ix. 442.
Washington, *D. C.*, viii. 541.
Washington, *Penn.*, viii. 541.
Washington County, *Northwest Territory*, viii. 541.
Washington, Fort, loss of, viii. 541.
"Washington," *ship*, viii. 541.
Washington and New Orleans, remarks on work on the campaigns of, viii. 541.
Washington Monument Association, viii. 541.
Water, drinking of warm, recommended by Christian Lodowick, ii. 28.
Waterbury, *Conn.*, iii. 177, 365.
Waterhouse, Benjamin, *M.D.*, iv. 241; viii. 542.
Waterhouse, ——, surety for Joseph Dudley in London, iii. 536.
Waterhouse, ——, v. 90, 279.
Waterhouse, ——, *prize agent at Jamaica*, viii. 542.
Waters, Bevil, i. 41.
Waters, *Col.* Josiah, *Jr.*, iv. 199, 210, 232, 268, 287, 289, 296, 304, 352, 359, 372. Letter to Jeremy Belknap, 272. Letters to Ezra Green, 279, 283. Notice of, 272 *n.*
Waters, J., letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 461, 503, 513.
Waters, Thomas, carries relief to sufferers at York, Me., i. 188.
Waters, *Miss* ——, vi. 513.
Waters, *Messrs.*, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 459, 463, 468, 486; vii. 456, 468, 478
Watertown, *Mass.*, report of a committee for settling a minister at, i. 140. A meeting-house to be erected, 141. Mentioned, iv. 56.
Watkins, Andrew, x. 457.
Watkins, Robert and George, viii. 542.
Watkins, *Lieut.* William, *London*, iii. 430.
Watkins, ——, *Kentucky*, viii. 542.
Watson, Caleb, *Hartford*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 5.
Watson, *Mrs.* Caleb, ii. 6.
Watson, Dudley, iv. 12.
Watson, Elkana, lost on Barnstable Bar, i. 101.
Watson, Elkanah, *agriculturist*, viii. 542.
Watson, *Hon.* James, *M. C.*, viii. 542.
Watson, William, iv. 155.
Watts, *Rev.* Isaac, *D. D.*, vi. 30, 80, 128, 178, 435. Notice of, 139 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 139, 205, 503; vii. 14, 392, 475, 491, 550, 559. Mentioned, 280; viii. 542.
Watts, *Capt.* John, x. 196.
Watts, *Capt.* ——, *Chelsea*, x. 286.
Way, *Dr.* Nicholas, *Treasurer of U. S. Mint*, viii. 542.
Wayne, *Major-General* Anthony, viii. 542.
Weakley, ——, vi. 31.
Weare, Meshech, iv. 93. Letters from, to Jeremy Belknap, 135, 208. Notice of, 135 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 542.
Weare, Nathaniel, iv. 93.
Weare, Peter, *a mechanic*, i. 150, 209.
Weare, ——, *a mariner*, i. 43–47, 118, 128.
Wearg, *Sir* Clement, vi. 64, 168; vii. 161, 458.
Weaver, Thomas, *Solicitor-General of New York*, iii. 91 *n.* Suspended from office of Collector by Lord Cornbury, 96. Reward offered for his arrest, 97, 100, 102.
Webb, Christopher, i. 121.
Webb, John, i. 5.
Webb, *Rev.* John, ordained at New North Church, ii. 32. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 234. Ordination of, 298. Mentioned, v. 393 *n.*
Webb, *Rev.* Joseph, suggested to preach the election sermon, iii. 45. Mentioned, iv 630.
Webb, Joseph, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Webb, William, *Collector of Bath, Me.*, viii. 542.
Webb, ——, Samuel Sewall sends him a "print," i. 255.
Webb, ——, ix. 20, 23, 30.
Webb, *Mrs.* ——, death of, ii. 302.
Webber, John, letter from, to Samuel Sewall, i. 417.
Webber, *Capt.* ——, his vessel taken by a French privateer, ii. 1.
Webster, *Hon.* Daniel, viii. 542, 543.
Webster, Ephraim, viii. 543.
Webster, Noah, iv. 387, 444, 472. Letters from, to Jeremy Belknap, 385, 430. Notice of, 385 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 543–545.
Webster, *Lieut.* Robert, burial of, v. 6.
Webster, *Rev.* Samuel, letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 90. Notice of, 90 *n.*
Webster, Toppan, viii. 545.
Wedderburn, Alexander (*Lord Loughborough*), ix. 20, 30, 337. Virulently abuses Dr. Franklin, 338.
Weeks, John, *tenant at Naushon Island*, v. 310, 311, 327, 369.
Weeks, *Rev.* Joshua W., viii. 545.
Weeks, *Capt.* ——, vii. 415, 547.
Weeks, ——, ii. 221.
Weights and Measures, Jefferson's report on, viii. 545.
Weiss, Jacob, *Jr.*, viii. 545.
Welch, ——, to be tried for releasing a prisoner, x. 60.
Weld, Edmund, *Ensign, Roxbury*, ii. 302.
Weld, *Mrs.* Edmund, *Roxbury*, ii. 302.
Weld, *Rev.* Ezra, *Boston*, viii. 545.
Weld, Thomas, letter to Samuel Sewall about land in Dunstable, ii. 194, 196 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Weld, *Dr.* ——, i. 76.
Wellbank, *Capt.* ——, viii. 545.
Welles, Samuel, vi. 282 *n.*; vii. 39, 63 *n.*
Wellesley, Richard C., *Marquis*, viii. 545.
Wells, *Capt.* ——, escapes massacre at Deerfield, iii. 177, 180. Mentioned, 233, 240, 242, 250.
Wells, *Rev.* Samuel, *Lebanon*, pays a fine instead of serving as a constable, ii. 223.
Wells, Samuel Adams, viii. 546.
Wells, William, *Boston*, viii. 546.
Wells, William V., his "Life of Samuel Adams," cited, iv. 143 *n.*
Wells, ——, vi. 218, 477.
Wells, *Me.*, provision sent to, i. 6. Defence needed against attack by the French, 115. Attempted attack on, 120. Attacked by the Indians, iii. 140. Mentioned, iv. 15.
Welsteed, William, *commander of ship "Two Brothers,"* i. 30. Mentioned, 32, 35 *n.*, 45, 117; ii. 264. His intention to sell the ship "Two Brothers," i. 38. Executor of will of Grove Hirst, ii. 75. Justice of Peace, 136. Concerning the indebtedness of Mr. Henchman to Madam Usher's estate, 205. Touched with palsy, 213. Assists Samuel Sewall in distributing £400 given by Rev. Thomas Cotton for charitable uses, 217. His son married to Capt. Hutchinson's daughter, 264. Rides at the funeral of Madam Usher, 304.
Wemple, ——, viii. 546.
Wemyss, *Capt.* ——, viii. 546.
Wendel, ——, *a French artillery officer*, viii. 546.
Wendell, Jacob, ii. 306, 320; v. 155, 327, 383; vi. 39, 428; vii. 433, 434. Letter from John Winthrop to, v. 393. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 552–555, 557. Notice of, x. 365 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 365, 412.
Wendell, John, *Albany*, marries Elizabeth Quincy, ii. 78. Cousin of Samuel Sewall, 192. His safe arrival in London, 212.
Wendell, John, x. 367.
Wendell, Mary (*Mrs. Samuel Sewall*), x. 413.
Wendell, Oliver, *one of the executors of Isaac Royall's will*, ix. 474, 477.
Wendell, *Messrs.*, vi. 482; x. 390.
Wendell, ——, iv. 341.
Wendell, ——, x. 432.
Wendover, Stephen, viii. 546.
Wentworth, Benning, *Gov. of New Hampshire*, iv. 42 *n.*, 484, 498. Removes Richard Waldron from office, vi. 4 *n.* Mentioned, 46, 58, 84, 98, 119, 154, 161, 164, 232, 233, 239, 257, 261, 270, 294, 304, 319, 325, 361, 364, 378, 393, 397, 415, 417, 433, 437, 444, 455, 476, 493, 495, 499; vii. 19, 20, 64, 100, 101, 104, 105, 110, 127, 128, 135, 158, 167, 190, 204, 207, 209, 222, 235, 279, 314, 320, 326, 329, 343–345, 366, 373, 379, 385, 396, 400, 402, 404, 407, 409, 425, 431, 433, 434, 437, 446, 460, 492, 495, 498, 501, 515, 520, 542, 546, 549; ix. 54, 64, 296, 327. Notice of, x. 111 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 111, 462. Mentioned, 112, 113, 117, 122, 218. Letters to, from William Pepperrell, 282, 338; from William Shirley, 418, 445; from Peter Warren and William Shirley, 482, 491.
Wentworth, Benning, and Atkinson, Theodore, address to, vii. 472.
Wentworth, *Sir* Charles Mary, iv. 71, 72, 81. Notice of, 72 *n.*
Wentworth, Edward, iv. 122 *n.*
Wentworth, *Lady* Frances, iv. 45, 50 *n.*, 56, 58, 71, 72, 81.
Wentworth, Hunking, vi. 437.
W——th, J——n, letter from, about the Church of England, ii. 162.
Wentworth, John, *Lieut.-Gov. of New Hampshire*, ii. 258; vi. 70, 261, 293, 325, 329, 337; vii. 114, 130–132, 136, 174, 271. Portrait of, iv. 619.
Wentworth, *Sir* John, iv. 57 *n.*, 75, 84, 87, 136, 259, 308, 522, 589. Mr. Belknap's deposition in his favor, 42. Letters to T. W. Waldron, 44, 56, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 79; to Jeremy Belknap, 47, 54, 64, 497, 532, 563, 601, 619. Notices of, 42 *n.*; ix. 236 *n.* Letter from, to John Temple, 236.
Wentworth, John, *Somersworth, N. H.*, iv. 73 *n.*
Wentworth, John, *Dover, N. H.*, iv. 159.
Wentworth, Mark, iv. 405.
Wentworth, Samuel, vii. 303. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 556, 561, 562.
Wentworth, Samuel, x. 367.
Wentworth, *Gen.* Thomas, vii. 391.
Wentworth, W., vii. 188.
Wentworth, *Capt.* ——, action of, at Port Royal, iii. 391.
Wentworth, *Capt.* ——, x. 457.
"Wentworth Genealogy," cited, iv. 43 *n.*, 72 *n.*; vi. 3 *n.*, 8 *n.*, 92 *n.*, 98 *n.*, 437 *n.*; vii. 24 *n.*, 204 *n.*, 357 *n.*, 379 *n.*; x. 108 *n.*
Wentworth House, iv. 65, 71, 136.
Wesendunck, Stephen, *London*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 284.
Wesley, *Rev.* John, iv. 207, 541.
Wesselsson, Dirck, *Recorder of Albany*, iii. 12 *n.* And Peter Schuyler, letter of, to Fitz-John Winthrop and Council of Connecticut about the expedition to Canada, 12.
West, David, iv. 565.
West, Henry, i. 99.
West, James, *Secretary to the Lords of the Treasury*, ix. 6.

Hosted by Google

West, John, *Secretary*, i. 86. Notice of, iii. 496 *n*. Letter of, to Fitz John Winthrop from Boston, shortly before the fall of Andros, 496. Mentioned, 463, 464, 465, 483, 485; v. 9.
West, John Spence, viii. 546.
West, Robert, *an English lawyer*, defends the course of Connecticut in punishing malefactors, iii. 286.
West, *Rev.* Samuel, *D.D.*, iv. 189, 308. Notice of, 189 *n*.
West, *Rev.* Samuel, iv. 610.
West, *Capt.* ——, of the "Bedford Gally," i. 168.
West, ——, vi. 53, 127.
West, *Mrs.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 484.
West, sentiment of the people of, in regard to France, viii. 546.
Westbrook, *Col.* Thomas, vi. 13, 17, 158, 160, 301, 302, 317, 324; vii. 286, 441. Notice of, vi. 160 *n*. Letters to, vi. 489, 498; vii. 456, 489, 501, 504.
West-Chester County, *N. Y.*, viii. 546.
West Church, *Boston*, iv. 141, 279, 284.
West Dedham, *Mass.*, iv. 104, 105.
Westerly, *R. I.*, v. 150.
Western Indians, viii. 546.
Western Insurrection, 1794, viii. 547.
Western Reserve, release of claim of Connecticut to, viii. 547.
Western Territory, viii. 547.
Westfield, meeting-house built at, ii. 145.
West Gate at Louisbourg, battery at, x. 13, 14, 20, 23, 181, 182, 187, 189, 205, 210, 225, 232, 233, 235, 242; burying-ground to be laid out near, 53. Guard at, to take wood for the guard-houses and hospitals, 54. Camp to be formed at, 152. To be attacked, 158.
West Indies, iv. 588; viii. 546. Taxes in the, ix. 50.
Westmorland, Thomas Fane, *Earl of*, ii. 170; vi. 14 *n*., 120, 121, 130, 132 *n*, 134, 166, 167, 483; vii. 111, 161. Letters to, vi. 291, 471, 480; vii. 472, 477.
West Point, *N. Y.*, military post at, viii. 546.
Wethered, Peregrine, *Shrewsbury, Va.*, viii. 547.
Wetherell, Daniel, *New London*, notice of, iii. 253. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, rejoicing at his arrival home from England, 253. Mentioned, 37 40, 45, 87, 96, 123, 136, 252, 255, 322 · v. 113, 162, 177, 178.
Wethersfield, *Conn.*, i. 265; v. 128.
Wetmore, Hezekiah, *Dep. Q. M. Gen.*, viii. 547.
Wetmore, William, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 547.
Wetmore, William, ix. 479.
Weymouth, Thomas Thynne, *Viscount*, notice of, iii 541. His efforts in behalf of Joseph Dudley, 537. Dudley's presents to him, 541, 546. Letter from him to John Chamberlayne, describing the people of Massachusetts as "stubborn," 541. Mentioned, vii. 160.
Whale-fishing, 1799, viii. 548.
Whales, large numbers killed in Cape Cod Bay, v. 55.
Wharton, Ann, v. 87, 93.
Wharton, Martha (Mrs. Butler), v. 377.
Wharton, Philip, *Duke of*, vii. 228.
Wharton, Richard, goes to England, i. 50. Death of, mentioned, 96. Agent of Governor Bellingham's estates, 99 *n*. His three marriages, *ib*. A biographical sketch of, 100 *n*. Contests Governor Bellingham's will, 101 *n*. Conveys land at Winnsimmet to John Blake, 103 *n*. His petition for his pay for services on the will case, *ib*. Notice of, iii. 466. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop about Lord Colepepper's visit to Boston, 465. Letter to Thomas Glover about a settlement at Casco Bay, 473. Mentioned, 289, 460; v. 8, 56. Notice of, 9 *n*. Letters to Wait Winthrop, mentioning his arrival in London, 9; describes the progress of his affairs, the new mining company, and the state of public affairs, 14–18. Letter to Bartholomew Gedney, giving an account of his efforts to obtain a patent for the mines in New England, 11. His death, 25 *n*.
Wharton, Mrs. Richard (Bethia Tyng), *first wife*, iii. 289, 466 *n*.
Wharton, Mrs. Richard (Sarah Higginson), *second wife*, iii. 467 *n*.
Wharton, Mrs. Richard (Martha Winthrop), *third wife*, iii. 467 *n*., 480. Legacy from Fitz-John Winthrop, 415. Death of her husband, v. 25.
Wharton, Robert, *Mayor of Philadelphia*, viii. 548
Wharton, Thomas, *Lord*, v. 218, 220.
Wharton, William, *lawyer in London*, son of Richard Wharton by his first marriage. Notice of, iii. 467 *n*. Recommended by William Penn, 103. Letter from, to Fitz-John Winthrop, offering his services, 288. Denounced by Sir Henry Ashurst, 377, 380. Employed by Major Palmes, 254. Mentioned, 286, 288, 458, 473, 480; v. 86, 187, 218.
Whately, Thomas, notice of, ix. 18 *n*. Letters from, to John Temple, 18, 22, 36, 49, 52, 58, 65, 71, 75, 78, 80, 151, 248, 265. Letters to, from John Temple, 24, 29, 31, 40, 41, 111, 247, 279. Wishes to learn the sentiments of the Colonies in regard to a proposed stamp duty, 20, 22. On raising a revenue from America, 37, 59, 61. Desires to become acquainted with Thomas Hutchinson, 55. Regrets the animosity between John Temple and Gov. Bernard, 76. Did not approve of the

Hosted by Google

repeal of the stamp act, 77. Mentioned, 43, 44, 57, 281, 305 *n.*
Whately, William, ix. *Preface* xvi.
Wheat, raising of, viii. 548.
Wheat, John, ii. 221.
Wheat, *Mrs.* Marcy, ii. 45.
Wheeler, Benjamin, x. 373.
Wheeler, Ephraim, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Wheeler, Isaac, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Wheeler, Joseph, goods sold to, by Samuel Sewall, i. 30.
Wheeler, Joseph, *Luzerne County*, viii. 548.
Wheeler, *Mrs.* ——, x. 373.
Wheeler's Point, *Boston*, ix. 396.
Wheelock, *Rev.* Eleazer, *D.D.*, *Pres. of Dart. Coll.*, iv. 192. Notice of, 8 *n.* Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 8.
Wheelock, John, *Pres. of Dart. Coll.*, iv. 79, 192. Notice of, 495 *n* Letter from, to Jeremy Belknap, 495. Mentioned, viii. 548.
Wheelwright, *Rev.* John, *Salisbury, Mass.*, i. 18. A friend of Harvard College, 20 *n.*
Wheelwright, John, *Wells, Me.*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, about sufferers from the Indians, i. 183.
Wheelwright, *Col.* John, death of, x. 409.
Wheelwright, Samuel, vi. 320, 333, 347. Notice of, 333 *n.* Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 508, 511, 519. Mentioned, vii. 188, 195 *n.*, 4
Wheelwright, ——, x 405.
Whelen, Israel, viii. 548.
Whidden, Eliza, i. 28.
Whig Society of New York, viii. 548.
Whigs, their violence in 1783, viii. 548.
Whipple, *Com.* Abraham, viii. 548.
Whipple, William, and others, Commissioners, decision as to lands in Pennsylvania claimed by Connecticut, viii. 548.
Whiskey Insurrection, 1794, viii. 548.
Whiskey, taxes on, etc., viii. 548.
Whiston, *Rev.* William, his exposition of Daniel, i. 374. Mentioned, v. 277.
Whitaker, *Rev.* Nathaniel, *D.D.*, viii. 548, 549.
Whitcomb, *Mrs.* ——, i. 190.
Whitcomb, John S., and Woodward, David, *Luzerne County, N. Y.*, correspondence of Timothy Pickering with, viii. 549.
White (Wight), Alexander, iv. 289.
White, *Lieut.-Col.* Anthony W., viii. 550.
White, Benjamin, death of, ii. 304.
White, Benjamin, *Jr.*, chosen deacon of Brookline church, ii. 300.
White, *Hon.* Daniel A., viii. 550.
White, Ebenezer, v. 185.
White, Edmund, *London*, i. 44.
White, Edward, ii. 320.
White, *Miss* Elizabeth, viii. 550.
White, Francis, *Virginia*, viii. 550.
White, John, *præcentor*, ii. 104 *n.* Death of, 302.
White, *Rev.* John, *Gloucester*, his sermon on "Secret Prayer," ii. 97.
White, Joseph, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 550.
White, *Dr.* Joseph, *Cherry Valley*, viii. 550.
White, *Hon.* Joseph L., *M. C.*, *Indiana*, viii. 550.
White, *Capt.* Peregrine, i. 16, 301.
White, *Capt.* Robert, x. 28.
White, Samuel, ii. 222, 320.
White, Samuel G., viii. 550.
White, Thomas, *Philadelphia*, viii. 550.
White, Timothy, *preacher at Nantucket*, ii. 240.
White, Timothy, iv. 155.
White, *Rev.* Timothy, vi. 190.
White, William, i. 364, 387.
White, *Rt. Rev.* William, *D. D.*, iv. 436.
White, ——, *carpenter*, i. 331.
White, ——, v. 6.
Whitefield, *Rev.* George, vii. 336, 343, 373, 521, 538, 541; viii. 550.
Whitefield, *N. H.*, iv. 460.
Whitehead, John & James, viii. 550.
White Head, *Nova Scotia*, x. 120, 122, 294.
White Hills, *N. H.*, iv. 64, 275, 299.
White Marsh, *Penn.*, army at, 1777, viii. 550.
Whitfield, John, vii. 122, 152, 503.
Whitfield, Nathaniel, *London*, i. 130.
Whitfield, Samuel, i. 237.
Whitfield, ——, i. 96, 118.
Whitfield, ——, v. 56.
Whiting, *Rev.* John, chosen a Fellow at Harvard College, i. 329. Mentioned, ii. 70.
Whiting, Joseph, death of, v. 351 *n.*
Whiting, Nathaniel, x. 52, 81.
Whiting, *Rev.* Samuel, *Windham*, iii. 390.
Whiting, *Rev.* Samuel, iv. 26, 27.
Whiting, *Capt.* William, i. 187, 191. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 188. Mentioned, v. 38, 64.
Whiting, *Col.* William, notice of, iii. 50 *n.* Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: mission to Boston, 50; from Hartford, 53; preparations for defence, 55; negotiation with Massachusetts, 88; proclamations, 102; boundary line and Indians, 155; Deerfield massacre, 176; pursuit of the enemy, 204; military intelligence, 210, 211, 218; Coasset, 226, 233, 238; scouting expedition, 241; interesting intelligence from French prisoner, 245–248; council of war, 249; complains of the Committee of War, 251; military intelligence, 258, 260, 274; again in command, 283; political news, 311, 316; Indian designs, 362; inspection of frontiers, 365; unselfish declaration, 370; Governor Dudley offers a command to, 374. Mentioned, 29, 30, 37, 39, 106, 107, 142, 143, 193,

Hosted by Google

200, 201, 303, 339, 368, 405; v. 128, 208. Letters to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, iii. 206, 366.
Whiting, *Col.* ——, ix. 64.
Whiting, ——, *England*, i. 166, 258, 267.
Whiting, ——, *Billerica*, burial of, ii. 16.
Whitingham, ——, iii. 513, 515, 516.
Whitman, *Rev.* Zechariah, *Hull*, ii. 43.
Whitmore, William H., ii. 30 *n.*; iii. 453 *n.* His "Massachusetts Civil List" cited, vi. 5 *n.*, 189 *n.*, 311 *n.*; x. 100 *n.*, 107 *n.*, 108 *n.*, 208 *n.*, 378 *n.*, 409 *n.*
Whitney, Eli, *inventor of the cotton-gin*, viii. 550.
Whitney, Joshua, *Plainfield*, iii 314.
Whitney's Hill, *Watertown*, i. 141.
Whitteridge, ——, i. 387.
Whittimore, Nathaniel, his verses mentioned, i. 324.
Whittingham, *Madam* ——, sermon on the death of, ii. 81. Her character, 82.
Whittlesey, *Rev.* Samuel, notice of, vi. 88 *n.* Letters to, 88, 477, 479, 482, 486, 488, 489, 498, 504, 508.
Whitwell, Samuel, iv. 141, 144.
Whitwell, William, iv. 273.
Whitwell, ——, iv. 273.
Whitworth, Miles, *M. D.*, iv. 116.
Whitworth, Miles, vii. 552.
Whitworth, ——, vii. 317. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 513.
Whitworth, *Dr.* ——, x. 448.
Wiantinuck, *Conn.*, i. 262.
Wibird, *Rev.* Anthony, letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 139. Notice of, 139 *n.*
Wibird, Richard, vi. 7, 9 *n.*, 17, 48, 215, 217, 437 *n.*, 495; vii 116, 482. Letters to, vi. 449, 454, 457, 459.
Wibird, Richard, *the younger*, vi. 215, 218, 220, 490, vii. 167, 188, 379, 536, 544. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 495.
Wichelhausen, Friedrich J., *U. S. consul at Bremen*, viii. 550.
"Wicked Jerry," a nickname applied by Gov. Belcher to Jeremiah Dunbar.
Wickersham, Abner, *Middletown, Penn.*, viii. 551.
Wickford, *R. I.*, origin of the name, v. 321 *n.*
Wier, Robert, iv. 326, 327.
"Wife, children, and friends," *a song*, viii. 551.
Wigg, W. H., viii. 551.
Wiggin, Andrew, vi. 108, 338, 473, 475; vii. 159.
Wigglesworth, *Rev.* Edward, iv. 29.
Wigglesworth, Edward, *Prof. Harv. Coll.*, installed Professor at Harvard College, ii. 304. Mentioned, iv. 212.
Wigglesworth, *Rev.* Michael, sermon to young men, ii. 230, 232.
Wigs, Gov. Belcher's opinion about wearing, vi. 52, 127, 183, 265.
Wigton, Elizabeth, viii. 551.
Wigton, Thomas, *Luzerne County*, viii. 551.
Wilbore, *Mrs.* ——, i. 40.
Wilcocks, William, viii. 551.
Wilcox, Ephraim, Middleton, *a sufferer from war*, i. 191.
Wild, ——, i. 29, 68.
Wildboar, John, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 108.
Wilder, *Lieut.* ——, *Mass. officer*, iii. 179.
Wilkes, Charles, *cashier of the Bank of New York*, viii. 551.
Wilkes, John, iv 68.
Wilkesbarré, *Penn.*, derivation of the name, viii. 551.
Wilkins, ——, i. 273.
Wilkinson, Isaac, chosen constable, ii. 222.
Wilkinson, *Gen.* James, viii. 551.
Wilks, Francis, vi. 29, 31, 33, 34, 58, 59, 75, 78, 83–85, 88, 94–96, 104–106, 112, 123, 126, 128, 143, 156, 158, 161, 163, 164, 166, 167, 184, 207, 219, 225, 243, 258, 331, 347, 356, 505, 513; vii. 87, 121, 131, 143, 181, 200, 210, 236, 275, 278, 289, 315, 364, 365, 388–390, 398, 417, 420, 542, 546. Letters to, from Jonathan Belcher, vi. 41, 106, 115, 173, 228, 272, 452, 457, 459, 462, 465, 469, 471, 472, 475, 477, 485, 487, 494, 503, 505, 512, 513, 516; vii. 38, 163, 215, 458, 465, 467, 472, 473, 481, 491, 501, 505, 522, 530, 531, 538, 546, 549, 550, 553, 555. Death of his wife, vi. 115.
Wilks, Francis, and Partridge, Richard, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 476.
Wilks, Francis, Partridge (Richard) and Belcher (Jonathan, *Jr.*), letter to, from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 135.
Will of Madam Usher, ii. 151.
Willard, Daniel, i. 121.
Willard, *Mrs.* Hannah, vi. 128.
Willard, *Rev.* Joseph, *D. D.*, *Pres. of Harv. Coll.*, iv. 26–28, 413, 464, 468; viii. 551.
Willard, Joseph, ix. 128.
Willard, Josiah, *tutor at Harvard College*, i. 329. Vindicates Jeremiah Dummer, ii. 57.
Willard, Josiah, vi. 7, 184, 280 *n.*, 319, 513; vii. 38, 334. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450, 491, 498, 520; vii. 557. Mentioned, x. 101. Notice of, 208 *n.* Letters from, to William Pepperrell, 208, 379.
Willard, *Col.* Josiah, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 507; vii. 514, 544.
Willard, *Rev.* Samuel, *Boston*, i. 58 *n.* Writes about aid for the sufferers from the French attack, 126. Mentioned, 61, 329 *n.*, 347; ii. 155. A tract "The Fountain Opened," i. 341 *n.* Funeral sermon mentioned, 258, 359. Death of, mentioned, 364. His sermon on the conversion of the Jews,

Hosted by Google

mentioned, ii. 145. Buried in tomb of John Hull, 310. Mentioned, v. 22, 23, 29, 403.
Willard, *Col.* Samuel, mentioned, x. 3, 4, 6-14, 26-28, 31, 33, 34, 36-38, 40-47.
Willard, *Mrs.* Samuel (Eunice), *Boston*, funeral of, ii. 300.
Willard, Simon, gives Mr. Mayhew some verses on the capture of Port Royal, i. 406.
Willard, *Major* ——, iii. 449.
Willard, *Mrs.* ——, i. 91.
Willard, ——, iii. 514.
Willaumetz, *Admiral* Jean B. P., viii. 551.
Willcocks, Charles, viii. 551.
Willes, *Sir* John, v. 494 *n.*
Willet, *Col.* Marinus, *New York*, viii. 551.
Willett, Gilbert, *Poughkeepsie, N. Y.*, viii. 551.
William III., his army in Ireland, i. 94. Address of Massachusetts to, 145 *n.* Address of Gov. Bradstreet to, 146 *n.* His relations with Louis XIV., 220. Death of, announced in New York, iii. 93, 112 *n.* Mentioned, vi. 368.
William and Mary, proclaimed king and queen of England, i. 144.
"William and Mary," *ship*, i. 286.
William, ——, a miller at Fisher's Island, iii. 25.
Williams, Benjamin, *Gov. of North Carolina*, viii. 551.
Williams, *Rev.* Ebenezer, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 450, 460, 463, 464, 466, 476, 487-489, 496, 501, 504, 508, 510, 516, 518, 519; vii. 455, 457-459, 482, 483, 486, 493, 498, 499, 502, 504, 508, 531, 536, 553, 557, 558, 561.
Williams, Elijah, *son of Rev. John*, ii. 259, 260.
Williams, *Rev.* Elisha, *New Haven*, letter from, to Samuel Sewall, ii. 243. Letter from Samuel Sewall to, 272. Mentioned, vi. 31, 80, 140. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 449, 460, 466, 468, 477, 482, 495, 498; vii. 468, 470, 476, 485. Chaplain of the Connecticut regiment, x. 31.
Williams, *Capt.* Ephraim, vii. 535. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 535, 554, 555, 557, 559-561.
Williams, *Capt.* George, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 552-555.
Williams, Isaac, *Roxbury*, ix. 472 *n.*, 473, 476, 477.
Williams, Isaac, ix. 476.
Williams, Israel, vi. 494, 496.
Williams, James, funeral charges against estate of Wait Winthrop, v. 357.
Williams, John, *Barbadoes*, i. 133, 136; ii. 246, 247.
Williams, John, *Boston*, ii. 245.
Williams, John, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 460, 462. Mentioned, vii. 53, 474.
Williams, John, ix. 141 *n.*
Williams, *Rev.* John, and wife taken captives by Indians, i. 298. Letters of Samuel Sewall to, 323, 328; ii. 63. Returns from captivity in Canada, i. 340. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on his marrying his cousin, 351. His wife murdered by the Indians, 352 *n.* Marries his cousin for second wife, 352 *n.* Letter to Samuel Sewall concerning his marriage, 354. His daughter has come out of captivity, ii. 66. Mentioned, 102, 260. Notice of, iii. 296. Letter to Mrs. John Livingston, thanking her for her husband's efforts to procure the release of the captives, 296. Mentioned, 177, 260. Taken captive at Deerfield, v. 125. Extract from his letter to Samuel Sewall, 295. Mentioned, 296.
Williams, *Mrs.* John (Anne), ii. 65.
Williams, *Mrs.* John, taken captive and killed by the Indians, iii. 296.
Williams, Jonathan, chosen selectman, ii. 222.
Williams, *Col.* Jonathan, viii. 555.
Williams, Jonathan, ix. 22.
Williams, Joseph, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 513; vii. 67. Mentioned, 121.
Williams, Lemuel, viii. 555.
Williams, Margery, a tenant of Mrs. Usher, i. 171.
Williams, Mascoll, viii. 555.
Williams, Nathaniel, *Boston, schoolmaster*, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 365. His school visited, ii. 111.
Williams, Nathaniel, notice of, v. 268 *n.* Letter to Wait Winthrop, about the illness of Mrs. Winthrop, 268.
Williams, *Lieut.* Nathaniel, *Conn.*, contribution for the war against the French and Indians, i. 5.
Williams, Oliver, i. 310.
Williams, Robert, *a tenant of Mrs. Bridget Usher*, i. 78, 86. Rent paid Mrs. Usher, 151.
Williams, Roger, *agent of Samuel Sewall for Block Island*, i. 47. Death of, *ib.*
Williams, Roger, v. 321 *n.*
Williams, Samuel, *Prof. Harv. Coll.*, iv. 193, 194, 197.
Williams, Samuel, *Salem, Mass.*, viii. 555-557.
Williams, *Dr.* Samuel, *Rutland, Vt.*, viii. 557.
Williams, *Capt.* Stephen, *Roxbury*, death of, ii. 300.
Williams, Thomas, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Williams, Thomas, *Alexandria, Va.*, viii. 557.
Williams, Timothy, *Boston*, viii. 557-562.
Williams, *Rev.* William, *Hatfield*, ii. 60, 65. Paper to the ministers, 209. Letter to Samuel Sewall giving his ideas of the New Jerusalem, etc., 250-253.



Hosted by Google

Letters to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, about the journey of Wait Winthrop to New York, and the differences between him and John Livingston, v. 182, 184. Mentioned, 188.
Williams, *Rev.* William, *Weston*, vi. 105 *n.*, 162, 184.
Williams William, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 499.
Williams, *Lieut.-Col.* William, mentioned, x. 33–38, 40–44, 46–54, 57–65, 82, 87, 92. Petition from, 34–36.
Williams, *Goodman* ——, *a tenant of Mrs. Bridget Usher*, i. 97.
Williams, *Deacon* ——, iii. 517.
Williams, *Rev.* ——, iv. 123.
Williams, *Rev.* ——, viii. 557.
Williams, *Dr.* ——, ii. 306.
Williams, *Dr.* ——, *Martha's Vineyard*, iii. 4.
Williams, ——, *M.D.*, iv. 585.
Williams, ——, ii. 64.
Williams, ——, *Longmeadow*, ii. 65.
Williams, ——, iii. 166.
Williams, ——, iv. 118, 580.
Williams, ——, iv. 260, 261.
Williams, ——, vi. 213.
Williams, ——, viii. 562.
Williams College, stands on ground properly belonging to Vermont, ii. 125 *n.*
Williamson, *Hon.* Hugh, *M.C., North Carolina*, viii. 562.
Williamson, William, viii. 562.
Williamson, *Capt.* ——, of ship "Washington," viii. 562.
Willing, Thomas, *Pres. of Bank of United States*, viii. 562.
Willings & Francis, viii. 562.
Willinks, Van Staphorst, & Hubbard, viii. 562.
Willis (Wyllys), George, iii. 16 *n.*
Willis, Samuel, notices of, iii. 16 *n.*; v. 37 *n.* Letters from, to Fitz-John Winthrop: confirmation of the charter and choice of proper functionaries, iii. 16; unsatisfactory condition of things in Fitz-John's absence, 31; Narragansett country, 36, 39; welfare of the Colony, 43; desirable changes in the laws of Connecticut, 80; Hallam's complaint, and estate of Mrs. Haynes, 86; letter of credit, 446. Mentioned, 435, 445; v. 115, 123. Letters to Wait Winthrop, complaining of the acts of James Fitch, 37, 51, 112.
Willis, *Lieut.* Stephen, i. 369.
Willis, *Capt.* William, viii. 562.
Willis, *Rev.* Zephaniah, iv. 604.
Willis, *Capt.* ——, payment of his soldiers, i. 132.
Willis, ——, sells his plantation at Antigua and returns to Boston, i. 43.
Willis, ——, *Medford*, ii. 297.
Willis, ——, v. 288.
Willoughby, *Mrs.* Bethiah, married Samuel Shipton, x. 345.
Willoughby, Francis, i. 15, 377, 378.
Willoughby, *Madam* Sarah, death of, ii. 216, 306.
Wills, *Sir* John, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 211. Mentioned, 492.
Wills, Robert, i. 78.
Wilmington, Spencer Compton, *Earl of*, vi. 39, 41–43, 59, 83, 121, 132 *n.*, 134, 243, 276, 280, 282, 310, 311, 331, 374, 381, 404, 508; vii. 58, 95, 123, 151, 199, 209, 236, 237, 248, 262, 275, 319, 372, 380, 381, 387, 395, 426, 551. Presents to, vi. 43, 204, 473. Letters to, 456, 465, 471, 494, 505; vii. 59, 75, 241, 354, 443, 457, 506, 525.
"Wilmington Packet," case of, viii. 562.
Wilmot, *Mrs.* ——, x. 396.
Wilson, *Capt.* Alexander, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 533.
Wilson, *Capt.* Alexander, viii. 562.
Wilson, Ebenezer, *high sheriff of New York*, i. 12.
Wilson, *Mrs.* Eleanor, viii. 562.
Wilson, *Hon.* Henry, *M.C.*, viii. 563.
Wilson, *Rev.* James, iv. 400.
Wilson, James, *Justice of U. S. Supreme Court*, viii. 563.
Wilson, *Capt.* John, desired to sell land belonging to Samuel Shepard, i. 351.
Wilson, Philip, viii. 563.
Wilson, Samuel, a purchaser of Point Judith, i. 106. Letter to, 108.
Wilson, *Col.* William, *agent to the Seneca Indians*, viii. 563.
Wilson, William, *Indian interpreter*, viii. 563.
Wilson, ——, v. 352.
Wilt, Abraham, *Jr.*, viii. 563.
Winchcomb, John, not to attend at Court until further orders, i. 347.
Winchendon (*Ipswich, Canada*), viii. 563.
Winchester, *Rev.* Elhanan, iv. 186, 307. Notice of, 186 *n.*
Winchester, James, *U. S. District Judge, Maryland*, viii. 563.
Winchester, John, death of, ii. 299.
Winchester, John, *Jr.*, ii. 298.
Winchester, Josiah, ii. 307.
Winchester, Josiah, *Jr.*, sudden death of, ii. 305.
Winchester, *Capt.* ——, ii. 320.
Winchester, *N. H.*, iv. 509.
Winchester, *Dean of*. *See* Ogle, Newton.
"Winchester," *ship*, vii. 541.
Winder, William, viii. 563.
Windham, *Conn.*, iv. 8 *n.*
Windsor, iii. 51. People of, at variance with Enfield and Stony Brook concerning their boundary line, 142.
Wing, *Capt.* ——, i. 2.
Wingate, Aaron, iv. 156, 159.
Wingate, John, *Chester, N. H.*, viii. 563.
Wingate, Joshua, iv. 12, 58.
Wingate, Moses, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 563.

Hosted by Google

Wingate, Paine, iv. 73, 474. Letters to Jeremy Belknap, 93, 430, 433, 442, 457. 458, 461, 464, 474, 510, 517, 518, 520, 524, 525, 532. Notice of, 93 *n.* Mentioned, viii. 564–566.
Wingate, William, *Haverhill, Mass.*, viii. 566.
Winkley, *Capt.* Samuel, of the ketch "Adventure," i. 3, 115.
Winn, *Deacon*, Timothy, iv. 119.
Winnepessioco, a party of Moheag Indians to be posted at, iii. 164.
Winnepiseochee Lake, ii. 129.
Winnisimet, possible sale of, i. 249.
Winslow, Edward, v. 230; vi. 208, 275, 494. Letter to, from Jonathan Belcher, vii. 507. Notice of, x. 216 *n.* Letter from, to William Pepperrell, 216.
Winslow, *Major* John, vii. 331, 338, 518, 519. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, 515.
Winslow, Joshua, vi. 283 *n.*; vii. 90.
Winslow, Samuel, *Portland, Me.*, viii. 566.
Winslow, Samuel, ix. 476.
Winslow, William, x. 43, 52, 81, 90, 209, 216, 290.
Winslow, *Col.* ——, *Plymouth*, ii. 3, 221, 246, 320.
Winslow, *Capt.* ——, x. 219.
Winslow, *Mrs.* ——, x. 336, 416.
Winslow, ——, vi. 81.
Winters, severity of, 1797–99, viii. 566.
Winthrop, Adam, *grandson of Gov. John Winthrop*, mentioned, i. 135, 218; iii. 25. Death of, v. 70.
Winthrop, Adam, *great-grandson of Gov. John Winthrop, Colonel and Judge.* His visit to England, v. 49. Letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 473. Mentioned, ii. 103, 166, 176, 303, 305; iii. 387, 413, 420; v. 168, 169, 342, 347, 408; vi. 272, 336, 450, 489, 503.
Winthrop, Anne (Mrs. John Richards), iii. 415, 453.
Winthrop, Basil, v. 403, 432.
Winthrop, Deane, deaths of his children, v. 117. Death of, 126.
Winthrop, Elizabeth, *daughter of John Winthrop, F. R. S.*, death and burial of, v. 299, 300.
Winthrop, Fitz-John, *so called to distinguish him from his father and grandfather.* Notice of, iii. 3. Studies with a private tutor at Cambridge in 1654, 424. Goes to England by invitation of his uncle Stephen, 426. His commissions as Lieutenant and Captain in the Parliamentary army, 426, 428. List of his brother officers, 430. Safe-conduct after the Restoration, 431. His relations to General Monk, and return to New England, 432. His occupations in Connecticut, military and civil, 434, 446. Intimacy with Francis Lovelace, Sylvester Salisbury, and Matthias Nicolls, 433–435; with John Allyn, 435, 444, 449, 450, 459, 461, 471. His defence of the east end of Long Island against the Dutch, 445. Service in King Philip's War with rank of Major, 447, 449. Intimacy with Governor Andros of New York, 452, 460–469; with Joseph Dudley, 419, 459; with Richard Wharton, 465. His appointment to Dudley's Council in 1686, 474. His appointment to the Council of Andros, 476. Commissioned Colonel by Andros, 477; Major-General, 483. John Allyn's correspondence with him about the surrender of the Charter, 478–480. Correspondence with Andros, 481–493. Influence over Andros, 485, 491. Describes the pecuniary losses of his family in building up New England, 493. Is obliged by ill-health to decline the command of the expedition against the Eastern Indians, *ib.* Intimacy with Francis Nicholson and John West, 495, 496. Incurs the enmity of Edward Randolph, 476, 493. His general order to the militia in 1689, 494. His attitude at the fall of Andros, 493, 494, 497. His correspondence with Allyn and Woodbridge after the Revolution, 498–501. His election as an Assistant on the restoration of the Charter, 494. His political views, 470, 508. His distrust of Jacob Leisler, and the reluctance with which he accepted the command of the expedition against Canada in 1690, 510; of that expedition, 11, 12, 13, 508–510. Appointed Agent of Connecticut in London, in 1693, 16, 18. Correspondence with the government of Connecticut, 20–22. Longing in Connecticut for his return, 27, 28. His return, in 1697; tributes to his services as agent, 29, 30, 31, 33, 41, 92, 253, 267. Elected Governor of Connecticut, March 12, 1698, 34. Death, while on a visit to Boston, Nov. 27, 1707, in the tenth year of his administration and the sixty-ninth year of his age, 410. Sewall's account of his funeral, *ib.* Buried with his father and grandfather in King's Chapel graveyard, *ib.* Tribute to his character by Gurdon Saltonstall, 411. His funeral expenses, 412. Cotton Mather's sermon on him republished in London, 410. The uncertain health, and constitutional liability to gout which interfered with his career, 27. 54, 72, 87, 132, 157, 295, 385, 387, 396, 400, 409–411, 419, 468, 469, 476, 492, 493, 498, 500. His agricultural tastes, 434, 475. His love of family associations, 410, 411. Sir Henry Ashurst's esteem of

Hosted by Google

him, 377, 378, 410. Robert Treat's affection for him, 19, 88, 332. His defence of Connecticut from injurious calumnies, 212, 349. Marriage of his daughter to John Livingston, 67, 68. His lawsuit with Edward Palmes, 255, 357, 415. His relation to the Liveen will case, 94, 118, 125. Vexations connected with his Plainfield estate, 313, 343, 358, 385. His Fisher's Island estate, 7, 12, 461. His views about marriage, 396. His affection for his brother, and desire that the property he had inherited from his father should continue in the male line of his family, 400, 418–420. His will, 413–416. Settlement of his estate, 418, 419. Mentioned, v. 3 *n.*, 8, 16, 19, 34, 109, 119, 126, 164, 169, 176, 183, 191, 196, 197, 284, 351 *n.*, 434 *n.*, 441, 492. His intentions as to the disposal of his estate, 167–169, 442, 468–470. Letters to his father, iii. 432, 445. Familiar and characteristic letters to his brother, 77, 343, 357, 385, 396, 400; to his nephew, 132. Addresses to the General Assembly of Connecticut, 112, 184, 290, 383, 524. Letters to the Assembly, 94, 402. Address to him from the General Assembly, resenting the aspersions of Col. James Fitch, 92. Address to him from the General Assembly, thanking him for his public services, 323. Address to him from the House of Representatives, thanking him for following in the footsteps of his father, 41. Proclamations, against the Eastern Indians, 146; to the Freemen of Connecticut, 271. Letters to the Lords Commissioners of Trade, 22, 104; the Council of Connecticut, 157, 317, 334, 340, 363, 405; the Council, or Committee of War, 193, 229, 345, 368; Isaac Addington, 338; John Allyn, 459, 469, 499, 507; Sir Edmund Andros, 458, 488, 492; Sir Henry Ashurst, 108, 132, 212, 349; James Avery, 154, 155; John Chester, 138; Richard Christophers, 112; Nathaniel Coddington, 359; Lord Cornbury, 100, 115, 130, 192, 222, 302; Samuel Cranston, 73, 289; Charles Downing, 411; Joseph Dudley, 102, 106, 121, 131, 145, 148, 151, 153, 159, 165, 169, 173, 186, 196, 202, 205, 216, 218, 273, 278, 281, 294, 300, 301, 303, 333, 342, 370, 373, 376, 394; Alida Livingston, 68; Robert Livingston, 511; the Earl of Manchester, 108; the Earl of Nottingham, 110; John Nanfan, 72; Samuel Partridge, 199; James Pierpont, 265; Peter Schuyler, 262; Nathaniel Stanley, 386; Robert Treat, 221, 321, 360; William Whiting, 203, 206, 366; Timothy Woodbridge, 342, 498. Letters to, from Isaac Addington, 164, 180, 181, 189, 191, 201, 220, 252, 337. John Allyn, 20, 434, 444, 449, 461, 471, 472, 478, 479, 485, 500. Sir Edmund Andros, 460, 462–465, 467–469, 477, 481–483, 486, 487, 489, 490, 492. Sir Henry Ashurst, 19, 26, 61, 69, 75, 85, 119, 126, 136, 234, 298, 328, 376. Rev. Gershom Bulkeley, 398. John Chester, 41, 97, 140, 147, 276. John Clobery, 430. Nathaniel Coddington, 356. Lord Cornbury, 96, 114, 128, 267. Samuel Cranston, 70. Joseph Dudley, 101, 118, 122, 128, 129, 137, 139, 150, 152, 159, 163, 167, 172, 178, 188, 190, 197, 198, 215, 230, 244, 248, 257, 261, 262, 264, 273, 277, 279, 294, 295, 300, 301, 303, 317, 330, 331, 367, 372–374, 392–394, 404, 408, 459. Nathan Gold, 270. Eleazar Kimberly, 82. John Livingston, 268, 270, 297. Robert Livingston, 66, 91, 93, 115, 254, 285, 291. Francis Nicholson, 495. Matthias Nicolls, 433, 484. Rev. James Noyes, 346. Samuel Partridge, 170, 182, 200, 207, 320, 344. Samuel Partridge, and John Pynchon, 168. William Penn, 103. Rev. James Pierpont, 266, 267. Edward Randolph, 474, 476. Samuel Reade, 328. Josiah Rosseter, and John Minor, 209. Silvester Salisbury, 433. Gurdon Saltonstall, 3, 5, 10, 11, 14, 29, 34, 81, 123, 297, 406, 409. Johannes Schuyler, 194. Peter Schuyler, 12, 269. Edward Shippen, 293. Caleb Stanley, 27, 34, 48, 54, 57, 59, 142, 195, 237, 280, 318, 490. Nathaniel Stanley, 47, 167, 284. Robert Treat, 18, 30, 45, 53, 56, 61, 79, 87, 89, 98, 161, 181, 186, 219, 223, 225, 264, 272, 283, 322, 362. Dirck Wesselsson, 12. John West, 496. Daniel Wetherell, 253. Richard Wharton, 465. William Wharton, 288. William Whiting, 50, 51, 53, 55, 88, 90, 102, 155, 176, 204, 210, 211, 217, 226, 233, 238, 241, 244, 249, 258, 259, 274, 283, 311, 316, 362, 365. Samuel Willis, 16, 31, 36, 37, 39, 43, 80, 86. John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, 333, 387. Wait Winthrop, v. 52, 54, 57, 59, 61, 62, 64–66, 68–70, 72, 81, 85, 86, 92, 98, 99, 101, 104, 107, 115–117, 121, 124, 125, 135, 139, 140, 142–146, 148, 150, 152, 153. Rev. Timothy Woodbridge, iii. 33, 99, 285.

Winthrop, *Mrs.* Fitz-John (Elizabeth Tongue), iii. 3 *n.* Mentioned, 4, 7, 14, 25, 347. Her husband's provision for her, 415, 418. Mentioned, v. 162, 180, 183, 229, 338.

Winthrop, James, *Librarian of Harvard Coll.*, iv. 194, 196, 198, 447, 448.

Winthrop, John, his contested election to the Governorship of Massachusetts, i. 295. Mentioned, ii. 31. His notes of the election, 1637, 39. Mentioned, iii. 390 *n.*, 453 *n.* His pecuniary reverses,

Hosted by Google

418, 494. His "History of New England," iv. 385 *n.*, 430, 443, 448, 562.

Winthrop, John, *Jr.*, *Gov. of Conn.*, i. 100 *n.* Tribute to, iii. 41. His estate on Long Island, 128, 130, 418. His kind treatment of Quakers, 293 *n.* His Quinabaug estate, 312, 313. His Fisher's Island estate, 461. Mentioned, 34, 39, 40 *n.*, 43, 426 *n.*, 427, 436. Sympathy of Governor Andros on the death of, 452. Devise of real estate by, 418. Letter to, from Fitz-John Winthrop, 455. Letter to, from his nephew Thomas Dudley, Jr., concerning the education of his sons at Cambridge, 424. Death of, v. 5. Mentioned, 7, 294, 337, 440, 441, 492.

Winthrop, *Mrs.* John, *Jr.* (Elizabeth Reade), iii. 313 *n.*; v. 329. Her grave in Hartford, iii. 472 *n.*; v. 321.

Winthrop, John, *F. R. S.*, *son of Wait Winthrop*, mentioned, ii. 80, 82, 137. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, on the death of his son, 69. Letter of Samuel Sewall to, 190. His indebtedness to his father's estate, *ib.* Letter of Samuel Sewall to, concerning his intention of leaving New England, 192. Notice of, iii. 336. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: Governor Dudley at Stonington, 303 *n.*; Boston news and fashions, 333; tragic occurrence in Boston harbor, 336; Port-Royal expeditions, 387, 390; his aspirations, 402. Engagement to Anne Dudley, 397, 402. Marriage, 411. Fitz-John's eventual heir, 415, 418, 419. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on his taking his master's degree at Harvard College, 132. Letter of Gurdon Saltonstall to, on the death of Fitz-John Winthrop, 411. Letters to his father, giving the news of the day, v. 186; of the same character, 188; relating to the expedition against Canada, 232; respecting his journey to Connecticut, 240. Letter to the County Court of New London, complaining of the illegality of Special Courts, 324. Letters to Cotton Mather, relating a curious story about one Pelton, 331; about Boston and New England, 384 *n.*; about books, 399 *n.*; describing at length his litigation with Thomas Lechmere, 423. Letter to ——, complaining of the injustice done to him in Connecticut, 349. Letter to Increase Mather, about rubila, 381. Letter to Mrs. Katharine Winthrop about his visit to New York, 382. Letter to Jacob Wendell about Thomas Lechmere's debts, 393. Letter to Paul Dudley on the death of Governor Dudley, 394. Letter to Isaac Taylor about settling on Long Island, 397. Letters to his wife about his litigation with Thomas Lechmere, 405; informing her of the result of his appeal to the King in Council, 509. Letter to Eliphalet Adams about the litigation with Thomas Lechmere, 406. Letter to Henry Smith about his lands on Long Island, 409. Letter to Samuel Sewall about the death of Mrs. Katharine Winthrop, 420. Will of, *ib.* Brief in his appeal to the Privy Council, 440. Decree of the King in Council, 496. Letters to, from William Williams, 182, 184; from his father, 190, 223, 224, 233-236, 238, 242, 251, 253, 268, 270, 271, 276, 278, 287, 289, 299, 301, 310, 312, 315, 318, 321, 323, 327, 328, 330, 334, 335, 337, 341, 343, 345, 346, 351, 352, from Joseph Dudley, 247, 283, 285; from Thomas Lechmere, 250, 256, 376, 386, 391, 401, 403, 408; from James Pierpont, 254; from Ebenezer Pemberton, 260; from Katharine Winthrop, 266; from Samuel Sewall, 273, 295, 402, 410, 422; from Richard Edwards, 292; from John Bulkley, 302; from Hezekiah Usher, 314; from Eliphalet Adams, 344, 373; from George Phillips, 371; from Henry Smith, 379; from Increase Mather, 380; from Francis Foxcroft, 384; from Samuel Shute, 386; from John Walton, 395; from John Read, 396, 413, 419; from Paul Dudley, 399; from Robert Robinson, 411; from William Smith, 414; from Francis Fullam, 416; from John Chandler, 429; from Jeremiah Dummer, 439. His fondness for texts of Scripture, 315 *n.* His peculiar character and relations to Gurdon Saltonstall, 350 *n.* His fondness for versifying, 300 *n.*, 384 *n.* His orders for books, 346 *n.*, 351. His appearance before the Connecticut Assembly, 429 *n.* His portrait, 439 *n.* Mentioned, 66, 68, 99, 116, 117, 146, 148, 164, 167, 169, 174, 177, 255, 284 *n.*, 300 *n.*, 350 *n.*, 353 *n.*, 368-370, 371 *n.*, 375, 434, and *passim*.

Winthrop, *Mrs.* John (Anne Dudley), iii. 396, 423. Letters to, from Paul Dudley, v. 284, 293; from Joseph Dudley, 340; from William Dudley, 391; from John Winthrop, 405. Letters to Paul Dudley, about her husband's affairs, 400 *n.*; about the litigation with Thomas Lechmere, 418. Her letters to her husband in England, 439 *n.* Mentioned, 152 *n.*, 164, 174, 300, 356, 399.

Winthrop, John, *infant son of John, F. R. S.*, death of, ii. 69; v. 337, 340, 350. Mentioned, 317, 328, 330, 335.

Winthrop, John, *Prof. Harv. Coll.*, iv. 55, 116, 142; v. 47 *n.* Notice of, ix. 116 *n.* Letters from, to James Bowdoin, 116, 127. Letter to, from James

Hosted by Google

Bowdoin, 120. Mentioned, 21, 119, 120, 129, 130, 323, 343, 367, 434.
Winthrop, John Still, v. 402, 432.
Winthrop, Jonathan, *Affadowne, Ireland*, iii. 390.
Winthrop, José, death of, v. 117.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Margaret, grant of land to, v. 396.
Winthrop, Martha (Mrs. Richard Wharton), iii. 415, 453.
Winthrop, Mary (Mrs. Samuel Dudley), daughter of Gov. John Winthrop, *Mass.*, iii. 395 *n.*
Winthrop, Mary, *daughter of Fitz-John Winthrop, see* Livingston, *Mrs.* John.
Winthrop, Mary, *daughter of John Winthrop, F. R. S., and wife of Gov. Joseph Wanton*, v. 310, 313, 328, 335, 352.
Winthrop, *Hon.* Robert C., ii. 69 *n.*; iii. 103, 423, and Preface; his address on the life and services of James Bowdoin, ix., *Preface*, xiii.; his paper on John Temple's connection with the Hutchinson letters, 434 *n.*
Winthrop, Robert C., *Jr.*, brings to light additional Bowdoin and Temple Papers, ix. *Preface*, xviii.
Winthrop, Samuel, *Deputy-Governor of Antigua*, iii. 293 *n.*; v. 396.
Winthrop, Stephen, death and will of, i. 45; iii. 426.
Winthrop, *Mrs.* Stephen (Judith), executrix of her husband's will, i. 45.
Winthrop, *Hon.* Thomas L., iv. 430. Owned the Bowdoin and Temple Papers, ix. *Preface*, xviii.
Winthrop, Wait, accounts of, v. *Preface*, xiii–xx. Appointed arbitrator in the Rev. Samuel Parris controversy, i. 16 *n.* Chosen to receive the Earl of Bellomont, 194, 201. Mentioned, i. 69 *n.*, 215; ii. 14, 29, 90. Letter of John Barrington to, and the council, 62. Death of, 79. Buried, 85. Address of Samuel Sewall delivered on the death of, 86. Letters of Fitz-John to: on his going to England as Agent for Massachusetts, iii. 77; about Plainfield, 343, 358, 385; about Edward Palmes, 357; on his son's engagement, 396; on his approaching marriage, 400, 401. His letter to Fitz-John about his son's love-affair, 397. Troubles with tenants at Plainfield, 313. Of Dudley's Council in 1686, 474. Sir Henry Ashurst's efforts to make him Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, 86. School-days at Cambridge, 425. Second marriage, 409. Principal legatee and executor of Fitz-John Winthrop, 415, 416. Mentioned, 52, 62, 98, 273, 278, 346 *n.*, 408, 423, 459 *n.*, 468, 480, 482, 493 *n.* Letters to Sir Henry Ashurst, describing the condition of affairs in Massachusetts, v. 46; recommending the Colony of Connecticut to his good offices, 71; describing the political intrigues in Massachusetts, 82; denying that he had favored a petition for the old charter, 110; on the French and Indian attacks, 120; on the same subject, 128; describing the difficulty of sending any one to England to represent the Colonies, 137; on the death of Lady Ashurst and the party intrigues in Massachusetts, 179. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, communicating the current news, 52; mentioning the whale fishery in Cape Cod Bay, 54; about Kidd's treasure, 57; about borrowing money for Connecticut, 59; on the same subject, 61; giving the current news, 62; about the disputes between Connecticut and Rhode Island, 64; on the same subject, 65; urging that Connecticut should send more money to England, 66; on the same subject, 69; mentioning the death of Adam Winthrop, 70; communicating the news of the day, 72; giving more news, 81; about borrowing money, 85; asking his brother's advice about going to England as agent of Massachusetts, 86; on the same subject, 92; about the Plainfield matter, 98; describing the parsimony of Massachusetts, 99; on personal matters, 101; giving the news of the day, 104; on the sickness of his brother, 107; communicating European news, 115; mentions deaths in the family, 116; mentions a fire in Boston, 117; communicating news items, 121; mentioning the attack on Deerfield, 124; mentioning the death of Deane Winthrop, 125; on personal matters, 135; sending the copy of a letter respecting Sir Henry Ashurst, 139; giving the news of the day and advice about matters at Fisher's Island, 140; describes the excitement about the Indian traders, 142; about personal matters, 143, 144; about the payments to Sir H. Ashurst, 145; on personal matters, 146; on family matters, 148; relative to the state of affairs in the Narragansett Country, 150; as to a conversation with Joseph Dudley about the proposed marriage of John Winthrop and Ann Dudley, 152; urging him to come to Boston, 153. Letters to Samuel Reade, respecting his affairs at Salem, 55; about the claims of Mrs. Barker and Mrs. Haynes, 122; about remittances to England, 164; mentioning his acceptance of a bill of exchange, 201; has heard of the death of Sir Henry Ashurst, 255; describing at length his relations to Sir H. Ashurst, 281. Letter to William Atwood about Court of Admiralty, 97. Letter to ——

Hosted by Google

about the illness of his brother, 105. Letter to Isaac Addington about the arrest of Shelden and Remington, 127. Letters to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, mentioning the current news, 190; about family matters, 223; giving various items of news, 224; about his visit to New London, 233-236, 238; giving further directions about his visit to New London, 242; communicating the current news, and giving directions about the management of his affairs in Connecticut, 251; informing him of the death of Mrs. Corwin, 253: about family matters, 268; about counterfeit money, 270; about the title to land granted in 1643, 271; giving items of news, 276; giving directions about his affairs in Connecticut, 278; communicating items of news, 287; mentioning the marriage of Mr. Daillé, 289; on the death of a granddaughter, 299; about indented servants, 301; mentioning the death of Mrs. Brattle, 310; communicating the current news, *ib.*; about the survey of his land, 312; on the birth of a grandson, 315; about the troubles with his tenants, 318; about the gravestone for his mother, 321; about meteors, 323; giving directions about his affairs in Connecticut, 327; about the troubles with his tenants, 329; about family matters, 330; mentioning the death of Mrs. Endicott, 334; giving medical directions, 335; on the death of a grandson, 337; giving various items of news, 342; on the loss of a pirate ship, 343, 345; mentions his anxiety to go to New London, 346; on family matters, 351, 352. Letters to Gurdon Saltonstall, about his differences with John Livingston, 202; complaining of injustice done to him in Connecticut, 288. Letter to Joseph Dudley about French privateers, 243. Letter to Richard Edwards, desiring his help at the New London Court, 290. Letter to the General Court of Massachusetts about his appointment as agent to England, 94; about the land around Black Lead Hill, 294, 297. Letter to Nathan Gold, complaining of injustice done to him in Connecticut, 347. Letter to —— on the same subject, 349. The people of Hartford desire him to reside in that town, 5. Appointed Judge of the Admiralty, 43, 45. Efforts to obtain an agreement between him and John Livingston, 183, 184. Illness of, 345. Death of, 353 *n.* Memorandum of persons invited to attend the funeral, 354. Funeral charges, 357. Inventory of his property in Massachusetts, 365. Will (not executed), 367. His intentions as to the disposal of his property, 443, 468-470. Letters to, from the General Court of Connecticut, 3; John Allyn, 5, 8, 19; Stephen Chester, 7; Richard Wharton, 9, 14, 15, 1*i*; Francis Brinley, 20; John Higginson, 21, 25, 27; Samuel Stow, 22, 27, 33; Nathaniel Milner, 31, 32; Sir Henry Ashurst, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45, 46, 50, 60, 80, 84, 88, 89, 100, 109, 113, 118, 131, 133, 134, 136, 138, 151, 152, 173, 213, 219, 225; Samuel Willis, 37, 51, 111; Thomas Hinckley, 44; Lord Bellomont, 73; Samuel Reade, 102, 114, 170; Isaac Addington, 126, 131; Samuel Sewall, 134, 147, 230, 245, 322; Gurdon Saltonstall, 160, 162, 175, 177, 197, 229; Joseph Dudley, 163, 167, 247, 267; John Leverett, 168; John Boult, 172; his son John, 186, 188, 232, 240; Jeremiah Dummer, Jr., 228; Thomas Lechmere, 243, 246-249, 262, 306, 307; James Pierpont, 254; Katharine Winthrop, 264-266; Nathaniel Williams, 268; Paul Dudley, 286; Lucy Lechmere, 316. Mentioned, vii. 449 *n.*, 459.

Winthrop, *Mrs.* Wait (Mary Brown), iii. 401 *n.*

Winthrop, *Mrs.* Wait (Katherine Brattle, widow of John Eyre), death of, ii. 190. Bond due her estate, 193, 194. Mentioned, iii. 401 *n.*, 480; letters to Wait Winthrop, v. 264, 265. Letter to John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, 266. Letter from John Winthrop, *F. R. S.*, to, 382. Illness of, 268, 269. Death of, 420, 421. Mentioned, 244, 378, 380, 381, 405, 444, 490.

Winthrop's Pond, i. 283.

Winthrop Tomb, v. 300 *n.*

Wirt, William, criticisms on his Life of Patrick Henry, viii. 566.

Wise, *Rev.* John, letter from Samuel Sewall to, about the original inhabitants of America, i. 196. Mentioned, ii. 240; iv. 5.

Wise, ——, x. 338.

Wistar, Daniel, *Philadelphia*, viii. 567.

Wistar, Richard, *Philadelphia*, viii. 566.

Wistar & Konigmaker, viii. 567.

Wiswall, *Rev.* Ichabod, invited to go to England as agent for Massachusetts, i. 95. In England as agent for the Plymouth Colony, 95 *n.*

Wiswall, *Rev.* S., his success as a preacher to the Indians, ii. 163.

Witchcraft, six persons executed for, at Salem, i. 132.

Withered, ——, to be allowed to keep a tavern at Louisbourg, x. 58.

Witherspoon, Thomas, *Clerk of the District Court of Delaware*, viii. 567.

Witnesses, slaughter of, declared in Revelations, ii. 22, 54, 59, 64, 65, 78, 83, 199.

Hosted by Google

Wittmacher, Joachim D., viii. 567.
Woart, William, *Newburyport*, viii. 567.
Wolcott, Henry, defeated for re-election to the Connecticut Assembly, iii. 31.
Wolcott, Josie, v. 5.
Wolcott, Oliver, *Secretary of the Treasury*, viii. 567–570.
Wolcott, *Major-General* Roger, letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 495, 500, 501, 511. Mentioned, x. 11–17, 20, 21, 23, 24–27, 141, 406.
Wolcott, *Capt.* ——, iii. 366.
Wolcott, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 547.
Wolcutt, ——, v. 411.
Wolfboro', *N. H.*, iv. 58, 59, 71, 483.
Wolfe, David, *Assist. Q. M. Gen.*, viii. 570.
Wolfe, *Gen.* James, viii. 570; ix. 4.
Wolffen, ——, *a Prussian officer*, viii. 571.
Wollaston, Frederick H., *U. S. consul at Genoa*, viii. 571.
Wölner, ——, iv. 626.
Wood, Eliezer, i. 121.
Wood, James, *Gov. of Virginia*, viii. 571.
Wood, price to be paid for loading and landing, x. 38; to be taken for the guard houses and hospitals at Louisbourg, 54. Price of, 56. Orders for procuring, 76, 77.
Wood, supply of, for the army in the Revolution, viii. 571.
Woodbridge, *Rev.* Ashbel, *Glastenbury*, ii. 320.
Woodbridge, Benjamin, letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 125, 369; ii. 229.
Woodbridge, John, nominated for Councillor, i. 2.
Woodbridge, John, *schoolmaster at Newbury*, i. 50, 115; ii. 112.
Woodbridge, *Rev.* John, ii. 133 *n.*
Woodbridge, Mary, ii. 133.
Woodbridge, Martha, ii. 133.
Woodbridge, Theodor, ii. 269.
Woodbridge, Thomas, v. 112.
Woodbridge, *Rev.* Timothy, *Hartford*, ii. 35, 227. Letters from Samuel Sewall to, i. 127; ii. 103, 133, 182. Letter from, to Samuel Sewall, 117. Notice of, iii. 33. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop: on the critical condition of the Colony, 33; news from Boston, 99; election sermon, 285. Letters from Fitz-John Winthrop, about Plainfield, 342; the revolution of 1689, 498. Mentioned, 36, 37, 39; v. 395.
Woodbridge, *Mrs.* Timothy, i. 127; ii. 104, 232, 269.
Woodbridge, ——, i. 63.
Woodbridge, *Rev.* ——, iv. 426.
Woodbury, *Conn.*, in danger from the Indians, iii. 48, 177. Mentioned, iv. 629.
Wood Creek, v. 209, 210, 232.
Woodey, Richard, *soap-boiler*, i. 199.
Woodhouse, *Dr.* James, *Philadelphia*, viii. 571.
Woodman, Betty, i. 19.
Woodman, Jonathan, i. 29, 242.
Woodman, *Capt.* ——, *Dover, N. H.*, i. 183.
Woodman, *Mr. and Mrs.* ——, *Newbury*, i. 19.
Woodmansey, James, ii. 109.
Woodrop, *Rev.* ——, *a Scotch minister*, i. 50.
Woodruff, G., viii. 571.
Woods, John, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 525.
Woods, Thomas, vii. 74, 121.
Woods, *Col.* ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 489.
Woods, surveyorship of the, ix. 54, 61, 64.
Woodside, *Capt.* James, vi. 365, 513; vii. 484. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 484, 514, 519; vii. 456, 459, 461, 469, 471, 484.
Woodside, William, vi. 513.
Woodside, ——, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vi. 513.
Woodside, ——, mentioned, vii. 209, 237, 263.
Woodstock, *Mass.*, i. 240. People of, desire to belong to Connecticut, iii. 59.
Wool, *Gen.* John E., viii. 571.
Woollen manufactures in the United States, 1816, viii. 571.
Woolpolk, John G., *Bowling Green, Va.*, viii. 571.
Woolsey, Melancthon L., viii. 571.
Woontenuck, iii. 363.
Woodward, *Dr.* John, v. 332, 382 *n.*
Woodward, Jonathan, *Coventry, Conn.*, viii. 571.
Woodward, Nathaniel, runs the boundary line between Massachusetts and Connecticut, iii. 106.
Woodward, *Dr.* Robert, marries Sarah Deane, v. 10.
Woodward, Samuel, v. 313.
Woodward, William W., *Philadelphia*, viii. 571.
Woodward, ——, *Secretary to Gov. Burgess*, ii. 49.
Woodward, ——, iii. 375.
Woodward, ——, iv. 496.
Worcester, *Rev.* Noah, *D.D.*, viii. 572.
Worcester, Samuel T., his "History of Hollis, N. H.," cited, iv. 320 *n.*
Worcester, *Mass.*, iii. 242; iv. 69, 98, 187, 188, 574.
Worms, plague of, in Salem, 1778–9, viii. 572.
Worrall, Robert, viii. 572.
Worsley, *Rev.* Edward, death of, iii. 540.
Worsley, *Sir* Robert, marriage of, iii. 529.
Worthington, Erastus, his "History of Dedham," cited, iv. 96 *n*, 104 *n.*

Hosted by Google

Worthington, *Gen.* Thomas, *Gov. of Ohio*, viii. 572.
Worthington, *Rev.* William, *Stonington*, ii. 186.
Wotherspoon, Thomas, viii. 572.
Wotton, ——, i. 118.
Wright, *Lieut.* Benjamin, *Connecticut officer*, iii. 246.
Wright, David, iv. 320.
Wright, Edward, i. 163.
Wright, Francis, letter to Jeremy Belknap, iv. 327. Notice of, 327 *n.*
Wright, *Sir* Nathan, *Keeper of the Great Seal*, i. 16, 105 *n.*
Wright, Samuel, letter from Samuel Sewall to, ii. 265.
Wright, *Capt.* ——, ii. 284.
Wright, *Justice* ——, ix. 455.
Wright, ——, vi. 328, 338, 348, 351, 353, 508.
Wyeth, John, *Harrisburg, Penn.*, viii. 572.
Wyllis, Samuel, letter from Samuel Sewall to, i. 29.
Wyllys, George, letter from Jonathan Belcher to, vii. 458.
Wyllys, ——, i. 86.
Wyllys, *Mrs.* ——, i. 250.
Wyman, Thomas B., his "Charlestown Genealogies and Estates," cited, vi. 77 *n.*; x. 370.
Wynkoop, Benjamin, viii. 572.
Wynn, *Capt.* ——, of ship "Advice," i. 220, 226.
Wynne, John H., his "History of America," criticised, iv. 98.
Wyoming, *Penn.*, massacre of, viii. 572.
Wyoming land controversy, viii. 573–575.

## Y.

Yale, Elihu, i. 214 *n.*
Yale College, letter of Samuel Sewall about the government of, i. 259, 263. Mentioned, 354 *n.* Samuel Sewall alarmed by reports of Episcopal tendencies at, ii. 143. Mentioned, iv. 8 *n.*, 56 *n.*, 150 *n.*, 218 *n.*, 248 *n.*, 297 *n.*, 381 *n.*, 385 *n.*, 507 *n.*, 627–629; v. 351; vi. 128; vii. 412.
Yard, James, *Philadelphia*, viii. 575, 576.
Yardley, *Capt.* William, iii. 428, 430.
Yates, Richard, viii. 576.
Yaull, John, goods of, seized at New London, iii. 579.
Yeamans, ——, vi. 222; vii. 263.
Yeates, Donaldson, viii. 576.
Yellott, Jeremiah, *Baltimore*, viii. 576.
Yellow Fever in Philadelphia, iv. 561, 562 *n.* Remarks on, viii. 576.
Yeomans, Edward, *Plainfield*, iii. 314.
Yeomans, John, *Plainfield*, iii. 314; v. 269, 318, 320, 329, 348, 400 *n.*
Yonge, Philip R., and Atkinson, George, viii. 576.
York, Minor, *Luzerne County, Penn.*, viii. 576.
York, *Me.*, attack on, i. 129. Mentioned, iv. 15; x. 99–101, 105.
York County, *Maine*, vi. 9, 320, 327, 333, 365, 440, 511; vii. 195, 446.
York, *Archbishop of*, iii. 529, 534, 542, 544.
Yorke, *Rt. Hon.* Charles, accepts appointment as Attorney-General, ix. 69.
Yorke, *Mrs.* Joanna, *Stonington*, legacy to the church in Braintree, i. 28.
Yorke, *Sir* Philip (*Lord Chancellor Hardwicke*), report of, on the memorial of Gov. Shute, ii. 164. Mentioned, v. 440 *n.*; vi. 64, 196 *n.*, 203, 372, 456. Letters from Jonathan Belcher to, 456, 494.
"Yorkshire Chap," a nickname applied to John Thomlinson.
Yorktown, *Va.*, viii. 576.
Young, *Capt.* Francis, *London*, iii. 430.
Young, James, iv. 155.
Young, Jean Baptiste de, x. 96, 348.
Young, Moses, *U. S. consul at Madrid*, viii. 577.
Young, Thomas, *Boston*, viii. 577.
Young, William, iv. 420.
Young, William, viii. 577.
Young, *Sir* William, vii. 383, 396.
Young, ——, ii. 240.
Young, ——, takes charge of Master John Livingston from New London to New York, iii. 511.
Young, ——, x. 104.
"Young Eagle," *privateer*, vii. 540.
Young King, *chief of the Six Nations*, viii. 577.
Yrujo, *Chevalier* Carlos Martinez de, viii. 577, 578.
Yundt & Brown, *Baltimore*, viii. 579.
Yzardi, Joseph M., *Havana*, viii. 579, 580.
Yznardy, Josef, *U. S. consul at Cadiz*, viii. 579.

## Z.

Zebbitt, ——, i. 43, 44, 47.
Zedwitz, *Baron* Herman, viii. 580.
Zinzendorf, *Count* Nicolaus Ludwig, iv. 235, 236.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google